3 1761 07821246 1

E.H
182

The Cambridge History of American Literature

Edited by

William Peterfield Trent, M.A., LL.D.
Professor of English Literature in Columbia University

John Erskine, Ph.D.
Professor of English in Columbia University

Stuart P. Sherman, Ph.D.
Professor of English in the University of Illinois

Carl Van Doren, Ph.D.
Literary Editor of "The Nation"

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

In Four Volumes

★ ★ ★ ★

Later National Literature: Part III

167766.
8.12.21

New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons
Cambridge, England: University Press
1921

PS
88
C3
1917
v.4

COPYRIGHT, 1921
BY
G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Printed in the United States of America

ELECTRONIC VERSION
AVAILABLE
NO. 04000 359
ver. 394B

CONTENTS

BOOK III (Continued)

LATER NATIONAL LITERATURE: PART III

(*Note.*—The pagination is continuous from Volume III)

CHAPTER XXIV

ECONOMISTS

By EDWIN R. A. SELIGMAN, Ph.D., LL.D., McVickar Professor of Political Economy in Columbia University.

Early Discussions. Colonial Problems. Benjamin Franklin. The Revolution. Pelatiah Webster. S. Gale. Thomas Jefferson. Alexander Hamilton. Albert Gallatin. The Early Nineteenth Century. Mathew Carey. New Topics: Labor, Land, Money, Free Trade. Henry C. Carey. Communistic Arguments. The Civil War. Tariff. Currency. Statistics. The Industrial Transition. The Disappearance of Free Lands. David A. Wells. Francis A. Walker. Henry George. The American Economic Association. Recent Writers. . 425

CHAPTER XXV

SCHOLARS

By SAMUEL LEE WOLFF, Ph.D., Lecturer in English in Columbia University.

The Three Modes of American Scholarship. Colonial Learning. The Later Eighteenth Century. Ezra Stiles. The French Influence. Quesnay. Du Ponceau. John Pickering. Lorenzo DaPonte. The German Influence. Karl Beck. Karl Follen. Americans Who Studied in Germany. Edward Everett. George Ticknor. Training and Travels. *Life, Letters, and Journals. History of Spanish Literature.* The Modern Language Association of America. Classical Philosophy. Cornelius Conway Felton. Theodore Dwight Woolsey. Classical Lexicography. James Hadley. George Martin Lane. Joseph Henry Allen. William Francis Allen. James Bradstreet Greenough. Frederick DeForest Allen. William Watson Goodwin. Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve. William Dwight Whitney. English Philology. Rhetoric in Harvard. Edward Tyrrel Channing. George Perkins Marsh. Richard Grant White. Fitzedward Hall. English Lexicography. Noah Webster. Joseph Emerson Worcester. Old English Studies. Thomas Jefferson. Virginia. Francis Andrew March. Editions of Shakespeare. Gulian Crommelin Verplanck. Henry Norman Hudson. Richard Grant White. Horace Howard Furness. Francis James Child. Thomas Raynesford Lounsbury. Writers upon Art. Charles Eliot Norton. 444

CHAPTER XXVI

PATRIOTIC SONGS AND HYMNS

By Percy H. Boynton, A.M., Associate Professor of English in the University of Chicago.

Patriotic Songs. *Yankee Doodle. Hail Columbia. The Star Spangled Banner.* Civil War Songs. *Dixie. The Battle Hymn of the Republic. Maryland.* Songs Since the Civil War. *Over There.* Hymns. *I Love Thy Kingdom, Lord. My Faith Looks up to Thee. Lord of All Being Throned Afar. One Sweetly Solemn Thought. Fling Out the Banner. Day is Dying in the West.* Revivalist Hymns. 492

CHAPTER XXVII

ORAL LITERATURE

By Louise Pound, Ph.D., Professor of English in the University of Nebraska.

Interest Attaching to Floating Literature. Definitions. Early Popular Song. Historical Songs. English and Scottish Traditional Ballads. Other Imported Songs. American Ballads. Cowboy Songs. Game and Play-Party Songs. 502

CHAPTER XXVIII

POPULAR BIBLES

By Lyman P. Powell, D.D., LL.D.

I. *The Book of Mormon.* Hebraic transplantation Origin. Joseph Smith. Contents. Hierarchy. Latter-Day Saints. II. *Science and Health.* The author. Sources of her doctrines. Influence of Quimby. Criticism and Comment. General effect. 517

CHAPTER XXIX

BOOK PUBLISHERS AND PUBLISHING

By Earl L. Bradsher, Ph.D., Adjunct Professor of English in the University of Texas.

Cambridge and Boston in the Seventeenth Century. Philadelphia in the Eighteenth Century. Dutch Books at New York. German Books at Germantown, Pennsylvania. Other Centres. Relations Between Printers and Publishers. The Revolution. The Publication of American Books in England. The Sense of Nationality in Publishing. Competition with England. Rise of Native Authors. Mechanical Improvements. Annuals. Supremacy Passes from Philadelphia to New York. Establishment of Great Publishing Houses. The Struggle for an International Copyright Law. The Rewards of Authorship. Cheap Series of Books. Distribution of Publishing in the Twentieth Century. 533

CHAPTER XXX

THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE IN AMERICA

By HARRY MORGAN AYRES, Ph.D., Associate Professor of English in Columbia University, Associate Editor of *The Weekly Review*.

The Attitude of the American Academy of Arts and Letters. The Importance of Variety in Language. The History of English. The Dialect of London and Its Relation to Other English Dialects. The English of the Colonists. Developments. Conservatisms and Radicalisms. American Pronunciation. American Spelling. The Influence of the Spelling Book. The Need of American Attention to American Traditions in Speech and Usage. Sectional Peculiarities of Speech in the United States. The Americanization of English. Modern American Tendencies. 554

CHAPTER XXXI

NON-ENGLISH WRITINGS I

GERMAN, FRENCH, YIDDISH

1. German

By ALBERT BERNHARDT FAUST, Ph.D., Professor of German in Cornell University.

Periods of German Writing in the United States. Colonial Germans. Francis Daniel Pastorius. John Kelpius. Ephrata. Christopher Saur. Eighteenth Century Newspapers. Reports of Lutheran Ministers. Political Refugees of the Nineteenth Century. German Travellers in the United States. German Romances Dealing with America. Charles Sealsfield. Friedrich Gerstäcker. Friedrich Strubberg. German Lyrics. German Translations of American Authors. Robert Reitzel. Dialect Literature. Pennsylvania German. Henry Harbaugh. Scholarly Work by Germans in the United States. Karl Follen. Francis Lieber. Hermann von Holst. The German Theatre. New York. Milwaukee. Other Cities.

2. French

By the late EDWARD J. FORTIER, Assistant Professor of French in Columbia University.

The Beginnings of Louisiana. Literature before 1812. The Drama. Placide Canonge. The Novel. Charles Testut. Alfred Mercier. Poetry. Dominique Rouquette. Alexandre Latil. Writers Using English. Charles Étienne Arthur Gayarré. Alcée Fortier. L'Athenée Louisianais.

3. Yiddish

By NATHANIEL BUCHWALD.

Judæo-German. The Yiddish Vernacular in America. Yiddish Journalism. *The Jewish Daily Forward*. Yiddish Songs. Morris Rosenfeld. Morris Winchevsky. S. Blumgarten (Yehoush). The Young Yiddish

Writers. The Skitze. Israel Hurwitz (Z. Libin). Leon Kobrin. Minor Skitze Writer. Abraham Cahan. *The Rise of David Levinsky*. Yiddish Drama. Theatrical Conditions. Jacob Gordin. David Pinski. 572

CHAPTER XXXII

NON-ENGLISH WRITINGS II

Aboriginal

By MARY AUSTIN.

The Interest of Amerind Literature. Types. Need of Memory Among Indians. Aids to Memory. Importance of Rhythm. Amerind Oratory. Gnomic Wisdom. Folk-Tales. Uncle Remus's Debt to Amerind Invention. *Zuñi Folk Tales*. Amerind Poetry. Qualities. Stanza Forms. Amerind Epic. Hiawatha. The *Walam Olum*, or Red Score of the Lenni Lenape. The Zuñi Creation Myth. Amerind Drama. Community Dramas. The Koshare, or Delight-Makers. The Songs of the Midé Brethren. The Hako Ritual. The Night Chant of the Navaho. Significance to Modern American Literature of Amerind Modes. 610

Bibliographies 635

Index 829

CHAPTER XXIV

Economists

ECONOMICS as a science is due to the analysis of the modern economic organization which was beginning to take shape in Great Britain at the time of Adam Smith and in France at the time of the Physiocrats. In the United States the economic transition occurred much later. There, as in Europe, the formulation of systematic thought was preceded by a series of unsystematic discussions and by a groping after true principles. These discussions were the outgrowth of dissatisfaction with existing conditions and centred about definite practical problems. Moreover, in almost all cases, the discussion took the form of a pamphlet literature which, in not a few instances, developed into a wordy warfare. In the pre-Revolutionary period in America there were only a few economic topics that attracted any attention. These were agriculture, trade, taxation, and currency, of which the most important, as well as the most contentious, was the last.

As in every primitive society, the currency problem involved the means of payment, public and private, and always loomed large in popular interest. Since it was almost impossible, for well-known reasons, to retain in the colonies an adequate circulation of coin, the gap was filled by the issue of paper money. Banking and currency problems therefore early engrossed the attention of colonial thinkers.

The first, and the only, economic pamphlets of the seventeenth century that have been preserved are *Severals Relating to the Fund* (1682), *A Discussion and Explanation of the Bank of Credit* (1687), and *Some Considerations on the Bills of Credit now passing in New England* (1691). These were anonymous

Massachusetts publications of ephemeral merit. In the eighteenth century there were several well-defined periods of active discussion in Massachusetts, centring respectively about the years 1714, 1720, and 1740.[1] Among the disputants were men like John Wise, John Colman, Hugh Vance, and Richard Frye—clergymen, business men, and visionaries. Far and away the ablest was the learned physician, Dr. William Douglass (1692–1742), who wrote *An Essay Concerning Silver and Paper More Especially with Regards to the British Colonies in New England* (1738) and a *Discourse Concerning the Currencies of the British Plantations in America, Especially with Regard to Their Paper Money* (1740).

The currency debate was not confined to Massachusetts. In 1729 there appeared in Philadelphia Benjamin Franklin's *A Modest Inquiry into the Nature and Necessity of Paper Currency*. This was a well-reasoned defence of the government notes issued by Pennsylvania on land security and in reference to which the distinguished author later wrote in his *Autobiography:* "My friends, who considered I had been of some service, thought fit to reward me by employing me in printing the money, a most profitable job and a great help to me." In 1734 there was published in Charleston the first Southern tract on the subject, an *Essay on Currency* of some merit. In 1737 a New York pamphlet appeared, under the title *Scheme (by Striking 20,000 Pounds of Paper Money) to Encourage Raising of Hemp and the Manufacture of Iron in the Province of New York.* This was followed in the ensuing decade by two tracts, *A Discourse Concerning Paper Money in which its Principles are Laid Open* (Philadelphia, 1743), by John Webbe, and *An Address to the Inhabitants of North Carolina on the Want of a Medium in Lieu of Money* (Williamsburg, 1746).

With the prohibition, in 1751, of the further emission in the New England colonies of any paper money the discussion was transferred to coinage problems. Two Boston tracts of 1762 are here to be noted: Thomas Hutchinson's *A Projection for Regulating the Value of Gold and Silver Coins* and Oxenbridge Thatcher's *Considerations on Lowering the Value of Gold Coins within the Province of Massachusetts Bay.* An echo of the

[1] These pamphlets were reprinted in four volumes in 1911 by the Prince Society of Boston under the editorship of McFarland Davis.

older discussions is found in Roger Sherman's *A Caveat against Injustice or an Enquiry into the Evil Consequences of a Fluctuating Medium of Exchange*, published at New York in 1752 under the name of Philoeunomos; R. T.'s *A Letter to the Common People of the Colony of Rhode Island Concerning the Unjust Designs . . . of a Number of Misers and Money Jobbers* (Providence, 1763); and a *Letter from a Gentleman in Connecticut relative to Paper Currency* (Boston, 1766). The ablest of the pamphlets of this period was *Considerations on a Paper Currency* by Tench Francis, of Pennsylvania, in 1765.

While the currency question attracted the greatest attention, we find a few discussions of trade and tax problems. Among these tracts worthy of mention are *Proposals for Traffic and Commerce or Foreign Trade in New Jersey* by "Amicus patriæ" (Philadelphia, 1718); *Observations on the Act for Granting an Excise on Wine* (Boston, 1720); Francis Rawle's *Some Remedies Proposed for Restoring the Sunk Credit of the Province of Pennsylvania with Some Remarks on Its Trade* (Philadelphia, 1721); and the anonymous *The Interest of the Country in laying Duties: or a Discourse shewing how Duties on some Sorts of Merchandize may make the Province of New York richer than it would be without them* (New York, n. d. [1726]). To the last tract two replies were published in the same year. It was not until the middle of the century that we again find any discussion of taxation in *Some Observations on the Bill Intitled An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Excise upon Wines and on Spirits Distilled* (Boston, 1754).

The writings on agriculture, on the other hand, began a little later. The well-known clergyman, Jared Eliot, published his *Essays upon Field Husbandry in New England as it is or may be Ordered*, in six parts from 1748 to 1759 in New London, New York, and New Haven. The interest engendered in the problem led to the publication of *Extracts from the Essays of the Dublin Society Relating to the Culture and Manufacture of Flax* (Annapolis, 1748) and to Charles Woodmaston's *A Letter from a Gentleman from South Carolina on the Cultivation of Indico* (Charleston, 1754).

With the enactment of the Molasses Act of 1763 there ensued a discussion of the economic aspects of the problem. Among the pamphlets three deserve mention: *Considerations*

upon the Act of Parliament whereby a Duty is Laid of 6d. Sterling per Gallon on Molasses, etc., Shewing some of the many Inconveniences Necessarily Resulting from the Operation of the said Act (Boston, 1764); *Reasons Against the Renewal of the Sugar Act as it will be Prejudicial to the Trade not only of the Northern Colonies but to those of Great Britain also* (Boston, 1764); and Thomas Fitch's *Reasons why the British Colonies in America should not be Charged with Internal Taxes* (New Haven, 1764). In fact, the only tract of this period not directly connected with taxation was *The Commercial Conduct of the Province of New York Considered* by "A Linen Draper" (New York, 1767), which consisted of a plea to establish manufactures. With the imposition of the stamp taxes by the mother country in the following years there came a flood of controversial literature which was, however, so overwhelmingly political in character as to call for no detailed comment here.

In the pre-Revolutionary literature there stands out only one prominent name in American economic discussion, Benjamin Franklin.[1] His contributions represent the common-sense reactions of a powerful mind to the problems of the day, reinforced later on by general reflections suggested by the Physiocrats and Adam Smith. In his first work on paper currency, referred to above, Franklin was influenced by Petty in selecting labour, rather than silver, as the best measure of value. In his *Observations Concerning the Increase of Mankind* (1751) he shows himself a forerunner of Malthus, and incidentally points out why wages must continue to be high in a country where there is an abundance of free land. In *The Interest of Great Britain Considered with Regard to her Colonies and the Acquisition of Canada and Guadaloupe* (1760) he emphasizes the principle of division of labour, and explains why manufacturing industry is difficult to introduce where the profits of agriculture are high. In *On the Price of Corn and Management of the Poor* (1767) he elucidates the reasons why export taxes are injurious and contends that "The best way to do good to the poor is not making them easy in poverty, but leading or driving them out of it." In his *Positions to be Examined Concerning National Wealth* (1769) he considers, and gives partial adherence to, the Physiocratic doctrine. In his *Reflections on the Augmentation of Wages which will be Occa-*

[1] See, also, Book I, Chap. VI.

sioned in Europe by the American Revolution (1788) he virtually develops the modern theory of the economy of high wages. Finally, in his *Wail of a Protected Manufacturer* (1789) he punctures some of the selfish arguments of a favoured class.

With the outbreak of the Revolution a new chapter in economic discussion is initiated. The fiscal difficulties of the Revolution and the economic distress under the Confederation engendered much debate. Far and away the two ablest writers were Pelatiah Webster and S. Gale. Webster began in 1776, and continued for a decade, to expound, in consonance with the most modern principles, the currency evils of the time. These tracts were collected, with some additions, in a volume entitled *Political Essays on the Nature and Operation of Money, Public Finances, and Other Subjects* (Philadelphia, 1791). Gale, a native of South Carolina, published in three volumes four *Essays on the Nature and Principles of Public Credit* (1784–1786), which have, moreover, the distinction of being the earliest effort to illustrate economic problems by mathematical symbols. Other substantial contributions were made to the discussion, notably in *An Essay on the Causes of the Decline of Foreign Trade* (Philadelphia, 1784); James Swan's *A National Arithmetic or Observations on the Finances of Massachusetts* (1786); William Barton's *The True Interest of the United States and Particularly of Pennsylvania Considered* (Philadelphia, 1786); the anonymous *Reflections on the Policy and Necessity of Encouraging the Commerce of the Citizens of the United States* (Richmond, 1786); Matthew McConnell's *An Essay on the Domestic Debts of the United States* (Philadelphia, 1787); and the anonymous *Observations on the Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce of the United States by a Citizen of the United States* (New York, 1789).

With the adoption of the new Constitution the economic questions were put in the forefront of the battle and engaged the attention of the leading statesmen. Of these only a very few were pre-eminent as economic thinkers. Jefferson never pretended to grasp economic problems, his only contributions to the subject being found in his *Notes on Virginia* (1786), which disclose a striking incapacity to foretell the future industrial development of the country. Many years later Jefferson, as he tells us himself, "carefully revised and corrected" Destutt

Tracy's *A Treatise on Political Economy* (Georgetown, D. C., 1817), which was translated from the unpublished French original. There is, however, no evidence that Jefferson profited from its perusal. On the other hand, Hamilton showed in his great state papers and notably in his two *Reports on Public Credit* (1790, 1795), as well as in his *Report on Manufactures* (1791), that he possessed a remarkable acquaintance with economic principles as then understood. There is in fact no statesman of the eighteenth century, with the exception of Turgot, who combined more successfully the perspicacity of a great leader of men with the ability to present powerful and sustained reasoning on economic problems. The only other American statesman who can even remotely be compared to Hamilton is Gallatin, who even proved himself the superior of Hamilton as a technical financier. His principal contribution to fiscal science was the proof, long before it was recognized by the British economists, of the fallacy underlying the sinking fund. The chief of his earlier writings was the *Sketch of the Finances of the United States* (1796) and the most important of his later contributions were his *Considerations on the Currency and Banking System of the United States* (1831) and the *Memorial of the Committee of the Free Trade Convention* (1831). Worthy of note also is Secretary Wolcott's *Report on Direct Taxes* (1796).

The last decade of the eighteenth century witnessed an increasing attention paid to commercial and financial questions. In 1791 there appeared *A Brief Examination of Lord Sheffield's Observations on the Commerce of the United States* and in 1795 a translation of Brissot de Warville's *The Commerce of America with Europe*. Prominent in the financial discussion were Governor James Sullivan's *The Path to Riches. An Inquiry into the Origin and the Use of Money* (Boston, 1792); *The Shepherd's Contemplation, or an Essay on Ways and Means to Pay the Public Debt* (Philadelphia, 1794); and William Findley's *Review of the Revenue System Adopted by the First Congress* (Philadelphia, 1794). Works on agronomy now multiplied. The field had up to that time largely been occupied by the two-volume work on *American Husbandry. By an American* (1775). Now there appeared in rapid succession Samuel Deane's *The New England Farmer* (Worcester, 1790); the *Sketches on Rotations of Crops* (Philadelphia, 1792); John Spurrier's *The Practical*

Farmer (Wilmington, 1793); and J. B. Bordley's *Essays and Notes on Husbandry* (Philadelphia, 1799). This period also witnessed the beginnings of statistical investigation, as notably Jedidiah Morse's *The American Geographer* (Elizabethtown, 1789); and *A View of the United States* (Philadelphia, 1794) by Tench Coxe, who was also responsible for a number of other memoirs on economic topics.

The first quarter of the nineteenth century saw but little change in the general character of economic discussion. The United States continued to be overwhelmingly an agricultural country and it was only toward the end of this period that New England was beginning to be affected by the industrial transition which was responsible for the growth of economic science in Great Britain. Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, of which the first American edition had appeared in 1789, was now reprinted in 1811 and 1818; Ricardo's *Principles* appeared in an American edition in 1819, and J. B. Say's *Treatise on Political Economy* was translated in 1821. None of these, however, seems to have aroused much attention or interest. The first American work with an independent title was *An Essay on the Principles of Political Economy* (1805), which was a rather insignificant treatise on banking and public revenue. Somewhat similar were L. Baldwin's *Thoughts on the Study of Political Economy as Connected with the Population, Industry, and Paper Currency of the United States* (Cambridge, 1809) and A. V. Johnson's *Inquiry into the Nature of Value and Capital* (New York, 1813). More significant was Daniel Raymond's *The Elements of Political Economy* (1820), which disclosed an acquaintance with the English writers and which laid the foundations for the defence of the protective system, afterwards elaborated by List. The influence of Malthus is perceptible in A. H. Everett's *New Ideas on Population* (1823), in which the invincibly optimistic attitude of youthful America is revealed.

The chief lines of discussion were therefore largely a continuation of the preceding period. The interest temporarily manifested in industry is attested by George Logan's *A Letter to the Citizens of Pennsylvania on the Necessity of Promoting Agriculture, Manufactures and the Useful Arts* (1800) and the *Essay on the Manufacturing Interests of the United States* (Philadelphia, 1804). Agricultural problems were treated by

Thomas Moore in *The Great Error of American Agriculture Exposed* (Baltimore, 1801); James Humphrey's *Gleanings on Husbandry* (Philadelphia, 1803); John Roberts's *The Pennsylvania Farmer* (Philadelphia, 1804); and, above all, by John Taylor's *Arator* (Georgetown, 1814) and J. S. Skinner's *The American Farmer* (Baltimore, 1820). Colonel Taylor, of Virginia, is also to be noted for his earlier *Enquiry into the Principles and Tendencies of Certain Public Measures* (Philadelphia, 1794) and his later *Tyranny Unmasked* (1822). A growing interest was now taken in statistical presentation. Worthy of notice are S. Blodgett, Jr.'s *Thoughts on the Increasing Wealth and Natural Economy of the United States* (1801) and *Economica* (1806); Timothy Dwight's *Statistical Account of Connecticut* (1811); R. Dickinson's *A Geographical and Statistical Review of Massachusetts* (1813); and Moses Greenleaf's *Statistical View of Maine* (1816). Widely read were Adam Seybert's *Statistical Annals* (1818), D. B. Warden's *Statistical, Political, and Historical Account of the United States* (3 vols., 1819), John Bristed's *Resources of the United States* (1818), and William Darby's *Universal Gazetteer* (1827) and *View of the United States, Historical, Geographical, and Statistical* (1828). We may also mention that the discussion on the recharter of the bank was responsible for Dr. Erick Bollman's *Paragraphs on Banks* (Philadelphia, 1810) and the *Letters of Common Sense Respecting the State Bank and Paper Currency* (Raleigh, 1811).

There is only one author of prominence during this period and he was in many respects an amateur economist whose chief reputation was earned in other fields. Mathew Carey (1760–1839) of Philadelphia diverted such leisure as he could take from his publishing business to a consideration of economic questions. In the earlier period he was interested in banking topics, as is shown by his *Memorials Praying a Repeal or Suspension of the Law Annulling the Charter of the Bank* (1786), his *Letters to Adam Seybert on the Bank* (1811), and his *Essays on Banking* (1816). In the meantime he had issued *The Olive Branch* (1814), devoted to some of the economic and political questions growing out of the war, which rapidly ran through many editions. Beginning in the twenties, however, he devoted most of his efforts to a defence of the protective system, as is evidenced by his *Essays on Political Economy* (1822), *An*

Appeal to Common Sense (1823), *The Crisis* (1823), *The Political Economist* (1824), *Prospects on and Beyond the Rubicon* (1830), and an *Appeal to the Wealthy of the Land* (1836). Carey was primarily a controversial pamphleteer, and his contributions, although exerting considerable influence at the time, were not of lasting note.

The second and third quarters of the nineteenth century were marked by two significant facts. The industrial transition in the East, together with the immigration to the West and South, brought into the forefront of political discussion four economic problems. These were the labour question, the land question, the money question, and the free trade controversy.[1] Each of these gave rise to a vast pamphlet literature. The other important fact is the emergence of some interest in political economy as a science and the institution of college chairs devoted to the subject.

Taking up first the general economic discussion, two prominent names deserve attention. The Rev. John McVickar (1787–1868) occupied from 1817 at Columbia College the chair of philosophy, to the title of which there was added shortly thereafter that of political economy. Having already made a contribution to the banking system in New York under the pseudonym of Junius, he published, in 1825, his *Outlines of Political Economy*, followed a decade later by his *First Lessons in Political Economy* (1835). The *Outlines* were a reprint of McCulloch's article in the Encyclopedia Britannica, but McVickar added what is described on the title page as *Notes Explanatory and Critical and a Summary of the Science*. Thomas Cooper (1759–1840) was president of South Carolina College at Columbia, and from 1824 professor of chemistry and political economy. Having previously (1823) written *Two Tracts on the Proposed Alteration of the Tariff*, he published in 1826 his *Lectures on the Elements of Political Economy*, which ran through several editions and which devoted some attention to the views of the socialists in New York. Cooper followed this by a *Manual of Political Economy* (1834). Neither McVickar nor Cooper departed materially from the position of the nascent political economy in England. A keener writer was the Southern editor, J. N. Cardozo, whose *Notes on Political Economy* (1826) dis-

[1] See also Book III, Chap. XXI.

closed opposition to the Ricardian law of rent, but whose book culminated in a defence of free trade. The only other contribution of the decade was the *Outline of Political Economy* (1828) by William Jennison.

The next decade showed more activity. Beginning with the fugitive writings of William Beach Lawrence, *Two Lectures on Political Economy* (1832), W. H. Hale's *Useful Knowledge for the Producers of Wealth* (1833), and *An Essay on the Principles of Political Economy Designed as a Manual for Practical Men by an American* (1837), we come to more formal works: S. P. Newman's *Elements of Political Economy* (1835); President Francis Wayland's *Elements of Political Economy* (1837); and Theodore Sedgwick's *Public and Private Economy*, in three parts (1836–39). Professor H. Vethake, of the University of Pennsylvania, who had published several *Introductory Lectures on Political Economy* in 1831 and 1833, now issued his *Principles of Political Economy* (1838), containing the substance of the courses given since 1822. Professor George Tucker, of the University of Virginia, published in 1837 *The Laws of Wages, Profits, and Rent Investigated* and followed this by *The Theory of Money and Banks Investigated* (1839). Worthy of notice also is the work by the engineer Charles Ellet, Jr., *An Essay on the Laws of Trade in Reference to the Works of Internal Improvement* (1839).

The only book of this period which manifested any originality was John Rae's *Statement of New Principles on the Subject of Political Economy* (Boston, 1834). Rae, a Canadian, took issue with the prevalent English school in two points. He made a distinct contribution to the theory of capital and he laid a more solid foundation for the defence of the protective system. Rae is the only American writer of this period who attracted the notice of John Stuart Mill and whose contributions have received much attention in recent times.

During the forties the interest in political economy seemed to slacken. Only four books are to be recorded. Professor A. Potter's *Political Economy, Its Objects, Uses and Principles* (1840), which was largely an adaptation of Poulett Scrope; the *Notes on Political Economy* (1844) by "a Southern planter" (N. A. Ware); E. C. Seaman's *Essays on the Progress of Nations in Productive Industry, Civilization, and Wealth* (1846); and

Calvin Colton's *Public Economy for the United States* (1848). Much the same is true of the fifties, with the appearance of G. Opdyke's *A Treatise on Political Economy* (1851); Professor Francis Bowen's *The Principles of Political Economy* (1856); and Professor John Bascom's *Political Economy* (1859). Most of these were textbooks exerting comparatively little influence outside the colleges. More widely read were the *Elements of Political Economy* (1865) by Professor A. L. Perry, of Williams College, which ran through many editions, and *The Science of Wealth; a Manual of Political Economy* (1866) by Professor Amasa Walker, of Amherst. Less important were E. Lawton's *Lectures on Science, Politics, Morals, and Society* (1862) and President J. T. Champlin's *Lessons on Political Economy* (1868).

All of these were cast into the shade by the one American author who soon acquired an international reputation. Henry C. Carey (1793–1879), the son of Mathew Carey, was well in the forties before he commenced to write. Beginning in 1835 with his *Essay on the Rate of Wages* he published in rapid succession a flood of pamphlets as well as a series of volumes. Chief among the latter are the *Principles of Political Economy* (3 vols., 1837–40); *The Past, the Present, the Future* (1848); *The Harmony of Interests* (1850); *The Slave Trade* (1853); *Principles of Social Science* (3 vols., 1858–59); and *The Unity of Law* (1872). Carey started out as a free trader, but soon became an ardent protectionist and took issue at almost every point with the doctrines of the classical school. He opposed Adam Smith on the theory of productive labour; he objected to the Ricardian theories of rent and wages; he criticized the Malthusian theory of population; he laid stress on his own law of value and utility; and he elaborated, on original but none the less insecure foundations, a whole structure of economic thought. At a time when the field was occupied by the American imitators of British classical political economy and by the widely read translations of Bastiat, the French free trader, Carey heartened all those both at home and abroad who were seeking some economic basis for the newer nationalism with its policy of protection. Great as was the influence that he exercised at the time, later generations have found but little of enduring value in his contributions to economic science; and toward the end of his career he weakened his influence by espousing the inflationist currency

arguments. At the time, however, Carey formed a school which counted among its adherents thinkers like Dühring in Germany and Ferrara in Italy, and which included at home three Pennsylvania publicists: William Elder, who wrote *Questions of the Day, Economic and Social* (1871); E. Peshine Smith, *A Manual of Political Economy* (1853); and Robert Ellis Thompson, *Social Science and National Economy* (1875) as well as several other works on protection. Belonging in part to the same school is Stephen Colwell's *A Preliminary Essay to the Translation of List's National System of Political Economy* (1856), with a good historical sketch of the science in which he declared his variance at some points from Carey. Colwell also wrote *Ways and Means of Payment: a Full Analysis of the Credit System* (1859).

Side by side with this development of the general theory of economics, there proceeded, as mentioned above, a heated discussion on practical economic problems. Most of this pamphlet literature, interesting as showing the current of popular thought, was of only temporary interest and must be passed over in this brief sketch. A few books are deserving of mention. In the workingman's movement which developed in the third decade in New York, three authors exerted more than a passing influence. L. Byllesby's *Observations on the Source and Effects of Unequal Wealth* (1826) and Thomas Skidmore's *The Rights of Man to Property* (1829) furnished the basis for the new and short-lived socialist movement. Frances Wright, the eloquent and attractive apostle of freedom for women and negroes, exerted a great influence by her *Course of Popular Lectures* (1829) and by *The New Harmony Gazette* (1825–35) which she edited in co-operation with Robert Dale Owen, a son of Robert Owen. Interesting discussions of the principles of the labour movement are found in *The Journeyman Mechanic's Advocate* (1827), which has the distinction of being the first labour paper in the world; *The Mechanics' Free Press* (from 1828–1831); and *The Workingmen's Advocate*, edited by G. H. Evans (1829–36).

For the next few years the interest in the question was maintained by William Maclure's *Opinions on Various Subjects Dedicated to the Industrious Producers* (1821), Stephen Simpson's *Workingman's Manual, a New Theory of Political Economy* (1831), and Seth Luther's *An Address to the Workingmen of New England* (1833), as well as by the labour periodicals

of which the most important were *The Man* (1834–35), *The National Labourer* (1836–7), Thomas Brothers's *The Radical Reformer* (1836), and Ely Moore's *The National Trades-Union* (1836–37).

The labour movement was succeeded in the forties by a wave of Fourierism and Associationism. The chief advocate of this was Albert Brisbane, with his *Social Destiny of Man* (1840), *Association* (1843), various translations of Fourier, and *The Phalanx; or Journal of Social Science* (1843–5). He was followed by Parke Godwin in his *Popular View of the Doctrines of Fourier* (1844) and by Horace Greeley in *Association Discussed* (1847). Greeley, who for a time opened the influential columns of the *Tribune* to this movement, showed his interest in the general subject by writing an introduction to Atkinson's *Principles of Political Economy* (1843). He soon became more interested in the problems of protection and free land, editing, in 1843, *The American Laborer* and publishing toward the end of his career the *Essays Designed to Elucidate the Science of Political Economy* (1869), devoted to the same topics.

The interest in the Communist movement was carried on in *The Harbinger* (1845–47), of the Brook Farm phalanx; J. M. Horner's *The Herald of the New-Found World* (1841-42); *The Communitist* (1844); and J. A. Collins's *The Social Pioneer* (1844). The general theories of the labour movement are reflected in Robert McFarlane's *Mechanics' Mirror* (1846). This period is also marked by the advent of three original thinkers who emphasized individualism to the very extreme of anarchism: Josiah Warren in *Equitable Commerce* (1846) and *True Civilization* (1846); Stephen Pearl Andrews in *The True Constitution of Government in the Sovereignty of the Individual* (1851) and *Cost the Limit of Price* (1851); and Lysander Spooner in *Poverty: Its Alleged Causes and Legal Cure* (1846). Less important were J. Pickering's *The Workingman's Political Economy* (1847), J. Campbell's *A Theory of Equality* (1848), and E. Kellogg's *Labor and Other Capital* (1849). The next decade, with its period of prosperity, is marked by only two noteworthy books: Adin Ballou's *Practical Christian Socialism* (1854) and H. Hughes's *Treatise on Sociology* (1854).

With the end of the Civil War the falling prices brought a renewed interest in the labour question. The two national peri-

odicals were Fincher's *Trades Review* (Philadelphia) and the *Workingmen's Advocate* (Chicago). The philosophy of the labour agitation was expounded by Ira Steward in *The Eight Hour Movement* (1865) and *Poverty* (1873); by William Dealtry in *The Laborer* (1869); and by E. H. Haywood in *Yours and Mine* (1869); while the Communist movement was best represented by Alexander Longley in *The Communist* (1868–79). During the early seventies there are to be noted H. B. Wright's *Practical Treatise on Labor* (1871), W. Brown's *The Labor Question* (1872), W. B. Greene's *Socialistic, Communistic, Mutualistic, and Financial Fragments* (1875), and L. Masquerier's *Sociology or The Reconstruction of Society* (1877).

The tariff controversies elicited but few works of importance. In the earlier period, in the contest centring around the Bill of Abominations of 1828 and its immediate successors, we have to note, in addition to the works of Lee and Gallatin referred to above, T. R. Dew's *Lectures on the Restrictive System* (1829) and Hezekiah Niles's *Journal of the Meeting of the Friends of Domestic Industry* (1813)). Perhaps the most outstanding figure of this period was Condy Raguet, author of *The Principles of Free Trade* (1835) and *The Examiner and Journal of Political Economy* (1834–35). In the later period, immediately after the Civil War, we need mention only W. M. Grosvenor's *Does Protection Protect?* (1871) and the numerous publications of E. B. Bigelow.

Much the same may be said about the controversies on the currency, which produced only a few works of more than passing interest. Worthy of mention are E. Lord's *Principles of Currency* (1829), W. M. Gouge's *A Short History of Paper Money and Banking* (1833) and *The Fiscal History of Texas* (1852), W. Beck's *Money and Banking* (1839), R. Hildreth's *Banks, Banking, and Paper Currencies* (1840), and Dunscombe's *Free Banking* (1841). In the later period we may call attention to J. A. Ferris's *The Financial Economy of the United States* (1867).

This period is also marked by a more systematic study of statistics as evidenced by A. Russell's *Principles of Statistical Inquiry* (1839), Professor G. Tucker's *Progress of the United States* (1843), and J. D. B. De Bow's *The Industrial Resources of the Southern and Western States.* In 1839, moreover, was founded the American Statistical Association, whose first sec-

retary, J. B. Felt, published a variety of historical and statistical works on population and finance; while the subject of vital statistics was cultivated especially by L. Shattuck and by Dr. Edward Jarvis, for thirty-one years the president of the Association.

The last quarter of the nineteenth century witnessed a marked change in economic conditions. The two fundamental facts were the industrial transition with the advent of modern capitalism, which completely transformed the East and which was fast spreading inland; and, on the other hand, the gradual disappearance of the free lands in the West. These facts were responsible for the emergence of the labour problem in its modern setting. Moreover, the rapid growth of the railway system brought that subject to the front, and the fall in prices coupled with the growing pressure of taxation attracted attention to the silver problem and the general fiscal situation. In short, the United States now reached its own as a more or less fully developed modern economic community and was confronted by a multiplicity of difficult economic questions. The great strike of 1877 sounded the first note of the newer and modern campaign. Almost simultaneously a number of young and enthusiastic scholars went abroad to seek on the Continent an economic training which could not be obtained at home. It was these younger men who on their return at the end of the seventies and in the early eighties founded the modern scientific study of economics in the United States. Before speaking of them, it may be well to mention a few of the more distinguished representatives of the older school who had grown up amid the former conditions.

David A. Wells (1848–98) was a chemist who had sprung into prominence by a pamphlet *Our Burden and Our Strength* (1864), which contributed not a little to increase the confidence of the North in ultimate victory. He now addressed himself to fiscal problems and became the special commissioner on internal revenue. Having been converted from protectionism to free trade, he issued in rapid succession a number of important books. Among these we may mention, in addition to his official reports, *The Relation of the Government to the Telegraph* (1873), *Robinson Crusoe's Money* (1876), *Practical Economics* (1885), *Recent Economic Changes* (1890), and *The*

Theory and Practice of Taxation (1900). Wells had a remarkable faculty for marshalling economic facts and exerted a great influence on public opinion and legislation. But he was far stronger in explaining facts than in elucidating economic principles, and his extreme advocacy of individualism and free trade, together with a lack of acquaintance with the history of economic literature, conspired to limit his influence within narrow circles. Much the same may be said of Edward Atkinson (1827–1905), whose chief contributions were a *Report on the Cotton Manufacture* (1863), *Revenue Reform* (1871), *The Distribution of Products* (1885), *The Margin of Profits* (1887), and *The Industrial Progress of the Nation* (1890), together with innumerable pamphlets. Belonging to the same group was Horace White, who specialized on the currency problem in *The Silver Question* (1876) and *Money and Banking* (1895), as well as J. Schoenhof, who wrote *The Destructive Influence of the Tariff* (1883), *A History of Money and Prices* (1885), and *The Economy of High Wages* (1893). Somewhat more academic were Professor W. G. Sumner (1840–1910), with his *Lectures on the History of Protection* (1877), *A History of American Currency* (1878), *Problems in Political Economy* (1885), and *What Social Classes Owe to Each Other* (1883), and Professor C. F. Dunbar (1830–1900) with his *Chapters on the Theory and History of Banking* (1891) and *Economic Essays* (1904). A more original mind was the astronomer Simon Newcomb (1835–1919), who after devoting some attention to financial policy made his chief contribution in *Principles of Political Economy* (1886). Worthy of mention as writers on money are S. Dana Horton, *Silver and Gold* (1876), *The Monetary Situation* (1878), *The Silver Pound* (1887); John J. Knox, *United States Notes* (1884); A. Del Mar, *A History of the Precious Metals* (1880) and *Money and Civilization* (1886); and C. A. Conant, *A History of Modern Banks of Issue* (1886) and *The Principles of Money and Banking* (1905).

Far and away the most prominent figure of the period was Francis A. Walker (1840–97), who was the first lecturer on economics at Johns Hopkins in 1876. Although not acquainted with much of the newer Continental literature in economics, General Walker possessed a powerful intellect and was so hospitable to the newer ideas that he lent his weighty support to the efforts of the younger men to put economic study on a

scientific basis. He became the first president of the American Economic Association. His chief works, each marked by vigour and independence of thought, are *The Wages Question* (1876), *Money* (1878), *Land and its Rent* (1881), *Political Economy* (1883), *International Bimetallism* (1896), and *Discussions in Economics and Statistics* (1899). Walker helped to give the *coup de grâce* to the wages fund doctrine, and his theory of distribution has come to be known as the residual theory. Not only did he exert a great influence on economic thought but his contributions to statistics as Superintendent of the Ninth and Tenth Census were scarcely less pronounced.

Another important milestone in the progress of economic science is marked by Henry George (1839–97). George, living in California at a time when everything seemed to point to the rapid growth of bonanza farms, came to the conclusion that the solution of the modern social problem lay in the nationalization of land, through the medium of the single tax. Beginning with *Our Land and Land Policy* (1871), he elaborated his general theory in *Progress and Poverty* (1879), which ran through countless editions. The same ideas with further applications were repeated in *Social Problems* (1884), *Protection or Free Trade* (1891), *A Perplexed Philosopher* (1892), and *The Science of Political Economy* (1898). In all other respects an extreme individualist, Henry George carried to its logical extreme John Stuart Mill's theory of the unearned increment. One-sided as his doctrine has come to be considered, he contributed two important points to the progress of economic thought in the United States. The one was his theory of privilege—even though he was extreme in limiting this to land; the other was the theory that wages are fixed by the product of rentless land, which started the thinking of Professor Clark.

The real beginning of the modern science of economics is to be found in that group of younger men, all of them, with one exception, still living, who founded at Saratoga in 1883 the American Economic Association. This has now become one of the most influential scientific organizations in the country. The underlying principles of this group of younger thinkers, almost all of whom had studied in Germany, appeared in 1886 in a volume entitled *Science of Economic Discussion*. The most eminent of the group is John Bates Clark (1847–), whose

chief contributions are found in the *Philosophy of Wealth* (1886), *The Distribution of Wealth* (1899), *The Control of Trusts* (1901), and *Essentials of Economic Theory* (1907). Professor Clark worked out independently the marginal utility theory of value as expounded by Jevons, Menger, and Walras, and is to be noted for the elaboration of the doctrine of specific productivity as applied to the shares of distribution. This doctrine, in connection with his theory of capital and his distinction between static and dynamic economics, has shed a flood of light on the recesses of economic life and has been the starting point of much modern discussion. Henry C. Adams (1851–) published in 1886 his *Outline of Lectures upon Political Economy* as well as *A Study of the Principles that Should Control the Interference of the State in Industries*, in which issue was squarely taken with the philosophy of *laissez-faire*. Later his *Public Debts* (1887) and the *Science of Finance* (1898) proved to be the pioneer American works in those fields. Richmond Mayo-Smith (1854–1901) chose the field of statistics, which he treated from the modern and comparative point of view in *Statistics and Economics* (1888) and *Statistics and Sociology* (1895), as he was also the first to make a scientific study of the immigrant problem in *Emigration and Immigration* (1890). Richard T. Ely (1854–), the first secretary of the American Economic Association, did perhaps more than any of the others in breaking into new fields and in popularizing the modern concepts of economics. Among his contributions may be mentioned *French and German Socialism* (1883), *Taxation in American States and Cities* (1888), *Monopolies and Trusts* (1900), *Outlines of Economics* (1893), *Studies in the Evolution of Industrial Society* (1903), and *Property and Contract* (1914). Simon N. Patten (1852–), in many ways the most original thinker of the group, made a series of notable contributions in *The Premises of Political Economy* (1885), *The Economic Basis of Protection* (1886), *The Development of English Thought* (1889), *The Theory of Prosperity* (1902), and *The New Basis of Civilization* (1907). President A. T. Hadley (1856–)won his spurs by a scientific study of the railroad problem in *Railroad Transportation* (1885), and followed this by an attempt to sum up in one volume the present state of modern thought in *Economics* (1896). F. W. Taussig (1859–) started with *Protection to Young Industries* (1883) and followed

this with *The Silver Situation* (1893), *Wages and Capital* (1896), *The Principles of Economics* (1911), *Investors and Money Makers* (1915), and a series of collected essays on the tariff problem. The author of the present sketch (1861–) is responsible for *Railway Tariffs* (1887), *Progressive Taxation* (1892), *The Shifting and Incidence of Taxation* (1894), *Essays in Taxation* (1895), *The Economic Interpretation of History* (1902), *The Principles of Economics* (1905), and *The Income Tax* (1911). Among the economists who studied abroad but who have since died may be mentioned President E. B. Andrews of Brown (1844–1917), a student of Helfferich, best known by his *Institutes of Economics* (1889), and J. C. Schwab (1865–1916) of Yale, a student of Gustav Cohn, whose chief contribution was *A Financial and Industrial History of the South during the Civil War* (1901).

From the advent of this group of writers may be marked the rapid progress of economic thought in the United States. Beginning in the early eighties the chairs of political economy multiplied, and an opportunity was given to our university students for advanced study of economics at home. With the beginning of the present century the output of scientific literature in economics multiplied rapidly, with the result that the United States counts today a body of economic thinkers superior in numbers and not inferior in quality to those of any other country, who are devoting themselves with conspicuous success and from many different points of view to the elucidation of the complex principles that underlie modern economic life.

CHAPTER XXV

Scholars

THERE seem to be three external modes conditioning the production of our scholarly literature. Until the Revolution, it was produced by scattered individuals. Thereafter literary coteries and learned societies supervened upon individual production, which continued, but with a more definite tone and focus. Finally, with the nineteenth century in its second quarter, the universities supervened upon the other two modes, and were added to them, as stimulus and audience, outlet and patron. Then all three modes continued together, and were compounded. Speaking generally and tentatively, the individualism of the first mode may be called British; the urbane social tone of the second, French; the organized institutionalism of the third, German.

With the exception of a monstrous accretion like the learning of Cotton Mather,[1] a leviathan of the seventeenth-century type, such learning as the eighteenth century could muster in this country was on the one hand rather elegant than professedly scholarly, for a gentleman must not be too much of a specialist; and on the other hand, distinctly didactic, for a cultivated citizen of a new country must endeavour to teach and improve its uncultivated masses. What the eighteenth century offers is a clerical and gentlemanly cultivation of Hebrew and the classics, a missionary concern with the languages of the American Indians, a somewhat schoolmasterly interest in English grammar and lexicography, and an elegant trifling with the modern and the Oriental languages. Ezekiel Cheever's *Short Introduction to the Latin Tongue . . . being Accidence Abridged* was published in 1709. A mock-heroic Latin poem, *Muscipula:*

[1] See Book I, Chap. III.

The Mousetrap, by Edward Holdsworth, translated into English by Richard Lewis, was published at Annapolis in 1728; and the next year Samuel Keimer printed at Philadelphia a translation of the *Morals* of Epictetus in a "second edition," possibly after a first edition published in Europe. William Logan, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, William Penn's friend, business agent, and deputy governor, collected books, founded in 1745 the Loganian Library,[1] conducted an extensive correspondence with scholars, and published Latin treatises and translations. His translation of Dionysius Cato's *Moral Distichs* (1735) and of Cicero's *Cato Major* (1744) were both of them printed by Benjamin Franklin. Another public man, James Otis,[2] found leisure to publish at Boston in 1760 the *Rudiments of Latin Prosody*, which is said to have been used as a text book at Harvard. Samuel Sewall the younger (grandnephew of Judge Sewall), who in 1762 was librarian and instructor in Hebrew at Harvard, published a Hebrew grammar (1763), a Latin version of the first book of Young's *Night Thoughts* (1780), as well as several poems and orations in Greek and Latin. "A native of America," namely John Park,[3] lieutenant-colonel in the army of General Washington, dedicated to his chief the *Lyrick Works of Horace translated into English Verse* (Philadelphia, 1786). In 1804 Sallust's complete works—an edition based upon Crispinus's Delphin—appeared in Philadelphia, and in 1805, at Salem, Sallust's history of the Catilinarian and Jugurthine wars—the latter "the first edition of an ancient classic ever published in the United States, which was not a professed reimpression of some former and foreign edition."[4] The omniscient Dr. Samuel Latham Mitchill,[5] when he was United States Senator from New York, had a song on war "in the Osage tongue" and two Cherokee songs of friendship, which were sung at his house in Washington, translated into French "by an interpreter and rendered into English immediately, January 1, 1806."[6] From the Latin Mitchill also translated into sober English verse the third and the

[1] Annexed in 1792 to the library of the Library Company of Philadelphia.
[2] See Book I, Chap. VIII.
[3] Sandys's *History of Classical Scholarship*, III, 451.
[4] J. S. Buckminster, *Monthly Anthology*, II, 549 (1805).
[5] See Book II, Chap. III.
[6] American Antiquarian Society, *Transactions*, I, 313 (1820).

fifth of Sannazaro's *Piscatory Eclogues* (1815); and, from the Italian, Lancisi *On the Fens and Marshes of Rome.* Not only Lindley Murray's *Grammar* (1795), and Noah Webster's *Compendious Dictionary* (1806) and *Philosophical and Practical Grammar of the English Language* (1807), but also Webster's great *Dictionary* of 1828, though it represents twenty years of additional work and even some study abroad, belong essentially to this epoch of individual production.[1] Joel Barlow translated Volney's *Ruins.* Richard Alsop, one of the Hartford Wits, made translations from the French and the Italian. In *The Monthly Anthology* in 1805 was reprinted Sir William Jones's translation of *Sacontalà . . . from the Sanscrit of Calidas.*

Thus the utilitarian and the dilettante production went sporadically on, continuing, as has been indicated, long after the new forces had begun to work. The signs of these were not wanting. During and shortly after the Revolution American learning became self-conscious, and took account of itself. In 1794 Mitchill, then professor of chemistry and botany in Columbia College, made a report to the Senatus Academicus on "the present state of learning in the College of New York" (*i. e.* Columbia College); and Ezra Stiles, in his Latin Inaugural Oration upon his induction as president of Yale in 1778, offered a prospectus of much the same kind, which is notable as showing the relative values that a highly estimable scholar then attached to the various disciplines. Stiles would have his ideal pupil study the vernacular with a view to rendering materials from other languages available in it, and for practice in writing and public speaking. Latin and Greek, Hebrew, Syriac, and Arabic he is also to study; but arithmetic, algebra, geometry, geography, logic, and rhetoric are mentioned only to be dismissed as *leviora studia.* Let the youth pass onward to the higher mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy. Astronomy will lead him to the heavenly hierarchy, this to metaphysics and ontology, and thence to ethics and moral philosophy—the latter chiefly mystical and concerned with the Divine Love. He is to study human history too; and at odd times (*subsecivis horis*), music, poetry, drama, and polite and belles lettres. The programme is closed with the professional

[1] For early school books see Book III, Chap. XXIII.

studies: medicine; theology, which Stiles analyzes in some detail as doctrinal, historical, etc.; and law, for which he lays out a course in considerable detail. Notable especially are the slighting mention and the small space (only a little more than four pages out of his forty) and with which Stiles dismisses the humanistic studies.[1]

The time, ripe for change, soon began to feel new tendencies away from English and toward Continental culture. As early as 1778, the Chevalier Quesnay de Beaurepaire was encouraged by John Page, Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, to establish at Richmond a French Academy of the Arts and Sciences, and by 1786 he had obtained from a number of prominent Virginians and Baltimoreans a subscription amounting to sixty thousand francs. Quesnay had in mind the highest special training of American students in the arts and sciences; he planned "solely for the completion of the education of young men after they have graduated from college."[2] Among the supporters of this proposal for the first graduate school in America was Thomas Jefferson, then resident in Paris; it is contemporaneous with his own plan (1779) to develop William and Mary College into a true university by modernizing its curriculum. The Academy proposed to institute "schools" in foreign languages, design, architecture, painting, sculpture, and engraving, as well as in the natural sciences; similarly, of the eight professorships proposed by Jefferson for the expanded William and Mary College, four were distinctly humanistic.

Quesnay's plan for the Academy fell through because the French Revolution withdrew from it his country's attention and support; Jefferson's plan for the extension of William and Mary developed at length into his foundation of the University of Virginia; and the curriculums proposed for these earlier schools became the basis of the genuinely humanistic curriculum and the advanced university organization of that institution. Moreover, the organization by "schools" or subjects instead of by college classes is believed by historians of education to have suggested to George Ticknor the idea of the departmental and

[1] Stiles's *Literary Diary* and *Itineraries* are an unworked mine of material upon the state of learning in the eighteenth century.

[2] See Benjamin Rush's scheme of a national university (1788), *American Museum*, IV, 442 ff. (so G. W. Spindler, *Karl Follen*, 94 and note).

of the elective system, so far as he was able to introduce them at Harvard.

Meanwhile there had arrived in this country several other bearers of influence from Latin countries. Peter Stephen DuPonceau (1760–1844) at the house of Beaumarchais in Paris met Baron Steuben, and came to America with him as secretary and aide de camp. Arriving in 1777, he received a captaincy in the American army and served until 1780, when bad health obliged him to give up active campaigning. For a while he was secretary to Robert Livingston, then in charge of the Department of Foreign Affairs, and after studying law he was in June, 1785, admitted to the bar in Pennsylvania, where he had become a citizen. He rose to such eminence in his profession that he afterwards declined Jefferson's offer to appoint him Chief Justice of Louisiana and was able to retire early in life and devote himself to linguistics. From 1791 he was a member of the American Philosophical Society, to whose interests he gave much time and energy, and to which he communicated his papers, for example, his *English Phonology* (1817) and his report on *The Structure of the Indian Languages* (1819). His memoir on *The Indian Languages of North America* brought him the Volney prize awarded for linguistics by the Academy of Inscriptions of the French Institute. DuPonceau is notable also for his broad conception of the future of American literature, which he wished to emancipate from provincialism by bringing it into the great Continental European tradition. His discourse *On the Necessity and Means of Making our National Literature Independent of That of Great Britain* (1834) is one of the earliest American documents to exhibit a comparative study of literature.

Closely associated with DuPonceau both by personal friendship and by the broad humanism of his work was John Pickering (1777–1846), a son of the more celebrated Timothy Pickering. In Salem and in Boston John Pickering continued his literary studies, becoming by 1806 "an adept in the Hebrew and probably in one or two Semitic tongues beside," but declining an appointment as Hancock Professor of Hebrew and other Oriental Languages at Harvard. He likewise declined (1814) the newly established Eliot Professorship of Greek Literature, of which Edward Everett

thereupon became the first incumbent. Pickering's *Greek and English Lexicon* (1826)—a translation of Schrevelius projected and partly executed in 1814—just misses being the earliest of all the Greek-English lexicons. Acquainted with Oriental languages, including Chinese and a number of African and Pacific dialects, Pickering was one of the founders and was the first president of the American Oriental Society. He was deeply versed as well in the American Indian languages, and his treatise *On the Adoption of a Uniform Orthography for the Indian Languages of North America* (*Memoirs of the American Academy*) excited much interest abroad. He lectured to popular audiences upon Champollion's discoveries concerning the hieroglyphic language of Egypt. Today he is best remembered by his work on Americanisms, as presented to the American Academy in 1815 and published the next year in enlarged form—an invaluable record of American speech in the first quarter of the nineteenth century.

Another of the notable transmitters of Latin culture was Lorenzo Da Ponte (1749–1838), a genuine celebrity, and, as the librettist of Mozart's *Nozze di Figaro*, *Don Giovanni*, and *Cosi Fan Tutte*, one of the lesser immortals. A converted Jew, he was educated and he taught in a church seminary, and actually became an Abate. He mingled freely in the gay and the learned society of Venice, carrying on numerous love intrigues and supporting himself by private teaching. One of his sonnets having given offence, in 1777 he left Italy to wander over Europe. At Dresden he made translations and redactions of plays for the Electoral Theatre; thence he removed to Vienna, where he became acquainted with Mozart, and wrote the libretti for *Figaro* (1786) and *Don Giovanni* (1787), produced with brilliant success. Driven away by court intrigues Da Ponte in 1793 went with his young English wife to London, and there made his headquarters for some twelve years, writing for the Italian theatre, touring the Continent to engage singers, opening an Italian book shop, and always more or less retreating from his creditors, from whom, indeed, he retreated to Philadelphia in 1805. Again he moved about erratically, but he settled finally in New York in 1819, gave Italian lessons (Fitz-Greene Halleck was one of his pupils), again opened a book

shop,and helped in 1825 to bring over Garcia's troupe, which introduced Italian opera to New York. His own *Don Giovanni* was performed with great éclat. He published several volumes of Italian verse, gave lectures and conversazioni upon Italian literature; read and expounded Alfieri, Metastasio, Tasso, and Dante to his pupils, and in 1825 published in *The New York Review* interpretative notes upon several passages of the *Inferno*. This was the first time Dante had been taught or commented upon in America; Ticknor's classes in Dante did not begin until 1831. In 1829, upon Da Ponte's offer to give instruction in Italian gratis at Columbia College, he was named professor—*inane munus*, for he had neither salary nor fees nor pupils. Two months before his death in 1838 he wrote in a piteous letter to a friend in Paris; "The author of thirty-six dramas; the poet of Joseph II, of Salieri, of Martini, and of Mozart; after having given to America the Italian language, literature, and music; after having taught about three thousand pupils, imported thirty thousand volumes of precious treasures; established libraries, public and private; formed professors; given to the college three hundred volumes of classic verse; having finally reached the age of eighty-nine years, and lavished away all he had in the world; now remains deserted, neglected, and forgotten, as if his voice had never been heard, or as if he were a fugitive escaped from the galleys."

Da Ponte's fatal facility in verse—for he was an improvisatore of the old stripe—of course prevented his ever becoming a poet, yet the writer of *Batti batti* and of *La ci darem la mano* ought surely not be forgotten. His *Memoirs*, published in New York in 1823, also belong in the great Venetian eighteenth-century tradition with those of Goldoni and Carlo Gozzi, and bring back the merry time of *ridotti* and *cicisbei*, of *petits abbés*, theatrical cliques and claques, and wandering adventurers. How this echo of the days of Cagliostro and Casti and Casanova happened to be first heard in the New York of 1823 is one of the curiosities of literature. That American scholarship owes Da Ponte no great debt is not his fault. The time and the ground were not prepared for him. He is significant rather as the most brilliant of the group which transmitted to America the traditions of an urbane—a humane—Latin culture.

After 1815 the stream of Romanic culture seems not to have

received new affluents; as it had been headed toward America by the political disturbances of the American and the French Revolutions, so, apparently, it ceased with the Revolutionary period, though Du Ponceau and Pickering continued to produce works of genuine scholarship, and the initial impulse imparted by Jefferson's French ideas reached a ripe issue in the opening of the University of Virginia in 1825.

German scholarship did not come to these shores until after Americans had gone abroad to get it. The German immigration to New York and Pennsylvania in the eighteenth century brought few scholars. It was not until 1824 that the pioneers of the riper German culture, Karl Beck (1798–1866) and Karl Follen (1785–1840), arrived, at a time when Everett, Ticknor, Cogswell, and Bancroft had all returned from their studies in Germany. Follen and Beck, like Pietro Bachi, who came a year later, emigrated in consequence of the disturbances that attended the end of the Napoleonic régime. Follen had taken part in the war of liberation and had been one of the founders of the Burschenschaften. Charged with complicity in the assassination of Kotzebue, he made his escape to Switzerland, and then to Paris. There he fell in with his friend Karl Beck, likewise a refugee, and the two together came to America. Upon the recommendation of Ticknor, Beck was appointed teacher of Latin and gymnastics in the Round Hill School at Northampton, Massachusetts. In 1832 he became professor of Latin at Harvard, where he remained until his death in 1866. Upon Ticknor's recommendation, too, Follen was appointed instructor in German at Harvard—the first to teach that subject there. He soon became a citizen, was highly esteemed among the Boston liberals, was a friend of W. E. Channing and of James Freeman Clarke, and himself entered the Unitarian ministry. In 1830 he was advanced to a full professorship of the German Language and Literature, which, however, was endowed for a period of five years only. He published a German reader (1826) and a German grammar (1828). His loss of his Harvard position is thought to have been due to his anti-slavery propaganda; and thenceforth he threw himself still more enthusiastically into speechmaking and preaching.

With the return of Edward Everett (1794–1865), George Ticknor (1791–1871), Joseph Green Cogswell (1786–1871), and

George Bancroft[1] from Germany, the German influence in American scholarship becomes palpable. Bancroft and Cogswell established the Round Hill School, which in some ways was modelled upon the German *gymnasium*, and which sent out many boys who afterwards became distinguished. Bancroft left it in 1829. Cogswell, who remained till 1834, was a rolling stone and did not really find himself until past fifty. In New York in 1838 he became acquainted with John Jacob Astor, and led him to establish the Astor Library, of which, after Astor's death in 1848, Cogswell was appointed superintendent. His only important literary monument is the Astor Library Catalogue (1857–66).

Everett, after his election to the Eliot Professorship of Greek Literature at Harvard, had gone abroad in 1815 and had achieved the doctorate at Göttingen in 1817. Thereafter he went alone on the Greek tour which for a while Cogswell and Ticknor had been planning to take with him, and became acquainted with Adamantios Koraës just before the outbreak of the Greek war for independence. Returning in 1820 full of enthusiasm for learning and for Greece, he gave lectures which must have been inspiring, else Emerson would not have praised him so highly.[2] But "what avails thorough preparation of the college teacher, if his pupils are unprepared? We need to reform our secondary schools," Everett had written from Göttingen; and the want of adequate preparation on the part of his pupils may help explain why he left no school. Moreover, he soon resigned his professorship and his editorship of *The North American Review*, to enter public life; and though he was afterward president of Harvard College, he is known no more as an American scholar. His writings show him rather in the attitude of a Roman orator, draped in a toga which to modern taste seems less *virilis* than *prætexta*.[3]

Of the Göttingen group there remains that one who was on the whole the soundest scholar, and who in time became the first American scholar to achieve a permanent international reputation. George Ticknor was born in Boston in 1791, of parents who were both teachers. Having graduated from Dart-

[1] See Book II, Chap. XVII.
[2] *Historic Notes of Life and Letters in New England.*
[3] See also Book II, Chap. XV.

mouth in 1807, he read Greek and Latin authors for three years with the rector of Trinity Church, Boston, a pupil of Samuel Parr. From 1810 Ticknor read law and in 1813 was admitted to the bar, but he gave up practice in a year. The country, he thought, "would never be without good lawyers," but would urgently need "scholars, teachers, and men of letters." From Madame de Staël's *De l'Allemagne* (1813) Ticknor had got an intimation of the intellectual mastery of the Germans; he elected therefore to study in Germany, and particularly at Göttingen. Through the summer and autumn of 1814 he worked hard at German, borrowing a grammar from Edward Everett, sending to New Hampshire, where he "knew there was a German dictionary," and translating *Werther* from John Quincy Adams's copy, stored at the Athenæum.

Before going abroad, though, he must make the American grand tour to Washington and Virginia. During the winter of 1814–15 he travelled by slow stages and sometimes under difficulties as far as Richmond, everywhere supplied with introductions to and from eminent persons such as John Adams, President Madison, and Thomas Jefferson. He met, among others, Eli Whitney, Robert Lenox, John Randolph, and Charles Carroll of Carrollton; attended the Hartford Convention; saw the ruins of Washington, then recently burned by the British; and at Monticello got the news of their defeat at New Orleans. Already he was exhibiting the social gifts which later distinguished him—a power of holding substantial conversation when that was in order; a tact that kept him wisely and quizzically silent during an outburst of bad temper on the part of Adams, and in the presence of Jefferson's philosophical oddities; together with a cool sub-acid judgment in estimating and reporting such phenomena as these and the ways of men in general. He made an especially favourable impression upon Jefferson, who twice—in 1818 and again in 1820—invited him to a chair at the University of Virginia.

In April, 1815, Ticknor sailed for Liverpool with Edward Everett and several other friends. At Liverpool and on the way to London he paid his respects to Roscoe and to Dr. Parr. In London he met Hallam, and various lesser scholars. At Göttingen Ticknor settled down to a monastic regimen of study, specializing in Greek. He met the Homeric Wolf, "coryphæus

of German philologists," then on a visit to Göttingen; and, during an eight weeks' holiday trip across Germany, Gesenius and Goethe. For a full year he continued his classical studies without any notion that his field was to lie elsewhere. From Byron in London he had got hints for a tour in Greece, and he was preparing to make it, when late in 1816 Harvard offered him the College Professorship of the Belles Lettres and the Smith Professorship of the French and Spanish Languages and Literatures, then just established upon the death of its founder Abiel Smith. Accordingly Ticknor gave up his Greek tour, and after a few months in Göttingen began in the spring of 1817 an extensive course of travel and study in the Latin countries. In Paris he worked with great diligence at French and Italian. In Rome by November he studied Italian and archæology. Leaving Rome late in March of 1818, he made his way slowly to Spain via Italy and southern France. In Madrid he at once settled into his habitual studious ways. During the summer and autumn of 1818 he made several excursions and a considerable journey in Spain and Portugal; whence in November he went via England to Paris again. Here he privately studied Spanish literature, Portuguese, and Provençal. In London in January, 1819, he dropped study for awhile, and was taken up by the great Whigs—Lord Holland, Sir James Mackintosh, Richard Heber, Hookham Frere, Lord John Russell, and Sydney Smith. He visited the Marquis of Salisbury at Hatfield House and the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey; again touched classical studies in a sojourn at Cambridge; and before February reached Edinburgh. Picking out, as was usual with him, a specialist to help him in his studies, he read Scotch poetry. Here he frequented the Tory circle of Mrs. Grant of Laggan, and made the acquaintance of Scott, whom he visited at Abbotsford for a few days; proceeding thence to Southey at Keswick and to Wordsworth at Rydal Mount. At Hatton he saw old Dr. Parr once more, who condemned everything contemporary but gave Ticknor his blessing.

In London again, early in April, Ticknor went with Irving to the "damning of a play" and afterwards to the Lord Mayor's ball, which he also damns in a series of contemptuous remarks about the "City crowd." Though he had already disparaged Godwin as the "notorious William Godwin," he dined at his

house; and then proceeded to disparage him further, together with the company he met there, including Hazlitt, Hunt, and Lamb. Ticknor was as much at home with the "big Whigs" as with the grand Tories, especially the great Tory of Abbotsford; *Whig Toriusve mihi nullo discrimine agetur*, he might have said; but he could not abide a Philistine or a Bohemian.

At the end of April, 1819, after a brief visit to Roscoe in Liverpool, he sailed for home, and reached Boston early in June, with an equipment far beyond that of any previous American student. His teaching at Harvard began in the same year and continued until he resigned in 1835. Like Everett's, it was so far in advance of his time and of the training his students brought to it that he founded no school of research and made no disciples in advanced scholarship. But he greatly improved elementary instruction in the modern languages, and could find sometimes (as in 1831) a class that would read Dante with him; he established for his own subjects a departmental system, with considerable freedom of election, and with promotion and grouping according to proficiency; and he went as far as the college authorities would allow in establishing an elective system within his own jurisdiction. These reforms being opposed, actively by some other members of the faculty, passively by President Kirkland, Ticknor felt, after sixteen years of service, that he had done all the missionary work that could reasonably be expected of him. He resigned his professorship, and made a second sojourn in Europe (1835–38), Longfellow having been chosen to be his successor.

This second residence in Europe Ticknor undertook not primarily as a student but as a ripe scholar; and although he had as yet produced no great work, he was everywhere received as one whose standing was assured. The acquaintances he formed or renewed are too numerous to be even catalogued in full. In England he saw a good deal of the scientific men. At Dresden he examined Ludwig Tieck's collection of Spanish books, and he joined the scholarly circle of Prince John of Saxony. In Berlin in the spring of 1836 Ticknor visited the church historian Neander, and saw Alexander von Humboldt frequently. In Vienna, in June, he examined the old Spanish books in the Imperial Library. After a summer in Switzerland and southern Germany, he moved towards Rome, which he reached in

December, and in which he remained until May of 1837. He went north for the summer again, to Venice, Innsbruck, and Heidelberg, and to Paris for the winter, where he looked over the Spanish library of Ternaux-Compans and frequented the study of Augustin Thierry. By March, 1838, Ticknor was in England again, having long talks with Hallam. He once more visited Southey and Wordsworth at Keswick; was disappointed in the Spanish collection at the Bodleian; met at breakfast "a Mr. Ruskin," who had a most beautiful collection "of sketches, made by himself, from nature, on the Continent"; and heard Carlyle lecture.

Arriving at home in June, 1838, Ticknor settled down to research, to extensive correspondence with many friends, both European and American, to the collecting of Spanish books, and to the writing of his *History of Spanish Literature*, which was published in 1849 and was at once recognized as a work of international standing. He found time also to work hard for the Boston Public Library, of which he was a trustee; doing for it what his friends Buckminster and Cogswell had done respectively for the Athenæum and the Astor. Upon the third and last of his European tours, undertaken in 1856–57 for the sake of the library, he had little time for his own studies, but he was lionized—being now the author of a famous book—as never before, and moved in the most brilliant society. At home again from September, 1857, Ticknor took up once more his life of study and business, serving the library until 1866, revising the *History of Spanish Literature* for its third and its fourth editions, maintaining a voluminous correspondence, and, after the death of Prescott in 1859, writing his *Life* (1864). At this time, too, Ticknor resumed his active interest in Harvard. He died in 1871.

Ticknor's life, as recorded in his *Life, Letters and Journals*, is that of a great man of business, a great social talent, almost a *grand seigneur*, who stood before kings, or rather sat down with them,—and who was incidentally a scholar. It is necessary, in an account of his works, to distribute the emphasis in this way, partly because the *Life*, considered as one of them, depends decisively upon his social powers, which elicited characteristic attitudes and utterances from the persons he met, and partly because these powers gave a characteristic turn

even to the *History of Spanish Literature*. The *Life*, a treasury of anecdote and portraiture, which it costs an effort not to quote, would, if well annotated, be found to be also a compendium of European history in its social and literary aspects during the first half of the nineteenth century. The English great houses, the Paris salons, the German courts and scholars, the international social complex at Rome and Florence—Ticknor saw more of these than any other American, and than any but a few of the most highly placed Europeans. His *Life* is, emphatically, good reading, and can only increase in interest with time.

His *History of Spanish Literature* has so impressed critics by its great reputation and by its great conception, scope, and bulk, that they have given it rather praise than appraisal. The claim made by the editors, in their preface to the fourth edition, represents the current opinion of its merits. "So far as the past is concerned, the history of Spanish literature need not be written anew, and the scholars who may hereafter labour in this field of letters will have little else to do than to continue the structure which Mr. Ticknor has reared." Now it is true that Ticknor is strong in his sense of fact, in his feeling for evidence, and in the sanity of his opinions. Very few indeed of his attributions need revision in the light even of the acutest later scholarship. His very comprehensive bibliography, universally praised by his critics, is a second consequence of his strength. He had probably handled and read more Spanish books than had anybody else in his time. His thoroughness extends also to a pretty full use of existing authorities, Spanish, German, French, and English. His combination of their results with those of his own bibliographical research constitutes his title to be considered a pioneer. Still, pioneer work is one thing; definitive work is another. In many fields of Spanish literature it was Ticknor's task actually to find and identify the works he describes. For such work—the primary dealings with raw material—his mind was well fitted. But the later regroupings and higher generalizations of the inductive process, the perception of broad differences, resemblances, connections, and tendencies, the framing of comprehensive concepts, and, in general, the freedom of movement in the conceptual world—these things require a mind set free from the pedestrian tasks to

which Ticknor willingly committed himself, and another strength than the one he had. There were temperamental reasons, too, why Ticknor could never have made such a higher synthesis. He belongs essentially to the hard-headed group of American writers who, like Andrews Norton, stopped short of transcendentalism. Ticknor's German training had taught him what much of the British scholarship of his time sorely needed to learn—the need of the broadest possible basis in facts; from that point onward, however, his scholarship remained essentially British in its distrust of ideas. The *History of Spanish Literature* is much more like Warton's *History of English Poetry* and Hallam's *Middle Ages* than it is like anything German. More serious temperamental defects are still to be mentioned. The plain fact is that Ticknor did not possess certain of the indispensable organs of literary scholarship. He lacked *ordonnance;* he was blind to the French literature of the Middle Ages and of the Renaissance; and he wanted ear—especially for verse. His lack of the sense for sequence, arrangement, and emphatic or conspicuous position appears even in the unworkmanlike construction of many of his sentences, and in the misplacement of matter (especially in footnotes) just at the point where random association happened to make him think of it. In his references to French literature, which in the Middle Ages and the Renaissance was so closely connected with Spanish, he disparages Ronsard and misassigns him with the decadents; he has not a word about Du Bellay; and, almost incredibly, he seems not even to have known of the *Chanson de Roland.* His want of ear and want of the sense of arrangement make his history difficult reading. Only occasionally does it attain anything worthy of the name of style.

Ticknor, as has been intimated, left no school; though American scholars have since studied *cosas de España*, they do not take him for their point of departure, and his work ends rather than begins an era. While it was Ticknor who turned the attention of Prescott to Spanish history, yet Ticknor's own *History* did not appear until after Prescott's *Ferdinand and Isabella*, *Conquest of Mexico*, and *Conquest of Peru.* It belongs in fact rather with the discursive historical work of Irving and of Prescott than with the minute textual studies and editions which have been the chief task of later Spanish scholarship in

this country.[1] Similarly, a direct connection between Ticknor's teaching and the later teaching of modern languages and literatures would be difficult to trace. Longfellow never studied under him, and took his own scholarship according to his own poetic temper. Ticknor retired from Harvard when Lowell was a sophomore; and there was no sympathetic contact between the two in later years. Charles Eliot Norton came to Harvard after his "Uncle Ticknor" had gone, and his studies in Dante give no sign of contact with those of his kinsman.

The impulse after 1850 toward the study of the modern languages and literatures was due rather to the immigration which had been set up by the European troubles of 1848, and which brought many cultivated Germans and Frenchmen to the United States. Hindered by our own political disturbances during the fifties and sixties, and helped by the "scientific" and utilitarian opposition to the classics, it reached self-consciousness and scholarship in the seventies, with the foundation of the Johns Hopkins University (1876), which proposed a scientific philology, impartial whether ancient or modern. Professor Gildersleeve having founded the American Journal of Philology in 1880, his colleague A. Marshall Elliott (1844–1910) soon interested a sufficient number of advanced teachers of the modern languages to found in 1883 the Modern Language Association of America,[2] of which he was the first secretary, and of whose *Publications*, also suggested by him, he was the first editor (1884–92). For twenty-five years, also, until his death, he edited *Modern Language Notes*, now continued by his former colleague, James Wilson Bright. The progress of "modern philology" in America thus belongs to the university era, and is detached from Ticknor.

University production obtained its other great successes in the philology of the classics, of general linguistics, of English, and of the fine arts.

The University of Virginia opened with several foreign teachers whom Jefferson's friend Francis W. Gilmer had engaged abroad. Its first professor of the Ancient Languages (1825–28) was George Long, who is best known for his transla-

[1] See Romera-Navarro, 135.

[2] Charles Francis Adams's address, *A College Fetich*, delivered at Harvard in June, 1883, independently excited public interest in the subject.

tions of Marcus Aurelius (1826) and of Epictetus (1877). Upon his recall in 1828 to the chair of Greek at the newly established University College, London, he named as his successor his pupil Gessner Harrison (1807–62), with whom he remained in correspondence and to whom he sent copies of the earlier portions of Bopp's *Comparative Grammar* as they appeared from 1833 onward. Harrison thereupon applied the comparative method to his own studies and teaching long before it had been practised elsewhere in America, or in England, or had been generally accepted even in Germany

Among classical scholars in America as elsewhere two types are distinguishable; the one indulging its æsthetic appreciation, historical and archæological associations, and a philosophical discursiveness about the ancients, and the reconstitution of antiquity as a whole—Boeckh's ideal of *Altertumswissenschaft;* the other inclining towards minute grammatical, textual, and metrical investigations—the ideals rather of Hermann and Curtius. Two scholars of the first type are Cornelius Conway Felton and Theodore Dwight Woolsey.

Felton (1807–62), like Harrison, his exact contemporary, received all his training in this country. Seven years after his graduation from Harvard he became in 1834 Eliot Professor of Greek Literature, made his first journey abroad in 1853–54, spending several months in Greece, and became president of Harvard two years before his death. The close friend of Longfellow, Felton, was a genial soul, enthusiastic for antiquity, who rather deprecated minute grammatical study and overmuch concern with choric metres and textual readings and emendations. These things he thought dried up the springs of human feeling in the student. He favoured instead the appreciative study of ancient and modern literatures together, paralleling Æschylus with Shakespeare and Milton, comparing Sophocles and Euripides with Alfieri, Schiller, and Goethe, and contrasting Greek with French drama. He published (1834) Wolf's text of the *Iliad* with Flaxman's illustrations and his own notes; and made college editions of *The Clouds*, *The Birds*, and the *Agamemnon*, and of the *Panegyricus* of Isocrates. The fruits of his journey were his *Selections from Modern Greek Writers* (1856) and several series of Lowell Institute lectures, published posthumously as *Greece, Ancient and Modern.*

Theodore Dwight Woolsey (1801–89), who graduated at Yale in 1820, was in Germany and France from 1827 to 1830, studying with Welcker, and with both Hermann and Boeckh. In 1830 he was present at the "Literary Convention" held in New York, which was the first important American assemblage of professional educators, and was associated with the founding of New York University. Woolsey and others—among them, Francis Lieber—addressed the convention in defence of liberal studies. At Yale he was professor of Greek from 1831 to 1846, and president from 1846 till he resigned in 1871. He edited the *Alcestis* (1834), the *Antigone*, and the *Electra* (1835–37), the *Prometheus* (1837), and the *Gorgias* (1842). Like Felton, Woolsey did not train professional philologists, but did much to induct American youth into a liberal education. He exhibits the Yale sobriety and lucidity that is characteristic of his uncle, Timothy Dwight, and of his younger contemporaries, James Hadley and William Dwight Whitney; and like Lieber and Hadley he turned from the classics to political science and law.

Others of this generation worked at lexicography. John Pickering's *Lexicon* has already been mentioned. Evangelinus Apostolides Sophocles (1807–83), born in Thessaly, taught Greek at Yale from 1837 to 1840, and thenceforth at Harvard, where from 1860 he was professor of Ancient, Byzantine, and Modern Greek. He published a *Greek Grammar* in 1838, but what makes him memorable is his compilation of the Greek Ducange, his great *Greek Lexicon of the Roman and Byzantine Periods* (1870). To Henry Drisler (1818–97) are due most of the emendations in the second edition (1887) of Sophocles's *Lexicon*. Drisler, who was a professor of Greek in Columbia College, also prepared American editions of Liddell and Scott (1851) and of Yonge's *English-Greek Lexicon* (1858). With Howard Crosby (1826–91), he founded in 1857 the "Greek Club" which ended with his life. Forcellini's *Latin Lexicon*, abridged by Wilhelm Freund (1834–35), was the foundation of a Latin Dictionary (1850) by E. A. Andrews (1787–1858); which in turn was revised and re-edited in 1879 by Charlton Thomas Lewis (1834–1904), an ex-professor of Greek who at the time was practising law in New York, and Charles Lancaster Short (1821–86), professor of Latin in Columbia College.

The next generation turns somewhat decisively to the ideals

of Hermann. James Hadley (1821–72), before he entered Yale as a junior in 1840, had "read as much Greek and Latin as Macaulay had read during his whole school and university life." By 1851 he had become professor of the Greek Language and Literature at Yale. Meanwhile, with his friend William Dwight Whitney, he had been studying Sanskrit under Edward Elbridge Salisbury (1814–1901), then our only trained Oriental scholar, who had but two pupils in Sanskrit—Hadley and Whitney, *duos sed leones*. Whitney went abroad to continue his studies; Hadley married and settled in New Haven, where he remained until his death. When Hadley decided to become a philologist, Benjamin Peirce said that one of the finest mathematical minds of his generation was lost; in fact, Hadley's work produces an irresistible impression of sheer all-round power. The day of narrow specialization had not come, and Hadley could write with equal authority a *Greek Grammar* (1860); a *Brief History of the English Language;* and *Lectures on Roman Law* (1873). The *Greek Grammar*, as revised by Frederic De Forest Allen in 1884, and the *Brief History of the English Language*, as revised by G. L. Kittredge, are still in use. The *Lectures on Roman Law* were said as recently as 1904 to be "in some respects the best elementary exposition of the system of Gaius and Justinian." Hadley's shorter papers were edited after his death by Whitney (*Essays Philological and Critical*, 1873). They discuss, among much else, Ernst Curtius's theory that the migrating Ionians were only going back to their home land in Asia; the Byzantine Greek pronunciation of the tenth century; and the origin of the English possessive case. They review Ellis's *Early English Pronunciation*, and wittily demolish Ludwig Ross's *Italiker und Gräken*. They contain, finally, perhaps the ripest and best known of Hadley's memoirs, that *On the Nature and Theory of the Greek Accent*. In the light of such work, Whitney's opinion that Hadley was "America's best and soundest philologist" is not a friendly exaggeration, but an expert's cool appraisal.

George Martin Lane (1823–97), a pupil of Karl Beck, in 1847 resumed the Harvard tradition of study in Germany, which for a long period after the return of the Göttingen group had been almost intermitted. Working at Göttingen, Berlin, Bonn, and Heidelberg under K. F. Hermann, Welcker, Heyse,

Ernst Curtius, and others, Lane received his degree at Göttingen in 1851 for a dissertation which has remained an authority upon the history of the city of Smyrna. In the same year he succeeded Beck as professor of Latin, and served until 1894, promoting the work of the graduate school of research, and offering courses more and more advanced. The soundness and the brilliancy of his teaching are still proverbial, and his publications, though few, are influential. *Latin Pronunciation* (1871) is said to have "worked a revolution in exterminating the English pronunciation of Latin in this country—a revolution which even the weight and learning of a Munro could never even begin in England."[1] Lane assisted Charlton T. Lewis in producing the large *Harper's Latin Dictionary* (Lewis and Short), but contributed more vitally to the smaller or *School Lexicon*, "by far the more original and trustworthy book." Chief of his works is the *Latin Grammar*, for which he had been collecting material since 1869, but which was just approaching completion when he died. Lane wore his learning lightly and was remarkable for his wit. At the Newport Town and Country Club, presided over by Julia Ward Howe, he presented in Latin a burlesque Harvard Commencement programme; upon an adventure of his own he composed the far-famed ballad of "The Lone Fish Ball."

The brothers Joseph Henry Allen (1820–98) and William Francis Allen (1830–89) together edited Virgil (1880), and with James Bradstreet Greenough (1833–1901) produced the well-known "Allen and Greenough" Latin texts, which included Cæsar, Sallust, Ovid, and Cicero. J. H. Allen with Greenough wrote the Allen and Greenough *Latin Grammar*, published 1872, and an *Elementary Latin Composition*, published 1876. W. F. Allen contributed the historical and archæological material to the Allen and Greenough series, and later edited Tacitus. Greenough in 1865 was appointed to a Latin tutorship at Harvard, and was professor of Latin from 1883 until the year of his death. He taught himself Sanskrit, became interested from the first in comparative grammar and general linguistics,

[1] It is said, however, that "Washington and Lee University was the first institution in this country to adopt the Roman pronunciation of Latin"—it was introduced there in 1868 by Milton W. Humphreys, later (1887) professor of Greek at the University of Virginia.

an interest stimulated by Goodwin's *Greek Moods and Tenses* (1860), and applied these methods to the Latin verb in his *Analysis of the Latin Subjunctive* (1870). The principles here laid down and followed seem to show that Greenough was strongly influenced not only by the German originators of the comparative linguistic method, and by Goodwin, but by W. D. Whitney as well, whose *Language and the Study of Language* had appeared at the very time (1867) when Greenough was undertaking his researches. Greenough introduced the teaching of Sanskrit and comparative philology at Harvard, and gave courses in them from 1872 until the appointment of C. R. Lanman as professor of Sanskrit in 1880. In 1872, likewise, he published with Joseph Henry Allen a *Latin Grammar for Schools and Colleges, founded on Comparative Grammar*, in which he applied the methods and amplified the results of the *Analysis*. This, though in name only a schoolbook, contains in its successive editions the results of Greenough's research, and has been widely influential upon the subsequent study of Latin syntax. The issues of his investigation in other fields quietly appear in the same way in the volumes of the Allen and Greenough series. *Words and their Ways in English Speech* (1901), which Greenough and G. L. Kittredge prepared together, presents in racy and readable form the substance of much solid scholarship. Greenough was active in the development of the Harvard Graduate School; established in 1889 the *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology;* introduced reading at sight into American classical teaching; promoted the collegiate instruction of women; wrote excellent Latin verse and prose; and, like Lane and Child and Goodwin, delighted in learned fun.

Frederic DeForest Allen (1844–97) in 1879 was appointed Hadley's successor at Yale, and in 1880 was called to Harvard as the first professor of Classical Philology, where he remained until his death. Those who could best judge his work found in him a tireless questioner of traditions, an essential investigator; and what he investigated was the life of the ancients. He considered classical learning to be "a great branch of anthropology, giving insight, when rightly studied, into the mental operations and intellectual and moral growth of ancient peoples. To him, literature and monuments were records of life, and they were to be interpreted by it and in turn were themselves

to interpret it." His only volumes are an edition of the *Medea* (1876), a collection of *Remnants of Early Latin* (1879), Hadley's *Greek Grammar*, revised and in part rewritten (1884), and a translation of the *Prometheus Bound* (1891); but he published many short papers, chiefly upon etymologies, inscriptions, and ancient music and metres. In 1885 and 1886 he had charge of the American School at Athens, and had, at his death, gathered materials for an edition, never finished, of the *scholia* of Plato.

William Watson Goodwin (1831–1912), after his graduation at Harvard in 1851, studied at Göttingen, returned in 1856 as tutor in Greek, and was Eliot Professor of Greek from 1860 until his resignation in 1901. His *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb* (1860) has passed through many editions and revisions, and still holds the field as an epitome of classical usage. Its lucid analysis and arrangement and copious citations of its basic material make it both a reference book and a thesaurus. Its results enter more briefly into the *Greek Grammar* of 1870, which like *Moods and Tenses* remains in current use after a good half-century. Goodwin also revised Felton's edition of the *Panegyricus* of Isocrates (1864), and edited *The Clouds* (1873) and the collected translation of Plutarch's *Morals*, by several hands (1871). The *Agamemnon*, in his text, was performed at Harvard in 1906. His greatest editions are those of Demosthenes *On the Crown* (1901) and *Against Midias* (1906).

Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve, still living as the dean of American philologists, was born in 1831 at Charleston, South Carolina. After his graduation at Princeton in 1849, he studied under Boeckh, Schneidewin, and Ritschl at Berlin, Bonn, and Göttingen, where he achieved the doctorate in 1853 with a dissertation upon Porphyry's Homeric studies. At the University of Virginia he was from 1856 to 1876 professor of Greek, and from 1861 to 1866, professor of Latin. Upon the establishment of the Johns Hopkins University in 1876 he was appointed to its first professorship, that of Greek, which, as Emeritus, he still holds. He gave powerful aid in making the university a true school of research and his own department a training ground for philologists.[1] In 1880 Gildersleeve established the

[1] Among his pupils was Thomas Randolph Price, exemplar of the essential oneness of the humanities, who both at Randolph-Macon and at the University of

American Journal of Philology, which from the first took high rank as a repository of solid contributions to philology modern as well as classical, and which published from time to time the results of his own research, both *in extenso* and in the notes and short reviews which filled his special department, "Brief Mention." Gildersleeve's great power of literary appreciation and expression is grounded upon endless interest in the minutiæ of syntax and metre. His *Latin Grammar* (1867) had already reached a stage of induction which enabled its analysis to stand as the method of the *Syntax of Classical Greek* (1900, 1911) still in course of publication. The edition of *Persius* (1875) shows the combination of these qualities, its Introduction taking high rank as a literary and historical essay, and its notes guiding the student through the intricacies of Persius's language and allusion. Professor Gildersleeve himself confesses that he used his edition of the *Apologies* of Justin Martyr (1877) and his edition of Pindar (1885) chiefly as a repository of his syntactical theories—an assertion doubtless flavoured with Socratic irony. His *Syntax* has recorded and explicated usage without resort to metaphysics. Through his publications he has exercised a very great influence upon many scholars who were not his students, but who acknowledge that they "have all been to school to Gildersleeve."

The technical content of most of Professor Gildersleeve's writings has perhaps kept the larger public from appreciating his literary merit. Nor can even so much of his work as might be open to popular appreciation, like the collected *Essays and Studies* (1890), hope for a very numerous reading public. For it is a work of disillusionment. Just as in his own professional field Professor Gildersleeve has witnessed and partly undergone "The Oscillations and Nutations of Philological Studies," so he looks upon the general human scene with the eyes of Ecclesiastes. Like that other veteran Hellenist, Professor Mahaffy, he seems to grow weary of the high and central classics (his *Pindar* is his only edition of any one of them), and to turn with a certain relief to secondary writers, like Persius

---

Virginia, where he followed Gildersleeve as professor of Greek, wove classical studies and English together, considering the study of English partly "as an Introduction to the Study of Latin and Greek" (1877). He later was professor of English at Columbia University.

and Lucian and Platen, who hold life at arm's length for satirical comment. But his disillusionment brings with it no impairment of his wit, and this, despite the irrelevancies into which it often leads him, is both brilliant and profound. Everywhere his essential *esprit* and intellectual energy, when they do not bewilder the reader and leave him far behind, delight and stimulate him. A literary satirist, Gildersleeve should have written a History of Literary Satire; and one who would form an anthology of the less technical sayings from "Brief Mention" would find that he had gathered many of the materials for such a work. Upon Gildersleeve all the ends of the world are come; he has lamented the old Germany that died with the Franco-Prussian war, and the old South that died with the Civil War; and, having witnessed the passing of two civilizations and the unending vicissitudes of mankind, he is still gathering his multiform experience into writing, and *γηράσκει αἰεὶ πολλὰ διδασκόμενος*.

The greatest English-speaking student of general linguistics and of the science of language, William Dwight Whitney (1827–1894), was born at Northampton, to a fine local and family tradition of manners, character, and scholarship. Having graduated in 1845 at Williams College, he later became an assistant to his brother Josiah, who in 1849 was conducting the United States survey of the Lake Superior region; and he wrote for the report of the expedition the chapter on botany. Meanwhile he had become interested in Sanskrit; he studied it in his leisure time during the survey, and immediately afterward went to Yale for graduate study in the Department of Philosophy and the Arts, which Professor Salisbury had been active in organizing (1846–48), and which was the first graduate school of genuine university rank in the United States.

From 1850 to 1853 Whitney studied in Berlin under Weber, Bopp, and Lepsius, and at Tübingen under Roth. Returning to the United States in 1853, he was next year appointed Salisbury's successor in the chair of Sanskrit, his duties including instruction in the modern languages. He was not released from undergraduate teaching until 1869, when Salisbury increased the endowment of Whitney's Yale professorship, and Whitney became "the only 'university professor' . . . in the whole country." He was now enabled to organize fully

a graduate school of philology, which very soon attracted able students, among them Charles R. Lanman, Irving Manatt, Bernadotte Perrin, A. H. Edgren, and William Rainey Harper, who well represent the variety of interests arising from the studies which Whitney directed. From 1850 Whitney had been a member of the American Oriental Society, and he became successively its corresponding secretary, its librarian, and its president. From 1857 to 1885 more than half of the Society's *Journal* came from his busy pen. He was also one of the founders and was the first president of the American Philological Association.

Whitney produced a large volume of work, and left his mark upon many different departments of scholarship. His important achievements in his particular field of Indology can be truly evaluated only by Indologists. His first large work in Indian scholarship was his edition, with Roth, of the *Atharva-Veda-Sanhitā* (1855–56), and his very last was the translation of the same Veda, edited after his death by Charles R. Lanman (1905). Whitney edited in 1862 the *Atharva-Veda-Prātiçākhya* with a translation and notes, and in 1871 the *Taittirīya Prātiçākhya*. "The Prātiçākhyas are the phonetico-grammatical treatises upon the texts of the Vedas, and are of prime importance for the establishment of the text. Their distinguishing feature is minutiæ of marvellous exactness, but presented in such a form that no one with aught less than a tropical Oriental contempt for the value of time can make anything out of them as they stand. Whitney not only out-Hindus the Hindu for minutiæ, but also, such is his command of form, actually recasts the whole so that it becomes a book of easy reference."[1] These intensive studies of the Hindu grammarians and of the Sanskrit texts gave Whitney the material for his great Sanskrit *Grammar* (1879), with its supplement, *The Roots, Verb-forms, and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language* (1885), which together form "the crowning achievement" of his work as a Sanskrit scholar. Whitney's book goes behind the Hindu grammarians and rests upon direct induction from the texts. Beginning thus with the phenomena, Whitney might not be too severely condemned if, like Ticknor in the *Spanish Literature*, he had failed to rise much above their merely factual level.

[1] C. R. Lanman: *Memorial Address*, in Whitney Memorial Volume.

But his induction is complete; there are none of those confused categories or obscure arrangements that betoken failure to reach illuminating concepts. Whitney has thus left for the use of students in Indo-European linguistics an organon that is not likely to be soon discarded.

Whitney's works upon the general science of language—*Language and the Study of Language* (1867), *The Life and Growth of Language* (1875), etc., might perhaps never have been written if he "had not been driven to it by . . . the necessity of counteracting as far as possible the influence" of Max Müller's views. Against the idealism, transcendentalism, and logical fallacies of Müller, Whitney takes a distinctly common-sense and almost pragmatic view. Language is for him a human institution, an instrument made by man to meet human needs, and at no time beyond human control. It has to be acquired afresh by every speaker, for it is not a self-subsisting entity that can be transmitted through the body or the mind of race or individual. Whitney thus decisively ranges himself against all absolutist and determinist theories of the nature of language. Upon the origins of language, though he declined to commit himself, as feeling that the evidence warranted no positive assertion, he yet felt equally certain that the evidence did *not* warrant Müller's assertion of a multiple origin—languages springing up here, there, and everywhere upon the surface of the earth. The trend of Whitney's opinion, though he asserts nothing positively, is towards a single primal language.

As in Indology, so in general linguistics, Whitney left a school, represented in Germany by the so-called Jung-Grammatiker, who include Osthoff, Brugmann, Leskien, Fick, and Paul, and in the United States by Professor Hanns Oertel and other disciples. They emphasize the importance of analogy and of phonetic economy, as chief among the psychic factors that must be added to the physical in order to account fully for linguistic change. All Whitney's modes of thinking tended away from those integrations which take the investigator back towards undifferentiated origins, and worked forward among the differentiations that account for linguistic progress towards the present and the future. Whitney is much more interested in the processes of linguistic change than in the evidences of linguistic unity.

The forward look is equally characteristic of his work in orthography and lexicography, which assumed that neither in meaning nor in form is language to be dominated by its past. He consistently and lucidly favoured a reformed spelling, but here too his common sense and regard for present actualities controlled his doctrine, and he never made among the lay public any propaganda looking to the adoption of a phonetic system. In the same way, when he came to the making of *The Century Dictionary*, he conceived it as bound to offer, not a standard of "correctness" derived from classical periods in the past, but a compendium of the actual use and movement of the word throughout its history. Together with this kinetic conception both of the vocabulary and of the semantics of his *Dictionary*, Whitney gave the most minute attention to his etymologies and definitions. Among the editors of Webster's *Dictionary* in 1864, Whitney and Daniel Coit Gilman had had special charge of the revision of the definitions; for the *Century* Whitney obtained the assistance of his brother Josiah in defining the technological words, and the assistance of other experts in their special fields. The result was an extensive vocabulary intensively defined. The etymologies are brought up to the state of knowledge in 1891. The quotations (undated) illustrate rather than fully set forth the semantic history of the word; the *Century* in this respect is surpassed by the Oxford Dictionary, to which alone among English dictionaries it is in any respect second.

Whitney's own writing is a model of lucid exposition. It neither has nor needs adventitious ornament; it does not even need the play of humour to make his most technical essays readable. There are to be sure, flashes of a polemic wit, but what keeps the text alive and at work is the reader's sense that he is in powerful hands that bear him surely along. Whitney seems to divine that particular analysis of his material which will carry the reader cleanly through it. The ultimate impression left by his writings is that of a powerful intellect controlling enormous masses of fact and moving among them as their master. To be interesting, such power needs no play other than its own.

English philology of the nineteenth century in America began with old-fashioned descriptive rhetoric and with in-

creasingly scholarly lexicography; it passed through a middle stage in which it studied Old English and the history of the English language, and amassed solid materials for inferences about English usage; and it emerged at length into distinctly literary studies and editions of great authors or great literary types—Chaucer, Shakespeare, the ballad.

The beginnings were meagre. The low estate of belles lettres and liberal studies in general at Yale in 1778 has been indicated in President Stiles's *Inaugural Oration*. Almost at the same time (1776) Timothy Dwight, then a tutor, "gave a course of lectures on style and composition similar in plan to the lectures of Blair," then not yet published. During his presidency Dwight resumed the teaching of belles lettres, probably with the same scope as that of Blair's rhetoric—the study of diction and style in the narrower sense. Rhetoric at Yale, however, was until a late period generally rather a step-child in the family of the arts. At Harvard, rhetoric has been taught continuously and systematically. The sum left by Nicholas Boylston (1771) for the foundation of a professorship of Rhetoric and Oratory having accumulated until 1806, John Quincy Adams was installed and held the chair until 1809. His *Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory* (1810), to the number of thirty-six, begin with the regular defence of rhetoric against its maligners; move historically through Greece and Rome down to Quintilian, with, however, only the barest mention of Aristotle; and thence build upon a combination of Cicero's analysis (invention, disposition, elocution, memory, and pronunciation or action) with Aristotle's classification of all oratory as demonstrative, deliberative, and judicial, adding a modern class, "eloquence of the pulpit." The discussion throughout is illustrated by excellently chosen examples from the orators and the poets, modern as well as ancient. It is doubtful whether anybody wrote or spoke the better for having listened to these lectures, substantial and sensible as they are, but that fact does not prevent them from being an exceedingly interesting account of rhetoric as understood early in the nineteenth century.

The Boylston Professorship was held from 1819 to 1851 by Edward Tyrrel Channing (1790–1856), a younger brother of William Ellery Channing. His *Lectures*, published immediately

after his death, obviously owe much to Adams's. From a comparison of the orator's opportunity in ancient and in modern times, they proceed through the usual apology for rhetoric to the usual division into demonstrative, deliberative, judicial, and pulpit oratory. They omit the discussion of composition itself in its parts and phases, and treat instead the standards and the forms of criticism, with what looks like a distinct plea in defence of the cryptic and Orphic utterances of the transcendentalists. Channing, like Adams, is descriptive and critical rather than practical; he gives a student standards by which to judge existing discourse rather than assistance in producing his own. Such assistance he seems to have reserved for the personal conferences which he held with his students over their themes. There is general agreement that he was a most successful teacher of the art of writing, and that, as Colonel Higginson says, Channing "turned out more good writers than any half-dozen other rhetoric teachers in America." Among his pupils were Emerson, Edward Everett Hale, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Holmes, Lowell, Motley, Parkman, George Ripley, W. L. Furness, and Andrew Preston Peabody, the last of whom considers Channing's appointment as "perhaps the most important ever made in the interest of American literature."

Channing's personal conferences with students over their written work foreshadowed the changes which the nineteenth century wrought in the philology of rhetoric. Rhetoric has moved from oratory and public speaking to writing, and to speaking as a preparation for writing. It has moved from rhetorical history, precept, and theory, to practice. It has moved from the study of diction and style to the study of development and structure. It has moved from rules, through logic, to psychology.

Meanwhile, in the fifties and sixties, just when rhetoric was turning from diction to invention, there arose a new group of writers on diction. These seldom deal with linguistic groups larger than the phrase, and never with the sentence; they are interested for the most part in the history of words and locutions; and they all sooner or later discuss Americanisms as an exceedingly interesting phase of this history. Though they all more or less tell the reader what to say and not to say, they are

distinguished from mere writers of textbooks by their much higher degree of historic purpose and objectivity.

The first of this group seems to have been George Perkins Marsh (1801–82). At Dartmouth College he read Latin and Greek far beyond the requirements of the curriculum, and taught himself to read fluently French, German, Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian.[1] He then turned to the Scandinavian languages; from 1832 onward kept up a correspondence "indifferently in English and Danish" with C. C. Rafn of Copenhagen; and in 1838 printed an Icelandic grammar. His appointment in 1849 as minister to Turkey enabled him to travel extensively, and nourished still further his somewhat exotic powers. In 1852 he went to Athens as special minister to Greece. It was in 1858–59 that he delivered at Columbia College, as one of the "Post-graduate" courses of instruction (organized 1858), his *Lectures on the English Language.* Of the thirty lectures, seven deal with the sources, composition, and vocabulary of the language, six with parts of speech and grammatical inflections, three with English as affected by the art of printing, three with rhyme, alliteration, and assonance, and others with pronunciation, synonyms, the principles of translation, the English Bible, corruptions of English, and the English Language in America. Marsh's Lowell Institute lectures of 1860–61, *The Origin and History of the English Language* (1862), were much more distinctly historical. They come down chronologically from "Origin and Composition of the Anglo-Saxon People and Their Language" to "The English Language and Literature during the Reign of Elizabeth." Marsh's last and greatest foreign venture was his mission as our first minister to the Kingdom of Italy, to which he was appointed by Lincoln in 1861. He died in Italy. Marsh was an early and frequent contributor to *The Nation;* prepared a number of articles, chiefly on Spanish, Catalan, and Italian literature, for Johnson's Cyclopædia; and wrote monographs on *The Camel* (1856) and on *Man and Nature* (1865; afterwards issued as *The Earth as Modified by Human Action,* 1874). His philological work is spoken of with respect by the other members of the group, even by Fitzedward Hall.

Richard Grant White (1821–85), who will demand attention later as one of the outstanding American editors of Shakespeare,

[1] At some time he was a pupil of Lorenzo Da Ponte.

having in the late sixties contributed to a periodical a number of articles on English usage, published them in a volume as *Words and Their Uses* (1870). A second series, *Every Day English*, appeared in 1880. In these books, White, of New England Brahmin stock, made up for having been accidentally born in New York by exhibiting all the linguistic and racial prejudices of Boston. He attached to English usage an alluring and a threatening social sanction, which helps partly to explain his popularity. His prohibition of certain forms of speech is "exclusiveness" in linguistic disguise; and the uninstructed reader felt—for White told him so—that he should probably be beyond the social pale even if he obeyed White, but should certainly be if he did not. Social distinction was thus the prize which White offered, with a precariousness that rendered it only the more attractive. It soon became evident that he had not sufficiently studied the history of some of the locutions which he condemned—"had rather," "reliable," and "is being built," for example; but when taken to task for setting up personal preferences as if they were established by weight of usage, he would amiably deprecate authority, delicately implying that his opponent was of course learned, but a pedant. White's more relevant defence was that historical usage afforded after all only the raw material from which present writers and speakers might choose, exercising by way of principles of selection both taste—especially in the direction of simplicity—and reason, to which White thought usage tended continually to approach.

His chief opponent was the incomparably more scholarly Fitzedward Hall (1825–1901). Hall, of the Harvard class of 1846, just before graduation left college to search for a runaway brother in India. There in time he became tutor and professor of Sanskrit and English in the Government College at Benares, and in 1862 he was appointed professor of Sanskrit, Hindustani, and Indian Jurisprudence in King's College, London. In the fifties and sixties he edited a number of Sanskrit texts, as well as a Hindi grammar and reader, but in the seventies and the eighties his publications dealt chiefly with English usage, to the elucidation of which he brought vast accumulations derived from his enormous reading. His *Recent Exemplifications of False Philology* (1872), though it incidentally bowls over Landor,

Coleridge, and De Quincy, fulminates chiefly against Richard Grant White, and his *Modern English* (1873) returns to the attack, once more leading up to White through Cicero, Sir John Cheke, Bentley, Swift, Dr. Johnson, and others who have laboured under the delusion that usage needs to be fixed in order to save a language from corruption. Wherever Hall attacks White he routs him. Yet the actual influence of White has probably been greater, and this not without reason. Hall often adopts a tone of personal vituperation which antagonizes while it amuses. His own crabbed sentences go far to exasperate even a reader who must needs respect his scholarship. White, though he tried to schoolmaster the language, did generally prefer the things which are of good report; and his precepts, apart from certain easily exploded pedantries, made in general against affectation and for simplicity. The solid masses of Hall's erudition have needed to be diluted for popular consumption, and it is this dilution that Professor Lounsbury performed in some of his less weighty works, for example, *The Standard of Usage in English.*

The Harvard achievement in rhetoric is matched by the Yale achievement in lexicography. Webster and Worcester were Yale men; Whitney is closely associated with Yale; and the first American dictionary, that of Samuel Johnson, Jr. (1757–1836), son of the Samuel Johnson who was the first president of King's College, was published (1798) in New Haven.

Noah Webster (1758–1843), a Connecticut farmer's boy, graduated at Yale in 1778, and after studying law and teaching school in several Connecticut towns, compiled in the years following 1782 his *Grammatical Institute of the English Language*, in three parts: (I) his celebrated *Spelling Book* (1783), of which "more than eighty million copies are said to have been sold before 1880"; (II) a *Plain and Comprehensive Grammar* (1784); (III) a *Reader* (1785). His first dictionary, the *Compendious Dictionary* of 1806, at once takes independent Yankee ground. Webster was not to be imposed upon by even the authority of the English Johnson; the locution "never so wise," opposed by Johnson, he favoured on historical grounds; "skeptic," proposed by Johnson, he opposed on grounds of analogy. In fact, Webster had taught himself some Anglo-Saxon, and, however imperfectly

acquainted with it, had acquired a true and sensible feeling for historical method and for the weight of analogy in deciding points where usage is doubtful. In these respects his *Dictionary* anticipates the methods of the larger *American Dictionary of the English Language* of 1828, in the preparation of which he spent the next twenty years.

Meanwhile there should be noted the appearance of a dictionary by Burgiss Allison: *The American Standard of Orthography and Pronunciation, and Modern Dictionary of the English Language* (1815). This is an abridged form of material which Allison promised to issue soon without abridgment; but whether he did so is not certain. What distinguishes his work is that he aimed not merely at utility, as Webster did, but at "fixing a standard," and that he had enlisted the interest of "many distinguished Characters, and Seminaries. . . . The reception of their collective observations, and through them of the literati in general, must eventually furnish a highly perfected dictionary."

Webster's studies were without any such guidance. He applied himself to etymology; undertook a comparative study of the "principal words in twenty languages, arranged in classes under their primary elements or letters"; and of these made a *Synopsis* which gave him "what appeared to be the general principle on which these languages were constructed." Thereupon he spent a year abroad, studying chiefly "the pronunciation of the language in England . . . and incidental points in pronunciation and grammatical construction." The book, finished at Cambridge early in 1825, was issued in 1828. Webster lived to make one revision (for the edition of 1840), and was engaged upon another when he died. It was unfortunate that Webster did not come into contact with the "literati," for they would have enabled him before his second edition, and all the more before his third, to correct his work by means of the comparative method which had been elaborated in Germany. Yet even had the complete method of Grimm and Bopp been accessible to him in 1828, Webster, then seventy years old, could hardly have been censured for not acquiring at that age a new set of highly inflected languages with complex inter-relations, or even for not realizing that the new method would kill his old etymologies. But the fact seems to be that he was simply un-

aware of the new movement. It was not until 1833 that Gessner Harrison received his materials upon it from George Long; not until 1839 that Salisbury brought it to Yale, where Webster might have had a chance to hear of it.

Webster much enlarged Johnson's vocabulary, admitting a large number of technical terms which Johnson considered outside the classic pale. In this respect Webster's broad personal experience as farmer, lawyer, teacher, editor, and pamphleteer served him well. He was open-minded and meant his book to be serviceable to the common man. In spelling, though his fondness for analogy tended toward a logical schematism, he yet guarded his reforms in most cases by consulting usage, *logic* not *logick*, *meter* not *metre*, *honor* not *honour*, *symbolize* not *symbolise*. Webster's definitions are admittedly his forte. They are untinged with personal bias; they are proportioned in space to the importance of the word and the number of its meanings; and they are so phrased that generally they can be substituted for the word itself. Quotations it was Webster's policy to employ only "to illustrate those definitions that are not entirely evident in sense" without them.

Though in England Webster's *Dictionary* has not superseded Johnson's, it soon became the standard in the United States. The revision of 1847, conducted by Chauncey A. Goodrich, was authoritative. After the fourth edition, the so-called *Pictorial*, further revised by Goodrich but considered only provisional (1859), there appeared in 1864 the fifth edition, the first to be known as the *Unabridged*, a thorough recension by Goodrich (who died in 1860) and by Noah Porter, with a staff which included C. A. F. Mahn of Berlin (who revised the etymologies), W. D. Whitney, James Dwight Dana, Daniel Coit Gilman, and James Hadley. This has been the basis of later revisions, gradually getting rid of some of its defects; for instance, its unscholarly treatment of locutions like "had better," "had rather," and its derivation of "gonoph" from "gone off"! The sixth edition (1890)—the *International*—was the result of the most "extensive and exhaustive revision that the *Dictionary* had received." In 1900 there was added a *Supplement*, still edited by Noah Porter, who had now associated with himself William Torrey Harris; and in 1909 the seventh edition—the *New International*—"entirely remade,"

was published by Harris as editor-in-chief, and F. Sturges Allen, who had been on the staff of the original *International*, as general editor.

Joseph Emerson Worcester (1784–1865), a graduate of Yale in 1811 and Hawthorne's schoolmaster at Salem in 1813, afterward removed to Cambridge, where he came to be numbered among the eccentric characters of the place, and produced school books and books of reference in history and geography. His series of dictionaries (1828, 1830, 1846, 1855) brought on the "War of the Dictionaries" with Webster and his adherents. Apart from irrelevant personalities, the controversy is reducible to one between a retiring and conservative scholar, willing to record the actualities of usage, and a brisk business man and linguistic reformer. Worcester's large *Dictionary of the English Language* (1860) for a few years rivalled the *Pictorial* Webster of 1859, especially in England and in New England; but after the *Unabridged* of 1864 it lost popularity and authority.

For the beginnings of Old English philology in America we must look once more to Thomas Jefferson. As has been noted, Jefferson favoured the study of the Germanic languages in general, and gave them a place in the proposed curriculum of William and Mary College and of the University of Virginia. Though he made no independent research into any of these languages, he had diligently studied and annotated several Anglo-Saxon grammars; he read Old English "with his feet on the fender"; and in the course of his works he expressed many ideas on English philology, some erroneous but all interesting. He favoured neologisms as a sign of a language's vitality; he urged the systematic study of dialects because these often preserved racy and primitive forms which the literary language had lost; he felt that Anglo-Saxon was merely "old English"; he deprecated the treatment of Germanic grammar, old or new, as if it were Latin grammar; and he definitely recognized the connection of "the ancient languages and literature of the North . . . with our own language, laws, customs, and history."

To teach Germanic philology Jefferson appointed George Blaetterman, a German then resident in London, to the first professorship of Modern Languages in the University of Virginia, a post which he held from 1825 to 1840. He is said to

have "found peculiar pleasure" in comparative philology and to have contributed, with George Long, to a *Comparative Grammar*. Blaetterman was succeeded by Charles Kraitsir, who published among other works a *Glossology: Being a Treatise on the Nature of Language and on the Language of Nature* (New York, 1852). The third incumbent was Maximilian Schele DeVere, who published several works upon French, Spanish, and English, as well as two upon Americanisms. Probably the first Anglo-Saxon texts and grammar to be published in America were those edited by Louis F. Klipstein, a native of Virginia and a graduate of Hampden-Sidney College, who also studied at Giessen. In 1844 he edited in Charleston the *Polyglott*, a monthly magazine "devoted to the French, German, Spanish, and Italian Languages." His *Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language* and *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica—Selections in Prose and Verse from the Anglo-Saxon Literature* (two volumes), both indebted to Thorpe, were much used as text books and went through several editions. He wrote and edited other books dealing with Anglo-Saxon, and planned still more, all of them deriving not from the German scholarship of his day but from English models.

Old English, thus first cultivated in Virginia, was taught from 1839 to 1842 at Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, by Edward Dromgoole Simms. At Amherst it was taught as early as 1841, if not before, by William Chauncey Fowler, Noah Webster's son-in-law. In 1851 Child introduced it at Harvard. In 1856 it reached Lafayette; in 1867, Haverford; in 1868, St. John's College; in 1871, Cornell; and by 1875 it was read at Columbia and the University of Wisconsin, and at Yale in the Sheffield Scientific School and the Post-Graduate Department.

Fowler by his teaching and Webster through his writings are said to have "exercised a dominant influence" on the mind of Francis Andrew March (1825–1911), a graduate of Amherst and after 1855 a professor at Lafayette College. March there taught Latin and Greek, French and German, botany, law, political economy, "mental philosophy," and the Constitution of the United States—all this as professor of the English Language and Comparative Philology. "Teaching English classics like the Greek and Latin" became his characteristic. As English gradually gained a place in the curriculum beside the an-

cient classics or in their stead, it was challenged to furnish an equivalent discipline. For this process March's method was admirably fitted. It is fully set forth in his *Method of Philological Study of the English Language* (1865), which is modelled upon the *Method of Classical Study* (1861) by Samuel Harvey Taylor, principal of Phillips Andover Academy. These books gave a minimum of text and a maximum of questions and notes on grammar, syntax, and etymology. As a classical scholar himself, March undertook the general editorship (1874–77) of the Douglass Series of Christian Greek and Latin writers, in which the two principal volumes were March's *Latin Hymns* and Gildersleeve's *Justin Martyr*.

March's chief work, however, lay in English philology. His *Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language* (1870) was the first attempt anywhere to concentrate upon Old English the results of general Indo-European linguistic study. It focusses upon the illustration of Old English forms a collection of the forms of "Sanskrit, Greek, Latin, Gothic, Old Saxon, Old Friesic, Old Norse, and Old High German." According to a competent critic "the *Grammar* 'marked an epoch,'" and "revealed the author's full stature as a commanding figure in the world of philological scholarship."[1] March was "controlled by the noblest philosophic conception of the science of grammar"—the conception that the "facts and laws of language are seen to be facts and laws of mind and of the history of man." He was profoundly interested in spelling reform, which he actively urged upon both the learned and the unlearned. His work in lexicography is also notable. For several years he cooperated with the Oxford Dictionary by selecting and directing its American readers (1879–82). As consulting editor he planned the *Standard Dictionary* (1890–95). The *Thesaurus Dictionary of the English Language* (1902), said to have been "prepared under the supervision of Francis Andrew March," is really a recension of Roget, for which March "did little more than read printers' proofs and contribute a 'Foreword.'"

American editions of Shakespeare,[2] from 1795, when the first one, edited anonymously, was published in Philadelphia,

[1] J. W. Bright. *Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub.*, xxix, cxxix.

[2] For a full account, see Jane Sherzer's valuable article, *Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub.*, xxii, 633–96.

down to 1836, have considerable bibliographical interest, but bibliographical interest almost exclusively. They are all derived, with a minimum of editorial work, from contemporary English editions. The possible exception is the Philadelphia edition of 1805–9, anonymous but pretty surely edited by Joseph Dennie, who, adopting Reed's text of 1803, made a few changes after the text of Ayscough (Dublin, 1791), suggested some conjectural emendations of his own, generally needless, and added a large number of original notes, mostly verbal. The Boston edition of 1836, edited anonymously by Oliver William Bourn Peabody (1799–1848), at that time an editor of *The North American Review*, is the first American Shakespeare which at least professes to base its text independently upon the Folio of 1623. In point of fact, Peabody's text is mainly that of Singer; there are very few avowed textual emendations; and of these about one-third "do not follow the Folio, although they would better have done so." Peabody's few notes deal with the text as such. It is his distinction to have been the first American textual critic of Shakespeare, and to have set before himself at least as an ideal the constitution of a text upon the early authorities.

Gulian Crommelin Verplanck (1786–1870) issued under his own name an edition published in New York in 1847. He based his text upon Collier's, departing from it in several places by reason of his preference for the Folio; he believed that the Quartos represent Shakespeare's early or unrevised work, while the Folios contain his work matured and revised. This in turn is linked with Verplanck's theory of the growth of Shakespeare's genius—a theory which Verplanck took as the basis of almost his entire conception of Shakespearian editorship. It is according to this theory that he attempts to fix the chronology of the plays, and prints them in supposed chronological sequence within their generic division into Comedies, Histories, and Tragedies. With Verplanck the subjective and æsthetic criticism of the Romantic School avowedly enters American Shakespearian scholarship, coinciding rather closely with transcendentalism in general, which had no Shakespearian scholar.

The romantic treatment of Shakespeare reaches its culmination in the essays and the editions of Henry Norman Hudson (1814–86), whose edition (1851–56) is distinctly popular rather

than scholarly. It makes many needless textual changes, some of them rather wild conjectural emendations of his own, but most of them adopted from other editors. His notes are very full and often obvious. His Introductions and Commentary in general, like the *Lectures* (1848) which preceded the edition and which are largely embodied in its Introductions, belong to the Coleridgean type of criticism—the type of criticism which endeavours to set forth Shakespeare's inwardness, and pays comparatively little attention to his outwardness. The plays are made from within; the characters grow like a tree, by successive natural accretions; the whole effect is like that produced by a work of Nature; nature, in fact, is the essential quality of Shakespeare; and each play and each character in each play is, like Nature, the superlative embodiment of some essential and archetypal idea. This mode of disquisition, together with the treatment of Shakespeare's "alleged immorality," and "alleged want of taste," naturally sentences itself to swift obsolescence.

Richard Grant White's *Shakespeare's Scholar* (1854) criticized acutely the manuscript "corrections" in J. P. Collier's then famous and afterward notorious "Perkins Folio." White did not at first believe that these had been forged by Collier, and he considered that many of them had intrinsic merit; but he demonstrated that they were not early emendations, and were wholly without authority as such. His edition of Shakespeare (1857–66) and his later *Studies in Shakespeare* (1885), though they retain certain characteristics of the Romantic School, exhibit on the whole a healthy reaction against it such as became the friend of Lowell and of Norton. White is romantically inclined to a personal interpretation of Shakespeare's *Sonnets* and of many of the speeches in the plays, believing in particular that Ulysses in *Troilus and Cressida* is Shakespeare's own mouthpiece. On the other hand, he anticipates the later non-idealistic school in regarding Shakespeare as intent simply on writing plays that will pay, and as having "no system of dramatic art." White's text is based upon a careful examination of the Folios and Quartos, accepting the first Folio as generally authentic. In the matter of emendations he is exceedingly cautious—too cautious to suit Lowell.[1] White's notes and commentary in general endeavour

[1] Lowell's anonymous review (*Atlantic Monthly*, Jan.–Feb., 1857) deserves to be reprinted.

simply to put the reader face to face with Shakespeare, and his edition as a whole is justly recognized as combining scholarship with attention to the needs of the general reader.

The *New Variorum Shakespeare*, edited by Horace Howard Furness (1833–1912), began appearing in 1871. Furness was a member of the Shakespeare Society of Philadelphia (established 1851 and the oldest Shakespeare society in existence); under its influence he is said to have begun about 1862 a variorum text of *Hamlet*, and it may be that the plan for the *New Variorum* originated among the members of this Society. In any case, though Furness was a Harvard graduate, his undertaking belongs less to any university than to the social and urbane scholarship cultivated among *Privatgelehrten* during the period of learned societies. He conceived the immediate need for his edition to be that the Cambridge edition of 1866 "did not give the history of variant readings in the hands of successive editors, and that it also neglected to record the first editor to adopt a generally accepted reading."[1] These deficiencies the *Variorum* supplies. After the first three volumes, whose text is composite, Furness in *King Lear*, his fourth volume, virtually followed the first Folio, and beginning with the fifth, *Othello*, printed the first Folio text itself, with all variants and emendations in the textual notes. Besides these there are notes explanatory and interpretative, as well as prefatory and appended editorial matter of various kinds, including much æsthetic criticism. Furness in fact was primarily interested, very much as Hudson was, in each play as a self-subsisting entity. Preoccupied thus with the inwardness of Shakespeare, he neglected some material that a variorum edition ought to include—much of the later criticism that deals with Shakespeare's outwardness; with matters like chronology, verse tests, attributions, and types of personage, incident, and dramatic structure common to Shakespeare and his contemporaries. Matter of this kind is being supplied in the later volumes edited by Horace Howard Furness, Jr. Even without it, the *New Variorum* is indispensable. Its special "note" is that it combines all the scientific apparatus that is necessary for the student with all kinds of criticism, which Furness's humour and good judgment hold in clear solution.

[1] Steeves, *American Editors of Shakespeare*, p. 362.

Francis James Child (1825–96), who graduated at Harvard in 1846, spent the remainder of his life in the service of the University. In 1851, when he returned from two years' study of Germanic philology at Göttingen and Berlin, he succeeded E. T. Channing as Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, and in 1876 became professor of English. His critical annotated edition of *Four Old Plays* (1848) was the first of the kind to be produced in America. From 1853 onward, as general editor of a series of the British poets, he studied especially Spenser, Chaucer, and the English and Scottish ballads, himself editing Spenser (1855) and the *Ballads* (1857–58). His Spenser, according to Professor Kittredge, "remained after forty years the best edition of Spenser in existence." Child was to have edited Chaucer, too, but he felt that the state of the text and of Chaucerian scholarship generally was not such as to make possible a satisfactory edition. Instead, he proceeded to help make a critical edition possible. His *Observations on the Language of Chaucer* (1863) put definitely out of date the random and arbitrary opinions—favourable or unfavourable, untrue or accidentally true—which critics had ever since the Renaissance been pronouncing upon Chaucer's versification, and placed the matter henceforth upon a basis of exact knowledge. Child's work has not had to be done over again; it has been the point of departure for later research, and remains the classic memoir in this field.

The *Ballads* of 1857, though it easily superseded all other collections, was for Child only a *coup d'essai*, its material mostly from printed sources. The great *English and Scottish Popular Ballads* of 1882–98 is based as much as possible upon manuscript sources, especially the Percy Folio manuscript and Sir Walter Scott's collections at Abbotsford. Child had decided "not to print a line . . . till he had exhausted every effort to get hold of whatever manuscript material might be in existence." With this material Child did not attempt to constitute for each ballad a single critical text, but, recognizing implicit differences between "popular" and "artistic" production, admitted the right of every traditional version to a place in his canon, and, by printing all obtainable versions, offered the broadest possible basis for comparison. His own *Introductions* and *Notes* enrich this material still further by bringing in all the obtainable for-

eign versions of each ballad theme. His collection is thus both a definitive *corpus* of English ballad material[1] and a notable exemplar of the comparative study of literature.

In both his fields of scholarship—Chaucer and the ballad—Child left numerous disciples; and besides the legacy of a fixed body of material ready to be taken as a point of departure, he left the materials for a very lively and still very active controversy upon ballad origins, into which, however, it is impossible to go here. Child himself died before completing the last volume of his *Ballads*, which was to have contained a general preface or introduction that would in all probability have given his view upon the mooted topics. The animation and playfulness of Child's learning must not go unmentioned. His humour everywhere leavens and feeds the very substance of his work—a humour which, playing with the solid materials of his scholarship, would have made him the ideal editor of those sane, humane, and playful persons, Chaucer and Shakespeare. Among the unwritten works, *valde desiderata*, of American scholaship, books like Norton's On the European Power c: Italy, and Gildersleeve's History of Literary Satire, there must surely be counted the Shakespearian and Chaucerian texts and studies which Child did not produce.

It was the fortune of Thomas Raynesford Lounsbury (1838–1915) to produce studies of both Chaucer and of Shakespeare. In 1870 he was appointed instructor in English in the newly established Sheffield Scientific School at Yale, and in 1871 became professor in charge of the English department. The first fruit of his work in Chaucer was an edition of the *Parlement of Foules* in 1877. His *History of the English Language* (1879) has gone through many editions and still holds its place as a standard textbook. It was in 1892 that he published the ripe results of his labors upon Chaucer. *The Studies in Chaucer* comprise eight monographs. The first two present Chaucer's biography—one the biography as far as it is established by evidence and duly guarded inference from the documents, the other the mythical biography or "Chaucer Legend." This simple and profitable distinction Lounsbury seems to have been the first to make, and the effect is comparable to that of

[1] The quarter of a century since Child's death has added almost no genuine ballads to his three hundred and five.

Observations on the Language of Chaucer. Slight errors in detail did not prevent this account of Chaucer's life from being the most accurate which had yet been written. The third monograph, that on Chaucer's text, is an admirable popular account of the method of textual criticism. The fourth presents Lounsbury's canon of Chaucer's work. The fifth, that on Chaucer's learning, is admirable again in its comprehensive view of Chaucer's sources and of the use he made of them. The sixth consists of two sections, one on Chaucer's language, and the other on his religion. The seventh and the eighth, perhaps the most valuable of all, treat respectively Chaucer's "fortunes"—*Chaucer in Literary History*—and his craftsmanship—*Chaucer as a Literary Artist*. The *Studies* are exceedingly diffuse. They suffer from occasional paradox. Their arguments (Chapter VII) that Chaucer's spelling and pronunciation should be modernized, can surely not be allowed. Yet, volume for volume, it would not be easy to find anywhere a set of more solidly valuable literary studies. They have served to give body and weight to many a student's vague conceptions of Chaucer, and, as their style is popular, they must also have carried their substantial materials to many "general" readers.

The three volumes of *Shakespearean Wars* (1901–06) began as a study of Shakespeare's text. Soon it appeared that the treatment accorded the text by editors and critics depended in great measure upon their conception of Shakespeare's art; hence Lounsbury, in much the same way in which he had studied the "fortunes" of Chaucer, was led to study the "fortunes" of Shakespeare. These, as might have been expected, proved to be deeply involved in the general opposition of romanticists to classicists; and of the latter Voltaire emerged as the international champion. Thus finally Lounsbury's studies took shape in a volume on *Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist*, a volume on *Shakespeare and Voltaire*, and a volume on *The Text of Shakespeare*. The first traces to the end of the eighteenth century the course of English opinion about dramatic matters. It shows, what had perhaps been only suspected or inferred, that Shakespeare was, throughout, an encouragement to the more "romantic" party in the controversies; contrary to an opinion rather generally credited, it shows, too, that Shakespeare was esteemed at all times, and esteemed highly even by

"classical" opponents of his practice, who, while they lamented his want of art, admitted that they were pleased by his wildness and nature. With the volume on Voltaire the field of controversy becomes international: Voltaire's exile and return; his initial appreciation of Shakespeare and later recoil from its revolutionary consequences; his belief in the dangers of a barbaric romanticism; his wrath at Letourneur; his controversial relations with Kames, Walpole, Johnson, and Garrick, and the retroactive effect upon his own reputation in England; finally the persistence of his authority as literary arbiter upon the Continent even to the day of *Goetz von Berlichingen*, when the Mede was at the gate and the handwriting clear upon the wall. The third volume centres upon Pope's and Theobald's editions of Shakespeare; the meannesses of Pope and the significance of the first version of the *Dunciad* as a piece of Shakespearean controversy; Bentley's emendations of *Paradise Lost* and the discredit they brought upon all verbal criticism, including the prospective criticism of Theobald—the history, in a word, of the means by which one of the ablest of all the editors of Shakespeare has been pilloried for posterity as "piddling Tibbald."

It will be seen that compared with the *Studies in Chaucer* the *Shakespearean Wars* occupied a much smaller portion of a much larger field; that even this portion had been cultivated before, though never so intensively; that, of course, it was needless to do for Shakespeare what the earlier studies had done for Chaucer; and that for all these reasons the later studies are distinctly less important than the earlier. The same remark applies to Lounsbury's still later works on usage—in diction, in spelling, and in pronunciation, where his diffuseness has come dangerously near prolixity; and to his studies of Tennyson and of Browning, interesting and appreciative though these are. Lounsbury will, it is safe to say, be remembered partly as a scholar who elucidated the attitude of the eighteenth century toward Shakespeare, but chiefly as the scholar whose book made Chaucer a reality beyond the circle of specialists.

It would be an agreeable task to treat in detail the American writers upon art, and to determine whether any definite tendency underlies the work of William Dunlap, Washington Allston, William Wetmore Story, Henry Theodore Tuckerman, W. J. Stillman, and the rest. It will be possible, however, to treat

only the most important member of the group. Charles Eliot Norton[1] (1827–1908), the son of Andrews Norton, graduated at Harvard in 1846, spent five years in business and travel in India and in Europe, was abroad again in England and Italy in 1855–57, and after his return busied himself with writing for the newly established *Atlantic Monthly* and with bringing out certain books of his own. The Civil War gave to his political opinions a stamp which they never lost. From 1864 to 1868 he edited, jointly with Lowell, *The North American Review*, and in 1865, with Frederick Law Olmsted, James Miller McKim, and Edward Lawrence Godkin, he helped to found *The Nation*, to which he contributed generously, and the success of which Godkin credited largely to him. From 1868 to 1873 he was in Europe again. From 1875 to 1898, when he became Emeritus, he held at Harvard the professorship of the History of Art.

During his sojourns abroad, he formed lifelong friendships with Carlyle, Ruskin, FitzGerald, and Leslie Stephen. These men, as well as his American friends, Lowell, Longfellow, Emerson, George William Curtis, and others, found in him a remarkably receptive and interpretative mind, together with an uncompromising rectitude and independence of judgment—traits which made him an admirable friend to men of gifts more conspicuous than his own, and eminently qualified him for his literary executorships and editorships. He brought out, for example, various portions of Carlyle's correspondence and reminiscences—the correspondence with Emerson (1883) and with Goethe (1887), *Reminiscences* (1887), and letters (1886 and 1889); the letters of Lowell (1893), George William Curtis's *Orations and Addresses* (1894), further Emerson letters (those to Samuel G. Ward, 1899), and Ruskin's letters to Norton himself (1904).

A volume of *Notes of Travel and Study in Italy* (1860), a portion of which appeared in *The Crayon*[2] during 1856, contains the beginnings, or more than the beginnings, of his accomplishment in the two other fields of scholarship for which he is notable—the fine arts and Dante. Norton presents the extensive studies he has already begun in Dante's works: gathering from the *Commedia*, the *Convito*, and the *De Vulgari Eloquentia* the

[1] See also Book III, Chap. XIII.

[2] The first magazine of art in America; it was edited by W. J. Stillman.

passages that are concerned with Dante's relation to Rome; studying the interchange of eclogues between Dante and Giovanni del Virgilio; and citing passages from the *Inferno* as probably the literary originals of some of the sculptures on one of the piers of the cathedral at Orvieto. Of the building of this cathedral he gives a detailed account which anticipates in many ways the method and content of his later *Historical Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages*.

Norton's judgment of painting and architecture at this time suffers severely from the despotism of Ruskin, the Ruskin of *Modern Painters*, whom Norton had first met in 1855. Like Ruskin, he can find little to praise after 1500; and even the fifteenth century comes in for some rather severe reflections. Nothing is worth while but Gothic, and the merits of Gothic consist in its being like nature and at the same time (Norton did not trouble to explain how) an expression of the deepest and highest religious aspirations of man. Norton even imitates some of Ruskin's stylistic mannerisms, though occasionally he finds a sturdier model in Gibbon. A certain banal moralism, when he speaks of retribution in the affairs of nations, is rather in the vein of Carlyle; while on the other hand the following passage, dated "Rome, 20th January, 1857," shows a remarkable coincidence with several passages in *The Marble Faun*[1]: "There is many a wall in Rome made of old materials strikingly joined together,—bits of ancient bricks stamped with a consular date, pieces of the shaft of some marble column, fragments of serpentine, or even of giallo antico, that once made part of the polished pavement of a palace,—now all combined in one strange harmony by Nature, who seems to love these walls and to reclaim them to herself by tinting their various blocks with every hue of weather stain, and hanging over them her loveliest draperies of wall flower and mosses."

Norton continued his work on Dante with a translation of the *Vita Nuova*, first published in 1859. From September, 1865, to May, 1867, he and Lowell, and occasionally George W. Greene, James T. Fields, William Dean Howells, and others, used to gather on Wednesday evenings at Longfellow's house to offer their suggestions and criticisms upon Longfellow's trans-

[1] Hawthorne arrived in Rome 20 January, 1858, began *The Marble Faun* there in the winter of 1859, and finished it in England in March, 1860.

lation of the *Divina Commedia*. This informal Dante Club was the precursor of the Cambridge Dante Society, the foundation of which Norton suggested to some members of his Dante class at Harvard in 1880. These students offered to support the plan, and when Longfellow consented to take the presidency of the club, it was actually inaugurated (1881). Its second president was Lowell; its third, Norton. The Society issues annual reports, accompanied by valuable papers, usually bibliographical, upon various points in Dante scholarship; it has contributed to the assembling in the Harvard library of a large Dante collection; it offers an annual prize for an essay upon a topic relating to Dante; and it has supported and encouraged the publication of the valuable *Concordance* of the *Divina Commedia* by Edward Allen Fay (1888) and of other works.

Norton published his own translation of the *Commedia* in 1891–92—a prose translation, and, needless to say, a faithful one. Compared with a prose masterpiece like Andrew Lang's version of Theocritus, it seems rather dry, and wanting in such rhythmic beauty as is well within the reach of prose. Here the austerity of Dante seems to have fused with the austerity of the Norton stock to produce something more austere than either. Norton's version holds its own, however, with other prose versions of Dante.

Norton's teaching and writing about the fine arts soon became emancipated from the extreme of Ruskin's influence; the relation was reversed; and Ruskin rather looked upon his younger friend as his "tutor," recognizing in him a mental balance and a steadfastness that he knew to be wanting in himself. Norton, to be sure, retained the strongly ethical trend of his early days. He never achieved the economic precision of Henry Adams, who considers Chartres as releasing a certain quantity of force, like a railway just built, or a new coal mine. He never reached the degree of æsthetic detachment since attained by Bernard Berenson, who, when he is responding to spatial stimuli in a domed church, is inclined to ask "Why drag in religion?" For Norton the determining consideration is never just the effect of the work of art upon the percipient. What concerns him is the spirit of the artist, together with the spirit of national or civic movements which have produced great art; consequently his approach is historical and ethical;

and with Ruskin and Carlyle, he never ceases to be interested in the moral forces which they all believed to be at work in the rise and fall of states. This is the characteristic interest of his *Historical Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages: Venice, Siena, Florence* (1880).

On the other hand, Norton's emancipation from Ruskin's naturalism was absolute. Humanism is the note of all his later thought and of his influence upon his pupils. It has actuated in several ways a number of men now writing, a group which may perhaps be called "the new humanists," and which includes Paul Elmer More, Irving Babbitt, John Jay Chapman, and George Edward Woodberry. These all attend to one or another phase of the cleavage between man's way and nature's way—a dualism which, whether it cut between man and external nature, or between the "natural man" and the "spiritual man" within; whether it emphasize the "inner check" in any of its various modes, or, as against the naturalistic "education of the senses," commend to man the study of his own humane tradition,[1] and summon him to take up the racial torch and hand it on,—in any case places man's hope not upon what nature, whether within or without, may do for him, but upon his making himself more completely man.

[1] Norton was one of the founders (1879) of the Archæological Institute of America, which in turn established the American Schools of Classical Studies at Athens (1881) and at Rome (1895) and which publishes *Bulletins* and the *American Journal of Archæology*. James Loeb, founder of the Loeb Classical Library, was a pupil of Norton.

CHAPTER XXVI

Patriotic Songs and Hymns

ALTHOUGH Americans have been a relatively untuneful people, popular song has never been inaudible since the beginning of our national life. Out of the steady succession of jaunty or sentimental melodies a few have been saved through their appropriation for patriotic ends. A larger body of hymns has survived in the traditions of public worship and through the conserving influence of the hymnals. A common religious feeling makes the appeal for the religious lyric; the corresponding motive for secular song is a wave of community enthusiasm; and patriotic zeal seldom becomes vocal except in times of actual or imminent national danger. A brief account of this double theme must be limited to the interpretation of established facts about songs that are sung, and must omit all purely literary lyrics; and where the facts as to origins of texts and melodies are in debate, the apparently best findings must be given without much argument.

Considered as expressions of popular feeling, patriotic songs are full of varied significance. The origin of the tunes is interesting; the question of a previous vogue and how it was attained; the question as to whether they were written for the words, or merely combined with them; the relation of the tunes to their musical periods; and their vocal quality. Corresponding points arise with reference to the words: in particular whether they were inspired by some occasion, or written on request; the circumstances in which they were produced; when and how they achieved national favour; and how far they have held it. The answers to these questions do not supply the material for any compact formula; they prove rather that the ages do not

exhaust, nor custom limit, the variety of ways for satisfying popular taste.

Yankee Doodle, for example, is full of surprises, inconsistencies, paradoxes in its career. It is not really a song, but it is a band tune which no existing adult audience has ever sung together. The single stanza known to everyone is not a part of the Revolutionary War ballad, but belongs to an earlier period in its history. The music is unheroic; the title ("a New England Noodle") is derogatory to the people who adopted it in spite of its ridicule. And yet it has become a piece of jovial defiance as stirring as *The Campbells Are Coming*. The melody, as has often been the case, was generally known for several years before it was turned to patriotic account. As early as 1764 the familiar quatrain was current in England, and by 1767 the tune was familiar enough in America to be cited in Barton's (or Colonel Forrest's) comic opera, *Disappointment, or The Force of Credulity*. In derision of the foolish Yankee there soon began to multiply variants, most of which have come down by hearsay, and are very vague as to date; but one was a broadside and attests in the title to its currency before April, 1775: *Yankee Doodle; or, (as now christened by the Saints of New England) the Lexington March. N.B. The Words to be Sung throu' the Nose, & in the West Country drawl and dialect.* The text of *The Yankee's Return from Camp*—the famous but forgotten version—is attributed to Edward Bangs, a Harvard student, and was written in 1775 or 1776. Tory derision did not cease with its appearance, and between the accumulating stanzas in rejoinder and those in supplement gave ground for the speech of "Jonathan" in Tyler's *The Contrast* of 1787: "Some other time, when you and I are better acquainted, I'll sing the whole of it—no, no, that's a fib—I can't sing but a hundred and ninety verses; our Tabitha at home can sing it all." In time, however, the words lost interest for all but antiquarians, so that the stanza in *The Songster's Museum* was literally true in 1826 as it is to-day:

Yankee Doodle is the *tune*
Americans delight in.
'Twill do to whistle, sing or play,
And just the thing for fighting.

The story of *Hail Columbia* is an almost complete contrast with that of *Yankee Doodle*, the chief point in common being that the music preceded the words. *The President's March*, probably composed by Philip Phile, a Philadelphia violinist, was popular in 1794 within a year of its production. In 1798 an actor, Gilbert Fox, applied to Joseph Hopkinson, accomplished son of the talented Francis, for a patriotic song adapted to *The President's March*, to be sung by Fox at a personal benefit performance, for which the prospects of a good house were discouraging. Hopkinson wrote in behalf of a unified country at a moment when, according to Freneau's *The Rival Suitors for America*, party claims were creating a dangerous rift through conflicting sympathies with France and England. *Hail Columbia*, as introduced by Fox, was a favourite from the start. It was encored a dozen times. It was repeated at other theatres, and on "circus nights." It was printed in *The Porcupine Gazette* three days later, 28 April, in the May number of *The Philadelphia Magazine*, in *The Connecticut Courant* of 7 May. "Soon no public entertainment was considered satisfactory without it"; and it has continued in use without textual change until the present day.

We owe *The Star Spangled Banner* to the existence of a long-popular melody and to the inspiration of a thrilling event—the British attack on Fort McHenry, 13 April, 1814. Words and music of *To Anacreon in Heaven*, constitutional song of the Anacreontic Society in London, were published in 1771. They became so beloved of all convivial souls that the words (with or without the music) were reprinted in twenty-one known magazines and song collections in England between 1780 and 1804, and the melody (with the original or adapted words) was printed no less than thirty times in America between 1796 and 1813. For this tune, in the thrill of the moment of discovery that "the flag was still there," Francis Scott Key began his version of the song "in the dawn's early light," sketched out the remainder on the way to land, copied it on arrival at his Baltimore hotel, and saw it in circulation as a broadside on the next day. At the outset it met with only moderate popularity, being omitted, as a universal favourite never could have been, from many important song books during the next twenty years. Not until the Civil War was it

widely accepted as a national anthem, and then came two more paraphrases in St. George Tucker's attempt to requisition it for the Confederacy in *The Southern Cross* and in Oliver Wendell Holmes's added stanza.

Here are three types, the common factor being that the music always provided the pattern for the words. *Yankee Doodle* was a sort of ballad, loaded on a music vehicle which has rolled through the decades without its burden. *Hail Columbia*, written for a march tune, was made public in propitious circumstances and achieved an immediate vogue, but is seldom sung today except to fill out a program. *The Star Spangled Banner*, set to an old convivial song, with a range that demands the exhilaration of the cup, has been granted long life on account of its official recognition; yet it successfully defies vocal assault by any mixed group. *America*, the fourth permanently national song, casually written in 1832 by the youthful S. F. Smith, was set to an English tune of ninety years' standing encountered in a German song book lent him by Lowell Mason. This, therefore, though simple and popular, was no more indigenous than *Yankee Doodle* or *The Star Spangled Banner*. In recognition of these facts an attempt was made in 1861 to elicit a national hymn by means of a public competition for a substantial prize. The committee of award accepted their duty with misgivings, reluctant "to assume the function of deciding for their fellow-citizens a question which it seemed to them could really be settled only by general consent and the lapse of time." Their fears were realized, and they exercised the right they had reserved to make no award.

In the meanwhile general consent was being given to a song and to a hymn which are more and more popular with the lapse of time. These are *Dixie* and *The Battle Hymn of the Republic*. The original *Dixie* was composed on forty-eight hours' notice by Dan D. Emmett in September, 1859. He was then under contract with Bryant's Minstrels, New York, as musician and composer of "negro melodies and plantation walk-arounds." On a bleak northern Sunday he composed this "rush order" around the showman's autumnal and winter saying, "I wish I was in Dixie." The rollicking measure scored a natural success with every audience, and the sentiment reinforced its appeal in the South. Sung late in 1860 and early

in 1861 at New Orleans, it made an especially sensational "hit" and soon all the Confederate states rang with it.[1] On 30 April of that year *The Natchez Courier* printed Albert B. Pike's "Southrons, hear your country call you," a stirring lyric itself, but only a temporary substitute for the Emmett words, "I wish I was in de land ob cotton," the first stanza of which is known everywhere in America. Fanny J. Crosby's attempt to regain the tune for the North with her "On ye patriots to the battle" was wholly unsuccessful; the other Southern variants died away; Pike's version is now a literary memory; but Emmett's original words and music still bring people to their feet as no other song in America does. They stand in deference to the tradition of *The Star Spangled Banner*, but they rise to *Dixie* itself.

The melody for *The Battle Hymn of the Republic* has had quite the most varied career in the history of American patriotic song. It came into being as a Southern camp-meeting song early enough to have been included in Henry Ward Beecher's *Plymouth Collection* of 1852. With the organization of the 12th Massachusetts Infantry in 1861 two Maine men in the second battalion introduced to camp "Say brothers, will you meet us, On Canaan's happy shore?" To this melody the glee club of the unit evolved a set of verses half applied to one of their own members, a Scotch John Brown. When these words became the characteristic song of the regiment, the officers tried in vain to have the words applied to Ellsworth, the first Northern commissioned officer who had fallen in the War. Inevitably many new versions were composed on John Brown of Ossawatomie—by H. H. Brownell, Edna Dean Proctor, Charles Sprague Hall, and anonymous writers; and from these developed variants beyond recall. The hymn had become a war ballad of widest popularity; but the ballad was to be rehabilitated as a hymn again. This occurred when Julia Ward Howe, one of a party to visit the Army of the Potomac in December, 1861, was urged by James Freeman Clarke to dignify the chant with adequate words. Her attempt was christened by James T. Fields and appeared in the *Atlantic*, February, 1862, as *The Battle Hymn of the Republic*. The marked differences between these three lyrics show how vital

[1] See, also, Book III, Chap. III.

is the relation between words and music. The colourless, seven-syllabled, thrice-repeated line, "Say brothers, will you meet us," is plaintive, if not dreary, in effect. The eleven syllables of "John Brown's body lies a-mouldering in the grave," with their stronger vocal quality and their sinister suggestiveness, have a primitive folk-quality and a martial vigour. The iambic heptameters of "Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord" rise to the elevation of a religious processional.

From the Civil War period the lapse of time and popular consent have elected to preserve a few other melodies, and incidentally the words attached to them, unless these have been displaced by later versions. George F. Root's *Battle Cry of Freedom* and *Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys Are Marching*, Henry Clay Work's *Marching through Georgia*, and Patrick S. Gilmore's *When Johnny Comes Marching Home* are examples of original words and music[1]; and James R. Randall's *Maryland*,[2] of the successful setting of words to a favourite melody—this time the German *Tannenbaum*. But they are not genuinely national songs. *Maryland* belongs, of course, to a state; the others are all marching songs, widely played by bands, occasionally resorted to at "patriotic exercises," and kept alive chiefly by their use with special words in colleges, fraternities, and other social groups.

Since the Civil War there has been no significant addition to the anthology of patriotic song. The depressing years of Reconstruction, the general trend of industrial development, the tiding in of an enormous immigrant population, and the relaxing effect of the "magnificent isolation" and the "manifest destiny" illusions, were all disintegrating rather than unifying influences; and songs thrive only with group feeling. Even the Spanish War failed to inspire a lasting song, a fact which is intelligible in the light of the two most insistent memories from that conflict—resentment at the maladministration of the War Department and perplexity before the ominous problems of imperialism.

There is a temptation to generalize on the passing favourite song of the World War—*Over There*. It does not contain great music or any kind of poetry. It meets only one of the requirements laid down for the fruitless competition of 1861; it is

[1] See, also, Book III, Chap. II.

[2] See, also, Book III, Chap. III.

"of the simplest form and most marked rhythm, the words easy to be retained by the popular memory, and the melody and harmony such as may be readily sung by ordinary voices." In this respect George M. Cohan met the situation as Root and Work and Gilmore did fifty years ago, and, like them, he wrote music of the day. It belongs to the same public that delights in O. Henry, Walt Mason, Irvin S. Cobb, and Wallace Irwin, all in the main sane, wholesome, obvious people. It comes from Broadway, which supplies the populace with much of their fun. On the other hand *The Star Spangled Banner* belonged to the public of Francis and Joseph Hopkinson and John Copley and Gilbert Stuart. The artistic work of that day was well-turned and graceful; poetry and music lent themselves to dashes of magniloquent heroism and tender sentiment. The courtly traditions of manly strength, feminine grace, the cheering influence of the social glass, and a traditionally aristocratic point of view, were all implicit in them. What John Howard Payne's patron called "the desolating effects of democracy" he would say were registered in the loss of these echoed gentilities. The same loss is apparent in the course of American hymnology; but there is no reason for considering it more than a cheap and temporary price for benefits received and in store.

For various reasons no selection of American hymns can quite compare in certainty with the choice of patriotic songs. As expressions of religious feeling hymns belong to an unnational language, and the most excellent are sung without regard to authorship. The best American hymns have, therefore, to meet the challenge of the best from every other Christian source, and the process of grouping them together is arbitrary and local rather than logical. Moreover, the traditions of worship have been responsible for the iteration of a great deal of bathos, since the convenience of public worship has made the hymnal far more of an instrument than the song book in conserving words and music that ought to have gone to oblivion. Yet though the fields of secular and religious song are very different, the outstanding types and the drift of development are quite comparable.

Three hymns of Timothy Dwight, Ray Palmer, and Oliver

Wendell Holmes are broadly representative of tendencies up to 1860. Dwight's contribution, *I Love Thy Kingdom Lord*, belongs to the period of *Hail Columbia* (which is sometimes wrongly ascribed to him), and is involved in the theology of Jonathan Edwards, Dwight's grandfather. After the confusion of the second stanza,

> Her walls before Thee stand,
> Dear as the apple of Thine eye,
> And graven on Thy hand,

and after the Calvinistic prospect of death in the third, it rises to a tone of solemn and hopeful self-dedication; and, set to the eighteenth-century tune "St. Thomas," it becomes an austere but not unlovely choral. Palmer's *My Faith Looks up to Thee* (1830) is strictly orthodox in its theology, representing life as a vale of tears, a period of durance before an ultimate ransom; but in its way it has reinforced the faith of millions who are no less indebted to its sentiments than to Lowell Mason's rather sentimental "Olivet," which he composed for it and which perfectly fits it. Holmes's *Sun-Day Hymn*, better known as *Lord of All Being Throned Afar* (1859), is very properly described by one hymnologist as "always a favourite in gatherings . . . of different denominations and creeds" since it "admits of the widest doctrinal divergencies." The Professor at the Breakfast Table composed with this intent, prefacing his hymn with the hope that men would "forget for the moment the difference in the hues of truth we look at through our human prisms, and join in singing (inwardly) this hymn to the Source of the light we all need to lead us, and the warmth which alone can make us all brothers." And his hope has been more than fulfilled, for the hymn has not only found its adequate melody, but has transformed "Louvan" from the utterly saccharine thing it was when set to Bowring's *How Sweetly Flowed the Gospel Sound*. *The Sun-Day Hymn* belongs to the slender anthology of sacred songs that are indubitable poetry.

The theme of *My Faith Looks up to Thee* is the theme of Phœbe Cary's *One Sweetly Solemn Thought* (1852), which deserves far less congregational attention than it receives, as

Mrs. Stowe's beautiful *Still, Still with Thee, When Purple Morning Breaketh* (1855) deserves far more. Mrs. Stowe shook off the spell of the mortuary muse so that, though mindful of death, she was first concerned with a living faith. This faith is the burden, too, of Whittier's *Our Master* (1866), a devotional poem from which several hymns have been excerpted, the best known of which is the passage beginning

> We may not climb the heavenly steeps,
> To bring the Lord Christ down.

With this mid-century group arrived a new set of composers, such as Barnby and Dykes and Bradbury, whose music is a departure from the sturdy four-four rhythms of Lowell Mason's "Laban" or "Uxbridge" or "Hamburg." Their newer melodies tend to the use of three-four and six-four measures, and to consequent sweetness rather than vigour. They are attuned to the emotional appeals of the non-conformist pulpit rather than to the stately traditions of Rome or England. They mark the difference between Longfellow and Newman, or between Calkin's "Waltham" for Bishop Doane's *Fling out the Banner* and Sherwin's "Chautauqua" for Mary A. Lathbury's *Day is Dying in the West*, each a high example of its kind in the seventies. In other words, the new hymns, both text and music, were at one with the theology and the secular poetry of the day—fervent, aspiring, confident. The period could produce such triumphant songs as the Doane-Calkin *Fling out the Banner* or the Baring-Gould-Sullivan *Onward, Christian Soldiers* (the latter, of course, English), and such hymns of tenderness and serenity as those of Whittier and Lathbury already alluded to; but the pursuit of these inclinations led to the edge of a precipice.

For, unhappily, the influences at work in uniting the breadth and dignity of older song with the warmth and colour of the later generation led very easily from sentimental ornateness to tawdry sensationalism. The decline in hymn-writing from Bernard of Clairvaux by way of the Wesleys to Phœbe Cary, and in composition from the Gregorian chants via Lowell Mason and Bradbury to P. P. Bliss, reached the popular *descensus Averni* in the Moody and Sankey "gospel hymns." The banalities

of evangelistic song have not been offset by a corresponding output of finer and purer music; they have only been held in partial check by the restraining influence of the more excellent recent collections of "standard hymns" for public worship. Here the matter rests, and here it may rest until the influence of some great religious awakening leads to a new upwelling of religious song.

CHAPTER XXVII

Oral Literature

BOTH literary and historical interest attaches to the songs and rhymes which pass from region to region and from generation to generation in oral tradition. They have value as social documents. They reflect not only the fading life of the past, its events, its scenes, and its heroes, but the life of the society which inherits and so often transforms them. The great body of this floating literature consists of old ballads and songs, nursery jingles, game songs, and popular satires and sentimentalities. Occasionally such material exhibits a touch of real literary genius or of illuminating imagination; and these flashes of quality are eagerly sought for by the lover of poetry. Especially, such material affords opportunity to the critical student to study the literary instinct in its elementary expression. The main interest of oral literature is historical. From it may be seen how songs and verse tales develop, how themes and styles are transmitted from generation to generation, and from one region or land to another.

The mediæval ballads of England and Scotland have for their matter the adventures of lord or lady, the incidents of the hunt, clan feuds, the love affairs of the nobly born. They are frankly aristocratic. In later British balladry, these are succeeded by less ambitious pieces. Commonplace characters replace the aristocrats, paralleling the democratization of fiction and of the drama; and other styles succeed the minstrel style—much as Defoe's plebeian narratives, in homely setting, succeeded romances of knight errantry. Both types of song have been brought to America from the mother country; but alongside this imported material, types of indigenous song have developed. A rough classification of the poetic literature orally

current in the United States includes many groups. There are English and Scottish traditional ballads and songs, and Irish and pseudo-Irish ballads and songs. There are songs of the tragic death of the true love, and dying messages and confessions, some of these imported and some not. There are picturesque songs of pioneer and Western life, songs of criminals and outlaws, of soldiers and wars, of tragedies and disasters, and even of the lost at sea. Sentimental songs play an important rôle; and religious and moralizing songs, political campaign songs, humorous songs, negro and pseudo-negro and Indian songs, appear. And, finally there are sequence songs and rhymes, singing games, movement songs, nursery rhymes, and the like. All these belong to "folk-song." For songs are folk-songs if the people have liked them and preserved them—if they have "lived in the folk-mouth"—and if they have persisted in oral currency through a fair period of years. Questions of origin, quality, technique, or style, are secondary. Attempts at differentiating traditional songs into "popular songs," or songs made *for* the people, and "folk-songs," or songs made *by* the people, based on some hypothetical manner of origin or on the continuation of a mediæval style are undependable and unsafe. This has been demonstrated many times, when the origin of any body of folk-songs is subjected to study. Whatever has commended itself to the folk-consciousness and has established currency for itself apart from written sources is genuine folk-literature.

An early mention of popular song in America occurs in an entry in the diary of Cotton Mather for 27 September, 1713:

"I am informed, that the Minds and Manners of many people about the Countrey are much corrupted by foolish Songs and Ballads, which the Hawkers and Peddlars carry into all parts of the Countrey. By way of antidote, I would procure poetical Composures full of Piety, and such as may have a Tendency to advance Truth and Goodness, to be published, and scattered into all Corners of the Land. There may be an extract of some, from the excellent *Watt's* Hymns."

Doubtless many legendary and romantic ballads were brought from England by the colonists, but probably Mather's "foolish songs and ballads" did not refer to these but rather to convivial, sentimental, or humorous ditties, the street pieces

or broadsides popular in the mother country. These he would like to see replaced by religious and moralizing songs. Most songs, of either type, in the period before the Revolution, were probably imported, either orally or in broadside versions; but there were also historical pieces that were indigenous. Professor Tyler, writing in 1878, mentions as ballads popular in New England *The Gallant Church*, *Smith's Affair at Sidelong Hill*, and *The Godless French Soldier*. These pieces do not appear in printed collections, however, and, in general, little has been done in the way of an attempt to recover songs from the period before the Revolution. The oldest remaining historical ballad composed in America of which texts are available is *Lovewell's Fight*, recording a struggle with the Indians in Maine, 8 May, 1725. It was composed not long after the event, and was long popular in New England. A text reduced to print almost a century later begins:

What time the noble Lovewell came,
With fifty men from Dunstable,
The cruel Pequa'tt tribe to tame
With arms and bloodshed terrible.

Longfellow chose the same subject for his early poem *The Battle of Lovell's Pond*.

Greater effort has been made toward collecting songs and ballads of the Revolution, though the work should be done again more exhaustively and more critically. Frank Moore printed in 1856 a collection of verse, brought together from newspapers, periodicals, broadsides, and from the memory of surviving soldiers. Most of these pieces are semi-literary in character, to be sung to familiar tunes imported from England. That oftenest quoted as having the best poetical quality is *Nathan Hale.*[1] Many express the discontent of the colonists, and many are burlesques. Sometimes they were based on older pieces, as Major André's *The Cow Chace*, which is built on *The Chevy Chase*. Of better quality is *A Song for the Red-coats*, on the defeat of Burgoyne.

Give ear unto my story,
And I the truth will tell
Concerning many a soldier
Who for his country fell.

[1] See Book I, Chap. IX.

Some of the most popular pieces of the Revolutionary period, mostly satirical verses by known authors, have been treated in an earlier chapter.[1]

From the War of 1812 remain *James Bird*, a ballad of a hero shot for desertion, texts of which have drifted as far inland as the Central states, and a camp song in ridicule of General Packingham. Some verses beginning

> Then you sent out your Boxer to beat us all about;
> We had an enterprising Brig to beat the Boxer out,

and some stanzas preserved as a marching song for children—

> We're marching down to old Quebec
> While the drums are loudly beating—

may also date back this far. *The Texas Rangers*, widely current through the South and the West, and modelled on the British *Nancy of Yarmouth*, sounds like an echo of the fight with the Mexicans at the Alamo in 1835.

Songs surviving from the Civil War are frequently sentimental in character, like *When this Cruel War is Over* and *The Blue and the Gray*.[2] These are of traceable origin, yet they have passed widely into oral tradition. There were numerous camp songs on sieges or battles, but these have not shown vitality. Best remembered in popular literature from the time of the Civil War are many negro, or rather pseudo-negro songs, given diffusion by the old-time itinerant negro minstrels. Many are the work of composers like Stephen C. Foster[3] or Henry C. Work.[4] These persist in popular memory side by side with songs like *Juanita* or *Lorena*, or the later *After the Ball*. Every collector of folk-song comes upon pieces of this type far oftener than upon songs commemorating battles or political events. In similar manner, the popular song given currency by the Cuban War, *A Hot Time in the Old Town To-night*, modelled on a Creole song, does not reflect directly the war that "floated" it. Nor do the songs universalized for England and America by the war of 1914—*Tipperary*, *Keep the Home Fires Burning*, *Over There*, *The Long, Long Trail*—commemorate its leading events.

[1] See Book I, Chap. IX.
[2] See Book III, Chaps. II. and III.
[3] See Book III, Chap. V.
[4] See Book III, Chap. II.

In general, as over against sentimental, romantic, or adventure pieces, ballads dealing with historical events or important movements occupy but a small corner in American popular song. *Captain Kidd* has retained currency in New England and in the West, and the collector still comes at times upon ballads of the British highwayman, Dick Turpin. Some widely diffused songs, their authorship and origin now lost, which reflect emigrant and frontier life, especially the rush for gold in 1849, are *Joe Bowers*, *Betsy from Pike*, and *The Days of Forty-Nine*. *Pretty Maumee* possibly echoes relations with the Miami Indians. *The Dreary Black Hills* reflects the mining fever of one period of Western history; and there are other sectional satires, like *Cheyenne Boys*, *Mississippi Girls*, or humorous narratives or complaints, like *Starving to Death on a Government Claim*. The best-known pieces reflecting pioneer or prairie life are *O Bury Me not on the Lone Prairie*, and *The Dying Cowboy*, or *The Cowboy's Lament*, both of which are adaptations. The latter especially has roamed very far, as will be seen later, and exists in many varying texts, with changed localizations. These pieces have currency chiefly in the Far West and in the Central West. Nor are political campaign songs long-lived; like historical songs, songs mirroring transient phases of national life are likely to fade early.

Interest in orally preserved verse in the United States has centred hitherto mostly in English and Scottish romantic and legendary narrative pieces, or traditional ballads, emigrants from the Old World. Imported songs of other character and verse stories indigenous to America have had less attention. Here, as in England, the pieces which have been singled out as worthy of recovery and study are chiefly those of the type collected and preserved in Professor Child's *English and Scottish Popular Ballads*. They are likely to have the longer history, and, in their Old World form, higher poetical quality; and there is more mystery concerning their origin. Attempts have been made to register the number emigrating to, and surviving in America, to note their geographical distribution, and to watch what has happened to them.

Some narrative poems or songs of the type collected by Professor Child were no doubt brought over in the colonial period by emigrants, or by sailors, or returned travellers, and

the process of importation from England has not yet entirely ceased. In almost any community some new arrival from the Old World may bring over an old song; though as time passes the chance for survival grows less. The communities richest in these pieces are, as might be anticipated, the North Atlantic and the Southern; that is, the older, not the more newly settled sections of our country. At present, representatives of nearly eighty of the three hundred and five ballads, or lyric-tales, included in the collection of Old World pieces by Professor Child have been salvaged in the United States, besides many not included in his collection, some of which he may not have known. They come from New England, from the Middle Atlantic, North Central, Western, and Southwestern states, and from the Southern mountains. Some of the most popular of these traditional pieces, their popularity varying in varying regions, are *Barbara Allen's Cruelty*, which leads in geographical distribution and in number of variants, *Lord Lovel*, *The Two Sisters*, *The Two Brothers*, *The House Carpenter*, *Young Beichan*, *The Wife of Usher's Well*, and *Lord Randal*—who appears as Johnny Randall in Colorado, Jimmy Randall in Illinois, Jimmy Ransing in Indiana, Johnny Ramble in Ohio, and Jimmy Randolph in North Carolina. Sentimental ballads are well represented, among these emigrants from the Old World, and ballads of romantic tragedy and adventure. A riddle ballad remains, *The Cambric Shirt*, deriving from *The Elfin Knight*, and in *Little Harry Hughes*, from the Old World *Sir Hugh*, a relic of the mediæval superstitions concerning the Jews; and there are some sea narratives. Heroic ballads, or local or border ballads, have not found diffusion in the New World.

These traditional pieces find their best chance for survival in outlying, isolated, or secluded regions, those least invaded by modern songs or song modes. Sometimes city dwellers remember and hand them on; but for the most part they are best sought for in mountain districts or in rural communities in the South and East, and on isolated farms or ranches in the West. The Southern Appalachians are peculiarly rich in the preservation of Old World ballads. Sometimes traditional ballads remain, in degenerate form, as nursery songs, where adults have no longer cared to preserve them; examples are *Lamkin*, *Lord Randal*, *The Two Brothers*. Usually these transplanted pieces are sung

to a variety of tunes. The text and the melody brought from the Old World occasionally survive together; but, on the whole, one text holds to one air with little regularity. Despite its fluctuations and the variant forms it assumes, the text of a ballad remains more constant and is more easily identified than the air. Nevertheless it is the singing which tends to keep ballads alive. The words and the music are recalled together by the singers. The music and the text help to preserve each other. Where comparison is possible between the melodies of the American pieces and their Old World originals, it shows that the tendency is constantly toward greater simplicity in the New World derivatives. This is true also when ephemeral popular airs of the day are taken up by the people and persist in folk-song. Like the songs which are emigrants they tend toward simplification in transmission.

Many Old World songs and ballads now having oral currency in the United States have passed through the medium of print, and owe something of their diffusion to broadsides and songbooks, or to rural newspapers. When ballads are reduced to print, they are not "killed" but have a better chance to survive; and the same is true when they have been transcribed in manuscript books. Most of the ballads included in the Child collection were preserved in broadsides or printed sources, or in manuscripts, and the same agencies have helped to perpetuate these songs when they reach the New World. The life of ballads is not ended by their reduction to print or to writing, but they are likely to receive new tenure therefrom.

Various things happen in America to these Old World emigrants. Occasionally they are preserved pretty exactly. A few lose compactness and are lengthened by repetition, iteration, or garrulous protraction, sometimes from the example of other songs, or they cross outright with other songs. More often they are shortened. Passages are forgotten until hardly recognizable fragments remain. Moralizing banalities drop out. Frequently ballads become disordered, one well-known piece blending with another; and a new amalgam song may arise. And sometimes they cross with songs of recent origin, lending a few stanzas to assimilated street songs of unmistakably modern composition. The more vulgar and repugnant elements tend to disappear, and also the supernatural elements. In *The House Carpenter*, the

returned lover becomes a living lover, not a ghost; and in some versions of *The Farmer's Curst Wife*, the devil disappears. Characteristically they take on modern elements, substituting the known for the unknown, and accommodating their personal names, and their localizations. One, *The Farmer's Curst Wife*, just mentioned, has drifted to Texas, and has taken to itself classification as a cowboy song. *The Two Brothers*, in a Nebraska version, seems well on the way toward becoming a Western song.

> "O what shall I tell your true love, John,
> If she inquires for you?"
> "O tell her I'm dead and lying in my grave,
> Way out in Idaho."

Popular tradition dims the romantic elements. Lords lose their nobility and become ordinary citizens. Kings and princesses and ghosts are made over into the singer's own kind of people. The narrative loses its reflection of the original surroundings, and assumes altered character. And, in both imported and indigenous pieces, serious events or sentiments are often vulgarized or made commonplace, till the originally earnest survives only in farce.

The general trend is toward degradation, not improvement, by the process of oral preservation and transmission. This may be seen when there is comparison of a body of New World texts *en masse* with the texts printed by Professor Child. There is no improvement in the narrative element—though some theorists hold that communal preservation brings epic development—nor are artistic sequences and climaxes evolved, unless where an inferior piece crosses with a better. In communities where the style of English and Scottish pieces has best maintained itself, new songs assimilate themselves to this style, in rare instances, and assume some of the mannerisms of the English and Scottish ballads, like the "legacy" motive, or the "climax of relatives"—mannerisms, on the whole, of the later Old World ballads rather than the earlier. More often, however, these distinctive mannerisms, when inherited, become lost. Communal preservation and re-creation, in the New World, tends, not to improve inherited ballads or to increase the presence of these ballad mannerisms, but to obscure or obliterate them.

The Old World songs having on the whole the best chance to survive are those which tell some tragic story, or contain some strongly marked formula. The same is true of parallel indigenous verse. The short song telling a story, in particular a tragic story, has the best chance of vitality. Whatever else drops out, the death, or the immediate event bringing it, lingers in the memory. The moving or the striking in subject matter, and the familiar or conventional in style, are likeliest to persist.

Beside the imported romantic and legendary ballads, many songs and song-tales on the themes of broadside balladry of the last two centuries in England have currency in the United States, often in such disguised or modified form that their origin is no longer recognizable. Of this character is *The Butcher Boy*, whose forsaken sweetheart hangs herself—a ballad related to the British *A Brisk Young Lover;* also *The Boston Burglar*, or *Charlie's Town*—related to *The Sheffield Apprentice.* To this same group belongs probably the "confessions" of *Young McAffie*, who poisoned his wife and her baby. *The Dying Cowboy*, despite its name, is ultimately imported. Still older is the ballad of the maidservant *Betsy Brown*, who is "sold to Verginny" by her mistress. An instructive instance of the migration of a song is offered by *The Romish Lady*, a story of a Protestant martyr, having considerable currency in the Central West.

There lived a Romish lady
  Brought up in proper array.
Her mother oft times told her
  She must the priest obey.

This is the Elizabethan ballad "It was a lady's daughter, of Paris properly," introduced into Fletcher's *Knight of the Burning Pestle.* It was reprinted in the reign of Charles II, and is to be found among the *Roxburgh Ballads.*

It was a lady's daughter,
  of Paris properly;
Her mother her commanded
  to Mass that she should hie.

The American texts show simplification in transmission, but remain strikingly faithful to the original narrative.

Most of the later imported pieces show, like the earlier,

inclination for romantic pathos or tragedy, or for sentimental story. Several tell of the return of a lover, as *The Banks of Claudy*, or of a girl who follows her lover. Others tell of a girl whom her lover lures away and kills. A striking piece of wide diffusion and of Old World provenance is *The Drowsy Sleeper*, known as *The Bedroom Window*, *Willie and Mary*, etc.

"O Mary dear, go ask your father
If you my wedded bride may be;
And if he says nay then come and tell me,
And I no more will trouble thee."

"O Willie dear, I dare not ask him,
For he is on his bed of rest,
And by his side there lies a dagger
To pierce the one that I love best."

Robbin, Bobbin, Richard, and John, or *The Wren Shooting* is a St. Stephen's Day song, from the Isle of Man. Other pieces connected with British folk-song, some of them lingering only as songs for children, are *Father Grumble*, or *Old Grumbly*, etc., who thinks "he can do more work in a day than his wife can do in three," *The Children in the Wood*, *Billy Boy*, *The Frog and the Mouse*, and many nursery rhymes. Of modern importation and widely current because used as a party song is the Irish *William Reilly* or *The Coolen Bawn*. Ritual songs hardly occur in the United States; for instance Harvest Home songs, carols, springtime and Mayday songs. Ritual observances have not been transplanted.

Aside from the historical pieces enumerated earlier, there are now many short narrative pieces, orally preserved, and apparently authorless, which may fairly be called indigenous ballads. Already, they are marked, to an instructive degree, by fluctuation of text, variant versions, and local modifications and additions. Most of them have a direct unsophisticated note, and some show traces of rude power. An example of an indigenous ballad is *Young Charlotte*, who was frozen to death at her lover's side, on her way to a ball.

Spoke Charles, "How fast the freezing ice
Is gathering on my brow."
Young Charlottie then feebly said
"I'm growing warmer now."

This ballad is current through the Middle West, and has been recovered as far southwest as Texas, owing, apparently, nothing of its circulation to print. Phillips Barry has shown that it was composed at Bensontown, Vermont, as far back as 1835. Another piece which has roamed everywhere is *Springfield Mountain*, the story of a young man mowing hay who was "bitten by a pizen serpent" and died. W. W. Newell was able to trace the history of this piece to New England composition in the late eighteenth century. Of unknown origin but of equally wide diffusion is *Poor Lorella*, who was killed by her lover, and lies down under the weeping willow:

> Down on her knees before him
> She pleaded for her life;
> But deep into her bosom
> He plunged the fatal knife.

This is known also as *The Weeping Willow*, *Poor Floella*, *Floe Ella*, *Lurella*, *Lorla*, *Loretta*, *The Jealous Lover*, *Pearl Bryn*, etc. Also of unknown origin and also tragic is *The Silver Dagger*. *Jesse James* claims sympathy for its outlaw hero, an American Robin Hood. *The Death of Garfield* reflects moralizing delight in a criminal's repentance, a stock motive. *Fuller and Warren* tells of a fatal quarrel between rival lovers; *Casey Jones* of a fatal railroad run. From the standpoint of the New World, ballad-making is not a "closed account." Probably there will always be a body of short narrative pieces, their authorship and origin lost, preserved in outlying regions. They will shift in style, for there is a history of taste for folk-poetry as there is for book-poetry; but they will ever be behind contemporary song-modes by a generation or more. These are genuine ballads—unless there is insistence on some communal-mystic origin for what may be termed a ballad, or on the preservation of a mediæval song style. The mediæval song style is the more memorable, because it dated from a time when singing was nearly universal, and when songs were composed for the ear, not for the eye; but it may not logically be insisted upon as a test of what is genuine balladry and what is not.

There have been many helps to diffusion of popular pieces in this country as in England. Fairs or circuses at which broadsides or sheet music were offered for sale have served as

agencies of diffusion, and so have itinerant vendors and entertainers of all kinds. Songs learned at school and in childhood stay in the memory with especial tenacity. Country newspapers have reprinted many well-cherished pieces, later pasted into scrapbooks. Even city newspapers like the Boston *Transcript* and the Boston *Globe* have "folk exchanges" which have preserved many good texts. And now, as before the days when print was so common, song lovers copy their favourite texts into manuscript books. Pepys testified to his pleasure at hearing an actress, Mrs. Knipp, sing "her little Scotch song of Barbara Allen"—perhaps the début of this song; and the stage star still remains a great agent in popularization. So do wandering concert troups and minor singers of many types. The once popular negro minstrels helped to universalize many pseudo-negro songs, and real negro singers, like the Jubilee singers and the Hampton Institute singers, have kept alive many songs. A striking text or a tuneful melody, given some impetus in diffusion, lingers when its history has been forgotten. *After the Ball* and *Two Little Girls in Blue*, popular stage songs of the 1890's—the first sung all over the country in the farce *A Trip to China Town*—are heard no longer in the cities, but they are still vigorous in village communities and on Western ranches.

The name "American ballads" is now often applied to a body of cowboy, lumbermen, and negro songs, recovered. chiefly by John A. Lomax, in Texas, New Mexico, Montana, and other States. These make when brought together an interesting and picturesque display. They reflect the life, tastes, narrative themes, and metrical modes of the singers. Cowboy life is "communal," and it is vivid, full of incident, and exciting. The cowboy pieces, despite their prevailing crudity, have a certain force and breeziness.

> I'm a rowdy cowboy just off the stormy plains,
> My trade is girting saddles and pulling bridle reins.
> O I can tip the lasso, it is with graceful ease;
> I can rope a streak of lightning, and ride it where I please.

The mass of cowboy songs, so-called, including probably that just quoted, is not, however, of cowboy creation, the result of group improvisation, but rather of cowboy adoption or adap-

tation, homogeneous as they seem. The few indigenous pieces, attested as of cowboy origin, are the most negligible and the weakest. They have little or no narrative element, are songs rather than ballads, have won no diffusion, and hold no promise of reaching better form or of assuming real ballad structure. The majority of the songs represent assimilated material, made over until the characters and the events conform to the horizon of the singers. In general, material from all sources, once in the stream of popular tradition, tends to accommodate itself to the modes and the tastes of the community that preserves it. It is instructive to analyse the cowboy pieces, as a group, for the light that is thrown on the songs of a new community and on the processes of folk-song.

Young Charlotte has been referred to as composed early in the nineteenth century in New England. *Rattlesnake—A Ranch-Haying Song* is a stuttering farce version of the New England *Springfield Mountain*. *The Cowboy's Lament*, known also as *The Dying Cowboy*, is a plainsman's adaptation of *An Unfortunate Rake*, current in Ireland as early as 1790. Its origin is reflected in the absurd request for a military funeral retained in the chorus:

> O beat the drum slowly and play the fife lowly,
> Play the Dead March as you carry me along;
> Take me to the graveyard, there lay the sod o'er me,
> For I'm a young cowboy and I know I've done wrong.

Bury Me not on the Lone Prairie is an adaptation of *Ocean Burial*, by W. H. Saunders. *The Little Old Sod Shanty on My Claim* is an adaptation of Will S. Hays's *The Little Old Log Cabin in the Lane*. *Bonnie Black Bess*, *Fair Fannie Moore*, *Rosin the Bow*, *The Wars of Germany* are from the Old World. *The Old Man under the Hill* is a Child piece. *The Railroad Corral* was composed by J. M. Hanson, and originally published in an Eastern periodical. *The Ride of Billy Venero* is made over from Eben E. Rexford's *Ride of Paul Venarez*, first published in *The Youth's Companion*, and once a popular declaiming piece. *Home on the Range* was a popular parlour song, while *From Markentura's Flowery Marge* reflects the flowery sentimental day of American poetry. *The Boston Burglar* and *McAffie's Confession* are derivatives of Old World ballads; and *Jesse James*,

Betsy from Pike, *The Days of Forty-nine*, *Fuller and Warren* are not of cowboy origin but immigrated from other States. *I'm a Good Old Rebel* is *Unreconstructed*, the composition of Innes Randolph, who wrote for *The Baltimore American*. Even the few rough improvisations which seem to have come from the cowboys themselves are largely built on or reminiscent of some well-known model and are fitted to some well-known melody. They are creations in a qualified sense only. For instance, *Whoopee-Ti-Yi-Yo*, *Git along Little Dogies* owes its form to *The Cowboy's Lament*, the origin of which has been mentioned, and it is sung to the same melody as its Old World original. The influence of Irish "Come-all-ye's" and of death-bed confession pieces is pretty strong on the cowboy songs as a whole.

The term "American ballads" is better applied, not to the small, structureless and nearly characterless group of cowboy songs which may be genuinely of cowboy improvisation, but to ballads of the type exemplified by *Springfield Mountain*, *Young Charlotte*, *Poor Florella*, *The Young Man who Wouldn't Hoe Corn*, *Jesse James*. It is these which form the truer analogues of the oral legendary and romantic song-tales of England and Scotland.

Still another type of orally preserved verse appears in ring games, on the grass or in the parlour, "Play-party" songs, so-called, and in the singing games of children. The latter are now assuming a certain degree of stability or uniformity, owing to the printing of traditional songs for children in books of games, from which they are taught to pupils in the primary grades at school. "Play-party" games of young people are not yet quite extinct, though they are becoming so. They are typically dances, except that the participants move to the rhythm of singing, not to the accompaniment of some musical instrument. The words of the texts are more unstable, and the songs more structureless than in songs and ballads proper, and they are even more subject to local changes and improvisations. Game-songs with strong formulæ of some kind are likeliest to retain vitality, because most easily remembered; the formula remains constant if nothing more. Collection of such songs has been made by W. W. Newell for New England, and by many collectors for the Central West. Some well-known examples of

game-songs, most of them imported from the Old World, are *Weevilly Wheat, Juniper Tree, Skip to My Lou, The Needle's Eye, Happy is the Miller, We're Marching Round the Levy;* some favourite game-songs of the Central West are *Bounce Around, We'll All Go Down to Rowser's, Pig in the Parlour.* Beside traditional pieces and those of obscure origin, modern songs of all kinds have been utilized in play-party games: minstrel songs—as *Old Dan Tucker, Angelina Baker, Jim Along Jo, Buffalo Gals*—and the popular street songs, *Nelly Gray, Little Brown Jug, John Brown's Body, Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines.* The modern pieces are likeliest to escape mutilation, at least so long as they retain currency as separate songs. Even hymns, scraps of glee club songs, and Mother Goose rhymes are sometimes utilized to form accompaniments to dances. New stanzas are welcomed, and local adaptations, irrelevant or facetious. Judging from recorded material, communal utilization and preservation of a song as a dance song does not bring improvement, nor does it bring development of a narrative element. The refrain formula, that element which shows greatest fluctuation in traditional ballads like the Child ballads, is the most stable element in traditional dance songs.

Other "floating" matter entering obviously by immigration like so many folk-songs and dance songs, and owing its existence to oral tradition, includes counting-out rhymes, flower oracles, skipping-rope rhymes, rhyming proverbs, or aphorisms, saws, weather lore, plant and animal lore, and good and bad luck signs. These belong, however, rather to folk-lore than to literature.

CHAPTER XXVIII

Popular Bibles

I. The Book of Mormon

THE Book of Mormon is a curiosity of literature. It is evidently an effort to reconstruct in archaic language the Hebraic age and to project by a special process some of its characters into nineteenth-century life, as well as to place the civilization they represent in an American setting. Just as Chatterton appealed to those interested in a Gothic revival, Joseph Smith, for whom the claim is made that the Book of Mormon was revealed to him in 1827, assumed a permanence of interest in the verbalism of the Old Testament. He also appealed to those who were curious about American antiquities, speculative about the lost Ten Tribes reported by tradition to have found their way to the New World, and eager both to excavate prehistoric mounds and to decipher the picture writings of the Aborigines.

Without professing that the Book is a substitute for the Bible, such authoritative interpreters as Professor James E. Talmage, one of the Twelve Apostles of the Mormon Church, does call it "a parallel volume of Scripture," and claims that "the Nephite and the Jewish Scriptures are found to agree in all matters of tradition, history, doctrine, and prophecy upon which both the separate records treat." It is distinctly stated that "America was settled by the Jaredites, who came direct from the scenes of Babel," that the Aborigines also came from the East, and were followed by peoples at least closely allied to the Israelites, that the existing native races of America were born of a common stock, and that the so-called historical part of the Book of Mormon has adequate testimony to its claims.

The Jaredites, extinct by 590 B.C., are thus reported to have occupied both North and South America for about 1850 years. Then came Lehi and his company to this continent to develop into segregated nations, Nephites and Lemanites; the former disappearing about 385 A.D., the latter degenerating into the Indians of a century ago.

In consequence the Book of Mormon becomes an effort to transplant Hebraic traditions, though scholarship takes no such hegira seriously, and the volume depends for its validity on evidence and assertion presented by itself and accepted only by those convinced by the same. To "Gentiles" objecting to any new revelation beyond the Bible, the Book of Mormon, offering itself as proof that it is valid, reports Jesus as saying, "Wherefore murmur ye, because that ye shall receive more of my word?"

The Book was launched at a moment favorable to its acceptance by a certain type of the well-meaning but unschooled. The modern interpretation of the Bible had not begun. Literalism was still in the saddle. Books such as *Lux Mundi* had not appeared. Matthew Arnold was not yet startling the conventional with his counsel to rest heavily on some things in the Bible, on others lightly. The revisers of the King James version, were still a half century from their work which was to be followed by successive revisions until every little while sees a new translation of at least the New Testament. It is with such a background that the man of modern training approaches the Bible, and to him the Book of Mormon seems something born out of due season.

Again, when Joseph Smith received in 1827—as the Book affirms—the "Golden Plates" first published in 1830, the New World, particularly west of the Alleghanies, was plunging into various religious extravagances, the wonders which the withdrawing frontier spread before the pioneer were on many a tongue, the origin of the Indians was a live issue, and wiseacres here and there identified them with the lost tribes. It was a day when men still dreamed of and dug for treasures buried by Spaniards or by Kidd. The Masonic-Morgan mystery and the Fox sisters found in Western New York a local habitation and people were still alive there who recalled the "Jerusalem" of Jemima Wilkinson. Mesmerism and the miraculous were of

common interest, and here and there community of property and even person was a mooted topic.

In the Book of Mormon we shall look in vain for more than is already found, at least in spirit, in the Scriptures. Its teachings are in general in surprisingly close accord with the outstanding teachings of the Bible. The doctrines both of pre-existence and of perfection are reiterated, if not emphasized. Continuity beyond the grave of relationships begun here is preached. No suggestion is made of polytheism, and polygamy is expressly forbidden. Stress is laid on the second coming of the Lord, which the Millerites, in their white robes by thousands, gathered one day on the banks of the Schuylkill to witness only to be disappointed and chagrined. "No idea was so absurd," as Schouler, the historian, writing of the time has said, "or so visionary that one might not hope to found a school or sect upon it in this new American society, if only he seemed to be in earnest."

To understand today the Book of Mormon one must take into account the environment in which it came to light, the type of men responsible for its origin and for the organization created in its name, and the accretions, interpretations, and history soon to follow its publication.

Joseph Smith, sprung of parents reported to be specially responsive to local conditions, said in 1838 that on the night of September 21, 1823, at his home in Manchester, near Canandaigua, New York, the angel Moroni three times appeared to him with a revelation of "Golden Plates" buried on Cumorah Hill, and that on September 22, 1827, in accordance with instructions, he dug up the same, and found them covered with small, mystic characters "of the Reformed Egyptian style"—as Professor Talmage hints. It was a time when people were still talking of the Rosetta Stone, when travelling showmen were exhibiting mummies, and when the Egyptian style was affecting the public taste, even in some housebuilding.

With the aid of a pair of crystal spectacles, his "Urim and Thummim," which Smith said he found, and with the co-operation of certain kindred spirits, Martin Harris, Oliver Cowdery, and David Whitmer by name, whose services were the more valuable because Smith seemed expert neither in reading nor

in writing, in 1830 the Book of Mormon was published, and the angel Moroni, according to the narrative, then took away the "Golden Plates." This is the story the Mormons tell of the origin of their Book, and those will accept its authenticity who without challenge are willing to accept the testimony of the four witnesses supplemented in part by the testimony of eight more, three of whom were Smiths, not including Mrs. Joseph Smith, who opposed the publication of the Book. By those accustomed to consider historical evidence it will perhaps be kept in mind that of only Joseph Smith have we more important knowledge than the mention of their names, and that he was the party most concerned.

From such a questionable beginning Mormonism has grown —as a standard historian admits—into "an extraordinary force." The latest report, dated May 3, 1921, from the official headquarters in Salt Lake City, states that there are now 900 Latter Day settlements, many of importance, that representatives of the faith have made a world-wide reputation as superior colonizers of good character, that great progress has been made in education, that 1933 of their missionaries are now carrying the message at their own expense to many quarters of the globe, that their book, now published in fifteen languages, has run into "the hundreds of thousands," and that they are represented in Congress and for their good works have been recognized abroad.

Although no sect in all our history has had so much conscientious, determined, and intelligent opposition, to plead that they are persecuted is no final word with which the Mormons can close controversy. The fault is not altogether with the Book, which undeniably teaches much that is definitely Christian, supplemented, unhappily, by other things that later gave immediate offence and still keep many an honest judgment in suspense.

Joseph Smith could not let well enough alone. After claiming that Moroni, God, Christ, John the Baptist, Elijah, and others in their very person appeared before him to confirm his amazing revelation, he was unwise enough to add to it, in 1843, a revelation, published officially in 1852, of polygamy. This aroused public opinion everywhere against the sect, which, also because of other difficulties, was kept wandering in

frequent collision with neighbours and others till the final settlement in Utah.

The story of these successive clashes with "Gentiles" and the Government has significance in interpretation of the Book of Mormon only as it indicates the exercise of a power which the Book itself at least allows and the growing determination of the American people to have done with polygamy. Finally in the constitution of the State of Utah, dated 1896, it was stipulated that "polygamous or plural marriages are forever prohibited." Charges have since been made in reputable journals that good faith has not been kept, but even Ex-Senator Cannon, sometime high in Latter Day Councils writing a few years ago, says it is the leaders who were guilty, not the Mormon people, whom he describes "as gentle as the Quakers, as staunch as the Jews."

The Book itself provides for a complicated hierarchy with a President—"Seer, Translator, Prophet"—having great authority and supported by two counsellors, the three regarded as successors to "Peter, James, and John," symbolizing the Trinity and perpetuating the priesthood of Melchizedek. There are besides a patriarch and twelve apostles, forming an itinerant high council, and authorized to ordain elders, priests, and deacons, to conduct religious meetings and to administer the sacraments. There are also "Seventies" who serve as missionaries and propagandists, "high priests" to take the places when necessary of those above them, and below all such of the order of Melchizedek there is the Aaronic priesthood usually occupied with temporal concerns.

Not to the Book of Mormon providing this elaborate hierarchy, but to the hierarchy itself which has not always recognized that

"New occasions teach new duties,"

is due much that affronts "Gentiles."

The Book differs in its spirit little from the Bible. The Latter Day Saints, in or out of the hierarchy, who in great numbers try to live up to the teachings of the Bible and the Book, live simple, godly lives of love and faith and hope. But they are themselves an argument against their Book. By their daily

conduct they testify that there is no need for their volume. The spirit the Bible inculcates meets human needs wherever there are human souls. To reveal a special Bible for each people in the world would seem to deny the unity of human experience and the universality of human brotherhood.

With Christians, in spite of the same Bible divided into sects agreeing about the essentials, differing only in details of doubtful exegesis or of organization, to see the Latter Day Saints—a half million strong—both using a new Book they claim to be revealed besides the Bible, and in a democratic age evolving a hierarchy projected by a special revelation, harking back to ancient times, in no sense born of modern experience in Church or State, diverts attention from the common interest of Christendom, makes co-operation difficult with those who think no special Bible needed for the western world, and tends to postpone the coming of that day when world peace will be secured by "one holy bond of truth and peace, of faith and charity."

II. Science and Health

As the Book of Mormon describes the hegira of an adventurous folk moving by successive stages from the East to the Salt Lake Valley, so *Science and Health* marks the pilgrimage of a group of seekers after health and truth from an idealism, at first indeterminate and amorphous, up to a unique religiousness challenging modern medicine, and that *odium theologicum* which is largely responsible for the multiplication of denominations dividing Christendom, at a time when in union only is there strength.

The founder of Christian Science, Mary Baker Eddy, was born at Bow, New Hampshire, a hundred years ago, when the news was coming overseas that Napoleon was dead at last in his island prison house. Always a New Englander, never widely travelled, Mrs. Eddy spent her early years in an environment surcharged with interest in the mystical. Clairvoyance, spiritualism, mesmerism, transcendentalism, kaleidoscopic alike in brilliant colouring and rapid changes, were the talk of cross-roads and farm-house on many a New England granite hill and in many a river valley.

Mesmer was both discredited and dead, but mesmerists still abounded everywhere and put money in their purses. In some places where Mrs. Eddy lived in her early years, Charles Poyen was garrulous about the "Power of Mind over Matter," and in 1837 actually published his book on "Animal Magnetism in New England." Grimes and Dods, Stone and Andrew Jackson Davis taught and practised so assiduously that all New England marvelled at what looked like miracles and gossiped interminably about phenomena, which psychical specialists on either side the ocean have lately in many instances more lucidly explained.

Only five miles from the place where Mrs. Eddy lived from her fifteenth to her twenty-second year, the Shakers at Canterbury were still under the spell of their aggressive leader, Ann Lee, who had died some time before, but of whom her followers still spoke as "Mother," the "divine spiritual intuition representing the Mother in Deity," "the type of God's Motherhood," "the female Christ," "the Father-Mother God."

Meanwhile in 1832, Emerson, twenty-nine years old, had visited at Craigenputtock the compelling Carlyle and had been profoundly moved by his magniloquent and thundering announcement that "God is in every man," at a time when Newman at Oxford with mellifluous words was assuring Anglicans that "Admit a God, and you introduce among the subjects of your knowledge a fact encompassing, closing in upon, absorbing every other fact conceivable."

When Emerson returned to Boston he was already saturated with the immanence of God and all but lost in the Oversoul of pantheism. Not altogether with his approbation, transcendentalism was born and speedily became a cult too often so grotesquely expounded by the eccentric, that without actual abandonment of its fundamental principles, he once designated it as "the saturnalia, or excess of faith."

A. Bronson Alcott made himself—as many were to find—its "tedious archangel." To transcendentalism—as he explained it—he attached his peculiar views on "vegetarianism" and his well-known opposition to all drugs at a time when the practice of medicine, when not guesswork ameliorated by the saving grace of common sense, was often the placebo mechanically administered or the blood-letting, which for a

while was dangerously near to winning, without reason, repute of a cure-all. In his pale and hazy manner, Alcott went about New England lecturing in "orphic sayings" on things which neither he nor anyone else understood. Once in his last years he spoke in Lynn, it is reported, before one of Mrs. Eddy's classes formed not earlier than 1870, when she was beginning definitely to hammer out on the stout anvil of an unyielding will her vision never afterwards to fade that "There is no life, truth, intelligence, nor substance in matter. All is infinite Mind and its infinite manifestation, for God is All-in-all. Spirit is immortal Truth; matter is mortal error. Spirit is the real and eternal; matter is the unreal and temporal. Spirit is God, and man is His image and likeness. Therefore man is not material; he is spiritual." (*Science and Health*, p. 468.)

How far Mrs. Eddy was influenced specifically by Alcott, at a time when transcendentalism was the very breath of life to many in and near Boston, there is no way to determine in the light of the careful study made of her, when suddenly, some fifteen years ago, Christian Science became the cynosure of all eyes, friendly and unfriendly, and secured more space on the printed page each day than any other religious interest.

One fact, however, is indisputable. The greatest influence in the formative period of Mrs. Eddy's life came, when after various unfortunate experiences, ever on the verge of that invalidism to which personalities have frequently been subject when possessed by dominating and original ideas from Socrates, Mahomet, and Tasso to Schopenhauer and Beethoven, Mrs. Eddy sought the then famous P. P. Quimby, who, having begun his career as a mesmerist, was ending it at Portland, Maine, as a successful mental healer with a system supplemented by Berkeley and the Bible, and explained before his death in several hundred written pages.[1]

[1] The only reason why the writer felt he should accept the invitation of editors and publishers to furnish this chapter is that he had the almost unique experience fifteen years ago of seeing the Quimby Manuscripts through the courtesy of his son, George A. Quimby, whom the writer visited in Belfast, Maine. Before publishing the first edition of his book on *Christian Science*, in 1907, he submitted his entire discussion of the Quimby Manuscript to the son, and received from him on October 18, 1907, the letter published on page 230 of his book, in which Quimby says the quotations are "absolutely correct" and most of them were written by him (P. P. Quimby), prior to his acquaintance with Mrs. Eddy. The writer saw

When Mrs. Eddy, then Mrs. Patterson, climbed the stairs to Quimby's office on October, 1862, she was "a frail shadow of a woman." Three weeks later, in her forty-second year, well in mind and body, she went on her way rejoicing. Though the general idea one finds in *Science and Health* may have come vaguely to her long before—for as in all such cases faith makes the patient whole—it was now to grow slowly but steadily into that completeness which today makes it effective in the lives of many. Precisely how much the book owes to Quimby we shall never know. To one who has seen his writings antedating Mrs. Eddy's visit there is no question as to his use also of outstanding phrases like "Christian Science" and "Science of Health," more familiar as the title *Science and Health* of the famous book. In the years that followed her visit, which amounted in the circumstances to a real discovery, since she made the idea Quimby expressed in his own way with much success her own, she often said outright that she learned from him. Many who knew her in the later sixties told years ago the same story of Mrs. Eddy sounding Quimby's praises till some grew weary of his name. One person is on record to the effect that Mrs. Eddy's exact words were: "I learned this from Dr. Quimby, and he made me promise to teach it to at least two persons before I die." [1]

In the earlier writings of Mrs. Eddy—not in late editions of *Science and Health*—terms abound which seem to indicate that many of Quimby's words and phrases were taken over, almost as he coined them, from his teachings to remain as testimony at least to her earlier sense of obligation to the man who brought

---

also the very pages of *Science and Health* used between 1885 and 1890 by Mrs. Eddy's literary helper with the criticisms and suggestions made in his own handwriting, and he also read the first edition published in 1875 of *Science and Health*, which few in recent years seem to have seen because of its scarcity. To this were added in 1906 and 1907 personal visits to, and correspondence with, many, then aged, who had known Mrs. Eddy in her formative period and who when seen retained clear recollections of her unusual personality. For such reasons, with indulgence of the editors, the chapter departs somewhat from the conventional course of literary criticism. L. P. P.

[1] It is proper, however, to observe that her followers believe that the discovery of God as Principle, immanent and available to meet human need, came to Mrs. Eddy when, suffering from a serious accident, she turned to the Scriptures for solace and was healed through the spiritual revelation of Truth which she afterwards gave to the world in her text book.

her back to health. But this is not unique and is no proof of plagiarism. Like every other original thinker, she was consciously or unconsciously affected by the times in which she lived and adapted to new uses older phraseology.

After she came into her own and found the success for which she had striven sweet, outreaching, somewhat bewildering, she sometimes showed a disposition to lay less stress on Quimbyism. But masterful as Queen Elizabeth, at last lonely as "a solitary star," so God-absorbed as sometimes to appear to regard herself as coequal with Jesus and not simply his interpreter, possessing such an aptitude for business leadership as to be the only woman in history to put a religious organization on a sound and successful basis, in her last days as she looked down the long years of the past to her youth when aged men were still talking about the American Revolution, she realized —as many now outside her fold are realizing—how little after all the final outcome was predetermined by mesmerism, Shakerism, transcendentalism, and Quimbyism. In all this there is nothing to surprise.

Christian Science as it is today is really its founder's creation. Where she got this idea, or where that, little matters. As a whole the system described in *Science and Health* is hers, and nothing that can ever happen will make it less than hers. No court need pronounce her still an active officer of the church. Priority of origination, endurance of influence, no judicial action can establish or demonstrate. Facts are the final appeal. Because they are human, those responsible for interpretation and explanation, now that the Founder has "passed on," may differ as to what she thought or would have thought. That is not uncommon in the history of the race. It bears not on the subject at hand.

When she began as early as 1862 first to restate and then to improve upon the Quimby theory, her English was often turgid and vague. Even when her efforts took shape in the earlier editions of her book, terms slipped in which are no longer there, and sentences appeared as meaningful when read forward as when read backward. Her conception was so cosmic that with unresting zeal to make a book as comprehensive as the Bible, she now and then fell into a Sophomoric style which the modern college woman sheds in Freshman English. Mes-

merism, animal magnetism, and similar terms marked merely the reversion to a Mid-Victorian type of which most women of Mrs. Eddy's later years had scarcely heard.

But she kept at her task, mainly alone, since hers was not the temperament to get much help from the outside. James Henry Wiggin, from 1885 to 1890, gave more aid perhaps than anybody else in putting into conventional literary form her earnest thinking. As a cultivated New England man in the inner circle of literary Boston, Mr. Wiggin seems to have been the "paid polisher" whose hand Mark Twain discovered in the book. At first she gave him much freedom in revising, though insistent both on her thought and on its special phraseology. But her helper never took her seriously. A jovial Falstaff, with a modern education, he could not altogether satisfy a woman so profoundly serious as was Mrs. Eddy. At last she began to complain to her publisher about her helper's "flippancy," and the disillusioned cosmopolitan to whom the task, unspeakably sacred to the author, appeared to be "pot-boiling," dropped in 1890 out of her life.

With or without help, she presssed forward through the years, endeavouring to make her leading idea, increasingly to her a solemn revelation, as clear to others as it was to her. Not a day passed even in her latest years—it is credibly reported—that she did not put some touch upon the book. Not even Lincoln surpassed her in the patient effort to learn how to write good English. Her mind was on a single track, but to her apprehension and to that of many others the track led heavenward. She thought it worth her while to try and try until the end. Certainly her subjunctive gradually grew more obedient. She ceased to give subjects to participles, and her tenses learned "to stay put." Toward the close, her mode of expression became more logical and more connected, and a certain lofty and sonorous distinctiveness emerged, as her personality dominated by the constant consciousness of God, became increasingly serene, prophetic, and influential far beyond the reaches of her voice and pen.

Her best qualities seem to be illustrated in the following quotations which are believed specially to have commended themselves to Christian Scientists:

"Truth's immortal idea is sweeping down the centuries,

gathering beneath its wings the sick and sinning. My weary hope tries to realize that happy day, when man shall recognize the Science of Christ and love his neighbour as himself,—when he shall realize God's omnipotence and the healing power of the divine Love in what it has done and is doing for mankind. The promises will be fulfilled. The time for the reappearing of the divine healing is throughout all time; and whosoever layeth his earthly all on the altar of divine Science, drinketh of Christ's cup now, and is imbued with the spirit and power of Christian healing." (*Science and Health.* p. 55.)

"The divine Love, which made harmless the poisonous viper, which delivered men from the boiling oil, from the fiery furnace, from the jaws of the lion, can heal the sick in every age and triumph over sin and death. It crowned the demonstrations of Jesus with unsurpassed power and love. But the same 'Mind . . . which was also in Christ Jesus' must always accompany the letter of Science in order to confirm and repeat the ancient demonstrations of prophets and apostles." (*Science and Health*, p. 243.)

"The time for thinkers has come. Truth, independent of doctrines and time-honoured systems, knocks at the portal of humanity. Contentment with the past and cold conventionality of materialism are crumbling away. Ignorance of God is no longer the stepping-stone to faith." (*Science and Health*, Preface, p. vii.)

"Christian Science exterminates the drug, and rests on Mind alone as the curative Principle, acknowledging that the divine Mind has all power." (*Science and Health*, p. 157.)

"The divine Principle of the First Commandment bases the Science of being, by which man demonstrates health, holiness, and life eternal. One infinite God, good, unifies men and nations; constitutes the brotherhood of man; ends wars; fulfils the Scripture, 'Love thy neighbour as thyself'; annihilates pagan and Christian idolatry—whatever is wrong in social, civil, criminal, political, and religious codes; equalizes the sexes; annuls the curse on man, and leaves nothing that can sin, suffer, be punished or destroyed." (*Science and Health*, p. 340.)

"No human pen nor tongue taught me the Science contained

in this book, *Science and Health*; and neither tongue nor pen can overthrow it." (*Science and Health*, p. 110.)

This post-war world is not the world of 1906 and 1907 when Christians of many folds seemed suddenly to discover that there was a new cult knocking loudly at the door of public interest, winning men and women from the various denominations, giving no reason which the average man outside Christian Science could understand for the faith it taught, using a vocabulary strange and even queer to many, making worthy doctors trained in the best schools seem to be of none effect, giving them for rivals ambitious healers of scant training and that not in institutions recognized, and only under public compulsion abandoning its claim to supplant surgery and to deal with contagious diseases which might sweep a whole community unless subject to conditions imposed by Boards of Health. Little wonder then that for the first time what seemed to many a menace to conventional Christianity and to scientific medicine was placed along with its founder under the microscope of ruthless scrutiny, and that on both sides where fifteen years ago light alone was needed. heat was often generated.

Critics studied *Science and Health* with varying results. Some saw nothing good in book or author. That was inevitable, but it must also be admitted that under criticism many Christian Scientists have kept a silence usually as wise as it is Christian. Others, in a purely scientific spirit, dissected the book without bias, and the author's career with no more bitterness than the trained historian brings to the consideration of Mahomet or Queen Elizabeth. Others approached the task from the practical point of view, discussed the author only as far as seemed necessary to understand her teaching, analyzed the book in sincerity, tried to find where it reached back to Quimbyism, and where to an idealism as old as Democritus of Abdera, and discovered a curious theology often quaintly expressed in such words as "Principle," "Father-Mother God," and "Demonstrate," a sacramental system they believed evacuated Baptism and the Lord's Supper of their historic meaning and a tendency to dualism through an emphasis on Animal Magnetism so like the Devil of orthodoxy

that some adherents are reported to have abandoned Christian Science because they could not see how God could be All in All and "M. A. M." be half and half.

To crown all, many outside of Christian Science are puzzled that the Lord's Prayer should seem to need the curious commentary given it in both *Science and Health* and public worship:

Our Father which art in heaven.
Our Father-Mother God, all-harmonious.
Hallowed be Thy Name.
Adorable One.
Thy Kingdom come.
Thy kingdom is come, Thou art ever-present.
Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.
Enable us to know, as in heaven, so on earth—God is omnipotent, supreme.
Give us this day our daily bread;
Give us grace for today; feed the famished affections;
And forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors.
And love is reflected in love.
And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from Evil;
And God leadeth us not into temptation, but delivereth us from sin, disease, and death.
For thine is the kingdom and the power, and the glory forever!
*For God is infinite, all-power, all Life, Truth, Love, over all, and All.**

*(*Science and Health*, p. 16.)

After her experience in passing from a youth and middle age of doubtful health into an old age of good health, the more remarkable because of her natural frailness, Mrs. Eddy staked the value of her *magnum opus* upon the therapeutics which it taught. Her followers have done the same. Results have been shown in the many cures reported in the Wednesday evening testimony meeting, so well attended, in some places regularly by thousands, that the mid-week service, to most denominations a problem, and to many a farce, must be reckoned with by those who study *Science and Health* from any point of view.

Through her book Mrs. Eddy has achieved results, having

made effective a recognized principle in psychology. On a smaller scale others too have obtained results. The Emmanuel Movement and the Nazarene Society, though they differ in content and technique, have made a worthy record in their field. No matter what their language, the healing plans usually use suggestion as psychologically defined, re-enforced by faith, and Christian churches are experimenting with religious healing methods without breaking with the family doctor.

Drugless healing has been everywhere subjected to scientific study. Professor Goddard's only interest is psychological, and he reports that the cases he has studied cover almost the whole field of pathology. Of the patients thirty-three per cent. claimed instantaneous healing, fifty per cent. a gradual cure, and seventeen per cent. incomplete. Parkyn, Van Rhenterghem, Cabot, and others have made analogous studies and make similar reports. Christian Science submits to no such tests. It admits practically no limitations to its possibility of cures. Percentages are therefore not scientifically ascertainable in Christian Science. But the average man has perhaps little interest in scientific percentages. He is a pragmatist. He takes his neighbour's word. He is apt to agree with Theodore Dreiser that "If a religion will do anybody any good, for Heaven's sake, let him have it."

In these days when suffering is more general and more intense, many honestly report that they find in *Science and Health* what Ex-President Crowell calls "a remarkable personal narrative, combining the contemplative and the practical in the field of Christian teaching." There are (as in the chapter on prayer, where in spite of the discouragement of petition and of audible expression there is a deeply religious spirit) some passages which seem helpful in spiritual distress. The general effect of the book has been to encourage daily Bible reading until today Christian Scientists are probably the most numerous and most faithful Bible readers in the world. Dean Charles Reynolds Brown of Yale University is convinced that Christian Scientists, with this book before them, as "a class are upright and clean." With allowance for those in every religion who do not try to live up to its highest teachings, they measurably avoid friction and irritation and preserve considerable serenity and other worldliness amid temptations which many of us seem

unable to resist. They have to their credit a widely read daily paper which for editorial ability as well as excellent news service ranks among the best journals in the country. Finally, as the years go by, it is thought by many that Christian Scientists seem to be increasingly disposed to emphasize only the outstanding virtues which their book teaches, and in consequence to bring forth "the fruit of the spirit—love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law."

CHAPTER XXIX

Book Publishers and Publishing

THE history of book publishing in British North America begins with 1640, when Stephen Daye printed at Cambridge *The Bay Psalm Book*, the first real book to issue from a press north of Mexico. Daye continued to print for only about seven or eight years, when he was succeeded by Samuel Green, for causes known only to the authorities of Harvard College, under whose direction this first American press was operated. Back of Harvard stood the more or less arbitrary authority of the Crown, exercised against publication in more than one colony through some ultra-conservative governor or council. In fact not until about twenty-one years before the Revolution were legal restrictions removed from publishing in the colony where it was born.

These restrictions, in the case of Massachusetts, were largely motivated by religion; and the early issues of the press were almost entirely religious in character. The first monument of American scholarship and printing ability, for instance, is *The Holy Bible . . . Translated into the Indian Language*, Cambridge, 1663. Six years later from the same press appeared what seems to be our first original book not strictly religious in character, Nathaniel Morton's *New England's Memorial*. Moreover this work announces that it is "Printed for H. Usher of Boston." Urian Oakes's *Elegie Upon the Death of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Shepard*,[1] in some respects the best poem produced in the colonies before the eighteenth century, dates from 1677. As early as 1693, at least, book dealers had begun to sell private libraries, for in that year appeared *The Library of the Late Reverend and Learned Mr. Samuel Lee . . .*

[1] See Book I, Chap. IX.

Exposed . . . to sale, by Duncan Campbell, Boston. At Boston also was issued in 1717 *A Catalogue of curious and valuable books, belonging to the late Reverend & learned Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton . . . To be sold by Auction, at the Brown Coffee-House in Boston, the second day of July, 1717*, which is held to be our first auction sale catalogue of books.

With these dates, involving as they do scholarly activity, press work of some note, printer and publisher, adumbrations at least of literary genius, and the circulation of books through carefully formulated advertisement, the history of American publishers and publication may truly be said to be under headway. In these early days, as well, even in the stronghold of the Puritans, there were attempts at something above mere utilitarianism in books, for about 1671 John Foster, the earliest American engraver and the first person to set up a press in Boston (in 1675), had published an engraved portrait of Richard Mather. In the same town in 1731 appeared what is regarded as our first portrait engraved on copper plate.

Clearly the pioneer position in American publication belongs to Cambridge and Boston, and the latter city was to hold first place as a publishing centre until about 1765, when Philadelphia was to eclipse it, an eclipse from which it was not to emerge until about the fourth decade of the nineteenth century. William Bradford in 1682 landed in Pennsylvania, and by 1685 was printer and publisher of *The Kalendarium Pennsilvaniense*. Bradford's career in Pennsylvania was far from happy, however. Twice he was summoned before the governor, once put under heavy bond, and once thrown into jail; so that in 1693 he departed in wrath for New York. For the next six years there appears to be no record of printing in the colony.

But Philadelphia was too highly favoured in the eighteenth century by geographical situation and by political, financial, and social currents not to begin soon to assert herself. Already as early as 1740 a would-be magazine publisher had stated in a few words the dominant reasons for the leadership of Philadelphia during its some sixty years of hegemony:

> As the City of *Philadelphia* lies in the *Center* of the *British* Plantations, and is the *Middle* Stage of the Post, from *Boston* in *New England* Northwards, down to *Charlestown* in *Carolina* South-

wards, and as that City, besides its frequent Intercourse with *Europe*, derives a continued Trade with the *West India Islands*, and also has a considerable Commerce with the rest of the Colonies on the Continent; We *Therefore* fixed upon it as the properest Place, and more commodiously situated than any other, for carrying on the various correspondences, which the Nature of the Work renders necessary.[1]

What the writer says of magazines applies equally well to books at an early period, even in the reference to the West Indies, which in colonial days received a considerable part of their publications from this country.

Bradford, then, was succeeded by a long line of illustrious printers and publishers; for after the famous trial of Peter Zenger at New York in 1734–35 (the *Brief Narrative* of which became the most famous publication issued in America before the *Farmer's Letters*), a trial which virtually decided the freedom of the press in America, there was no more necessity for such cases as his. By 1770 Robert Bell had gained the reputation of being the most progressive publisher in the colonies. Then came the Revolution, the sum total of its effects being a powerful factor in the rise to leadership of Philadelphia. Bell was ably succeeded by Robert Aitken. When Jeremy Belknap of Massachusetts was seeking a publisher in 1782, Ebenezer Hazard, an authority for the period, pronounced Aitken the best publisher in America. He was followed by Mathew Carey, one of the greatest publishers, all things considered in their true historical perspective, yet produced by this country.

But while Philadelphia was thus climbing to pre-eminence and weathering the Revolution, with its marked emphasis on publications of a purely utilitarian and controversial nature, other printing centres were springing up over the country. New York had received the disgruntled Bradford, who in 1694 issued Keith's *Truth Advanced*, according to Hildeburn the first book to appear in that city. Both New York and Philadelphia were, in one respect, at a disadvantage as compared to Boston in the circulation of their publications, in that the population they supplied was much less homogeneous. As early as 1708, at least, a Dutch book, Falckner's *Grondlycke*

[1] *The American Weekly Mercury*, 6 Nov., 1740.

Onderricht, had appeared in New York. Yet while thirty Dutch publications were issued between 1730 and 1764, the influence of that language as a publishing medium was practically dead by 1800, although it was revived much later at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

With the German language, however, the case was far different. Andrew Bradford printed Conrad Beissel's *Das Büchlein vom Sabbath* in 1728, ushering in German printing in this country. In 1738 Christopher Saur or Sower established at Germantown what is the oldest extant publishing firm in the United States. Sower won his place in publishing annals by his three editions of the Bible, in 1743, 1762, and 1776. Not until 1782 was our first Bible in English published, by Robert Aitken at Philadelphia. But even more remarkable than Sower's editions of the Bible was the issue of Van Bragt's *Martyr Book* by the Ephrata brethren in 1748 and 1749, which, in an edition of about 1300 copies of a massive folio of 1512 pages on thick paper, was the largest book until after the Revolution. Up to 1830 German printing was carried on in some 47 places, and of these at least 31 were in Pennsylvania, while in actual output and in intellectual stirring the balance was even greater in favour of that colony than these figures would indicate. Moreover, Germantown was the first place to gain wide recognition for itself as a paper manufacturing centre.

Of book publication in other languages during this period, little account need be taken, though there were a few French issues. When one turns, however, to the more subtle and pervasive influence of cultural infiltration, something more must be said for French. The intensely interesting catalogue of Moreau de St. Mery & Company's Store, Philadelphia, 1795, with some 920 entries of French books, together with other evidence, shows that book dealers must have reckoned directly and publishers indirectly with French influence. Moreover, this catalogue, with its list of Latin, Italian, Spanish, German, and Dutch works gives eloquent testimony to the cultivation of our cosmopolitan capital. In no wise accidentally, as in large measure is to be said of Boston at a later period, was Philadelphia our chief centre of publication as the Republic began its political career.

In the meanwhile in this germinal eighteenth century

other colonies had been making a beginning. One of the most influential of these, Virginia, had possibly seen an issue from her press as early as 1682, but at any rate it is fully authenticated that from 1730 to 1737 William Parks was under contract by the governments of Virginia and Maryland to maintain printing presses at Annapolis and at Williamsburg. The dates for the establishment of presses in other colonies and states most noteworthy in the annals of our early publishing are, according to the best authorities, Connecticut, 1709; Rhode Island, 1727; South Carolina, 1732; Kentucky, 1787[1]; and Ohio, 1793.

Under modern conditions these dates would mean little or nothing, save perhaps that some venturesome printer saw an opening for a newspaper and job printing. But in the eighteenth century specialization and concentration in publication had not yet taken place, nor is it fully visible until the beginning of the second quarter of the next; for even as late as 1837 the Harpers did printing for any one who would bring it in to them, and James and Thomas Swords were pronounced as being in about 1815 the first New York bookmakers who were distinctively publishers. So in these early days, when a press was set up usually a few books were soon issued. It was a period of cheap apprentice labour, of widespread religious activity, of the formulating of new laws, and of purveying to a scattered population elementary books of an educational character. Communication was difficult, and the publisher of a book was not likely to fail to sell it because some highly organized firm at a distance might supply his limited territory. Moreover, quite frequently in a costly undertaking the publisher's risks were minimized by the fact that the work was not put to press until he thought such a number of subscribers had been obtained as would insure him against financial loss. After the middle of the century one marked phenomenon, interrupted only during the Revolution, was the increasingly large output of classic reprints from American presses.

Therefore there sprang up towards the end of the eighteenth and at the beginning of the nineteenth century a large number of publishing centres that until the period of centralization began had fairly noteworthy careers. Reading,

[1] Thomas says 1786.

Lancaster, and Germantown in Pennsylvania; Brattleboro, Vermont; Hartford, Connecticut; Burlington, New Jersey; Charleston, South Carolina; Lexington, Kentucky; and Newport, Rhode Island, were early of some note, while in 1834 Hartford was said to be our largest school-book publishing centre.

The reprinting of standard literature referred to above first begins to make itself noticed about 1744. In that year was published Cicero's *Cato Major*, while New York, Philadelphia, and Boston each issued an edition of Richardson's *Pamela or Virtue Rewarded*, the sub-title of which, together with its British reputation for unimpeachable piety, caused thus early even a Boston publisher to risk bringing it out. As late as 1800 Mathew Carey's printer wrote to him "if you can think of printing a Novel."

Very early, however, graceless New York had found, in the person of Hugh Gaine, one of the most interesting of all American publishers, a producer not only of novels but of what north of Virginia at least was usually looked upon with even greater disfavour, that is, plays. In the one year of 1761 alone he put out not less than twenty-two plays, more than one of which was by a Restoration dramatist. The decorous publishers of Philadelphia and Boston followed less radical paths, reading aright the comparative conservatism of their public. Moreover, it is risking little to say that the trouble which befell Gaine during the Revolution was not all political but was acidulated by Puritan rancour over the class of his publications. Within a few years of 1761 Andrew Stewart, of Philadelphia, issued two or three plays; but in general the press of that city reflected a staid psychology, while Boston contented itself with the Puritan tenor of *The Messiah*, *Night Thoughts*, and *The Day of Doom*, a tenor which was not to be changed materially until the last decade of the eighteenth century.

The Revolutionary period was quite different from any that had preceded it. Before the war, although the issues of the American press showed, as noted, a sprinkling of non-theological works, they were nevertheless overwhelmingly religious in character. But now politics becomes of first importance, and we pass from dominant figures to the frequent anonymity

of dangerous discussion. There was great difficulty in obtaining paper during and just before the war, and as pamphlets were too expensive, not to say books, broadsides became the prevailing form of publication. Rags were regularly advertised for by the publishers. Yet although American publishing bears eloquent witness to the all-obsessing nature of the stern struggle, coming as it did at a time when our publishing facilities were not materially far enough advanced to absorb the blow, nevertheless the love of literature was not dead. The opening years of the Revolution saw, in addition to Brackenridge,[1] Trumbull,[2] Freneau,[3] and Hopkinson,[4] who of course would be issued regardless of conditions, works issued of Alsop,[5] Defoe, Falconer, Garrick, Milton, Pope, Sterne, Thomson, Voltaire, and Young.

Back of all publication, and in the final analysis dominating it, stands of course the psychology of the reading public. And especially as we approach the present century does it become more and more evident that the great publisher must be a psychological expert in public literary tastes and interests. Somewhere, then, about the fourth quarter of the eighteenth century American publishers began to sense the fact that the people of the country, having won some slight measure of victory over the imperious necessities of mere material existence, and having to some degree slowly broadened down to a mellowness where life was no longer solely a struggle with the flesh and the devil, were beginning to demand real literature.

After the Revolution, which had temporarily dammed back this current of our culture, the recovery, considering the prostration of our material resources, was little short of marvellous. Now for the first time in our bibliographies it becomes necessary to divide our literary output into genres. Evans, for instance, for the period from 1786 to 1789 gives drama, 38; fables, 8; fiction, 43; juvenile, 104; poetry, 130; and miscellany, 12.

Probably the best domestic seller of 1786 was James Buckland's *An Account of the Discovery of a Hermit, Who Lived about 200 Years in a Cave at the Foot of a Hill, 73 Days Journey*

[1] See Book II, Chap. VI. [2] See Book I, Chap. IX. [3] *Ibid.*
[4] See Book I, Chap. IX, and Book II, Chap. II.
[5] See Book I, Chap. IX.

Westward of the Great Alleghany Mountains, which appeared in that year at Pittsburg, Portsmouth, Middletown, New Haven, Norwich, and Boston, and which went through several myth-adding editions in the next few years. Its vogue is noted here merely to emphasize the fact that the American public was becoming prepared for that literary enfranchisement noticeable in the last years of the eighteenth century. True enough, until within the days of Hay[1] and Eggleston[2] the publishers could have noted an opposition to the novel, but it was even after the beginning of the nineteenth century one that, save in some districts, they need not note as prohibitive.[3] The South, even before the Revolution, was obtaining by direct importation, through book dealers, and from American publishers large quantities of belles-lettres, especially novels.

One aspect of the book business disconcerting to the American publisher existed for some time after the Revolution, however, and that was the publication in England of books by our authors. Roughly speaking the dominant centres of publication for American books during the period from 1765 to 1783 were, in the order of their importance, Philadelphia, London, Boston, New York, Charleston, Newport, and New Haven. For several years after the war any American book published in London had acquired a noteworthy prestige at home and had materially increased its chances for sales on both sides of the Atlantic. In some few cases, in fact, where presswork offered unusual difficulties, or where, especially, illustrations were numerous and costly, it was best that the work be published abroad. Moreover, American authors first obtained really commanding international standing through books of information concerning this country, and it was but natural that such works should obtain wide circulation in Europe with its ever-pressing problem of emigration.[4]

In the last two decades of the eighteenth century, signs

[1] See Book III, Chaps. x and xv. [2] See Book III, Chap. xi.

[3] For a discussion of this phase of American psychology, see *Some Aspects of the Early American Novel*, *The Texas Review*, April, 1918. The publication of the works of Darwin, Spencer, Huxley, and Tyndall was at first bitterly opposed in this country by an influential class.

[4] Any one interested in this phase of American publication should study the lives of Major Robert Rogers, William Bartram, Audubon, and, especially, Captain Jonathan Carver. [See Book II, Chap. i, and bibliography.]

begin to accumulate in our publishing life of the awakening of an American nationality. For instance, the reason why the president of Harvard and two of his professors, together with a governor, recommended Nicholas Pike's *Complete System of Arithmetic* in 1786, is that it is "*Wholly American*" in both "Work and Execution" and will keep much money in this country. Moreover, though to most Americans the works of Noah Webster[1] have even yet a dim aura of classicism, they little realize how he had to fight to overcome the conservatism and the pro-British tendencies of his public. In 1807 he writes:

> But there is another evil resulting from this dependence [upon Great Britain] which is little considered; this is, that it *checks improvement.* No one man in a thousand—not even the violent political opposers of Great Britain—reflects upon this influence. Our people look to English books as the standard of truth on all subjects, and this confidence in English opinions puts *an end to inquiry.* . . . We have opposed to us [in introducing American books] the publishers of most of the popular periodical works in our large towns.[2]

Webster further says that the educated men of the smaller towns and the professors of the Northern colleges generally are favourable to American publications, but that the large cities are strongholds of British subserviency.

Thus American scholarship began to assert itself during the opening decades of the nineteenth century with more real vigour than did American belles-lettres, for against the popularity of Mackenzie, Mrs. Radcliffe, Mrs. Roche, Hannah More, Jane Porter, Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Chapone, Miss Williams, Mrs. Rowson[3] (in part, however, to be claimed as American), and later of Scott, 500,000 volumes of whose novels were issued from the American press in the nine years ending with 1823, the struggle was desperate. There were no restraints, either legal or ethical, at this period to prohibit the publication of these authors; and the publishers issued them in large numbers, sometimes in chap-books as low as five cents. Moreover,

[1] See Book III, Chaps. XXIII and XXV.

[2] Todd, C. B., *Life and Letters of Joel Barlow*, p. 247. The entire letter, pp. 247–252, is worthy the careful study of the student of our early literature.

[3] See Book II, Chap. VI.

during the three decades before Scott's novels appeared, there were frequent republications or importations of, especially, Bunyan, Milton, Defoe, Pope, Addison, Thomson, Young, Darwin, Lewis, Johnson, and Goldsmith. The publishers of Trumbull, Barlow,[1] Dwight,[2] and Brown,[3] while receiving apparently fair returns from these men of popularity or near popularity, must have been, as a whole, keenly aware what a tiny rill was flowing into their coffers from their publications by American authors of belles-lettres.

Simms,[4] in 1844, thought that American literature really began with the War of 1812; and viewing the matter, as he appears temporarily to be doing, in the light of the publisher, there is some truth in his argument. He overstates his side of the question, however, when he says that prior to 1815 the issues from American presses were not only reprints wholly from foreign sources but were confined chiefly to works of science and education. There were too many reprints of belles-lettres, too much cultural striving, for the latter part of this to hold good. He is, however, quite correct when he calls attention to the small chance the American poet had in publishing in those days, and equally correct when he notes an awakening in the publication of "school and classical books." American intellectual freedom was voicing itself through its publications, and soon it was to become pathetically and perennially vocal in its cry for an American literature.

In 1820 about thirty per cent. of our publications were by our own authors; by 1840 it was approximately half, though the large increase in school books during the thirties had much to do with the rise. In 1856 the proportion had risen to about eighty per cent.[5] The vast bulk of the remaining portion is, in each case, composed of British productions. If to this be added the fact that sometime in the late forties the rage for Americana became pronounced, the middle of the nineteenth century may be taken as the turning point of nationalism in our publishing history.

[1] See Book I, Chap. IX.

[2] See Book I, Chap. IX., and Book II, Chap. XXII.

[3] See Book II, Chap. VI.

[4] See Book II, Chap. VII.

[5] Two authorities, one British and the other American, reach practically the same conclusion for these periods, though each worked independently of the other.

Besides the beginnings in the reflection of American consciousness of nationalism and the noteworthy increase in school books of our own authorship and manufacture, the period immediately after 1812 was made notable by the many mechanical improvements introduced. In 1813 stereotyping was first employed. Iron presses began to replace the old wooden ones about 1817; in 1819 our first lithograph appeared, though about 1802 Mathew Carey had corresponded with Didot concerning his method of lithographing; while about 1825 bindings were cheapened by the use of muslin. Type casting had been attempted as early as 1768 and made a success of but a few years later. Therefore, though as late as 1834 Audubon was publishing in Edinburgh, primarily for mechanical reasons apparently, and though even in 1835 Harper & Brothers printed all their books on hand presses, yet by the end of the first quarter of the nineteenth century, American publication may be said to have passed through the period of mechanical adolescence.

At the very end of this period the annuals began to appear. Through their profusion of illustrations they notably raised the standard of the publisher's art all over the civilized world. The year 1843 was distinguished by the publication of Harper's *Pictorial Bible* and the Verplanck *Shakespeare*, which, containing as they did over 2500 pictures, strikingly emphasized the development of wood engraving; while, says Major G. H. Putnam, "beginning with 1869 the art of printing with the best possible artistic effects large impressions of carefully made illustrations was developed in the United States to an extent that has never been equalled in any other country."[1]

This constant mechanical improvement had, of course, the inevitable effect of cheapening the price of books, especially when reinforced by conditions growing out of the lack of an international copyright law. Accordingly, a little while after it became clear that stereotyping was a success, there was a noticeable lessening in price. Before this period, though there were no heavy advertising bills as at present, books, because of the cost of mechanical production and of carrying charges, especially of overland transportation, were markedly higher than they are today, measured in terms of labour and its pro-

[1] Putnam, G. H., *George Palmer Putnam: A Memoir*, p. 364.

ducts. In fact, they may be said to have been anywhere from two to two and one half times more costly. The constant tendency towards less bulky volumes seems to have received its first impetus from the fact that at an early date books were charged for at circulating libraries according to size; but of course weight in the hand and improvement in paper and type have had most to do with it.

During these opening decades of the nineteenth century, Philadelphia had been retaining her position as our foremost publishing centre. Two encyclopædias in twenty-one and in forty-seven volumes, one of them representing an investment of $500,000, had been completed there by 1824, works that would have probably overtaxed the publishing facilities of any other of our printing centres. Philadelphia has to her credit, too, the first American edition of Shakespeare and the first American anthology,[1] though one had been projected previously at New York. The final word was said as to the reality of her supremacy when Barlow, a New England man, published there, in 1807, his *Columbiad*, "in all respects the finest specimen of book making ever produced [up to that time] by an American press." Though Carey and Hart were ten years after their foundation in 1829 regarded as the leading publishers of belles-lettres in America, their place in this respect was soon to be taken by Ticknor and Fields of Boston. And while Philadelphia holds to the present day supremacy in the publication of medical literature, the foundation of her primacy running back well into the eighteenth century, the rising greatness of New York began somewhere about 1820 to relegate her, as a whole, to second place.

Perhaps the dominant reason for this change was the fact that during the period of bitterly intense rivalry to secure the latest European success for reprinting, the port of New York won a publishing victory over that of Philadelphia. One does not, however, have any too comfortable a feeling in asserting that primacy ever did belong to New York until the sixties. Philadelphia declined slowly; and up to the Civil War it, conserva-

[1] *Beauties of Poetry, British and American* (1791). Nineteen American writers are represented. The first of a proposed series of volumes of *American Poems Selected and Original*, printed at Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1793, is usually given as our earliest anthology.

tive and neutral, was the chief distributing centre for the South and, to a considerable extent, for the West.[1] Moreover, evidence is not clear as to when Boston, for the second time, began to lead, though we may say probably some time in the early forties.

During the prolific period between the establishment of the house of Harper in 1817 and that of Scribner in 1846, New York saw the birth of many houses that were and are destined to loom large in the history of American publishing. In 1825 the house of Appleton was founded; in 1832 appeared John Wiley & Sons; John F. Trow, and Wiley, Long & Putnam were established in 1836, to be followed three years later by Dodd, Mead & Company. Of a much later period are the firms of McClure and Company, Doubleday, Page and Co., The Century Co., and Henry Holt and Company. The successful booksellers and publishers of the first quarter of the century, Small, Carey, Thomas, and Warner of Philadelphia; Duyckinck, Reed, Campbell, Kirk & Mercein, Whiting & Watson, of New York; West & Richardson, Cummings & Hilliard, R. P. & C. Williams, Wells & Lilly, and S. T. Armstrong, of Boston; Beers & Howe, of New Haven; and P. D. Cooke, of Hartford, who had, in almost every case, won success as mere reproducers of British works or of purely utilitarian American ones, were being replaced, in all these cities save the last two, by firms whose names are now familiar wherever the English language is read. Almost inevitably the average reader will underestimate the profound influence of our old publishers in bringing sweetness and light into the sombre, narrow lives of our forefathers, in spreading education, and, above all, in helping to inculcate the national consciousness without which a literature cannot exist; though of course the two wars with Great Britain were the all-enveloping factors which make a history of purely American publication possible.

But the great outstanding factor in the history of our publishing in the nineteenth century is the absence of and the struggle for an international copyright law. Much of the development of the short story in America,[2] the rise to

[1] See Brotherhead, W., *Forty Years among the Old Booksellers of Philadelphia*, p. 27. Brotherhead also has an interesting discussion of the beginnings of the vogue for Americana.

[2] See Book III, Chap. VI.

commanding position of the American magazine,[1] the stifling of the American playwright for three quarters of a century,[2] and the desperate struggle of all save our greatest novelists against grave difficulties until 1891[3] may be traced to the want of such a law.

In 1790 Congress passed a national law for the protection of literary property; and in those days of non-professional authorship and of dependence upon Europe, it no doubt thought that the situation had been fully met, even though as early as 1782 Jeremy Belknap[4] was gathering advice as to how he might prevent himself being pirated in London. But when professional authorship began in America with Morse,[5] the geographer, Webster, and Brown, a new influence was introduced, for the rewards of American authorship, in fact, the possibility of American authorship in some cases, and the tenor of American publications are inextricably inwoven with the international copyright law.

Beginning with Scott's novels, the American publishers, who before had not been numerous enough to interfere seriously with each other or able to supply the demands for British classics, entered on an absorbing race in speed of publications and in underselling powers. In 1823 Carey & Lea of Philadelphia received advance copies of cantos eleven and thirteen of Byron's *Don Juan*. It was immediately given out to thirty-five or forty compositors, and within thirty-six hours an American edition was on sale. Later equally marvellous tales come down to us of speed in translating the last French success.

When in 1838 the *Great Western* and the *Sirius*, the first vessels to cross the Atlantic entirely by steam, arrived at New York, the great idea dawned upon a certain class of publishers that with this close connection journalism might be made of literature. Accordingly there sprang up a large number of mammoth weeklies for the republication in cheap form of whatever, in this eager age of reading, promised to be popular as it issued from the European press. For instance, *Zanoni* was published in the spring of 1842

[1] See Book III, Chap. XIX.
[2] See Book III, Chap. XVII.
[3] See Book III, Chap. XI.
[4] See Book II, Chap. XVII.
[5] See Book II, Chaps. I and XVII.

by the Harpers, and in *The New World*, and in *Brother Jonathan*, and the price went as low as six cents. The better class of publishers on both sides of the Atlantic tried to do at least a nominal justice to the authors they republished, and instituted a system of payment for advance sheets or copies.[1] Such luxuries of conscience, however, were not indulged in by many; and as soon as a reputable American publisher had issued a book that held the promise of a sale, the pirates rushed out an edition. Sometimes owing to the uncertainty of the ocean transit they were even able to get out the first one. In self-defence the respectable firms began a retaliatory war of underselling; and having a sounder financial basis, they won in the contest. Then ensued an arrangement, more or less irritatingly defective, known as trade courtesy, whereby an understanding with an overseas author was respected. But after the Civil War, under the stress of economic readjustment, chaos came again.

In 1837 the first recorded movement in the United States was taken towards international copyright. In the next five years numerous petitions for a law, signed by many prominent authors on both sides of the Atlantic, were presented to Congress. Some of the publishers soon became interested in the movement, one of the first and most aggressive being G. P. Putnam. Opposed to it for some time were, most prominently, the Harpers; but the chief centre of opposition was Philadelphia. For a while, ending with 1850, the British laws had been interpreted so as to protect American interests, but the golden opportunity was allowed to pass. On the part of the opponents of the law there was a tendency to confuse it with the protective tariff; and above all did they contend that American education would be injured by the increased price of books and by the fact that European works could not be adapted to our needs. Through the American Copyright League founded in 1883 and the American Publishers' Copyright League (1887) especially was the struggle finally brought to a victorious close in 1891. The chief effects up to the present of the law seem to be threefold. There has been a tremendous and immediate widening of the circle of readers the average author may address. Branch

[1] For the relative value of British authors to American publishers see J. H. Harper's *The House of Harper*, p. 115, and E. L. Bradsher's *Mathew Carey*, pp. 93–94.

houses have been established on both sides of the Atlantic, and existing houses have been enabled to broaden greatly their appeal to the reading public. Chief among such firms in America are The Macmillan Company, Longmans, Green and Co., G. P. Putnam's Sons, The Oxford University Press, Charles Scribner's Sons, and E. P. Dutton and Company. But, above all, there has resulted an immense stimulus to the possibilities of American literature through the securing of adequate returns to our authors.

The three professional authors already referred to were fortunate in that in two cases they published works of such nature that American superiority of domestic information or a growing feeling of nationalism could be enlisted in their behalf. Brown came before closeness of communication and the latest great success could unite to rob him of even his slender gains, for though Morse and Webster and, later, Barnes, Andrews, Anthon, and Stephens made fortunes through the authorship of school books, belles-lettres were but a sorry crutch indeed until well within the nineteenth century. European, especially British, supplies were too cheap and plentiful.

Goodrich, speaking of the time about 1820, says that "it was positively injurious to the commercial credit of a bookseller to undertake American works unless they might be Morse's Geographies, classical books, Watts's Psalms and Hymns, or something of that class." Hawthorne's *The Devil in Manuscript* has a passage of like tenor; and as late as 1886 Dana Estes of Boston testified before the Senate Committee on Patents:

> For two years past though I belong to a publishing house that emits nearly $1,000,000 worth of books per year, I have absolutely refused to entertain the idea of publishing an American manuscript. I have returned scores, if not hundreds, of manuscripts of American authors, unopened even, simply from the fact that it is impossible to make the books of most American authors pay, unless they are first published and acquire recognition through the columns of the magazines.

Against such an adverse current, American authorship was slowly winning its way. In 1829, it is asserted, no author

of belles-lettres was living by his pen in New York. The lives of Richard Dabney, Percival,[1] and Halleck[2] throw a strong light upon the rewards of authorship during the first four decades of the century. The first two men, though possessed of a thin strain of genius, were constantly in desperate straits on Grub Street. Halleck, in spite of some aspects of popularity, received for the entire labours of a literary lifetime but $17,500, or approximately $364 a year. Irving[3] and Cooper[4] had other financial resources than authorship, but according to Longfellow, Professor Ingraham's bad novels[5] were rewarding him richly in the thirties.

Simms affirms that up to the year 1834 American literature was with a few exceptions the diversion of the amateur but that about that time it began to assume the aspect of a business; while as late as 1842 Channing[6] ventured the (mistaken) opinion that Hawthorne[7] was the only American who supported himself by authorship. Yet the remark of such a man shows how few were our temerarious professional authors. By 1842 a man of great ability, unless divided against himself like Poe,[8] could find support in literature in most fields of prose, for one must always remember Bryant's remark implying that poetry and a full stomach did not go together. In a large measure both Longfellow[9] and Whittier[10] must have felt likewise, for the latter, who had little to fall back upon, was in straitened circumstances until the publication of *Snow-Bound*. Lowell[11] had to superintend his own publications for a time, but in 1870 he was able to say that he had lately declined $4000 a year to write four pages monthly for a magazine. One striking exception to poor pay for poetry is, however, found in Willis,[12] but even his magazine receipts of $4800 a year about 1842 were largely from prose.

The magazines were indeed a saving influence in the life of the hard-pressed American author. "The burst on authorland of Graham's and Godey's liberal prices," Willis said, "was like a sunrise without a dawn." *Graham's Magazine*,[13]

[1] See Book II, Chap. v.
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] See Book II, Chap. iv.
[4] See Book II, Chap. vi.
[5] See Book III, Chap. xi.
[6] See Book II, Chap. viii.
[7] See Book II, Chap. xi.
[8] See Book II, Chap. xiv.
[9] See Book II, Chap. xii.
[10] See Book II, Chap. xiii.
[11] See Book II, Chap. xxiv.
[12] See Book II, Chap. iii.
[13] See Book II, Chap. xx.

established in 1841, was especially liberal in its payments, particularly to Cooper and Hawthorne. It must have been largely of the aid of the magazines that Goodrich was thinking when he said in 1856 that nothing was more remarkable than good writing, though he truly adds that authorship does not rank financially with other professions.

History of good quality has apparently always paid. Before Mrs. Stowe's great success in *Uncle Tom's Cabin*,[1] Prescott[2] was probably the best rewarded of our classic writers. As early as 1846 he says that his copyrights were considered by his publishers as worth $25,000 each, and that on his two histories he had already received about $30,000; and even better things could be reported of the next two histories. Against this must be balanced the fact that the proceeds of Emerson's[3] literary life were little more than $30,000.

Since 1891 both the playwright and the novelist have flourished. While there are striking instances of financial success for both before that period, the former was especially hard hit by the constant stream of plays flowing in, copyright free, from Europe. Kotzebue and Scribe especially figured constantly in this retarding of the American playwright. But as a class the novelists have won the most spectacular monetary rewards of our time. Just what these returns are, it is not possible to ascertain nor perhaps advisable to reveal if it were. In attempting to find them out, one becomes hopelessly involved in guesses and in interested gossip. However, one prominent publisher of our century has committed himself to the assertion that Mary Johnston must have made from $60,000 to $70,000 on *To Have and to Hold*, which statement may be taken as some fair gauge of the returns of a modern best seller.

But as we go backwards to our classic novelists, it becomes strikingly apparent that, save in one or two instances, they got no such rewards. The reason lies in the unending flow of European fiction reproduced in the mammoth weekly for five cents, and by the best publishers, usually, in Cooper's time for $1.50, while American novels were $2. Then, to catch all classes of buyers, between these two came the cheap series so popular even a generation ago. Harper's Library of Select

[1] See Book III, Chap. XI.
[2] See Book II, Chap. XVIII.
[3] See Book II, Chap. IX.

Novels in brown paper covers began in 1842, reaching 615 volumes, all of them save some half dozen being foreign authors, in part contemporary ones. This is but a type of what publishers were doing, or trying to do, all over the country. After the Civil War, when trade courtesy died, this deluge of cheap literature began again, the Seaside Library being especially noteworthy, though scarcely less so than the Lakeside Series from Chicago, both selling as low as ten cents. Both were births of the end of the seventies. Meanwhile, if the European author was being robbed directly and the American author indirectly in this country, the latter was receiving little from Europe. As early as 1793 Germany was pirating our authors; and Cooper was but a type when he remarked after his residence in France that the return to him from the sales of his books in France did not pay his French taxes; and he was highly popular there at that time, too. The British pirate was not handicapped by the necessity of translation.

A few words must yet be said upon the concentration of American publishing. In 1858 Simms wrote: "We have not a single publisher in the whole South, from the Chesapeake to the Rio Grande. We have book sellers and printers, who occasionally issue books originally from the press but who . . . rarely succeed in selling them."[1] Concentration of population and facility of communication, both largely lacking, were, he thought, the two secrets of success. The Southern city which came nearest being a publishing centre at this period was Richmond, while Mobile had one firm of some local prominence; but the favourite publishers of Southern writers for a generation before the war were the Harpers, the Appletons, Jewett & Company, Derby & Jackson, and the Lippincotts. But if the South was not active in publication, the evidence is overwhelming that it was an unusually large buyer of fine books.[2]

In the Middle West, to an eminent degree Cincinnati had facility of communication through her strategic position on the Ohio in days of slow overland communication; and for two decades or more before the war it was a great publishing

[1] *Literary Prospects of the South*, *Russell's Magazine*, June, 1858, p. 202. There is a possibility that Simms did not write this unsigned article

[2] New Orleans, Nashville, and Charleston were especially noteworthy in this regard.

factor along the Ohio, the Mississippi, and westward through Texas. Later came the period of rapid and cheap overland shipments and of great publishing houses with a far-flung corps of salesmen and all-pervading methods of advertising; and Cincinnati relatively lost its bright promise, being therein but a type of what, broadly speaking, took place outside of three or four great cities.

Perhaps the most illuminative document of this century is the figures of the United States Census giving the total value of book and job printing for 1905. In the nearest million dollars it runs: New York 44, Chicago 26, Philadelphia 14, St. Louis 8, Boston 7, San Francisco 4, and Cincinnati 4.

Unfortunately, as we are concerned primarily with the publication of notable literature, these figures are somewhat misleading but possibly prophetic of the future. Boston, for instance, which found itself in the forties forced once more into leadership through the race of great writers that sprang up in New England, though it lost its primacy to New York in the sixties, yet has in Houghton Mifflin Company the publishing house that issues a larger number of truly great literary works by American authors than any other house in the country; while the firm of Little, Brown and Company holds an honourable place in the development of our literature. Boston has, too, in D. C. Heath & Co. and in Ginn and Company text-book firms of commanding importance. One of the most prominent publishers of Chicago, writing in the year 1918 says: "Publishing in the west is attended by many difficulties. The principal book market is east of the Alleghenies, and the natural source of supply is the eastern cities." So, if from the standpoint of pure literature one should attempt a rearrangement of this table it would probably run relatively, New York, Boston, Philadelphia, and Chicago. St. Louis is a medical book publishing centre of importance, and San Francisco has some standing for her finely printed books. Cleveland, Louisville, Springfield (Mass.), St. Paul, and Indianapolis have firms of note.

Some of the most striking phases of publication within the last two decades are the increased stress upon juvenile literature,[1] the emphasis thrown upon a few best sellers by insistent

[1] Goodrich says that in 1827 juvenile literature received little consideration from the publishers (vol. ii, pp. 279–80), but he coincides with the writer of *The*

advertising and especially by the sales methods of department stores, the springing up of a large number of publishing firms connected with the best-known universities, and the appearance of small firms that turn out books, usually reprints, that strive to reach perfection in every detail that is conducive to beauty in the finished book. But according to the president of The Macmillan Company the most inclusive new feature of the century seems to be the tendency of our larger publishers to widen the class of their publications so as to include school, technical, and medical books. For in such books and in magazines rather than in miscellaneous publications seem to lie at present the surest financial rewards of the publisher.

New Literature (*Southern Literary Messenger*, April, 1854) in noting a marked emphasis upon it in the early fifties. [See, in this history, Book III, Chap. VII.]

CHAPTER XXX

The English Language in America

ON 22 February, 1917, the American Academy of Arts and Letters sat to consider its duty toward the English language in America. The published reports of the session proclaim its "academic" character in that nothing resembling a plan of action was proposed. It was less to be expected, perhaps, that no problem should be clearly formulated, but this may be accounted for partly by reason of the fact that much of the discussion turned not on the problem itself but on the duty of the Academy in the face of a problem of which everyone more or less definitely assumed the existence without attempting to state it, and partly because the company contained among many skilful users of the English language hardly more than one qualified to speak from any extended study of the problem, a lack which was expressly noted. It is not so surprising that to the mind of an assembly of this sort English as written was more constantly present than English as spoken. But from so many men of accomplishment in various forms of artistic expression there could hardly fail to emerge various points of view, prejudices, agreements and disagreements, which further discussion of the subject would do well to begin by taking into account.

To the reader of these proceedings it is made abundantly plain, taking what was said with what was implied, that in the minds of an overwhelming majority of the members, though not of all, the English language in America is in a very bad way. That this should have been their opinion might easily have been predicted. English is the most bewept of the tongues. From the days of Caxton its uncertain syntax, its perplexing variety of forms, its exotic and luxuriant vocabulary have brought dis-

tress to most of those who have taken thought of it. Compunctious visitings of an idealized Latinity have caused some to strive to regulate an apparent chaos, but all, or nearly all, to despair of stopping a heedless journey to destruction. Historically, the question turned first on matters of vocabulary, later on points of form and meaning, and at present, though the other questions are not forgotten, alarm is felt chiefly, as Henry James puts it, on account of "those influences around us that make for the imperfect disengagement of the human side of vowel sound, that make for the confused, the ugly, the flat, the thin, the mean, the helpless, that reduce articulation to an ignoble minimum . . . a mere helpless slobber of disconnected vowel noises." It is because of a growing slovenliness in uttering the unstressed vowels that the British poet-laureate, Robert Bridges, is inclined to believe that English pronunciation, even in Britain, is on the road to ruin.

It seems impossible for a student of language to refuse to be stampeded by these alarms, to maintain a certain serenity before so doleful a picture of things, pending some effort to assure himself that the picture is drawn to scale, without being accused in his turn of proclaiming with a sort of blatant cheerfulness that whatever is, linguistically, is right. Such extremes of optimism and pessimism are, of course, absurd. If they seem to exist, it must be because people are talking from different points of view about different sets of facts. To attempt to steer a rational middle course between these extremes, however, demands for its success some rehearsal of the facts. And at once, to show the existence of a middle ground, over against centuries of forebodings may be placed the fact that since Chaucer's day there has been continuously evolving, step by step with the widening experience of men, an English in which men of education everywhere in the far-flung English-speaking world could write and converse together in a way highly agreeable to any but a most inflexibly provincial taste. Amid much confusing detail it is as well not to lose sight of this central fact, that the thing we all are talking about exists. But where, and in what form?

Variety is of the essence of language. Uniformity and consistency are inventions of philosophical grammarians whose efforts are most successful when they deal with a language no

longer used to satisfy elementary social needs. A living language is one of the *mores* of a social group; it is neither a biological growth unaffected by human intervention nor a work of art given its form for all time by a single act of human creation. Consequently it will vary within the group somewhat according to the variation in other respects to be found in the individuals comprising it, and between groups it will vary still more. Like other *mores* it will be subject to modification by time. But the necessity for mutual intelligibility within the group will greatly restrict the play of individual whim; between groups this force will operate somehow in proportion to the immediacy of their contacts. In a cultured city like ancient Rome or mediæval Florence a group of people might raise and maintain a literary standard around which literary people of other groups would rally. Or, again, a convenient dialect might be somewhat arbitrarily chosen for a particular literary task, as Luther chose the dialect of the Saxon chancellary for his translation of the Bible, and this dialect, with more or less conscious modification from time to time, might remain the standard literary language. In all these cases the great mass of people, not wholly uninfluenced by the literary language perhaps, would go on speaking their own dialects, just as the Romans did until their language of the street, of the camp, and of the provinces broke up into the larger groups, such as French, Spanish, and the rest, each containing within itself many smaller groups; or just as the Italians and the Germans have gone on speaking their dialects to the present day, learning their literary language as best they can besides.

The history of English is somewhat different from any of these. In origin, Modern English, as it appears everywhere in books and as it falls from the lips of the vast majority of speakers, is the dialect of a city, London. But unlike the case of Rome, there was at the outset presumably no great difference between the language of literature and the language of every day, and, unlike Florence, London was the chief city of a steadily unifying country. With the changing language of the city, its gradual loss of Southern, or Saxon, forms and its gradual acquirement of Northern, or Anglian, forms, the language of literature kept closely in touch. By the early sixteenth century, though details are shifting, the outlines of

Modern English are fairly clear. Then came a period of great expansion. The language was carried, farther than the Roman legionaries carried theirs, into the remotest parts of the world; it came to be spoken by more people than ever before in the history of the world could hold comfortable converse together. The really surprising thing is not that the result exhibits some variety but that, when the lapse of time afforded opportunity for, and indeed effected, so much change, when groups widely scattered might so easily have completely lost contact when there was so little external compulsion of any kind to keep even the literary language true to itself, there should have resulted a literary language that is almost uniform and a number of spoken dialects which never become unintelligible one to all the rest. In 1789 Noah Webster prophesied that there would develop, "in a course of time, a language in North America, as different from the future language of England, as modern Dutch, Danish, and Swedish are from German or from one another." When it was made this was not a foolish guess; all analogy supported it. That it has not come about, that every passing day adds to the unlikelihood of its realization, is one of the things that the observer of the ways of language thinks about when he is invited to be very miserable. Clearly, matters are not so bad as they quite easily might have been.

But this is speaking in the large. What of details? Excellence is largely a matter of details. A literary language "almost uniform"—why not entirely so? "A number of spoken dialects"—why any dialects at all? Confronted with a demand for perfect uniformity—one of our academicians very expressly makes it and deplores the fact that Americans use "back of" and "toward" and "spool of thread" instead of British "behind" and "towards" and "reel of cotton"—what can we say? Obviously, such a demand more nearly concerns the literary English of books than the vernacular of daily intercourse; no one seriously hopes to see us all regimented into speaking exactly alike. But even in the former case it is proper to ask not only how far uniformity may be possible, but also how far an absolute uniformity, as opposed to something fairly close to it, is really desirable. On what ground shall this agreement be effected? Few would now feel, as some did in

[1] *Dissertations*, pp. 22–23.

the early days of the Republic, that the dignity of the nation requires that it should have a language entirely its own. More would be ready to assent to the implication of one of our academicians that American usage conform itself as far as possible to the practice of British writers. It is an old notion; Franklin and Webster both gave reverent expression to it, but neither, it should be noted, made any special effort to live up to it, and Webster at other times professed quite a different ideal. They made no more effort, that is, than any educated man does who allows his best reading to be reflected in his best writing. The simple fact is that such differences as exist between English in America and English in Britain are not mainly due to ignorance or perversity. The days are long past when the British reviewer branded as an "Americanism" every word and every construction which, during a period of enormous growth in the demands made upon the language, he could not remember having met with before. Such differences as there are, it is now well recognized, are due to the historical evolution of the language. It will be well to look at this for a moment before casting up the losses and gains and before pointing out a possible, indeed a very real, danger involved in attempting to alter too drastically the record with which history presents us.

The literary dialect of London never, as has been said, got wholly out of touch with the other dialects of the island. They continued to affect it in many ways; it was a "natural" growth in that it was not consciously regulated by groups of literary men in the way that German or French has been regulated. In company with the British Constitution it muddled along, obtaining surprisingly good results, all things considered. Of the spoken language, apart from many rustic dialects of a pedigree as honourable as it is ancient, there are at least two recognized standards in England, a Northern British and a Southern British, and, in addition, educated Scots and Irishmen and Welshmen have ways of speaking that are quite distinctly their own. The farther one travels from London the less noticeable becomes the difference between British English and American. If it be urged that the literary language is largely uniform throughout the British Isles—leaving out works that are frankly in dialect—this can in great part be accounted for by the fact that political and literary life centre

in the great commercial city of London. But the varieties that characterize spoken English today were probably even greater—less subdued to a literary medium—in the seventeenth century when the language was transplanted to America. And American authors have seldom written with an eye to the London book market. It is not, therefore, surprising that the English in America, cut off from the British at home by an estranging sea and feeling for them an affectionate regard in about the same degree as it was accorded, should not have followed precisely the same lines of change. Some of the resulting differences it will help matters to glance at.

The early colonists in America brought their English with them. They were for the most part plain people and their language must have had all the characteristics of the several dialects which they spoke at home. How far their original dialectical peculiarities are reflected in later American speech it might be hard to determine; probably so far as the later educated speech goes, not much. But the old New England plural *housen*, *clever* = *good*, *mad* = *angry*, *I be*, *you be*, *they be*, *shet* (*shut*), *becase* (*because*), *sich* (*such*), *wrastle*, *mought* (*might*), *ax* (*ask*), *ketch* (*catch*),[1] *guess* = *suppose*, and many others more certainly came over in the *Mayflower* than much else reputed a part of that seemingly miraculous cargo. Some of these forms are not often heard today, though *guess* has become a sort of shibboleth.[2] If they were once more common, it should be remembered that the situation in America was not wholly unlike that of England after the Norman Conquest; with the relaxation of literary standards, dialect forms, no longer repressed, gained recognition they could not have had in conflict with a strong literary tradition.

But it is not chiefly here that we are to look for the causes of such differences as gradually separated American and British speech. New conditions of life, to be sure, called for new words: *wigwam*, *tomahawk*, *squaw*, *papoose*, *prairie*, *canyon*,

[1] *Ketch*, Spenser's form of the word, is, to many educated people, the only natural pronunciation, and *catch* a purely literary affectation. There is a certain pleasant irony in the fact that in the strictly analogous word *keg* it is the pronunciation *kag* that is regarded as a vulgarism.

[2] The real objection to such expressions as *guess* and *right away*, as to *quite so* and *I mean to say*, lies not in themselves but in their monotonous employment as catch-words.

and all the others that have become a part of the general stock of English. *Stores* in the Western world (the usage is not confined to the United States) really were stores and not shops. Our most common *corn* was maize, and it naturally became *corn* par excellence. *Fall* (*autumn*) and *rare* (*underdone*) are "Americanisms" only in the sense that they have retained a vitality here which even in England they have not wholly lost. Political life, sport, changed economic conditions, have all furnished the language with new words, or old words in new senses. The most striking differences, however, have come about, not through the retention of dialect words or the introduction of new words for new ideas, but because American English, in its comparative isolation, has not followed step by step the many changes that have occurred in British English since the seventeenth century. American English is in some respects archaic. It has never developed, for example, the swooping diphthongs that, since the end of the eighteenth century at least, have characterized the British pronunciation of *ē*, *ī*, *ō*, *ū*,[1] to represent which the British phoneticians write *say*, *be*, *boat*, and *do* [sei], [bij], [bout], [duw]. The American diphthongs, so far as they exist, are much less noticeable. The characteristic American unrounding of [o] to [a], *got*, *not* [gat], [nat], occurs in some of the British dialects and was an elegant affectation in the days of Charles II. The palatal *g* and *c* still sometimes heard in the Virginia pronunciation of *garden* and *card* (written "gyarden," "cyard") were held by many in eighteenth-century England to be the height of refinement. The old distinction between *hoarse* (vowel of *no*) and *horse* (vowel of *law*) is still preserved by many Americans, especially outside the Middle States. Elizabethan *gotten* and the old preterite *ate* are heard oftener in America than in Britain. Americans, indeed, look on a pronunciation "et" as vulgar. They have either never lost or have, for the most part, successfully recovered the ancient distinction between the voiceless initial in *which* and the voiced in *witch*, where the South Briton pronounces them both *witch*.

Finally, the so-called broad or Italian *a*, which began to be fashionable in England near the close of the eighteenth century, never established itself outside of New England and, to some

[1] In phonetic notation vowels should be given their Continental sounds.

extent, in Virginia, except in *father*, before *r* (*car*, *arm*), and somewhat uncertainly before *lm* (*calm*, *psalm*). The American, then, who pronounces *pass*, *dance*, *aunt*, with the vowel of *hand* does only what all the authorities before the last quarter of the eighteenth century told him to do, and what apparently everybody in England did do who wished to avoid an appearance of vulgarity.

Certain anomalous British forms, of comparatively recent origin, have never become established in America. The pronunciation of *wrath* as if *wroth*, and the occasional pronunciation of the latter with long ō, are seldom (one dare not say never) heard in America. *Wrath* (with the vowel of *law*) does not seem to be older than the end of the eighteenth century, and *wroth* (with the vowel of *no*) is a recent attempt to distinguish anew between the words. Another anomaly is *schedule*, commonly pronounced by the British with *sh*. The earlier pronunciation of this French word was *sedyul*, and it might have retained this pronunciation in spite of its classical spelling, just as *schism* has done. But the spelling suggests other classical analogies like *scholar* and *scheme*, and this pronunciation followed by American English seems to offer the only reasonable alternative to *sedyul*. What analogy the British pronunciation follows is not easy to see; one hesitates now to urge afresh the old suggestion that in this word, as in *schist*, the determining influence is German.

The pronunciation of *either*, *neither*, with the diphthong of *eye*, which is not recorded before the eighteenth century, has met with better reception in America. It was Franklin's pronunciation. But with many of the persons who use it it is a conscious affectation. The Elizabethan pronunciations, it may be noted, were "ayther," "nayther," just as the Irishman still says it, and "ether," "nether," to rhyme with *leather*. The ordinary American pronunciation is the representative of the former type; the latter seems to have left no modern descendants.

Besides being in some respects more conservative, American English has in still other respects grown apart from British English through following different analogies. The question how an English word shall be pronounced breaks up at once into a whole set of queries. Shall it be pronounced as a Latin word,

a French word, or as a more or less domesticated form of either? What other word is it like? Shall the spelling be allowed full weight? In general, of two forms already in existence which shall be preferred? To such questions it is only to be expected that the two countries should in many instances make different responses.

British English frequently makes more effort to imitate a modern French pronunciation in *trait*, *chamois*, *turquoise*, *charade*, *imbecile*, and *vase*, where Americans frankly accept them as native words. It is, however, the French tradition rather than the Latin which Americans follow in preferring [i] to [ai] forms in the terminations *-ide*, *-ine*, *-itis*, *-ique*.

Dr. Johnson's spelling has undergone some simplification in both countries: *almanack*, *musick*, *errour*, *horrour*, *interiour*, *successour*, *emperour*, *oratour*, have everywhere dropped unnecessary letters. The abandonment of the French *-our* for Latin *-or* has gone a little further in the American printing-houses; *honour*, *humour*, *vigour*, *harbour*, *labour*, *neighbour*, *valour*, *clamour*, *clangour*, *saviour*, and a few others have joined the overwhelming majority of *-or* words. British men of letters could be cited who have employed the same simplification. Other French spellings like *theatre* and *centre* are less common in America than in England. Parallel to the simplification of *almanac(k)* are *wag(g)on*, *travel(l)er*. Of the British attempts to distinguish by the spelling *story*, narrative (plural *stories*), from *storey*, floor (pl. *storeys*), and *curb* (bit) from *kerb* (stone), the first has some etymological argument in its favour, but neither has commended itself to American usage. Britons themselves are quite as likely to spell *cider* and *pajamas* in the fashion always employed in America as they are to write *cyder* and *pyjamas*.[1]

The spelling book has exerted a powerful influence in America, where so many speakers have learned their language in the school and looked to it as a more compelling authority than the sometimes uncertain tradition of the home. The notion that all the letters of a word are entitled to a certain respect, reinforced by the native slowness of utterance, has led to the retention of unstressed vowels in *tapestry*, *medicine*, *venison*, and

[1] The spelling used in this chapter, as of this history in general, conforms ordinarily to British usage.

produced a secondary stress in such words as *secretary*, *extraordinary*. The eighteenth-century refinement of "dropping the *g*" in *going*, *seeing*, which still persists as a "smart" pronunciation in England, almost all Americans, though they use it oftener than they could be got to confess, would regard with horror because it violates what seems to them the obvious principle that all the letters should be pronounced. The same state of mind leads to the retention of *h* in *hotel*, *hostler*, reinforces the distinction between *w* and *wh*, and induces many to persist in pronouncing an *r* final and before consonants, in spite of the frankly expressed disgust even of their own countrymen of the East and South. *Figure* has lost its fine old pronunciation ("figger") for a spelling pronunciation "figyure." As for *lieutenant*, Coxe (1813, p. 36) notes that "*lef-tenant* prevails most generally, but *lew-tenant* appears to be becoming more popular"; spelling has now completely carried the day. Out of deference to spelling Americans pronounce a *g* in *physiognomy*, *recognizance*, and sometimes even in *suggest*.

Enough has been offered in support and illustration of the contention that the roots of American speech lie deep in history. The same might be done for less literary speech. Lowell established the antiquity of much in the Yankee dialect of his Hosea Biglow, and it is to be presumed that research, of which there has been far too little in this field, may establish the antiquity, if nothing more, of many other dialectical peculiarities.[1] There is not an oddity in the "coarse, uncouth dialect" of the Deerslayer and Hurry Harry (*The Deerslayer*, 1841) that has not its root deep in the soil of the eighteenth and preceding centuries.[2] Cooper has Noah Webster's own *creatur'*, *ventur'*, *f'erce*. *Sarpint*, *desarted*, *vartue*, *larned*, *s'ile*, *app'inted*, *expl'ite* can all be found recommended in grammars of the eighteenth century. *The Oxford Spelling Book* (1726) says that *sigh* is pronounced *sithe* "according to the common way of speaking," just as Natty Bumppo pronounces it. His *ven'son* is still good English. His *consait* (*conceit*), *ginerous*, *fri'nd*, *'arth* sound Irish, but that is as much as to say that they belong to the old,

[1] For the literary use of American dialects see Book III, Chap. v.

[2] An interesting list of "vulgar errors" may be found in Elliot and Johnson's *A Selected Pronouncing and Accented Dictionary*, Suffield [Conn.], 1800, p. 16.

authentic vernacular; they cannot be made to serve as illustrations of any wanton perversity on the part of Americans.

But cannot all these historical reasons for American English being what it is be granted (and they pretty generally are) and still leave us facing a very desperate situation about which something should be done? History, after all, brings no solution to the problem which it helps to define. It does not furnish a standard, it can only show us the steps by which all present English has gone very badly astray. But a standard is precisely what is wanted; lack of standard, our academy was quite persuaded, is what ails American English. Enough has been said already to suggest the hopelessness of finding such a standard in literary South British. Just what sort of folly that leads to may be seen in the case of the academician who lamented that Americans wrote *toward* when an Englishman, "following the established usage of prose," wrote *towards*. *Towards* is not the established usage of prose, and quite as many Englishmen write *toward* as *towards*. All that the academician can mean is that he personally prefers *towards*. No one could deny him the privilege of choosing, but no one would attach the slightest significance to his choice either way. Much the same can be said of most of the differences of detail between literary English in America and the same thing in England; they are too trivial to be worth much trouble in trying to remove them.

But even the attempt to remove these peculiarities of American English in deference to some standard outside itself may work harm vastly greater than it is proposed to help. If English had remained the literary language of a small homogeneous group, who like the Athenians could consent instantly in the pleasure of jeering a misplaced accent, the single and precise kind of standard which some critics of English seem to have in mind might have been successfully applied to it. But English has become the common possession of many scattered peoples. It is quite possible that this involves some sacrifice with some gain. English can hardly become the adequate expression of so varied a human experience, the medium of so many diverse men, without losing something in the direction of perfect uniformity as against its gains in range. This expansion has its too evident dangers, but to try to correct them by a single narrow standard is not only impossible; it is

harmful in its results just so far as it breeds in the mind of speakers and writers an uneasy feeling that really good English is something vaguely and beautifully beyond them, something they can never hope to attain to, something so high and delicate that they would not care to use it if they could get it, certainly not for even the best moments of every day.

This brings us to the very centre of the problem. The trouble with American English, it might reasonably be urged, is that it has been so constantly disparaged in comparison with a standard so vague, so remote, so "superior," but of so little practical guidance, that the fine sense of possession, the feeling that the way one goes about one's *mores* is inevitably the right way, has been in many cases completely lost. "I say 'dawg,'" said an American teacher of English, "but I know 'dahg' is correct and I make my pupils say it." We can be sure that her pupils do not say "dahg" outside the classroom, and carry away with them only a conviction that "good English" is something with which they can and will have nothing to do.

"All this is very different in English English," says another of our academicians. "They believe in English and have the ideal of good usage." But the standard, it should be noted, is a native standard; it is fairly well defined; it is not impossible of attainment; and it is not flagrantly at variance with the practice of the linguistic environment in which the fortunate young Britisher is being fitted by governesses, tutors, and public-school masters to take his place. Conditions so favourable must be somewhat limited in their occurrence even in England. In America those who inherit a sound native tradition in their homes are more than likely to spend large parts of their lives in regions of quite other language habits. In school they will encounter many who have been brought up in an environment distinctly foreign, the teacher even may have an unsure control of the language, and he—or more generally she—is sure to have some very extravagant and ill-informed notions of what constitutes good English. In the university they may learn a good deal about correctness in composition but will encounter no very definite standards of speech, for both teachers and students are usually drawn from all parts of the country and represent every sort of social opportunity.

All this sounds much worse than it actually turns out to be.

For English is the authentic speech of free peoples and it is endowed with an innate energy for getting along, going into strange places on strange errands, but never quite losing its sense of identity. It breeds surprisingly true, in the main, even amid the most unpromising conditions. Franklin, the cosmopolitan, said "air" for *are;* "hev" and "hez"; sounded the *l* in *would* and *calm*, and in the latter used the vowel of *hat;* uttered *new* with the vowel of *too*, and *bosom* as who should write "buzzum." Noah Webster, father of American lexicography, advocated the pronunciations "creatur," "natur," "raptur"; *angel* with the vowel of *hat*, *chamber* with that of *father; fierce* and *pierce* were to rhyme with *verse, beard* with *third*, and *deaf* with *thief;* the present pronunciation of *heard* and *wound* he regarded as new and objectionable. With such a start what might not American English have become? Without any external compulsion, without any very clearly expressed ideals, however, American English has kept pace step by step in these particulars with the development of British English.

The problem of American English resides, then, not in its differences from British English, nor yet in its own infinite variety—here history is both enlightening and consoling—but in the attitude which it adopts toward itself. It is not as good as it might be—no language is so in its entirety, because people are not so wise and well-bred, so sensitively in touch with the best of literature and of life as they might be—but to make itself better it has no reasonable standards to look to. It has held up to it silly ideals, impossible ideals, ignorant dogmatisms, and for the most part it wisely repudiates them all. But in so doing it is left with a diminished self-respect. Excellence is not for it. Why bother about the impossible? We shall get along. Not thus, however, is bred that subtle atmosphere of linguistic authenticity, the inevitableness of the thing rightly said, which is the peasant's by inheritance and to which the man of letters attains by giving his toilsome nights to much else beside Addison. The great mass of men lies between, the many who write and are not great writers, the many who talk not so well as they might; where in irritation and bewilderment may they look?

"All this is very different in English English." Here, quite possibly, is a hint of some value. One can hardly

suppose that there is any very determined effort to make Scottish boys and girls acquire what Arnold Bennett calls a Kensingtonian accent. There is a distinct and well recognized standard of North British, as well as South British. American English has a history that entitles it to consideration. It has certain peculiarities of vocabulary. Let them be kept; half of them will be adopted by the rest of the English-speaking world, the other half will be liked by them if the American who uses them is otherwise likable, and above all if he uses them as if they were authentically his. The well of English has never mistaken increase for defilement. The American is traditionally supposed to have a "nasal twang." If any allow air to leak through the nasal passage when it should be closed (a characteristic of unrefined English outside of America); if any speak with a certain constriction of the muscles of the nose and upper lip, with a certain shrillness and thinness of voice (and many do), let them be taught not to do it. That is something worth making a fight for. But let them not give up the cool, deliberate, level tone, with half a laugh in it, which shall be the mark of the American in whatever part of the world his destiny calls him. Let his restrained speech keep to the unemphatic forms of the verb *to be* which it has instinctively preferred. *Were* ("wear") and *been* ("bean") are emphatic forms that sort well with the highly energized speech of South Britain, with its sudden changes of speed and pitch, its great expenditure of breath.

American English is not uniform. But neither is British English uniform. Only a dead language, or the language of a highly centralized country, or a more or less artificial literary language, can approach uniformity. But American English falls into clearly recognizable groups that are not too many to handle in the sensible way in which the British regard the several types of English of their own islands. By all means recognize an English of New England, an English of the Middle States, of the South, and of the West. To attempt to harmonize them in an impossible unity is only to confirm them in their several peculiarities. It would be wiser to direct the attack against those peculiarities which are a little too peculiar. If the New Englander shortens his long *o*'s, if the New Yorker confuses *voice* and *verse* in an absurd diphthong that both misleads and

offends, if the Southerner loops and curls the diphthong of *cow*, if the Westerner in pronouncing *r* retorts the tongue so far back upon itself that no clear vowel can be made before it, each can be told, with some hope of affecting both his belief and his practice, that such extremes have no appropriateness, are not indulged in, indeed, by the best speakers of his own region. If many Americans tend to lengthen the vowel in *frost* and *long*, that is something that can be effectively discouraged without resorting to the equally objectionable extreme of saying "frahst" and "lahng." But it is just as useless to tell a Westerner that he must not use an *r* as to tell a New Englander that he must furnish himself with one.

It is, then, not a question of one standard that does not exist against no standards at all; it is a question of sensibly recognizing several standards that do exist and making the best of them, criticizing the language of each main group according to its own standard, and not on grounds of right and wrong but on grounds of what may be regarded as appropriate. The peasant and the pedant, though one talks like a man and the other like a book, are alike in that each speaks his language in only one way; the educated man knows and employs his language in three or four ways. He has only an enlightened sense of appropriateness to guide him. But it is enough.

How to get such a sense of appropriateness widely diffused among people of widely various opportunities, is the problem of American English. It is a serious problem. With Italian-American, Yiddish-American, Scandinavian-American, German-American yammering in our ears, it is not a time for academicians to regret that we write *toward* and not *towards*, or for teachers of "oral" English to endeavour to make broad our *a*'s. Such scribal pharisaism, if it were harmless, would be amusing. But it is chiefly owing to such folly that sound and reasonable standards for American English have never come into recognition. What is needed is some knowledge of the facts, a willingness to face them with a sympathetic and rational criticism, and above all a belief that life as lived in America has a value and an atmosphere of its own. It is distinctly to be desired that British authors should write *whilst* and *different to;* we rejoice when the hero begins his dinner with "an" oyster, talks about "coals," takes "in" the *Times*, says

"directly" and "expect,"[1] and knows exactly what he means when he says "sick" and "bug," or rather knows exactly why he does not say them. We should be "very disappointed" if he did not do these things; it is all part of the British atmosphere; it goes with the very smell of the book. These things are not good or bad, right or wrong, in themselves; they are merely appropriate, or the reverse. And Americans will generally speak well when they are taught to look for the best in the speech of their neighbours, pruning the more luxuriant growths of dialect and tempering their speech in the glowing heat of the common literary tradition; no longer reluctant to speak well because "good" English is unnatural and unattainable, but conscious that a really good English, such as the world will value according to their worth as individuals and as a nation, is their rightful heritage to enter upon and enjoy.

Great things have been expected of American English in the past. A Frenchman, Roland de la Platière (1791), saw in America, a land so fortunately situated, so happily governed, with a people so constituted that they "fraternized with the universe" and presumably to be trusted to benefit by association with the primitive virtues of Indians and negroes, the country which was most likely to develop its speech into a universal language. Whitman, in the notes published as *An American Primer*, dug deep in the recesses of language for a word-hoard that should be distinctly American, and rolled the aboriginal names—Monongahela—with venison richness upon his palate. He saw an America cleared of all names that smack of Europe, an American vocabulary enriched with many words not in the print of dictionaries.

> American writers are to show far more freedom in the use of words. . . . Ten thousand native idiomatic words are growing, or are today already grown, out of which vast numbers could be used by American writers, with meaning and effect—words that would be welcomed by the nation, being of the national blood—words that would give that taste of identity and locality which is so dear in literature.

No such drastic Americanization of the language as was prophesied has come to pass, or is likely to come to pass. The

[1] In the senses of *as soon as* and *suppose*, not unheard, indeed, in America.

old dream of an America *penitùs divisa* was grievously troubled at Manila Bay and ended for ever at Château Thierry. A literary America apart was never even a possibility. Henceforward there is less excuse—if there ever was any—for emphasizing differences merely as differences. The burden of this chapter has been to crave a certain intelligent respect for what exists. And it is directed mainly, perhaps, at the theorizings of men of letters, of all amateur critics of language, and at the practice of most school teachers, who so peculiarly hold the destinies of American speech in their hands. American writers have generally been bold enough. Emerson, Whitman, Mark Twain—but that is the subject of this whole work and needs no recapitulation in a final chapter. The wish to see things afresh and for himself is indeed so characteristic of the American that neither in his speech nor his most considered writing does he need any urging to seek out ways of his own. He refuses to carry on his verbal traffic with the well-worn counters; he will always be new-minting them. He is on the lookout for words that say something; he has "a sort of remorseless and scientific efficiency in the choice of epithets," which the hypercritical authors of the "King's English" ascribe to Kipling, who is "americanizing us." The American's slang is not made up of words that look like words, as is the case with much British slang, but words that are things, images; grotesque, preposterous, perhaps, but born of a quick fancy. He has an Elizabethan love of exuberant language. The highfalutin' spread-eagleism of the old-fashioned Fourth of July oration, the epistolary style of Lorenzo Altisonant in his *Letters of Squire Pedant*, who "merged his plumous implement of chirography into the atramented fluid," the sort of polysyllabic eloquence of which Holmes and Lowell made such excellent fun, now linger perhaps only in the columns of the rural weekly newspaper and in a Congressional speech which is delivered to be heard a long way off.

There is in this view of the American speech a good deal of carefully cherished tradition. No American writer has perhaps played with words as daringly as Meredith or expressed himself as whimsically as Carlyle. There is in American speech and writing a good deal of timidity, as well as audacity, quite as much colourlessness as picturesqueness. A British critic

wrote somewhere the other day of the "whitey-brown" style of American college professors. Such a charge is not directed against too great linguistic daring. A lack of pith, of raciness, an insecure hold on idiom in some of its more slippery turns might very properly be remarked in not a little American writing; in short, an anxiety to play safe in a dangerous game. There is nothing unnatural in an association of boldness and timidity. Both, however, represent excess. The discovery of the mean is the problem, and that will move toward a solution as the standards which express it are more zealously and intelligently sought within the history and present practice of American English itself.

CHAPTER XXXI

Non-English Writings I

GERMAN, FRENCH, YIDDISH[1]

I. German

THE memoirs, poems, and essays, the books of travel, fiction, and science that have been written in the German language in the United States, are of greater historical than literary interest. Their value consists in their record of human experience, mainly that of pioneers whose labours were devoted to the present, whose hopes lay in the future, yet whose meditations lingered fondly with the past. Three periods can readily be distinguished: that of the eighteenth century, in which religious writing predominated; that of the nineteenth century before 1860, the period of political idealism; and lastly, continuous from 1860, what may be called the period of opportunity. The two later periods in many instances overlap.

The name Francis Daniel Pastorius (1651–1719) begins the literary as well as the historical annals of the Germans in America. Pastorius, in 1683 founder of the first German settlement at Germantown, Pennsylvania, was a thorough scholar, a university man, trained in theology and law. Mortified that Latin provided a very inadequate preparation for the pioneer, he turned into service even the meanest of his accomplishments, his clean and stately handwriting, which appears in most of the documents of the new colony and most nobly in the first public

[1] The language of the people of the United States has been English even more prevailingly than their institutions and their culture. Practically every written tongue, however, is represented by newspapers designed for the use and pleasure of the various language-groups among Americans, although only German, French, and Yiddish may be said to show something like a special literature of their own.—THE EDITORS.

protest against negro slavery on record in America, made by the German Quakers of Germantown in 1688. Pastorius's familiarity with ancient and modern languages is seen in his *Hive or Beestock* (*Bienenstock*, *Melliotrophium*), his scrap-book of encyclopædic learning, in which historical, statistical, and geographical materials are mingled with epigrams and verses in many languages. More valuable is his description of Pennsylvania (*Umständige geographische Beschreibung der zu allerletzt erfundenen Provintz Pennsylvania, etc.*), a collection of letters and reports sent to his father and published by the latter in book form.[1] The manuscript verse-collections, *Voluptates Apianæ* and *Deliciæ Hortenses* reveal Pastorius as a cultivator of bees and flowers. "He who never has a garden, and knows naught of flowers, and never looks back into the earthly paradise,—he is but a slave and serf of the plough, and is accursed," said Pastorius the teacher, caring not solely for the progress of his pupils in the three R's or even in Latin, and fearing the engrossing materialism of the pioneer's existence.

Contemporary with Pastorius, most quaint and curious, are the odes and theosophical writings of John Kelpius and his mystic brotherhood, called *The Woman in the Wilderness*. Yet more impressive still is their act of awaiting in the American forest the end of the world, forecast to come at the close of the century by the mystic astronomer Zimmermann, who died on the eve of embarkation for the New World in 1693. No hermit in the African desert was ever more sincere in his flight from the world's temptations or more devout in his communion with the Divine Spirit than Kelpius in his dingy cavern by the banks of the Wissahickon, then beyond the area of settlement. His anxious soul, shedding a mystic brightness upon the gloom of the wilderness, long pleaded in vain to be released from the bonds of the flesh:

> Tormenting love, O sweetest pain, delay,
> O delay not longer the blessed day!
> Speed on the time, let the hour come!
> Remember the covenant graciously sealed,
> In faith, to the whole world be it revealed![2]

[1] See Bibliography.

[2] Ode IX. *Ein verliebtes Girren der trostlosen Seele in der Morgendämmerung.*

There followed the hymns of the monks and nuns of the Ephrata cloister, led by Conrad Beissel, the seceding Dunker. His monastery, near the Cocalico in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, remains to this day the most interesting architectural relic of eighteenth-century sectarianism. Beissel wrote a treatise on harmony, the first crude attempt made in America to compose sacred music, a quarter of a century before William Billings published his *New England Psalm Singer*. The chorus singing of the brothers and sisters at Ephrata was well reputed in colonial times, visitors commenting on "the impressive cadence of the chorals and hymns of the combined choirs," and "the peculiar sweetness and weird beauty of the song of the sisterhood." Hymn books were printed for them by Franklin in 1730, 1732, and 1736, by Saur in 1739, and subsequently by their own Ephrata press, the most complete edition being that of 1766, entitled *Das Paradisische Wunderspiel*. The hymn book of 1739 (*Zionitischer Weyrauch-Hügel oder Myrrhen-Berg*) had already been a stupendous collection consisting of 654 songs and an appendix with 38 more, 820 pages in all. The edition of 1766 was even larger, with 441 songs by Beissel alone, and an equal number by others, divided into songs by the brothers, the sisters, and the laity. All were asserted to have been written in America for the Ephrata monastery, though the models for them can be found in the German hymns of the seventeenth century. The theme of the amorous soul awaiting the coming bridegroom, and the rhetoric of the sentimental pastorals of the Silesian poets, reappear in these crude though well-intentioned lyrical effusions. Many other collections were published, as the hymns of the Schwenkfelders, Moravians, and of other sects or individuals, but in form and content not differing essentially from the types described.

The most noted German press during colonial times was that of Christopher Saur, established in 1738 and continuing for forty years, the son of the same name succeeding his father. In the first year there appeared a High German Calendar, which became a very popular and useful institution, published annually. The greatest achievement of the Saur press was the Lutheran Bible, both Testaments complete, issued in 1743.[1] As the preface stated, this was the first time in the Western

[1] See also Book III, Chap. XXIX.

Hemisphere that the Scriptures had been printed in a European language; the Bible of John Eliot (Cambridge, 1661–1663), had been a translation and adaptation in the language of one of the North American Indian tribes. Saur's Bible, containing 1272 pages, was printed in quarto form, on paper manufactured in Germantown and with German types imported from Frankfort-on-the-Main. The second edition appeared in 1763, and a third in 1776. Saur also printed the New Testament and Psalter in separate editions, a large number of hymn-books for various sects, and some hundred and fifty books and pamphlets on a variety of subjects. His most influential serial publication was his newspaper, *Der Hoch-Deutsch Pennsylvanische Geschicht-Schreiber, oder Sammlung wichtiger Nachrichten aus dem Natur- und Kirchen-Reich*, at first a monthly, finally a weekly. The changes in the title to *Berichte*, and to *Sammlung "wahrscheinlicher" Nachrichten*, bear witness to Saur's sense of responsibility and his love of truth. In 1753 the paper had four thousand readers, spread over all the areas of German settlements, from Pennsylvania to Georgia.

The only worthy rival of Saur's Germantown newspaper was that published by Henry Miller in Philadelphia, *Der Wöchentliche Philadelphische Staatsbote*, founded in 1762 and continuing to 1779. Miller had had an exceptionally wide experience in Europe, having plied his trade in Hamburg, Basel, Paris, and London, and sojourned and laboured in numerous other European centres. Naturally his horizon was larger, and his attitude more objective and progressive than could be expected of the younger Saur, whose views were narrowed by provincial and sectarian conditions, in which he had spent all his life. Nevertheless the personality of Saur, as it appears in his paper, was more impressive, his manner more intensely serious, his attitude toward the daily life and customs of the Pennsylvania German farmers more deeply sympathetic. Being the conservative guardian of their language and religion, he opposed the free public schools as too powerful an assimilating agent; being a member of the non-resistant Dunker sect and the spokesman for the sectarian doctrines in general, he was, when the revolutionary agitation arose, a pacifist, though not a Tory. Henry Miller, on the other hand, was from the beginning an aggressive agitator for the cause of independence and armed resist-

ance, as he had been an earnest advocate of the free public schools. His paper circulated not among the sectarians, but among the much larger bodies of Lutheran, Reformed, and Moravian Germans of Pennsylvania and neighbouring colonies. During the stormy period preceding the Revolution Miller's *Staatsbote* was unquestionably by far the most influential German newspaper, while Saur's *Germantowner Zeitung* declined hopelessly.

As many as thirty-eight newspapers printed in the German language appeared between the years 1732 and 1801. Many of them had a very short life, among them the first attempt, the fortnightly *Philadelphische Zeitung*, a German edition of Benjamin Franklin's *Pennsylvania Gazette*. Copies of twenty-five of the thirty-eight German newspapers of the eighteenth century have come down to us, and of the six most important among them an abundant supply has survived to testify to their character and circulation. Of Saur's paper about 350 issues are available, between 1739 and 1777; of Miller's *Staatsbote* about 900, published between 1762 and 1779; of the *Philadelphische Correspondenz* more than 950, between 1781 and 1800; of the *Germantauner Zeitung* (not Saur's) 246, between 1785 and 1793; of the *Neue Unpartheyische Lancäster Zeitung* 465, between 1787 and 1800; of the *Neue Unpartheyische Readinger Zeitung* about 600, between 1789 and 1800. To this list of leading papers there should be added one born very near the end of the century, the *Reading Adler*, which lasted for more than a century, from 1796 to 1917, and of which complete files exist.[1]

Postbellum newspapers in German were more numerous than German papers before 1780, and especially toward the end of the century, during the party strife between Federalists and Republicans, was there an acceleration of newspaper production in the German language. *Facile princeps* among them was the *Philadelphische Correspondenz*, established in 1781. It lived for more than thirty years, though with many vicissitudes. Its best period was the first decade of its career, when its publisher, Steiner, secured as editors the two Lutheran ministers the Rev. J. C. Kunze and the Rev. J. H. C. Helmuth,

[1] The statistics in the above paragraph are taken from the investigations of James O. Knauss. See Bibliography.

also well known as professors at the Philadelphia Academy, the parent of the University of Pennsylvania. In 1782 English papers published translations from its news columns, and in 1788 the paper had a considerable number of readers in Germany, facts which support the reputation of the editors Kunze and Helmuth for having established a good news service, and for having written the paper in a good German style, which the native German recognized as his own language.

To the literature of the eighteenth century belong the extensive reports and letters by Lutheran ministers in America to the church's fathers at home. Thus the *Hallesche Nachrichten*, addressed to the Lutheran ministerium in Halle, carefully written with minute details by the Rev. Heinrich Melchior Mühlenberg, patriarch of the Lutheran church in America, and by other Lutheran ministers, give us an authentic picture not only of the beginnings and growth of the Lutheran Church in America but also of pioneer conditions in many of the colonies. Similarly the *Urlsperger Nachrichten*, addressed to the Rev. Dr. Samuel Urlsperger at Augsburg, give us an intimate view of the Salzburgers of Georgia and the beginnings of the Lutheran church in the South. The *Diaries of Moravian Missionaries* (Brothers Schnell, Gottschalk, and Spangenberg), who visited the frontier settlements, travelling mostly on foot, from Western Pennsylvania, to the Valley of Virginia, and through trackless wastes to the western settlements of North Carolina, thence to the coast, in 1743–1748, are a wonderful record of modest courage and splendid sacrifice. Dark in colouring is the picture drawn by Gottlieb Mittelberger in his *Reise nach Pennsylvanien im Jahr 1750 und Rückreise 1754*, in which the misfortunes of immigrants on the sea and their slavery on land is painted with terrifying realism. More judicial is Achenwall in his *Anmerkungen über Nordamerika* (1769), or J. D. Schöpf in his *Reise durch einige der mittlern und südlichen vereinigten Staaten . . . in den Jahren 1783 und 1784*. Very interesting are the letters of Hessian soldiers, who fought for the English king, found in Eelking, Schlözer's *Briefwechsel*, and elsewhere,[1] or the letters of the Baroness von Riedesel, the wife of the Brunswick general who was captured with Burgoyne at Saratoga. Her letters describe the whole of the disastrous British cam-

[1] See Bibliography.

paign, and subsequent to that the journey from Canada to Virginia, and thence several times back and forth to New York in the expectation of release from captivity. Among the mercenary soldiers stationed in Canada was the German poet J. G. Seume, who had been kidnapped by recruiting officers and forced into foreign military service against his will. Seume's autobiography, *Mein Leben*, records his experiences in America closing with 1784, and many of his best poems were inspired during this period, among them the ballad *Der Wilde*, which contains the oft-quoted phrase *Europas übertünchte Höflichkeit*, in antithesis to the blunt simplicity but genuine hospitality of nature's children.

Newspapers in the German language declined in quality in the early nineteenth century until the coming of the political refugees of the thirties and forties, when increasing numbers of German immigrants created a demand for newspapers in their own language. Among the early foundations which extended their influence beyond the close of the nineteenth century were the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, founded in 1834; the *Anzeiger des Westens* (St. Louis), in 1835; and the *Cincinnati Volksblatt*, in 1836. The years succeeding the German revolution of 1848–1849 brought a large number of liberal leaders to the United States, who founded new journals or infused new life into the old, and aided in shaping public opinion in favour of abolition and union.

German travellers in the United States became more frequent in the second decade of the nineteenth century, and their books and stories were instrumental in accelerating and directing the tide of German immigration. Thus Duden's *Berichte über eine Reise nach den westlichen Staaten Nordamerikas und einen mehrjährigen Aufenthalt am Missouri, 1824–27*, started the great mass of German settlements on both banks of the Missouri River. Subsequently pamphlets and books on Texas and Wisconsin directed immigration to those states. To the travel literature[1] of the earlier periods belong the books of Fürstenwärther (1818), Gall (1822), Bernhard von Sachsen-Weimar (1828), Duden (1829, etc.), Von Raumer (1845), Büttner (1845), Löher (1847), Fröbel (1853–58), and Busch (1854). Since then a host of others have appeared, ranging

[1] See Bibliography for titles.

from the scientific and critical works of Ratzel (*Kultur-geographie der Vereinigten Staaten*), Polenz (*Das Land der Zukunft*), Goldberger (*Das Land der unbegrenzten Möglichkeiten*), von Skal (*Das amerikanische Volk*), to the popular pictorial books of Karl Knortz and Rudolf Cronau.

Contemporaneous with travel literature and the ever present *Ratgeber*, or counsellor for immigrants, there appeared a growing array of romances and literary sketches by German writers who had travelled in America, by some also who had not. The latter were severely critical, as Kürnberger in his *Amerikamüde* (1855), a title antithetic to Willkomm's *Europamüde* (1838), with a plot based in part on the poet Lenau's unfortunate experiences in America. The former placed a romantic halo about life in the New World, painting the noble red man in the manner of Chateaubriand and Cooper, and portraying types of frontier and pioneer life that compare not unfavourably with what was done in this department by American writers. Foremost among them was the Austrian Charles Sealsfield ("Karl Postl"), proud to call himself "Bürger von Nordamerika," who held up to view virile, reckless, self-reliant types of American manhood as objects for emulation to enthralled Europeans. Longfellow was especially fond of Sealsfield's depictions of the Red River country and its Creole inhabitants. The *Cabin Book* (*Das Cajütenbuch*) has for its historical setting the Texan war of independence against Mexican misrule. *Morton oder die grosse Tour* presents a view of Stephen Girard's money-power and personal eccentricities. *Lebensbilder aus der westlichen Hemisphäre* introduces the lure of pioneer life, with its gallery of Southern planters, hot-tempered Kentuckians, Eastern belles and dandies, alcaldes, squatters and desperadoes, American types as they appeared between 1820–1840. Sealsfield's Mexican stories (*Virey, Nord und Süd*) contain nature pictures in wonderful colours, a striking instance of which is found also in the *Cabin Book*, in the chapter called "The Prairie of St. Jacinto."

Second to Sealsfield is Friedrich Gerstäcker, a great traveller and hunter in both North and South America. Ready to take up his gun and depend upon it for his daily subsistence where nature was wildest and game most plentiful anywhere from the Missouri to the Amazon and beyond, he spent many years

roaming about aimlessly before he discovered his ability with the pen. He found friends interested in his *Streif und Jagdzüge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nordamerikas* (1844), and he turned to fiction. There followed rapidly upon one another *Die Regulatoren von Arkansas* (*1845*); *Die Flusspiraten des Mississippi*, and other Mississippi pictures (1847–1848); *Gold, Ein Californisches Lebensbild* (*1856*)—all blending fiction and actual experience. His most popular work and in many respects his best, *Nach Amerika! Ein Volksbuch* (1855), describes the fortunes of a shipload of German immigrants landing at New Orleans and making their way up the Mississippi for permanent settlement. Industry and honesty, after learning to adapt themselves to new conditions, succeed in Gerstäcker's works, while unsteady character and indolence are given stern justice. Gerstäcker cannot be accused of arousing false hopes, for he draws with a realistic pen, and does not fail to emphasize the hardships and disappointments of frontier life. His heart is with the immigrant rather than with the older settler, against whom he warns repeatedly. Similarly Otto Ruppius in his *Der Pedlar* (1857) and its sequel *Das Vermächtnis des Pedlars* (1859) aims to give a just view of the German immigrant and refugee in America, and his books deserved their popularity. Friedrich Strubberg, who wrote under the pen-name Armand, was a voluminous writer whose best works are those descriptive of the German frontier settlements in Texas, e. g. *Friedrichsburg, die Kolonie des deutschen Fürstenvereins in Texas* (1867), for he had lived there for many years, on the vanguard of civilization. His *Carl Scharnhorst, Abenteuer eines deutschen Knaben in Amerika* (1863) remains one of the most popular German stories for boys, while many of his other works stray widely in the realm of fiction without Baron Münchhausen's saving grace of humour. Balduin Möllhausen, the last of the popular writers of exotic romances, was employed on several United States Government exploring expeditions in the Far West as artist and topographer, and during this time he learned to know the Western Indians well and became an authority on the physiography of sparsely settled areas. His first account of his travels in 1858 was introduced by Alexander von Humboldt, his second, three years later, was also of scientific merit, *Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nord Amer-*

ikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexiko. Then he turned to fiction, fully able to give his countless stories a setting in Western American life but handicapped by a fatal facility both in sketching characters and weaving entertaining plots. *The Halbindianer,* his first novel, compares favourably with his later work. *Die Familie Neville* is a three-volume novel with the background of the Civil War. *Das Mormonenmädchen* (1864) was a timely warning for European girls against the practices of Mormon missionaries in Germany and Switzerland before governments intervened.

Throughout the nineteenth century a great mass of lyrics were written by cultivated Germans in the United States. They are scattered in journals and booklets and have only in part become accessible in anthologies.[1] They sang the praises of America, her political freedom, resources, and natural beauties; they also voiced a love of the German mother-tongue, the language of poetry. To the rich and abundant harvest of song in German literature they contributed nothing new, except it be an occasional note of homesickness, the melancholy of expatriation. The following may serve as illustrations: Franz Lieber (*Der Niagara*), K. H. Schnauffer (*Turnermarsch*), E. Dorsch (*Californien*, 1849), J. Dresel (*Auswanderers Schicksal*), J. Gugler (*Vaterlandslos*), H. A. Rattermann ("Reimmund," *Aphorismen und Agrionien*), Konrad Krez (*An mein Vaterland*, the best of the songs of this type), B. Brühl ("Kara Giorg," *Poesien des Urwalds*), T. Kirchoff (*California*, *Das Stille Meer*), F. C. Castelhuhn (*Zweihundertjährige Jubelfeier der deutschen Einwanderung, den 6. Oktober*, 1883). Recent contributors, and more modern in spirit are: Martin Drescher (*Gedichte*), Fernande Richter ("Edna Fern," *Gedichte und Erzählungen*), Konrad Nies (*Funken Auswestlichen Weiten*), a master of form, though not surpassing G. S. Viereck, whose poems (*Niniveh und andre Gedichte*) and prose works (*The House of the Vampire, A Game of Love and other Plays*, etc.) were well rendered into English by himself.

Excellent translations of American authors were furnished by the poet Udo Brachvogel, who translated the works of Bret Harte and Aldrich; by Franz Siller, of Longfellow's poems; by Eduard Leyh, of Joaquin Miller's *Arizonian.* Some original dramas performed in German theatres of this country were:

[1] See Bibliography.

Udo Brachvogel's *Narciss;* E. A. Zündt's *Jugurtha;* Mathilde Giesler-Anneke's *Oithono;* P. J. Reusz's *Tippo Saib, and others;* K. Lorenz's *Das Schandmal* (a tragedy based on Hawthorne's *Scarlet Letter*); V. Precht's *Jakob Leisler;* A. Schafmeyer's *Ehrliche Menschen;* Wilhelm Müller's *Festspiel, Im gelobten Lande Amerika,* and *Ein lateinischer Bauer.*

Among writers of novels Reinhold Solger gave great promise in his *Anton in Amerika,* but an early death ended his career. L. A. Wollenweber, for a long time editor of the *Philadelphia Demokrat,* wrote sketches of Pennsylvania German life. Udo Brachvogel's *König Korn* is a picture of Western farm life. Mediocre sketches such as those of Stürenburg (*Klein Deutschland*) or J. Rittig (*Federzeichnungen aus dem amerikanischen Stadtleben*) appeared in great numbers. Max Arlberg wrote a socialistic novel called *Joseph Freifeld.* R. Puchner's *Anna Ruland* and H. Bertsch's *Die Geschwister,* or *Bob der Sonderling,* are worthy of mention in a list that might be prolonged. Among very recent works Bernhard Kellermann's *Der Tunnel* (1913), a fantastic dream of tunnelling the Atlantic, seems to indicate some experience or residence in the United States.

The distinction of having been the master of German prose in America belongs to the brilliant Robert Reitzel (1849–1898). He is of the type of the lyrical poets and essayists who arose in Germany during the eighties, like the brothers Hart, Arno Holz, and Karl Henckell, the last of whom Reitzel often mentions as his personal friend. Like these modern "Stürmer und Dränger," Reitzel defies arbitrary power, loves truth even to a pose; he is the herald of a new socialistic age, a spokesman for the submerged class, the proletariat. Yet the most fascinating subject of his clear and sparkling prose is his own egocentric personality, a characteristic of the poet Heine, whose influence upon Reitzel is obvious. Reitzel's self-portraiture is seen to best advantage in his *Abenteuer eines Grünen,* the story of his life, including his initial hardships in America, when the grinding wheel of fortune made a tramp of him. But even as an outcast he keenly felt the poetry of existence:

> Ich lobe mir das Leben,
> Juhei! als Vagabund,
> Mich drücken keine Sorgen;
> Frei bin ich alle Stund;

Die Erde ist mein Lager,
Der Himmel ist mein Dach,
Und mit den Vög'lein werd' ich
Des morgens wieder wach.

Rescued from despair by a German minister in Baltimore, he completed a course of study for the ministry already begun abroad, and he soon accepted a charge. But fortune again turned against him, when the congregation recognized in him a freethinker. Once more a wanderer, he lectured for some years and in many places, until he finally found liberal friends in Detroit who supplied the means in 1884 for his favourite wish, a weekly literary paper. This he named *Der arme Teufel*, and into it he poured his soul for the remaining fourteen years of his life. A kindred spirit, the poet Martin Drescher, collected some of his writings in *Mein Buch* (1900); a larger collection was published in a limited edition soon after by the Reitzel Club of Detroit, under the title *Des armen Teufel gesammelte Schriften*. Reitzel's poems are hardly less noteworthy for their form than his prose. They betray an influence of Heine and Nietzsche, though not sufficient to obscure a style of his own.

Dialect literature has been popular with Germans in America for its humorous element mainly. We find low German dialects in the works of Lafrentz and Bornemann, but the most successful imitation of Plattdeutsch in Carl Münter's *Nu sünd wi in Amerika*. Dietzsch, Heerbrandt, and Bürkle have imitated high German dialects, the first-named that of the Palatinate, the latter two the Swabian speech. The Hessian dialect appears in a most amusing little book by Georg Asmus, called *Amerikanisches Skizzebüchelche, Eine Epistel in Versen*, in which an immigrant of little cultivation but considerable native wit writes home to his uncle about the strange things that happened to him in America (1874). The method of mingling broken English with German dialect to heighten the comical effect was used by Asmus and also by Karl Adler (*Mundartlich Heiteres*), but the greatest popular success in this department was achieved by the American writer Charles Godfrey Leland[1] in his *Hans Breitmann's Ballads*, a caricature that has often been wrongly taken as a truthful picture of existing conditions—just as Ir-

[1] See Book III, Chap. IX.

ving's *Knickerbocker History* has been of Dutch New York. Sometimes *Breitmann's Ballads* are erroneously placed under the head of Pennsylvania German dialect literature.

The so-called Pennsylvania German (or Dutch) dialect is a speech-form based upon South-German dialects of the eighteenth century, upon which English speech-forms were grafted. Since the German immigrants of the eighteenth century came mostly from the Palatinate and the Upper Rhine country, the dialect of those sections prevailed in their daily intercourse among the Germans of Pennsylvania and neighbouring provinces. Being in constant contact also with English-speaking people, an English word-stock, especially of objects and affairs new to them, was imposed upon their dialect, while contact with modern literary German of the nineteenth century practically ceased. Pennsylvania German, being isolated, had an independent growth, which is exceedingly interesting to the philologist.[1] Its tendency, as time goes on, is to come nearer and nearer the English language until German disappears. Though the Pennsylvania German dialect undoubtedly assumed definite form much earlier, written records of it did not appear before the last half of the nineteenth century. The most prominent name among the poets who wrote in the dialect is that of Henry Harbaugh, a collection of whose poems was published posthumously in 1870, under the title *Harbaugh's Harfe.* Most of his poems appeared also in English translations by the poet, such as his much appreciated verses on *The Old Schoolhouse on the Creek,* beginning:

Today it is just twenty years
  Since I began to roam:
Now, safely back, I stand once more,
Before the quaint old school-house door,
  Close by my father's home.

In Pennsylvania German:

Heit is's 'xäctly zwanzig Johr,
Dasz ich bin owwe naus:
Nau bin ich widder lewig z'rick
Un schteh am Schulhaus an d'r Krick,
Juscht neekscht an's Dady Haus.

[1] See Bibliography for grammars and literature of the dialect.

The elegiac note also prevails in the poems *Heemweh*, *Der alte Feierheerd*, *Die alt Miehl*. We are reminded of the homely simplicity and tender pathos of the dialect poet of the Black Forest, J. P. Hebel (*Alemannische Gedichte*), as we listen to Harbaugh's *Das Krischkindel* (Santa Claus), *Busch und Schtedel* (Town and Country), *Der Kerchegang in alter Zeit* (Going to church in the old time), *Will widder Buwele sei* (I want to be a boy again). Two collections of Pennsylvania German folk-songs were published by Henry L. Fisher, entitled: *'s alt Marik-Haus mittes in d'r Schtadt*, and *Kurzweil und Zeitfertreib odder Pennsylfanisch-deutsche Folkslieder*. This anthology and the more recent collection of prose and verse in two volumes by Daniel Miller furnish pleasing pictures of country life, joyful frolics, huskings, apple-butter and quilting parties; they playfully ridicule ministerial plights and difficulties, and the follies of superstition. Some of the prose tales are traceable to sources many generations back in Swabia and the Rhineland, but in the new setting they receive a renewed charm. The Pennsylvania German dialect literature is undoubtedly the most quaint and original contribution of the older German immigrations, and it is unfortunate that no comprehensive anthology has as yet appeared. The stories in English by Elsie Singmaster Lewars are far more artistic and trustworthy depictions of the Pennsylvania Germans than the pseudo-realistic fictions of Helen Reimensnyder Martin.

The most valuable writing done by Germans in the United States has been their scholarly work, historical, autobiographical, and scientific. Works of this class have generally been published in English and therefore do not properly belong to a sketch of the literature written in German. They are books of specialists: E. W. Hilgard on soils, A. A. Michelson (Nobel prize winner) in physics, Paul Haupt and F. Hirth on Oriental languages, Drs. Jacobi and Meyer in medical research, B. E. Fernow on scientific forestry, Paul Carus as editor of *The Open Court* and *The Monist*, Kuno Francke in German literature, and a group of other scholars born in Germany who held chairs in American universities and gained a wider hearing through the use of the English language in their books. Two of the ablest Germans who came to this country before 1830, Karl Follen and Francis Lieber, in their mature works used the

language of their adopted country, Follen in his essays and sermons, Lieber in his literary essays and books on political science. We can observe this tendency even earlier, in Baron Steuben's *Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the Troops of the United States*, published in 1779 and reprinted many times for use at West Point. Others published in both languages, notably Carl Schurz, whose widely-read *Reminiscences* were first written in German, but whose speeches (with many exceptions), reports, and essays appeared mostly in English.[1] The *Memoirs* of Gustav Koerner are a fit companion piece to the autobiography of Carl Schurz, since they amplify the account of conditions in the Middle West between 1835 and 1865, and particularly the rise of the Republican party. In the historical field the crown of achievement belongs to Hermann von Holst, whose work on the constitutional and political history of the United States is generally conceded to be authoritative. It was written during the period of his professorship in the University of Chicago, and published in sections under the general title *Verfassung und Demokratie der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika*. Unfortunately the English translation is too literal and by no means does justice to the virile style of the original. Hugo Münsterberg in his *Die Amerikaner* (*American Traits*, etc.), gave a view of America from the psychologist's standpoint, a book comparable to the works of De Tocqueville and Bryce for its critical and sympathetic treatment. An historical work of merit, though little known (the poor translation is perhaps partly responsible), is that of Therese von Jakob ("Talvj"), the wife of the American Orientalist Edward Robinson, entitled *Geschichte der Colonisation von Neu-England, 1607–1692. Nach den Quellen bearbeitet.* In its wisely restricted field it is not surpassed. Among the many valuable memoirs that have been written by Germans in the United States, some of which have already been mentioned, we should not forget the reminiscences of Hans Kudlich, the emancipator of the serfs in Austria, and a secretary in the provisional revolutionary government of 1849 in the Palatinate. Others of interest are *Aus zwei Welttеilen*, by Marie Hansen-Taylor (wife of Bayard Taylor[2]); *Memoiren einer*

[1] See Bibliography for exact references to biographical works.

[2] See Book III, Chap. x.

Frau aus dem badisch-pfälzischen Feldzuge by Mathilde Giesler-Anneke, the ardent woman suffragist; *Länger als ein Menschenleben in Missouri*, by Gert Göbel; and similarly autobiographical writings of Friedrich Münch, Philip Schaff, H. Börnstein, and Carl Heinzen. Pioneers in the search for historical records of the Germans in the United States were Friedrich Kapp, Oswald Seidensticker, and H. A. Rattermann, the authors of many instructive monographs.

A concluding paragraph may well be devoted to the institution which in German-speaking communities upholds the standard of the spoken language—the theatre. The German drama has been performed in the original language continuously in New York City since 1853, though the beginnings go back as far as 1840 or earlier. When in 1866 Dawison, the greatest German actor of his day, came to the United States he received offers from two rival German theatres in New York. He accepted an extraordinarily liberal inducement from the manager of the Stadttheater, Otto Hoym, who for ten years was the leader in German theatrical ventures. Dawison's great rôles were Wallenstein, Franz Moor, Othello, Shylock, and Hamlet, and the reputation that he established was not clouded by the successes of many subsequent visiting stars. After Hoym's retirement Adolf Neuendorff, a man of high ideals, founded the Germania Theater, beginning in 1872. He imported a stock company of superior talent, including Heinrich Conried, Leon Wachsner, and Mathilde Cottrelly, all three destined to become prominent also as managers. Conried had a period of very great popularity in the rôles of Franz Moor, Mortimer, Just, Gringoire, and Dr. Klaus. In 1879–1880 the Thalia Theater was opened as a rival to the Germania, and for a number of years both theatres played to crowded houses, thanks to the high tide of German immigration in the early eighties. No expense was spared by the rivals in their efforts to offer superior attractions. Karl Sontag was the star of first magnitude at the Germania, Marie Geistinger at the Thalia. At this period the classical German drama, the comedy, the farce, the operetta were all performed with popular and artistic success. Then Neuendorff ventured too far. He left a theatre with a seating capacity of three thousand and leased Wallack's on Broadway, then the largest and finest theatre available.

He also entered into an expensive contract with the actor Haase, who proved a disappointment on this his second visit. Moreover, the popularity of Marie Geistinger stood in his way. Never before or after was there such a favourite in the German theatres. Her versatility was marvellous. She could fascinate with her singing in light operas, *Der Seekadet* or *Die schöne Galatee*, and on a succeeding night thrill an audience with her *Kameliendama* or some other tragic rôle. Neuendorff deplored the fact that she was too willing to yield to the popular taste for musical comedy, and that her great influence was leading New York audiences away from the classical drama. But the impending failure of Neuendorff was also in part his own fault, for he and the rival Thalia Theater had perverted the taste and increased the expectations of theatre-goers with an extravagant array of stars, speculating upon their curiosity and eagerness for the new and sensational. Both theatres were obliged to close their doors in spite of many striking successes. The next leader among theatrical managers was Gustav Amberg, who took over the Thalia, and subsequently in 1888 founded what was long the home of the German drama in New York, the Irving Place Theatre. Amberg started with a stock company of very indifferent merit. They could not play up to the stars (Gäste) whom he occasionally invited. Nevertheless, at the close of the season of 1887–1888 he presented a "Gastspiel" which has probably not been surpassed in the history of the German stage in America. It was the double-star cast of Barnay and Possart, when Barnay appeared in the rôles of Hamlet, Uriel Acosta, Karl Moor, Wallenstein, Tell, and Bolz, with Possart as Polonius, De Sylva, Franz Moor, Buttler, Gessler, and Schmock.

A step forward was made in the history of the German stage in New York when Heinrich Conried in 1893, on the invitation of Henry Steinway, assumed control of the Irving Place Theatre. Deeply impressed with the failures, both financial and artistic, which the starring system had produced, and an interested witness of the reforms which the *Meininger* company of players had brought about in Germany, Conried proceeded to build up a well-matched company of resident players, whose aim was not individual display of talent but an harmonious ensemble with the purpose of interpreting the genius of the

dramatic poet. It was several seasons before he had a company that could play together well enough to satisfy him, and one large or versatile enough to vary classical drama with comedy and farce and even operetta in order to guard against annual deficits. A place had to be won also for the modern drama, which was obstructed not, as in the case of the classical drama, by the indifference but by the hostility of the general public. Conried's theatre for many years remained an example and inspiration for all the German theatres of the United States, and its influence did not stop there. It was used by critics of the American stage as an object lesson for the propagation of certain reforms, particularly against the starring system. It is well-known that Conried's success with the Irving Place Theatre brought him the appointment to the managership of the Metropolitan Opera, but this was not his greatest ambition. We learn from Winthrop Ames in his account of the New Theatre,[1] that it was Conried's great aim to help in the founding of a national American theatre, based upon the principle of the resident stock company, and that if he had lived he would have been logically its first manager. With the Metropolitan Opera on his hands, Conried was obliged to neglect his German theatre company, and as a result it declined steadily until he gave it up in 1907. There followed a meteoric rise under the management of Maurice Baumfeld, and then varying fortunes under different heads, but the Irving Place Theatre never regained its important position of influence.

Second to New York was the German theatre of Milwaukee. Beginning in the fifties with amateurish performances, good traditions were established with the Stadttheater in 1868. The same struggle to maintain the classical drama along with the more popular and financially more successful comedy and farce is also to be observed in the history of the Milwaukee German theatre. Later the engagement of too many stars here also brought about an overstimulation and a perversion of taste. The stock company system rescued the situation under the management of Richard, Welb, and Wachsner, 1884–1890. Richard subsequently managed a German theatre in Chicago, Welb in St. Louis. A new home was provided in Milwaukee in 1895 by F. Papst, and in this well-equipped play-

[1] See Bibliography.

house, under the able management of Leon Wachsner, the stock company developed an artistic ensemble during some seasons not inferior to Conried's best. As at the Irving Place Theatre, stars were not altogether banished, and visits were welcomed from Sonnenthal, Kainz, and Agnes Sorma, but they were introduced toward the end of the season. A just local pride has been felt by Milwaukians in their German theatre, as is shown by the payment of heavy annual deficits incurred to keep the standard high. Many other cities with large German populations, Philadelphia, St. Louis, Chicago, and Cincinnati, have had German theatres intermittently, with the same history: early amateur beginnings, then professional players and the star system until some skilful manager brought together a company of resident actors. A very promising foundation was the Deutsches Theater of Philadelphia, for which a handsome home was built in 1906 and successfully maintained for several seasons, until it yielded, like so many other noble theatrical ventures, to the pressure of deficits inevitable in the history of high-class theatres.

II. French

To furnish an account of the French literature of Louisiana is not a simple task. The facts that are known concerning the lives of many of the writers, particularly in the early periods, are few or none. Nor is there any complete collection of the works which comprise this literature; unique copies of important books repose in private libraries, or lie moulding in the cellars of old Creole homes.

The beginnings of Louisiana were wholly French. The colony was founded by Iberville at Biloxi, in 1699. The immigrants during the following century were for the most part well-bred, and spoke the best French; during that century it was customary for the more favoured sons to return to France for their education, so that the colony kept fairly abreast of the parent civilization. Louisiana was ceded to Spain in 1762, and although Spanish thus became the official tongue, French continued as the language of society. When the territory was purchased by the United States in 1803, French was still almost universally spoken. Not until the middle of

the nineteenth century was English the more generally employed.

Under French rule the only literature produced consisted of official accounts like the journal of Penicault, or the *Mémoire des négociants et habitants de la Louisiane sur l'événement du 29 octobre, 1768*, by Lafrénière et Caresse, of interest chiefly to historians. Under the Spaniards only a few pieces of any significance were written, and they uninspired, being altogether in the prevailing French mode. Julien Poydras, a wealthy planter, published at New Orleans in 1779 an epic poem on *La Prise du Morne du Bâton-Rouge par Monseigneur de Galvez.* Berquin Duvallon, a refugee from Santo Domingo, offered in 1801 a *Recueil de Poésies d'un Colon de Saint-Domingue*, of which *Le Colon Voyageur* is the best specimen.

It was not until after the War of 1812 that letters really flourished in French Louisiana. The contentment and prosperity that filled the forty years between 1820 and 1860 encouraged the growth of a vigorous and in some respects a native literature, comprising plays, novels, and poems.

The first drama written in Louisiana took a native theme. *Poucha-Houmma* was composed by Le Blanc de Villeneufve at the age of seventy-eight, being based upon an Indian story he had heard fifty years before while in the employ of the government among the Tchactas (Choctaws). It is a tragedy in the familiar Alexandrines, and it observes the unities. It was written, says the author, to vindicate the noble character of the Indian. The manner is that of Corneille; indeed, the play might well be called a Louisiana *Cid*. The old chief addresses his warriors thus:

> Augustes descendants d'un peuple sans pareil,
> Très illustres enfants des enfants du Soleil.

The best dramatist produced by Louisiana was Placide Canonge, who wrote between 1839 and 1860. He was educated in New Orleans, and was a frequent visitor in Paris. He was a director of opera and a journalist of some note; he edited *La Lorgnette, L'Entr'acte, Courrier, L'Impartial, Le Courrier Français, Le Sud, La Renaissance, L'Epoque*, and *L'Abeille*, the last-named, founded in 1827, being the first French daily news-

paper published in the United States. His plays followed the French romantic tradition, and were extremely popular because of their gaiety and enthusiasm. The best known are *Qui perd gagne* (1849), *Le Comte de Carmagnola* (1856), *Grand d'Espagne, Gaston de Saint-Elme* (1840), *Le Maudit Passeport* (1839), *Don Juan ou une histoire sous Charles-Quint* (1849), *Le Comte de Monte Christo* (1848), and *L'Ambassadeur d'Autriche.*

Canonge shares with Lussan, Dugué, Testut, and others the honour of creating an indigenous drama based on local history and manners. Both he and Lussan treated a famous crisis in colonial history, the Revolution of 1768, in which leading French colonists unsuccessfully opposed the accession of the new Spanish governor and were led to execution. Plays on this and kindred subjects found eager audiences from about 1840 on to the Civil War. In 1836 Charles Gayarré had published his *Essai Historique*, which was widely read and which led the imaginations of many back to the past. A. Lussan based his play, *Les Martyrs de la Louisiane* (1839), directly upon the account of the Revolution which Gayarré had so dramatically rendered. The play is conceived somewhat in the spirit of Victor Hugo; it is in verse, in five acts, and is dedicated to the martyrs of 1769. Very little is known of Lussan's life. Canonge's play on the Revolution of 1768, *France et Espagne* (1850), follows history less closely, new romantic characters being introduced to heighten and complicate the effect. It is based not on Gayarré's book but on a novel, *Louisiana*, written by Garreau and published in *La Revue Louisianaise* in 1845. The play is in prose, in four acts.

Oscar Dugué wrote in 1852 a tragedy called *Mila ou la Mort de La Salle.* The action takes place in Texas, and the chief characters are La Salle, his Indian bride Mila, and their murderous adversary, Liotot. It is not known whether the piece was ever staged. It is a tragedy in the manner of Voltaire, written in regular verse, and furnished with a chorus. The author was born in New Orleans in 1821. He studied in Paris, returning to Louisiana in 1846. He edited *L'Orléanais* for a while, and for a period was president of Jefferson College, in Saint-Jacques parish. He wrote one other historical drama, *Cygne ou Mingo*, highly praised in its day. P. Pérennes, whose tragedy in verse, *Guatimozin ou le Dernier Jour de l'Empire*

Mexicain (1859), dealt with the conquest of Mexico by the Spaniards, claimed to have been inspired to write his play during a sojourn among certain venerable ruins in Mexico; in reality he was only making over the *Guatimozin* of M. Madrid, which had appeared on the French stage as early as 1828. *L'Hermite du Niagara* (1842), a *mystère* by the novelist Alfred Mercier, should be mentioned here. Victor Sejour, the dramatist, though born in Louisiana, does not call for treatment, since he left the United States at an early age.

The novel owed its prosperity between 1845 and the Civil War chiefly to popular magazines like *La Revue Louisianaise*, *Les Veillées Louisianaises*, *La Violette*, and *L'Echo National*, whose feuilletons are now an interesting mine. In this period there was a demand for historical tales and stories of Louisiana life; as witness the following titles, announced by *La Revue Louisianaise: Histoire de toutes des rues de la Nouvelle-Orléans, par un Vieux Magistrat; Une Famille Créole; Or et Fange, mystères* of New Orleans. Garreau's *Louisiana*, the source of Canonge's *France et Espagne*, appeared in *Les Veillées Louisianaises* in 1845. It is long and formless, though the style is clear and the history fairly faithful. Garreau was virtually the first novelist to attempt a re-creation of colonial Louisiana.

Charles Testut, one of the most prolific of writers, author of *Portraits Littéraires de la Nouvelle-Orléans*, and of several volumes of poems, and editor-in-chief of *Les Veillées Louisianaises*, wrote three historical novels, *Saint-Denis*, *Calisto*, and *Le Vieux Salomon*. They were produced to fill space in his magazines; they are long, loosely composed, and often forced in language and sentiment. Yet they are eloquent, and rich in Louisiana lore. Whole pages are borrowed from Gayarré; in *Calisto* a long digression begins with the words "Comme le disait Charles Gayarré." *Saint-Denis* (1845) recounts the adventures of the Chevalier Juchereau de Saint-Denis in New Mexico, whither he has been sent by Governor Cadillac of Louisiana to open up new channels of trade, and where he falls in love with Angela, the governor's daughter, and fights a duel for her. *Calisto* (1849) is an extraordinary tale. The scene is laid at Carrolton, now a part of New Orleans. Sophie de Wolfenbuttel, a German princess, is brutally treated by her husband Alexis, a Russian prince. He struck her one day, and

believes he has killed her. She smuggles herself out of the palace and comes to Louisiana under the name of Calisto. She hears of the death of Alexis, and marries a young Frenchman, the Chevalier D'Olban. Returning to Paris with D'Olban and a daughter Caroline, she is recognized and forced to retire to the country, where her husband and daughter die, and where she ends her days in a convent. The novel contains, in addition to this train of events, notable descriptions of the huge Louisiana forests, and of a violent hurricane on the Mississippi. Testut's third novel, *Le Vieux Salomon* (written 1858, not published until 1877), deals at great length with slavery in Louisiana, and is virtually a second *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, with a second Simon Legree for its principal character. The other side of the picture was given in 1881, in Dr. Alfred Mercier's *Habitation St. Ybars*, where the relation between master and slave is a happy one and the old Louisiana life is almost idyllic.

Alexandre Barde wrote *Michel Peyroux ou l'Histoire des Pirates en Amérique* in 1848. The story began serially in *La Revue Louisianaise*, but was never completed because the manuscript was lost by the printers. It is an account, as far as it goes, of the band of pirates who were led by the famous Lafitte. The novel begins well, and the loss of the manuscript must be considered a real misfortune; the French is excellent.

Le Soulier Rouge (1849), by D'Artlys, is an Indian story with a considerable historical basis. Governor Vaudreuil sends Aubry to negotiate with Soulier Rouge, who is chief of the Choctaws. Aubry's guide through the Louisiana forests has a niece, whom Aubry marries. The negotiations are not successful, and Aubry kills Soulier Rouge, who had killed his father. Aubry appears in Gayarré's history, from which D'Artlys borrowed. The story is only moderately long and is excellently written. The numerous descriptions of savage ceremonies make it an interesting document. D'Artlys had a nimble pen. He contributed regularly to *La Violette*, in the department called *Revue de la Semaine*. He retailed there the news from Europe, discussing the latest nothings with finesse and spirit. He was editor for a short time of *La Presse des Deux-Mondes*.

Between 1860 and 1870 no novels were published in Louisiana, because with the coming of the Civil War the popular magazines went out of existence. Thereafter novels in French

were not numerous. *Les Amours d'Hélène*, by Jacques de Roquigny, and *Rodolphe de Brancheliève* by Charles Lemaître, should at least be mentioned. The works of Dr. Alfred Mercier and Adrien Rouquette were more important. In addition to his *Habitation de St. Ybars*, Dr. Mercier, who spent a large portion of his life in Paris as lawyer, physician, and man of letters, wrote *Hénoch Jédésias; Lidia*, a charming Italian idyl; *Le fou de Palerme* (1873), a touching Italian love story; *La Fille du Prêtre* (1877), an attack against the celibacy of priests; and *Johnelle* (1892). Dr. Mercier handled the Creole patois skilfully, and was altogether highly successful in his fiction. Adrien Rouquette's *La Nouvelle Atala* (1879), it is hardly necessary to say, is an echo of Chateaubriand. The author was a priest who lived among the Indians of Saint-Tammany parish, reading Ossian, Young's *Night Thoughts*, various French books, and the Bible. Atala is a young girl who loves solitude and retires to the forests, where she has subtle spiritual adventures, and dies swooning. There are numerous mystical digressions in *La Nouvelle Atala;* Nature, as the guardian of Atala, is handled with all the superstitious reverence of Chateaubriand himself, and often with genuine eloquence.

Louisiana, with its luxurious vegetation, its bayous bordered with ancient oaks, its picturesque gulf coast, and its proud race of people, has made many poets, the most fecund of whom, and the most popular, if not the greatest, is Dominique Rouquette, brother of Adrien Rouquette. Dominique went to be educated in Paris; upon his return he took up the life of a hermit, writing sentimental verses, dreaming, and bothering very little about his daily bread. He was a picturesque figure on the streets of New Orleans as he strolled along with a great cudgel in one hand and a bouquet of flowers in the other, singing his verses at the top of his voice. His poetry was well received in France, notably by Hugo; it was said that Béranger and Deschamps learned some of his lines by heart. He published two volumes, *Les Meschacébéennes* and *Fleurs d'Amérique*. The following is from the *Fleurs:*

LE SOIR

Déjà dans les buissons dort la grive bâtarde:
La voix du bûcheron, qui dans les bois s'attarde,

A travers les grands pins se fait entendre au loin;
Aux bœufs libres du joug ayant donné le foin,
Sifflant une chanson, le charretier regagne
Sa cabane où l'attend une noire compagne,
Et fume taciturne, accroupi sur un banc,
Sa pipe, au longs reflets du mélèze flambant.

Adrien Rouquette wrote in a similar strain. His *Antoniade ou la Solitude avec Dieu* (1860) is a long eremitic poem on what had been one of the most popular subjects in Europe or America, solitude. *Les Savanes* (1841) is a collection of his shorter pieces. Tullius Saint-Céran wrote *Rien ou Moi* in 1837, and *Mil huit cent quatorze et Mil huit cent quinze* in 1838. The latter celebrates the battle of New Orleans, as does an epic in ten cantos by Urbain David, of Cette, entitled *Les Anglais à la Louisiane en 1814 et 1815* (1845). Lussan, the author of *Les Martyrs de la Louisiane*, produced in 1841 *Les Impériales*, a volume of homage to Napoleon in the style of Hugo. Felix de Courmont began in 1866 a poetical daily, in which he printed his own mediocre verse, chiefly satirical. Constant Lepouzé, the best Latin scholar of Louisiana, gracefully translated the odes of Horace in *Poésies Diverses* (1838). In 1845 Armand Lanusse published *Les Cenelles*, a very interesting volume of poems by Boise, Dalcour, Liotau, Valcour, Thierry, and others, inspired evidently by Hugo and Béranger, but striking at times a note of independence and jocularity. The following, from Thierry, was first printed in Paris:

Parle toujours, j'aime à t'entendre,
Ta douce voix me fait comprendre
Que je dois encore au bonheur
    Prétendre
Car j'ai pour chasser le malheur
    Ton cœur.

Oscar Dugué, the dramatist, published *Essais Poétiques* in 1847. The poems are formal and without variety, and cultivate melancholy. His *Homo*, a didactic poem, is not very interesting.

Alexandre Latil, in his *Éphémères* (1841), a protest against the modern school, produced verses of delicacy and felicity which make him seem, on the whole, one of the most memorable

as well as the most pathetic of the Louisiana poets. A lifelong invalid, he addressed to his father and mother a tender lament from which a few lines should be quoted as an illustration of the elegiac verse in which his state has done perhaps its finest work:

Encore un dernier cnant, et ma lyre éphémère
S'échappe de mes mains, et s'éteint en ce jour,
Mais que ces sons mourants, ô mon père, ma mère,
Soient exhalés pour vous, objets de mon amour.
De cet hymne d'adieu si la note plaintive
S'envole tristement pour ne plus revenir,
Vous ne l'oublîrez pas: votre oreille attentive
L'empreindra pour jamais dans votre souvenir.

Dr. Mercier and Charles Testut, the novelists, both turned their hands to poetry. Mercier's *Rose de Smyrne* and *Erato* were printed in Paris in 1842: the first is an Oriental tale; the second a collection of pleasant pieces in praise of love and Louisiana. The merest mention can be made here of Barde, Guirot, Calogne, and of Madame Emilie Evershed, the only poetess produced by French Louisiana.

The English-speaking United States knows Louisiana largely through the graceful and charming, though not all equally accurate, stories and essays of G. W. Cable,[1] Kate Chopin,[2] and Grace Elizabeth King. Louisianians themselves, and indeed these writers, are under a particular and special indebtedness to a man whose name has often been mentioned in this chapter —Charles Étienne Arthur Gayarré (1805–95). That Louisiana, says Miss King,

lives at all in that best of living worlds, the world of history, romance, and poetry, she owes to him. . . . As a youth, he consecrated his first ambitions to her; through manhood, he devoted his pen to her; old, suffering, bereft by misfortune of his ancestral heritage, and the fruit of his prime's vigour and industry, he yet stood ever her courageous knight. . . . He held her archives not only in his memory but in his heart, and while he lived, none dared make public aught about her history except with his vigilant form in the line of vision.

Too great a stress, however, need not be laid upon Gayarré's passionate provincialism. It is enough to say that in his

[1] See Book III, Chap. VI. [2] *Ibid.*

many historical writings, both French and English, he displayed to a friendly public not only the ascertained facts of those portions of Louisiana history which he investigated but the many charming traditions and romantic legends upon which he came, and which he embedded in his narrative somewhat after the manner of Barante's *Ducs de Bourgogne*. Of American authors he most nearly suggests Prescott, whose own cycle of studies indeed he touched upon in his life of Philip II of Spain (1866). Besides histories, addresses, and articles he produced comedies—*The School of Politics* (1854) and *Dr. Bluff, or the American Doctor in Russia* (1869)—and novels—*Fernando de Lemos, Truth and Fiction* (1872) and its sequel *Aubert Dubayet*. The novels contain some excellent descriptions of New Orleans.

For a generation nearly all that has been written in French in Louisiana may be found within the volumes of *Comptes Rendus* of L'Athénée Louisianais, a society for the encouragement of the French language and literature. Much of it is amateur and dilettante; much of it also is carefully considered and well written. Poems, essays, antiquarian researches, stories, discussions of many sorts—these indicate the taste of the contributors and readers. Dr. Mercier, founder of the society in 1876, was one of the most voluminous of these pleasant writers; another was Professor Alcée Fortier (1856–1914) of Tulane University, active and learned, the author of numerous studies of the language and folk-lore of his state, and of the elaborate *History of Louisiana* in four volumes which crowned his labours in 1904. His *Louisiana Studies* (1894) forms the basis of all our knowledge of the French literature of Louisiana.

III. Yiddish

It is very difficult to set geographical limits to Yiddish literature. American Yiddish authors were all born in Europe, and it is quite natural for them to revert to themes of the old home. The constant intercourse among Jewish authors in both hemispheres and the mutual influence exerted render geographical divisions still more artificial. Yet it's necessary, in the interests of orientation, to omit authors only indirectly related to American Yiddish literature and to

dwell only on those who have settled permanently in the United States and whose works reflect the life of the Jewish immigrants.

Judæo-German, now known as Yiddish, branched out from the German during the latter half of the sixteenth century when German Jews settled in compact masses in the Slavic countries. The vernacular developed by the Jews there gradually departed from the original dialect and became distinct from it, and today idiomatic Yiddish bears only a remote resemblance to the German. Many Hebrew words ingrained in the body of Yiddish, together with numerous words and expressions borrowed from contiguous Slavic vernaculars and thoroughly assimilated, make Yiddish a distinct linguistic unit. The Yiddish vernacular in America, retaining to a degree the characteristics of its several European sub-dialects, has also absorbed a great number of English words and turns of speech, which either have no Yiddish equivalents common to all dialects or represent conceptions that are new to the immigrant. Literary Yiddish in America is, however, relatively free from these Anglicisms.

Yiddish literature in the United States is less than half a century old. The first Yiddish periodical in America, the *Yiddische Neues*, was founded in New York in 1871. But it was a decade or so later before Yiddish received a real impetus in this country from the arrival of large numbers of Russian Jews fleeing the wave of persecutions and massacres at home. The intellectual immigrants who came with the masses brought with them the radical doctrines and ideals of socialism, anarchism, and other political and social tendencies current among the enlightened Russian and Jewish classes of the time. The vernacular of the immigrants was the only medium of appeal which would reach them, and although many of the educated American Jewish pioneers were averse to the use of Yiddish as a literary instrument they resorted to it as a matter of expediency. The growth of Yiddish literature in this country has been commensurable and co-extensive with the growth of Jewish immigration to the New World. The widening out of the spiritual interests of the older immigrants as well as the ever-increasing number of the new immigrants naturally created a larger and more diversified demand for printed Yiddish. The undifferen-

tiated weeklies and miscellanies of the early eighties developed into a literature with all modern ramifications.

Periodicals for a long time remained the only carriers of printed Yiddish. The intellectuals were quick to seize the opportunities of free speech and to make liberal use of them for the spread of radical doctrines. The *Yiddische Gazetten*, started as early as 1874, was typical of the inferior kind of Yiddish periodicals. A semi-rabbinical, vulgar makeshift, printed in a jargon abounding in Talmudical Hebrew and spurious German, it had no programme, no spiritual physiognomy, and ministered to the coarser tastes of the masses. The *Arbeiter Zeitung* was representative of the better class. It was a strictly socialist organ and stood unflinchingly by its ideals. Launched as a weekly in 1890 by a number of Jewish workmen-socialists under the editorship of J. Rombro (Philip Krantz) and a year later taken under the direction of the gifted and versatile Abraham Cahan, it at once became the rallying point for the best intellectual forces the Jewish immigrants had in America. Names now illustrious in Yiddish literature—Abraham Cahan, Philip Krantz, David Pinski, Z. Libin, L. Kobrin, B. Gorin, Morris Rosenfeld, and others—are intimately connected with the history of the *Arbeiter Zeitung* and later with the daily *Abend Blatt* and the monthly *Zukunft*.

Financially these periodicals, and their editors, led a hand-to-mouth existence, but they carried their banner high.[1] Although the avowed purpose of such periodicals was to carry socialism to the masses, the necessity of a wider scope was soon recognized, and men like Abraham Cahan and Philip Krantz forced a widening of the field of interest and discussion. In the first issue of the *Zukunft* (January, 1892), the leading article avowed that "we can really express our programme in three words: we are Social Democrats." But . . . "we shall also give stories, poems, and art criticism; for we hold that art educates and refines the man, and we shall combine, so to speak, the pleasant with the useful." The issue contained *A Biography of Karl Marx* by Morris Hillquit; *God, Religion, and Morality* by Philip Krantz; *The Growth of the Proletariat in America* by Prof. Daniel De Leon; *Elections in Germany* by Herman Schlüter; the first of a series of articles on *Darwinism* by Abra-

[1] Krantz as editor of the *Arbeiter Zeitung* had a salary of six dollars a week.

ham Cahan; *Malthusianism and Capitalism* by Philip Krantz. Of belles-lettres we find only *The Swimming Coffin*, a fantasy by Jacob Gordin. The evolution of this magazine, still the only serious American Yiddish monthly, may be judged from the table of contents of any issue of recent date. We now find fiction and poetry predominating, and topics of the times treated without academic pretension. This evolution is characteristic of all Yiddish-American journalism. There has been a levelling up and a levelling down in Yiddish periodicals which have put them on a sound financial basis and have removed both hyper-intellectual and vulgar elements. The editors and contributors of Jewish newspapers now realize that their readers are live men and women. Having adopted the features of American journalism "which make a paper go," they have also retained the traditional elements of definite social and political policies in both general and specifically Jewish matters.

The Jewish Daily Forward (founded in 1897), which harbors practically the entire *Arbeiter Zeitung* group, with Abraham Cahan as editor-in-chief, B. Feigenbaum, Philip Krantz, Z. Libin, and others as contributors, has become a potent force with the Jews of America. It is committed to socialism, but its socialism no longer hangs out of joint with its actual environment, and it undoubtedly makes for better citizenship among the immigrants. It is the largest Yiddish newspaper in America, and, indeed, in the world. Several other Yiddish dailies have attained the proportions of metropolitan newspapers. Of these *The Day* is the more influential and widely read. *The Jewish Morning Journal*, *The Warheit* (now merged with *The Day*), *The Jewish Daily News*, all published in New York, have each their following, and have to a large extent freed themselves from objectionable features. Though the Yiddish book market is becoming stabilized and several publishing houses operate on a business basis, the daily newspaper is still the vehicle of the best fiction produced.

The Jew is known for his love of the song, and the sadder the song the more intense the response. The *badchen*, the wedding bard, with his mournful singsong and his opening formula "Weep, bride, oh weep!" is a traditional figure of the Ghetto. The modern composer of literary verse is known among the

masses, if at all, by poems that have been set to music, and every Jewish poet of repute has many such to his credit. Frug, the celebrated Jewish-Russian poet, is sung perhaps more than read. Reisin's *Mai Kamashmalon*, that groan of the Ghetto, and the same author's portentous *Huliet, Huliet, Boese Winten* have become national lyrics.

The Jewish immigrant in America found his sorrows and sufferings voiced in the songs[1] of one of the foremost Yiddish poets, Morris Rosenfeld, who in echoing the agonies of his brethren in the foreign land also echoed his own, for he was as much as they a victim of the infamous industrial plague known as the sweat shop. He was born in Russian Poland in 1862. His early education was religious and Talmudical with a smattering of the Polish and the German languages. In 1882 he left his native village of Boksha, in the province of Suvalki, for Amsterdam. He came to New York in 1883, left again for Russia, and in 1886 settled permanently in New York. His début in America was with a poem called *The Year 1886* printed in the *New Yorker Yiddische Folkszeitung*. His talent was quickly recognized and his verse soon appeared in practically every Yiddish periodical. But for twelve years he was forced to support himself in the sweat shop. Only when Professor Leo Wiener brought him to the attention of the American public through a volume of his poems, transliterated and translated, was Rosenfeld able to take eager leave of the cheerless toil that had so long been his nightmare.

Rosenfeld wrote in many genres. His satires were as deadly as his lyrics were moving. Resourceful in his vocabulary, happy in his sense of rhythm, rich in his colouring, sincere in his wrath, he brought in his Ghetto poems burning accusations against the order of things that made this hell on earth possible. He immortalized the sweat shop in many songs and poems. His *Die Sweat Shop*, *Mein Yüngele*, *Verzweiflung*, *Der Bleicher Apreitor*, and *A Trer auf'n Eisen* are some of the most dreadful testimonies of a soul's agony and the most damaging arraignment of social injustice. Future generations reading Rosenfeld will see in him a poet of high merit; but in his time he was more than a poet—he was the great accuser, the great champion of his fellow-slaves, the great mourner of his

[1] Yiddish poets generally call their productions "lieder" and not "gedichte."

fellow-Jews. In his nationalistic poems he sings the sorrows of the Jew as Jew, and in these, too, one can feel the throbbing of the aching heart of the eternally persecuted people. Rosenfeld knew how to reconcile his socialist views with his nationalist tendencies. He knew how to sing for the world of the oppressed, and he found in his heart special melodies for his suffering race.

Morris Winchevsky (born in Russia in 1856) is of a kind with Rosenfeld in his themes but quite inferior as a poet. His songs are all coloured with propaganda, though some of them, by virtue of correct versification and essential sincerity, are of decided poetic merit. An old man, he is now more or less reposing on his laurels, and these are not few. Successful translator of Hugo's *Les Miserables*, Ibsen's *Doll's House*, and Hood's *The Song of the Shirt*, he was also tireless as a disseminator of radical doctrines. He is still revered by the radical masses, who fondly know him as the "grandfather of Yiddish socialism."

Rosenfeld and Winchevsky are the two Ghetto poets of magnitude. David Edelstadt (1866–1892), the official poet of the anarchist group, was popular in his days, when radicalism as such was at a premium. His poetry, however, hardly deserves the name. Of the lesser Ghetto poets, Michael Kaplan is worth noting. His *Ghetto Klangen* are rich in original, homely plaint. His poetic adaptation of the American-Yiddish vernacular abounding in Anglicisms is decidedly novel. Kaplan in his poetry is the immigrant who is destined to live on a foreign soil without striking root, and his songs fall on sympathetic ears.

S. Blumgarten (born in Russia in 1870), known by his pen name of Yehoush, is a poet of high rank, who would be a credit to a literature less obscure and local than Yiddish, perhaps even to a world literature. In this he marks a departure from the older Yiddish tradition. Finding Yiddish inadequate for his new concepts, he introduced a number of foreign words, happy in most cases, but not always adapted to the idiom. He began his literary effort in Russia, but it was in America, after ten years of business pursuits, that his talent found expression. He wrote in many styles and in all of them emphasized ideas rather than poetic modes; with the exception, per-

haps, of his nature poems, where he stands supreme among Yiddish poets in his fine sense of landscape. His translation of *Hiawatha* would be excellent were it not for the occasional dissonance of foreign words. His Jewish themes are permeated with a romantic charm. Yehoush also made valuable contributions to the study of Yiddish. His Yiddish dictionary is a helpful volume to all who write the dialect.

That Yiddish poetry has a future is strongly contended by the "young," as the rebels of Yiddish rhyme like to style themselves. The conservative Yiddish reader frowns at them; to the Ghetto writer they are anathema; but they are fascinating, like all rebels. The time is not yet ripe to give a just estimate of the individual representatives of this promising school: Mani Leib, M. L. Halpern, Joseph Rolnik, for example. Speaking of Mani Leib the "young" critic Noah Steinberg says that he shook off all proletarian and nationalistic traditions. This they all did. Whether they are proselytes or mere renegades remains to be seen. They are still in the ferment.[1]

The short story or "Skitze" is the prevalent form of Yiddish fiction. It owes its continued existence not so much to choice as to the exigencies of Yiddish literature in America. In the absence of a book market to speak of—until very recently at any rate—practically all Yiddish literature produced in the United States was first printed in the dailies and weeklies. This circumstance, together with the fact that most of the Yiddish writers until lately have had to lead a precarious existence without leisure for longer works, has fostered the short story form, ill-suited as it is to the talents of some of its users.

Z. Libin (Israel Hurowits, born in Russia in 1872) occupies in American Yiddish fiction the place that Rosenfeld occupies in poetry, though much less talented and relatively free from nationalistic themes. His realism was inspired by the Russian masters at whose altar most of the Yiddish-American writers still worship, but his themes are predominantly local. He writes of the Jewish workman in the sweat shop, in the pestiferous tenement house, in the slums of the summer resorts. He treats of poverty, unemployment, misery, disease, the "white plague," and all the agonies of soul that these

[1] As this chapter was written in 1918 it does not chronicle the interesting development of these "young" writers during the past two years.

generate. He does not protest, accuse, or denounce, as does his brother poet; he is simply a recorder of the multiform hell of the Ghetto. His genuine pathos lies in the simplicity and accuracy of his tales. "The life of the Jewish workmen in New York is the life I know best," he writes in his autobiography. "My Muse was born in the dark sweat shop, her first painful cry resounded near the Singer machine, she was brought up in the tenement tombs." In his later years, when the more objectionable aspects of the sweat shop were gradually becoming extinct, Libin relaxed somewhat, and admitted a little humour to his stories. But essentially he remained the Ghetto writer, with a talent for the cheerless, the desolate. Z. Levin is another of the realistic "skitze" writers. Many of his stories are meritorious, but with all the correctness of his realism, with all his insight into human motives, he leaves the reader cold. Only the worshippers of realism as a cult enjoy him.

Of much bigger calibre is Leon Kobrin (born in Russia in 1872). His literary début was in Russian, and when he came to New York in 1892 he was surprised to hear that there was such a thing as literature in Yiddish or "jargon," as the vernacular was contemptuously called in Russia. Nevertheless he joined hands with the inspired band of intellectuals and propagandists led by Abraham Cahan, Philip Krantz, and Benjamin Feigenbaum, and began contributing to the socialist publications in the vernacular, shelving his squeamishness and wielding his pen from right to left as best he could. In 1894 he published his first story, *A Moerder aus Liebe*. It attracted universal attention, and Kobrin became a Yiddish writer.

Kobrin is a realist but he is more than that. He knows the value of artistic selection and arrangement, and is something of a virtuoso of the short story. His subjects are not all of American life. He still dwells caressingly on places and characters of the old home. In his *Litwisch Staedtel*, written in 1914 and "dedicated to my old father and mother," the obscure town in the Lithuanian Ghetto is treated with a love and a reminiscential tenderness worthy of a better place. In his stories of Jewish life in America he gives us vivid pictures of the life of the poor, though he does not emphasize the sombre colours. The dramatic quality of his talent is manifest in many of his tales, of which some were adapted by the author for the

stage. The conflict between the older generation of immigrants and their offspring, who are as a rule out of sympathy with the uncouth "old folks," is a favourite theme with Kobrin, and he portrays masterfully the mute tragedies of the uprooted refugees who find in America a measure of material comfort but who are agonized by new customs deeply offensive to their traditions. Of these stories the *Versterter Sabath* and *Thier Numer 1* of the series *A Tenement House* are among the best.

During the fifteen years of his literary career Kobrin wrote a great deal of fiction, and with the death of Jacob Gordin became one of the principal American-Yiddish playwrights. He also enriched Yiddish fiction by creditable translations from Maupassant, Zola, Gorki, Tolstoy, Dostoevski, Chekhov, and others.

Within the last decade numerous lesser short story writers have arisen. Some of them display qualities that justify hopeful expectations. Proletarian tendencies do not appear in their work. B. Botwinik, though crude in style at times, is arresting and thoughtful. Yenta Serdatsky has written a number of stories concerning the deracination of the later Jewish-Russian intellectuals who have become a cross between complacent bourgeois and spiritual malcontent. M. Osherowitz is another of the "skitze" writers whose heroes are exclusively of this new type, perhaps the most piteous among all the immigrants.

The school of the "young" is also strongly represented in fiction. Its followers have ushered in the longer story and the novel. I. Opatoshu is not a traditional Ghetto writer, for erotic passion is his main subject. His *Polische Welder*, however, is less open to objections on the part of the conservative critic. He has been called the originator of the Yiddish historical novel. David Ignatov is a "young" novelist who likes to write of men of indomitable will moving in an atmosphere of the elemental and the infinite, quite out of the Yiddish realistic tradition.

At the risk of being facetious it may be said here that the best Yiddish novel is one written in English. Abraham Cahan's *The Rise of David Levinsky* is a better reflection of Jewish life in American surroundings than all American-Yiddish fiction put together. The book is especially interesting to Americans, since

the author sets out with the manifest purpose of taking the American reader by the hand and showing him through all the nooks of the Ghetto. This motive, with the author's genuine literary talent, a most felicitous style, a realistic treatment that is both engaging and convincing, makes *The Rise of David Levinsky* a monumental work, and surely the most remarkable contribution by an immigrant to the American novel. Cahan's work as editor of *The Jewish Daily Forward* and as literary critic, his novel, and his subsequent attack upon American fiction constitute a bold challenge to American novelists.

The Yiddish drama in America has always been trammelled by the immediate requirements of the playhouses, has been dictated mainly by box-office considerations, and, as a result of this, is of a decidedly inferior nature.[1]

At first the American Jewish theatre ministered to the crude wants of the coarser elements among the immigrants, who sought diversion rather than art. The actor as a professional was hardly yet differentiated, and the performers on the stage were of a kind with the hearers. The public did not value the labours of the dramatist, taking the actors to be the improvisors of the songs and the "prose."[2] But the actors regarded the playwright as the chieftain of their tribe. The institution of the "retained" author at the theatre became firmly established, and outsiders could not get a hearing with the theatrical managers. The names of A. Goldfaden, I. Shaikewitz, J. Lateiner, and M. Hurwitch are worth mentioning in connection with the beginnings of the Yiddish drama in America. Goldfaden is considered the founder of the Yiddish theatre. All of them had been practised in their craft before they came here. They knew their audience from the old Ghetto and understood perfectly well how to suit its tastes. Their plays were mostly adaptations from the inferior European stage. The most preposterous plots, a few songs of the salacious and sentimental pseudo-nationalistic kind, a comedian for the display of whose "stunts" the action was frequently and arbitrarily suspended

[1] The Jewish Art Theatre, established in 1919, bids fair to make an important contribution of a higher sort.

[2] Z. Libin is authority for the story that only some ten years ago he had great difficulty in explaining to a Jewish audience in a country town that he was a playwright. "Why should you write the words after the actors have said them?" he was asked.

—these were the elements of which a Yiddish "show" was concocted. Pseudo-biblical plots were greatly in vogue, the material of these also being handled quite unceremoniously. It must be said, however, in justice to Goldfaden, that his "historical operettes" *Bar Kochba*, *Doctor Almosado*, and particularly *Sulamith* are imbued with a genuine folk-spirit, and the songs in these plays are of a tender plaintiveness that is characteristic of the best Jewish folk-songs. Goldfaden composed both music and text.

Yiddish drama took a decided turn for the better with the appearance of the first play (*Siberia*) by Jacob Gordin (1853–1909), the acknowledged reformer of the Yiddish stage. Born in Russia, he received a liberal though irregular education. When he came to New York in 1892 he was already a reformer and a fairly well recognized Russian writer. His acquaintanceship with the noted Jewish actors Adler and Mogulesko prompted him to try his hand at play-writing. His first play met with success and it laid the foundation of his career as Yiddish playwright. Gordin took the Yiddish drama in America from the realm of the preposterous and put a living soul into it. The methods of Goldfaden, Hurwitch, and Lateiner were not entirely abandoned; dancing and songs unrelated to the plot still occupied a prominent part in the play. But the plots were no longer of the blood-curdling, impossible kind, and the characters were living persons. Under the influence of his plays, Jewish actors began to regard their profession as one which calls for study and an earnest attitude. But while his achievements are invaluable as those of a reformer, his work is not intrinsically great. With all the realism of his situations, with all the genuineness of his characters, he was rather a producer of plays for a particular theatrical troupe than a writer of drama. That his comic characters generally stand in organic relation to the play is one of his chief merits. Of his many pieces (about 70 or 80) only a score or so have been published, and some of these are worthless as literature. *Mirele Efros*, *Gott Mensch un Teufel*, and *Der Unbekanter* are among the best of them.

Gordin's successors and disciples have not advanced the Yiddish stage beyond realistic melodrama. The two better playwrights supplying it, Leon Kobrin and Z. Libin, both display a

knowledge of theatrical and histrionic requirements, but as literature their dramatic productions are inferior or at best mediocre. In the case of Kobrin one may observe a struggle between the writer of temperament and the producer of melodramas "made to order." Even in his "problem plays" the melodramatic elements prevail.

The standards of the Yiddish stage in America have not permitted David Pinski (born in Russia in 1873) to attain the distinction that is due him as a playwright. He is known among the Gentile lovers of the drama better than among his own kin. His plays have none of the vices of the regulation Yiddish play, and this may explain the fact that many of them were produced for the first time only several years after their publication. Nevertheless, he is a dramatist of high order. There is intensity and vigour in his plots, which are raised above the accidental configuration of circumstances. His characters, too, are broad and significant. His dynamic quality reveals itself in the themes he essays as well as in his characters. Clash and struggle are Pinski's elements. The conflict of social forces is best brought out in his *Isaac Sheftel, an Arbeiter Drama;* and his *Familie Zwi, Tragedie vun dem einzigen Yidden* reveals the powerful cross-currents in Jewish life, the grapple of the old and the new. His plays should easily outlive their run on the stage, and remain permanently valuable as literature.

CHAPTER XXXII

Non-English Writings II

Aboriginal

PROBABLY never before has a people risen to need a history of its national literature with so little conscious relation to its own aboriginal literature. Yet if we extend the term America to include the geographical and racial continuity of the continent, unbroken at its discovery, we have here the richest field of unexploited aboriginal literature it is possible to discover anywhere in the world.

It begins in the archaic and nearly inarticulate cry of awakening consciousness, and carries us to about the point at which Greek literature began to exhibit continuity of thought and style. Only in America we have the advantage of having all these literary patterns developed on a consistent warp of language, and with the woof of an unmixed racial psychology. Varied as all its tribal manifestations were, from Aleut to Fuegian, the aboriginal American was of one uncontaminated strain.

Something more than a scholarly interest attaches to this unparalleled opportunity for the study of a single racial genius. To the American it is also a study of what the land he loves and lives in may do to the literature by which the American spirit is expressed. These early Amerinds had been subjected to the American environment for from five to ten thousand years. This had given them time to develop certain characteristic Americanisms. They had become intensely democratic, deeply religious, idealistic, communistic in their control of public utilities, and with a strong bias toward representative government. The problem of the political ring, and the excessive

accumulation of private property, had already made its appearance within the territory that is now the United States. And along with these things had developed all the varieties of literary expression natural to that temperament and that state of society—oratory, epigram, lyrics, ritual-drama, folk-tale, and epic.

In any competent account of this aboriginal literature of ours it will be necessary to refer to the points, in Mexico and Peru, where the racial genius that produced it reached its highest expression. But between the St. Lawrence and the Rio Grande the one item which primarily conditioned all literary form was complete democracy of thinking and speaking.

Such education as the aboriginal Americans had was "free" in the sense that there were no special advantages for particular classes. Their scholars were wise in life only; there were no "intellectuals." The language being native, there were no words in it derived from scholastic sources, no words that were not used all the time by all the people. It was not even possible for poet or orator to talk "over the heads" of his audiences. There was a kind of sacred patter used by the initiates of certain mysteries, but the language of literature was the common vehicle of daily life.

This made for a state of things for which we are now vaguely striving in America, in which all the literature will be the possession of all the people, and the distinction between "popular" and real literature will cease to exist. And in aboriginal literature we have interesting examples of how this democracy of content modifies the form of what is written.

The controlling factor in the form of aboriginal literature was its need of being rememberable. Transmitted as it was by word of mouth, every song and story had to shape itself, as naturally as a river to its bed, to the retentive faculty of the mind. Ceremonies occupying several days for their performance must be passed, letter-perfect, from generation to generation. It was etiquette in Indian assemblies for a speaker, on rising, to repeat all that had been said by previous speakers on that subject. Under these circumstances remembering became a profession. Individuals with exceptional endowment became the custodians of tribal history. "Keeper of the Wampum" grew to be a title of distinction, and it is related of one of these

keepers among the Five Nations that he was able to repeat all the details of public transaction connected with every one of the five hundred belts entrusted to his care.

Other aids to memory were occasionally employed, bundles of notched sticks, the painted skins of the Plainsman's Summer and Winter counts. These were in the nature of public documents. Chippewa (Ojibway) tribes had "board plates" on which between straight lines were painted or incised ideographic symbols indicating the song sequences of their rituals. But these could be read only by members of the societies to which they pertained. In the whole of what is now the United States there was but one native record that could be called, in our fashion, a book. It consisted of a number of birch-bark plates, incised and painted red, the *Walam Olum*, the Red Score of the Lenni Lenape. For the rest, the record of the Amerind soul was committed to the mind and the heart.

This is only another way of saying that all Amerind literature was rhythmic. It was true of all those forms we are accustomed to think of as prose, oratory, epigram, and tribal history, as well as of lyric and epic. But, though the Indian had no names for them, there was always a distinction in his choice of rhythms to be used. The difference was in their psychological relation to himself. The thing that came out of the Amerind heart was poetry, but if it came out of his head it was prose. This is a distinction to be borne in mind, for in the present state of our knowledge it is the only possible classification of aboriginal literary modes.

If utterance was out of the Indian heart, it could be sung or danced. But all Indian life was so intensely democratic that there was very little to be danced and sung which had not to be danced and sung in common, by the group or the tribe. When literature is danced or chanted in common there must be some common measure, some time-keeper. Among the Indians this was the drum, that "breathing mouth of wood," the hollow log or hoop with a stretched skin. All Amerind literature is of these two classes: it can be drummed to, or it cannot.

Of the literature which came out of the Indian's head, too little has been preserved to us, and that little by ethnologists rather than literary specialists. Translators have been chiefly interested in mythology, in language, in anything except literary form.

Sir William Johnson, the earliest observer of oratory among the Five Nations, that original American centre of political corruption and senatorial sabotage, was impressed by the "Attic elegance" of diction and the compelling rhythm of their orators. The necessity for a unanimous vote on all important measures in Indian councils made the man who could weld the assembly with his voice the great man among them. The exercise of a gift for speech-making was not confined to the formal assembly, however. If a man "felt in his heart" that he had anything to say, he went from village to village claiming an audience, preceded by an advance agent who made all the necessary arrangements. There were prophets in those days, religious enthusiasts and reformers as well as politicians, and successful "spellbinders" who did not decline to teach their art to neophytes. Effects were studied. Apt illustrations and figures of speech would be remembered and appropriated by other orators. The flowing and meaningless gestures, so dear to our own early republican orators, did not enter into Indian speech. Descriptive pantomime and mimicry were used with profound and dramatic effect, as when the Wichita chief, standing before a commission which would have made windy terms with him, stooped, gathered a handful of dust, and tossing it lightly in the air replied: "There are as many ways as that to cheat an Indian." So seriously was the business of speech-making undertaken, that Powhatan is reported to have instantly slain one of his young men who interrupted him. And, so the chronicler relates, the only interruption to the speech was the carrying out of the body.

Examples in translation from the speeches of Logan, Red Jacket, and the Seneca chief who was called Farmer's Brother show traces of that balanced and flowing sentence structure which we associate with the Old Testament prophets. Direct observation of Indian speech-making leads the writer to conclude that the aboriginal orator composed his speech in units, the order and arrangement of which were varied to meet the special audience. This, if true,—and the decline of tribal life has occasioned such a decline in the art of speech-making that this is only an inference,—would relate the art of oratory to drama and cover one of the two or three gaps in the development of stanza form. Oratory had, however, an important function in

relating literary composition to the audience, for it was the only art practised wholly for the purpose of affecting the decisions of the tribe.

There was something akin to oratory, and in the nature of sermonizing, which occurred in connection with the initiation of youth into tribal responsibility. Certain of the Elders, regarded as the repositories of tribal wisdom, were required to expound it from time to time, but always in connection with tribal mysteries, so that there is very little of it accessible in its original form. It probably tended to fall into aphoristic balance like the Wisdom of Solomon and the Almanac of Poor Richard.

> Would you choose a councillor,
> Watch him with his neighbour's children.
>
> *Sioux.*

> Do not stand wishing for the fish in the water,
> Go home and make a spear.
>
> *Puget Sound.*

Something of the high simplicity and clarity of aboriginal moralizing can be gathered in the writings of a man of such pure Indian stock as Charles Eastman. No one can associate intimately with Indians without continually surprising from them such apt and balanced utterances as this, from the last of the Catalinans:

> I always remember what the old men told me: that the world is God.

Literary allusion, drawn from their folk or hero-tales, is part of the Amerind daily speech. Of an affair which makes a great stir without getting forward the Micmac will say: "It goes like the canoe that the Partridge made." The point of the comparison is in the fable of the Partridge who, observing that a canoe goes faster when the ends are well rounded, conceived the brilliant idea of a canoe which should be rounded on the sides also. The result was a bowl-shaped structure which went round and round without progress.

There was an apt anecdote like that for every occasion, or if there was not, somebody made one on the spot. This quick facility for noting resemblances, and the play of humour, has

given us a body of folk-tale and fable not surpassed by any country in the world, folk-tale and fable which would illustrate our common American life with far more point than the things we derive from Europe.

Unfortunately, writers who have undertaken to utilize this material have missed its native quality, and attempted to crowd it into the mould of European fairy-tales, though in fact both the mood and the method of Amerind folk-tales are as distinctively American as the work of Mark Twain. In some respects Mark Twain in his shorter anecdotes, and Edgar Lee Masters in the *Spoon River Anthology*, have come nearer the mark of Amerind humour than any direct translation or interpretation. The one really notable success at transcription of the Amerind mode seems to have been accident, that sort of divine accident that one wishes might happen oftener. It appears that Joel Chandler Harris did not himself know, when he wrote them, that his Br'er Rabbit and Br'er Fox were original Cherokee inventions. In the reports of the Bureau of Ethnology, where you will find their Amerind forebears, the tales have a grim quality, a *Spoon River* quality, which to our understanding misses the humouresque which they had to the Indian. Coming to Harris as they did through the modified primitiveness of the negro, their essential frolicsomeness is transmitted with surprisingly few African interpolations. Undoubtedly there were exchanges between Indian and Negro slaves and assimilations took place at all their points of contact. But for the Americanness of the Uncle Remus stories, one has only to point to that other so popular folk hero, Get-Rich-Quick Wallingford, the Br'er Fox of the current hour.

One other supreme achievement in the adaptation of Amerind folk-tales is Frank Hamilton Cushing's *Zuñi Folk Tales*, almost the only convincing rendition of the non-sacred stories of the South-west. Particularly illuminating of the Amerind story method is the Zuñi version of the story of the Cock and the Mouse, and the adventure of the Twins of War and Chance among the Unborn Men of the Underworld, one of the few examples of pure Amerind prose.

All our conclusions about aboriginal prose style are more or less conjectural. Because of the necessity of carrying it wholly in mind, sacred matter was committed almost wholly to song

and symbolic ritual. Explanation and narration of the story, necessary for the carrying out of these rites, took place only before the novitiates. When the rites themselves were made public, the story on which they were strung was sketchily the common possession. In the kiva or earth-lodge, in whatever sacred privacy they were rehearsed, the story was a solemn narrative, developed by repetition to explicit form. Beginning as informal prose, such a narrative tended to become more and more rhythmic, until it made a matrix within which the lyric and symbolic elements were enclosed. Tribal ceremonies in all stages of this logical development can be found among the American tribes, well on their way to becoming epic and drama.

In the descriptive and explanatory matter of Frances Dinsmore's *Sun Dance*, and in the prose intervals of the Hako Ritual as recorded by Alice Fletcher, one sees this process going on; and, incidentally, for the student of drama there is much light thrown on the office and evolution of the Greek chorus. For not the least advantage of the study of our own aboriginal literature is the place it fills in the evolution of form.

Amerind prose, and prose becoming poetized by growing important, has the first consideration, because this is the nearest point of contact. The earliest forms as well as the preponderant forms are all well within our own definition of poetry. That is to say, they have definite, repetitive rhythm pattern. They have sonority, assonance, and in some instances even alliteration and rhyme.

Over and above the quality of rememberability which every aboriginal composition was obliged to have, the instinctive choice of poetry as a medium of intimate expression had to do with the Indian's religion. He began by being convinced of unity and continuity of life. Earth, ant-heap, beast, and stone were permeated with the same Essence which was in himself, for which we may adopt the ethnologist's term Wakonda. To put himself in touch with the Wakonda of whatever item of creation held his interest of the moment, was the serious business of the Indian's days. He thought of the animals as nearer to the Cause of Causes than men were, and of the forces of nature as still nearer, being so much more mysterious. At all times and continuously he thought of the necessity of keeping himself in harmony with these.

First of all he hit upon the idea of rhythm, vibration, as being the secret of such harmony, the ululating voice, the cry beaten into rhythm with the hand, then the hollow log, the pebbled gourd. Then words began to rise like bubbles through the cry, mere syllables, unrelated words, a shorthand note to the emotions involved, all arranged around the emotional impulse which set them in motion, annotating the experience, but not until a much later stage describing it.

The process of raising annals, incident, and law to the point at which they became precious enough to require remembering, in other words, to the point at which they could be called literature, was obvious and slow. But spiritual and emotional experiences were literary in their mode from their very inception. That is to say, they could be drummed, if no more than on the singer's breast. Single personal experiences gave rise to the love song, the death song, the cradle song. Where a succession of incidents was required to complete the experience, the song sequence arose. Out of such sequences developed, with the help of the sustaining narrative, all epic and drama.

In this stage the poetic art admitted no aristocracy of talent. Any Indian who had a poetic experience could make a song of it, and apparently every Indian did. It is no uncommon thing even today to find a singer with a repertory of two hundred or more songs. Some of these will be found to be fragments of ceremonial sequences, but most of them will be personal expressions.

I did not make my looks,
Why blame me if the women fall in love with me?[1]

sings the Omaha beau;

Setting out on the war trail, the Pawnee sings

Let us see is it real,
This life that I am living.[2]

Thus the north coast lover:

Even from a house of strong drink
Men get away,
But not from you,
Raven woman.[3]

[1] Alice Fletcher. [2] Frances Dinsmore. [3] Franz Boas.

Almost all personal songs are of this stenographic character so far as they are concerned with mere words. It is even possible to dispense with words altogether, but the translator will go astray who contents himself with the words and does not put into his work the rhythm pattern and the emotion of the melodic intervals. Music is to the highest degree literary with the aboriginal.

Even with these aids the meaning of Amerind verse is obscure unless one understands that the genius of the language is holophrastic. This is to say, there is an effort to express the relationship of several ideas by combining them into one word. In the Quicha tongue it is possible to say in a single word, "the-essence-of-being-as-existent-in-humanity." There is a Chippewa word, which means "I-laugh-in-my-thoughts," and an Algonkin word which an unliterary translator might render correctly as dawn, actually means "hither-whiteness-comes-walking."

Another difficulty encountered by the student of aboriginal American verse who is not also a student of aboriginals is the relationship of ideas. When the Paiute Ghost dancer sings

> The cottonwoods are growing tall,
> They are growing tall and green,

or the Ojibway,

> All night on the river I keep awake,

the first is not describing the spring landscape, but a vision of spiritual regeneration and resurrection from the dead. Nor has the latter lost his sweetheart: he speaks of the search of the soul for mystic completion.

As tribal culture advances, the stanza form makes its appearance, assonance, measure, and in descriptive passages an instinctive attempt to make the rhythms suggestive if not actually imitative.

Two or three distinct stanza forms with refrain can be found in the songs of the house-dwelling tribes of the South-west. Garcilasso de la Vega says that the Incas were proficient in the quatrain in which the first line rhymed with the last and the second with the third. Among our own tribes a very competent

blank verse had developed, capable of carrying long narrative and susceptible of variation to meet the demands of dialogue.

In one or another of these forms all that was really important to the aboriginal American was stated. Longfellow, had he been more of an American and less of an academician, could have easily found native measures for his Hiawatha cycle without borrowing from the Finnish, although he showed more discrimination than most writers who have attempted to render Indian epics, in choosing a form that was very closely akin to the Amerind.

It is possible that the literary mode of the Amerind epics has been influenced by the native choice of story interest. While all of the longer poems begin with the creation of the world and purport to record the early wanderings of the tribe and its subsequent history, there is a notable lack of the warrior themes that occupy the epics of the old world. The Amerind hero is a culture hero, introducer of agriculture, of irrigation, and of improved house-building. Hiawatha, not Longfellow's Ojibway composite, but the original Haion 'hwa'tha of the Mohawks, was a statesman, a reformer, and a prophet. His very name ("he makes rivers") refers to his establishment of canoe routes among the Five Nations and with the peoples along the headwaters of the Ohio River. In company with Dekanawida, an Onondaga coadjutor, he formed the original League of Nations with the object of "abolishing the wasting evils of inter-tribal blood feuds."

We may select for analysis two of the best and best known of these culture epics, the *Walam Olum* already mentioned as the earliest American book, and the Zuñi Creation Myth as it has been made known to us through the labours of Frank Cushing.

The record of the Red Score was obtained by Constantine Samuel Rafinesque while he was holding the chair of Historical and Natural Science in the Transylvania University of Kentucky, and a translation was printed by him in 1836. The original copy was a collection of the before-mentioned bark or "board plates," incised and painted with the picture writings of the Lenni Lenape. The words, found somewhat later by Professor Rafinesque, have been pronounced by Daniel Brinton to be a genuine oral tradition written down by one not very familiar with the language.

The text consisted of a series of ideographic writings, each one representing a verse, obviously metrical, with syllabic and accentual rhythm, and occasional alliteration. That the syllabic arrangement is not accidental, but studied, is shown by the frequent sacrifice of the correct form of the word to secure it. The tendency to rhyme, especially to what is known today as internal rhyme, is noticeable, but Brinton thinks it possible that this may have been owed to influences of Christian hymns, with which the Lenni Lenape had been familiar for two generations. This seems hardly likely. It is as unlikely as that the Psalms of David should be affected by modern revivalism.

Two examples of the ideograph and accompanying verse from the *Walam Olum* are here given, those two which are probably of most interest to Americans of today, the advent of the first Tammany chief (Tamenend) and the coming of the Discoverers.

PLATE I

Weninitis Tamenend sakimanep nekohatami
All being friendly, The Affable was chief, the first of that name.

Wonwihil wapekunchi wapsipsyat
At this time Whites came on the eastern sea.

The Red Score begins with creation, when "On the earth there was an extended fog . . . at first, for ever, lost in space, there the Great Manitou was. . . ." After the creation, began the rise of the Lenni Lenape in a land which has been identified as north of the St. Lawrence, toward the east.

> The Lenape of the Turtle were close together
> In hollow houses, living together there.
> It freezes where they abode:
> It snows where they abode:
> It storms where they abode:
> It is cold where they abode.
> At this northern place they speak favourably
> Of mild, cool lands,
> With many deer and buffaloes.

Accordingly they set out for that land, but found their way blocked by the Tallegewi, generally conceded to be the Mound

Builders, who in turn are supposed to be the forebears of the present Cherokees. At first the Lenape made a treaty by which they were to be permitted to cross toward the south and east, but treachery arose. The Lenape retreated across Fish River, which was probably the Detroit crossing of the St. Lawrence, and, making an alliance with the Mingwe, the originals of the Five Nations, they descended on the Mound Builders and, after a hundred years' war, drove them south of the Ohio.

The Red Score relates further how the descending northern peoples distributed themselves in the region south of the Great Lakes, and the Lenni Lenape finally separated themselves from their allies, going toward the East River, the Delaware, where the English found them. The record ends practically with the beginning of white settlements, and there is no reason to believe that the epic as a whole is anything other than a fairly accurate traditional account of actual tribal movements.

The Zuñi creation epic, though never committed to writing, is several literary stages in advance of the *Wàlam Olum*. The Zuñi are a sedentary people living in the high valleys of what is now New Mexico. When Coronado discovered them in 1540 they were distributed among the Seven Cities of Cibola, subsisting on agriculture and an extensive trade with adjacent tribes in blankets, salt, cotton, and silver and turquoise jewelry. Like the *Walam Olum* their Creation Myth purports to give a history of the tribe from the creation of the world to its settlement in its present location. The manner in which it is preserved in entirety is exceedingly interesting. It is serial in composition, and the various parts are each committed to one of the priestly orders called the Midmost, whose office is hereditary in a single clan, outranking all other clans and priesthoods as "Masters of the House of Houses." Each division of the Epic is called a "Talk," but the completed serial is known as "The Speech." When performed in order accompanied by dance and symbolic rites, it constitutes the most interesting literary survival in the New World.

In structure the parts of the Zuñi myth indicate development from primitive song sequences, the narrative parts of which have been shaped, as already suggested, out of prose, into a blank verse matrix. Within this the speeches of the Uanami, or Beloved Gods, which were naturally the first parts

to take permanent literary form, are enclosed. These speeches are more lyric in feeling than the narrative parts, and, says Cushing, "are almost always in faultless blank verse measure, and are often grandly poetic," an observation which is borne out by his own incompleted translations. See the following speech of the Beloved Gods, taking counsel how they will prepare the earth for men:

Let us shelter the land where our children are resting.
Yea, the depths and the valleys beyond shall be sheltered
By the shade of our cloud shield.
Let us lay to its circle
Our firebolts of thunder, to all the four quarters
Then smite with our arrows of lightning from under!
Lo the earth shall heave upward and downward with thunder!
Lo the fire shall belch outward and burn the world over
And floods of hot water shall seethe swift before it!
Lo, smoke of earth stenches shall blacken the daylight
And deaden the sense of them else escaping
And lessen the number of fierce preying monsters
That the earth be made safer for men and more stable.

Or later, in another measure, Pautiwa, the "cloud sender and sun priest of souls," speaks in the councils of the gods to the K'yah'he:

As a woman with children
Is loved for her power
Of keeping unbroken
The life line of kinsfolk,
So shalt thou, tireless hearer,
Be cherished among us
And worshipped of mortals
For keeping unbroken
The tale of Creation.

The prose portions of the tale relate how Awonawilona, the All Father, was "conceived within himself and thought outward in space; whereby mists of increase, steams potent of growth, were evolved and uplifted." By this process of out-thinking he concentrated himself in the form of the Sun, forming out of his own substance the Fourfold-Containing Earth Mother and the All-Covering Father Sky. The world of men were the offspring of these two.

In the beginning men existed in an unfinished state in the lowest of the four cave wombs of the Earth, groping in darkness. Then appeared the first saviour who by virtue of his innate "wisdom-knowledge" made his way to the upper world. At his entreaty the Sun Father impregnated with his beam the Foam Cap of the sea, from which were brought forth the Beloved Twain, twin gods of Fate and Chance, who figure in all pueblo folk-lore, "like to question and answer in deciding and doing." In one of their metamorphoses they are described:

Strong were they Twain,
  Strong and hard favoured.
Enduringly thoughtful were they Twain
  Enduring of will.
Unyieldingly thoughtful were they Twain
  Unyielding of will.
Swiftly thoughtful were they Twain
  Swift of will.

The rest of the story, dealing with the rescue of men by the Beloved Twain, the rendering of the earth stable and safe, and the teaching of the arts of war and peace, is too involved for recapitulation. Tribal history is indicated, but in a mythological, mystical manner. The Zuñi are by temperament disposed toward symbols and abstractions, for which their language is well adapted.

The following description of the creation of the twin gods is an excellent example of the rhythmic, unmeasured matrix:

To them the Sun Father imparted, still retaining, control-thought and his own knowledge-wisdom, even as to the offspring of wise parents their knowingness is imparted, and as to his right hand and his left hand a skilful man gives craft, freely, not surrendering his knowledge.

In presentation, the Zuñi Creation Myth is dramatized. This is true so far as discoverable—for we do not know exactly how the *Walam Olum* was recited—of all the tribal cycles. But in dealing with Amerind drama we must distinguish between dramaturgic recapitulation of creative episodes, and drama as literary form. It has occurred to the primitive mind everywhere that the gods are influenced by representations of their

supposed acts. The Shaman brings thunder by mimic thunder of his drum; he secures the return of summer by enacting the annual victory of heat and light over cold and darkness; he increases the fertility of the earth by performing reproductive acts amid solemn ceremonies.

It is possible that some such notion of promoting the welfare of the tribe may have been at the bottom of the performance at stated intervals of the pageant play of tribal history. But in most cases it has been superseded by motives of festivity and commemoration, and in part by those appetites for æsthetic enjoyment which we satisfy in modern drama.

The Indian is an excellent actor. Mirth-provoking mimicry and impromptu pantomime are the universal accompaniments of tribal leisure. Commemorative festivals frequently take the form of the Italian *commedia dell' arte*, in which an old story is played anew with traditional "business" and improvised lines.

In the history of one of the pueblos of the Rio Grande valley, there used to be celebrated a periodic community drama, which, given time to develop, might have resulted in a farce comedy of the sort which undoubtedly gave rise to, or at least suggested, the comedies of Aristophanes. The story relates that on an occasion when all the men of the pueblo were away on a buffalo hunt the women discovered an enemy party approaching. Hastily dressing themselves as men, the women stole upon their foes while they were still some distance from the pueblo, and by a show of force frightened them away. At the festival of this event, men and women change places for the whole of that day, wearing one another's clothes, assuming one another's duties, men at the ovens and women flourishing weapons. At some point in the day's events there is a re-enactment of the incident that gave rise to the celebration, in excellent pantomime, enriched by recollected "hits" of other days.

This sort of thing was usual throughout tribal life, and there is reason to believe that in the more advanced cultures it gave rise to more or less fixed comedy forms, some of which may yet be recovered in Mexico and Peru. Among our own Navaho Indians, parts of the Night Chant seem to be of this character. Unfortunately, however, the quality of the humour is such that it cannot be offered here. That such comedy, popular and

universal as it was, did not receive what may be called literary form, is probably partly owing to the nature of comedy, which demands spontaneity as its chief concomitant, and in part to the lower esteem in which it was held. Comedy had little to do with making the world work well together, which was the primary object of Amerind literature.

What appears as a single exception to the seriousness of formal drama among American aborigines is the institution known among the pueblos of the South-west as the society of the Koshare, the Delight Makers. The function of this group is differently understood by ethnologists. Bandelier interprets it chiefly as social corrective through the whips of laughter. Originally it seems to have personated the Spirits of the Ancestors, in connection with ritual dancers, cheering the tribe with the assurance of interest uninterrupted by death. Always the Koshare are supposed to be invisible, so their quips cannot be resented. But there is no doubt also that there is symbolic association of their function with the fertility-inducing thunderstorms of early summer, and with the idea of laughter and good nature as mystically beneficial to both the tribe and the crops. Their black and white makeup, such as clowns have immemorially worn, and their antic behaviour, is the sole tribute of the Amerind mind to the æsthetic use of the Comic Spirit.

For the basis of serious drama we have to fall back on the song sequence, which we have just seen is also the source of epic. There is no tribe without a number of such sequences arranged around either a story or a dramaturgic presentation of a saving act. Not until this material is all collected and compared can we be certain at what point the untutored literary instinct of the aboriginal turned to one form or the other. At present it seems unsafe to conclude that a ritual of acts will invariably produce the dramatic form, or a sequence of episodes an epic. The most that we can say is that it is easier, on the whole, to trace the song sequence under what is left to us of even the most sophisticated Amerind drama.

In the *Ollantay Tambo*, the best example of Inca drama, reduced to Spanish by Don Antonio Valdez, the Cura of Tinto, some five years before all Inca drama was forbidden, the dialogue still breaks into lyric quatrains at the high moments. The story dialogue is carried in very good octosyl-

labic blank verse, but every important speech is cast in such verse as this quotation from the speech of Ollantay, the hero, when he goes to ask the hand of his daughter from the Inca Pachacuti:

'Twas I that struck the fatal blow
When warlike Huncavila rose
Disturbing thy august repose,
And laid the mighty traitor low.[1]

Earlier in the play the friends of Ollantay warn him that his too ambitious passion for the Inca's daughter has been discovered; the warning is given in a song purporting to be addressed to the little field finch, in what appears to have been a favourite song measure:

Thou must not feed,
O Tuyallay,
In Nusta's field,
O Tuyallay,
Thou must not rob,
O Tuyallay,
The harvest maize,
O Tuyallay.

Let us select three of the many song sequences which are available for study, presenting three characteristic stages of literary development: the Songs of the Midé Brethren, a simple song ritual; the Hako, which might be described as a morality play or masque; and the Night Chant of the Navaho, which tends toward a generic American dramatic method.

The Midé Wiwin, or society of Shamans, is a secret organization of the Ojibway, including both men and women, and has for its object the attainment of mastery over the means of life, health, and subsistence, through communion with Spirit Power. Its chief interests to the literary student are the facts that it is one of the few literary enterprises which make use of "song boards," or "board plates," in which between straight lines are incised or painted mnemonic keys to the songs, and that the forms of those songs closely resemble the modern poetic mode which goes by the name of Imagism.

[1] Sir Clements Markham.

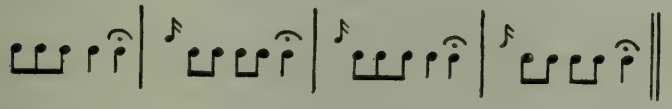
The Midé ritual is divided into four parts, each representing a degree of spiritual progress in the initiate, who must be letter-perfect in the songs. Each sequence is introduced by a recitative of instruction. Each song consists of a single sentence of recognizable poetic measure, repeated as many times as is necessary to complete the appropriate rhythm, with slight melodic variations.

When we say that the form of the Midé songs is Imagistic, we mean that each one of them states a thing apprehended through the external sense; something seen, heard, or done, enclosing a spiritual experience as in the thin film of a bubble. Thus, the literal Midé song says:

The sky
We have lost it.

But the shape of the song determined by the drum is as follows:

PLATE II



the words and additional meaningless syllables being repeated as often as necessary to complete it. The full content of this combination of words and rhythm, which is directed toward the acquirement of magic power over the weather, would be something like this:

Darkness devours our sky!
Toward its obscuring clouds
We extend our hands
For the favour of clear weather.
By our power we attain it!

Though the idea of reaching toward the sky is not to be found in the words, it is plainly indicated in the ideographic key by a hand extended toward a cloud.

If we assume that the office of the drum in this song is merely to unify, an office that in our sort of verse is served by the conventions of the printed page, we may safely discard the drum measure in translating, as is here done. It would also be

entirely within the province of faithful translation to express all the subtleties of Indian thought in this connection, the Indian's sense of the forces of nature, cloud, wind, and rain as being nearer to God than he is, and of his power over them through the attainment of mystic purity of heart and oneness of thought. The one convention of Indian verse which must not be broken is also the convention of Imagism, that the descriptive phrases must not merely describe, but must witness to something that has occurred in the soul of the singer. A little later in this same sequence this is even more clearly indicated. The women sing

We are using our hearts,

meaning in full:

With deep sincerity
We join our hearts
To the hearts of the Midé Brethren
  To find our sky again.
With our hearts
Made pure by singing
We uphold the hearts
  Of our Midé Brethren
  Seeking our sky.

Any number of interesting observations of the co-ordinate development of writing and poetry could be made from the study of this single ceremony, and the relation of both to their forest environment. In both there is that tendency, always so clearly marked in a complicated environment, to take the part for the whole, the leaf for the tree, the track of the bear's foot for the bear, the reaching hand for the aspiring spirit of man.

It is this suggested relation between literary form and the land which produced it, which gives point to a choice of the Hako ceremony of the Pawnees for analysis. Also, thanks to Alice Fletcher,[1] it is the best studied of Amerind rituals. The word Hako refers to the pulsating voice of the drum, the voice not only of the singers but the voice of all things, the corn, the eagle, the feathered stems, everything that partakes of the sacred function.

[1] See Bibliography.

The requisites of the Hako were such that only the well-to-do and important members of the tribe could assume responsibility for its performance. Two groups were required, who must not be of the same clan, and might even be of different tribes, for it was essentially a social drama, designed to insure friendship and peace between social groups, and to benefit society as a whole by bringing children to individuals.

Ritualistic in structure, the Hako exhibits a compactness and progressive unity that could be studied to advantage by modern writers of community masques and pageants. Miss Fletcher's analysis of the ceremony as a whole is so masterly that it would be as unfair to her as to the reader to abridge it. But there are some features that distinguish it as a literary production, which must be mentioned. Each movement is complete in itself, but indispensable. There is a closer relation between the emotional episodes and the rhythm, a finer web of words. Progressive stanza structure characterizes every movement. The verse forms are dramatically logical and rhythmically descriptive, the action leading and largely determining the form. To a very remarkable degree the verse contours conform to the contours of the country traversed, either actually or imaginatively, throughout the performance.

It is probable that this correspondence of form is unconscious on the part of the Pawnee authors, for, as with most folk-drama, many minds must have gone to the making of it. The Pawnees and cognate tribes who use the Hako have lived so long exposed to the influence of the open country about the Platte River that their songs unconsciously take the shape of its long undulations. Miss Fletcher has not always been successful in preserving the poetic quality of the songs, but their rhythms are most faithfully worked out, as in the following, one of a series of songs describing the journey of the Father group to the group called The Children:

> Dark against the sky yonder distant line
> Runs before, trees we see, long the line of trees
> Bending, swaying in the breeze,

which accurately represents the jog trot of journey across the rolling prairie. A little later comes the crowding of ponies on the river bank:

Behold upon the river's bank we stand,
River we must cross.
Oh Kawas come, to thee we call,
Oh come and thy permission give
Into the stream to wade and forward go.

Finally, on the other side, after stanzas representing every stage of the crossing, there is the flick of the ponies' tails as the wind dries them.

Hither winds, come to us, touch where water
O'er us flowed when we waded,
Come, O winds, come!

Again, as the visiting party draws up from the lowlands about the river, we have this finely descriptive rhythm:

The mesa see, it's flat top like a straight line cuts across the sky,
It blocks our path, and we must climb, the mesa climb.

What work in any language more obviously illustrates the influence of environment on literary form? Other examples there are of much subtler and more discriminating rhythms, but they only announce themselves after long intimacy with the land in which they develop. The homogeneity of the Amerind race makes it possible to detect environmental influences with a precision not possible among the mixed races of Europe.

In the Mountain Chant, the *Dislyidje qacal* of the Navaho, we have the Odyssey of a nomadic people, of great practical efficiency, wandering for generations in such a country as produced the earlier books of the Old Testament. It is notable that while the epics of their town-building neighbours, the Zuñi, Hopi, and Tewa peoples, are tribal, the chief literary product of the wandering Diné, like the story of Abraham, is the personal adventure of one man with the gods.

The full ceremony of the Night Chant is a nine days' performance of symbolic rites, song sequences, and dramatic dances. The final act of all, performed in public as a sort of tribal festival, at night, within a corral of juniper boughs, takes a special name, *Ilnasjingo qacal*, "chant within the dark circle of branches." This is the only part of the ceremony witnessed

by whites, and conforms more nearly to our idea of dramatic entertainment.

The hero of the *Dislyidje qacal* is a Navaho, reared in the neighbourhood of the Carrizo Mountains, Arizona, from which he later takes his name, Dislyi Neyani, "Reared-within-the-Mountains." Having disregarded the instruction of his father while out hunting one day, he is taken captive by the Utes and carried to their country. Here the gods, in the shape of an old woman and an owl, the little burrow-nesting owl, signify their intention of befriending him, calling him very much as Abraham was called out of Ur of the Chaldees, and setting him, under their tutelage, on the trail toward his home.

The rest of the story is taken up with his adventures, all of a supernatural character, and all directed toward the Indian's great desideratum, the acquirement of mystical knowledge and power. The itinerary of this journey is mapped across the Navaho country as was the voyage of Ulysses along the coasts of the Mediterranean, with the addition of a number of places belonging exclusively to Navaho cosmogony, the House of the Dew, the House of the Lightning, and the House of the Rock Crystal.

Reaching his old home at the end of these adventures, Reared-within-the-Mountains discovers that even after he has been washed and dried with cornmeal according to the Navaho custom, the odours of his people and their lodges are intolerable to him. Finally the difficulty is remedied by performing over him the ceremony of the *Dislyidje qacal*, recapitulating his adventures, and his people become tolerable to him once more.

Not long after this ceremonial purification, Reared-within-the-Mountains is out hunting with his younger brother on Black Mountain. Suddenly he speaks and says: "Younger Brother, behold the Holy Ones." But his brother sees nothing. Then Dislyi Neyani speaks again:

> Farewell, Younger Brother. From the holy places the gods come for me. You will never see me again, but when the showers pass and the thunders peal, "There," you will say, "is the voice of my Elder Brother." And when the harvest comes, of the beautiful birds and grasshoppers, you will say, "There is the ordering of my Elder Brother."

And with these words he vanished.

This incident of the passing of Dislyi Neyani is referred to in the Songs of the Thunder, of which the opening stanza of the first and the second stanza of the twelfth follow:

1

Thonah, Thonah!
There is a voice above,
The voice of the Thunder,
Within the dark cloud
Again and again it sounds!
Thonah, Thonah!

12

The voice that beautifies the land,
The voice above,
The voice of the grasshopper,
Among the plants.
Again and again it sounds,—
The voice that beautifies the land.

The ostensible purpose of any given presentation of the Night Chant is to cure sickness, but it is made the occasion of invoking the Unseen Powers on behalf of the people at large. The first four days are by way of preparation and purification, four being the sacred Navaho number, the number of the four quarters. The other five are essentially dramatic, beginning on the fifth day with an attempt to create the *mise-en-scène* with dry sand paintings on the floor of the Medicine Lodge.

Heretofore all pictorial designs of this sort have been studied wholly from the point of view of their relation to the religious significance of the rite. If the sand paintings, reproductions of which are to be found in reports of the Bureau of Ethnology, instead of being spread out flat, and the ritual performed around them, were stood up on edge with the ritual performed in front, we should quickly discover what seems clearly indicated, the operation of the dramatic instinct. Disciples of Gordon Craig and the symbolists would require very little assistance from the ethnologist to make out the relevance of the sand paintings to the action going on around them.

Nor is this the only green twig of modern stagecraft which may be observed at the Night Chant. The legerdemain of the

Hoshkwan dance, in which the yucca is made to appear as growing from the newly planted root to flower and fruit in about the space of an hour, is the forerunner of the theatrical "transformation scene" still so dear to popular taste. All these things will bear study from the theatrical point of view. For the literary rendering of the lines, from which quotations have been given, we are indebted to Washington Matthews, as well as for all we know as a whole of the Night Chant, or, as it is otherwise known, the Mountain Chant.

Like the Hako, the Navaho chant is based on a song sequence; the logical relation is scarcely discoverable without the accompanying action. Taken together, the songs, dances, and interpolated comedy of the last night's performance, within the dark circle of branches, is akin to that most American and popular variety of entertainment, the musical comedy. The same can be said of many of the South-west ceremonials, where the social character is evident, modifying the element of religious observance.

There is a disposition among ethnologists to regard the loosened structure of tribal performances as indicating the breaking down of religious significance. It seems perhaps rather the breaking in of the literary instinct; the unconscious movement of a people to utilize a philosophy already thoroughly assimilated and familiar, as a medium of social expression.

It is not, however, the significance of Amerind literature to the social life of the people which interests us. That life is rapidly passing away and must presently be known to us only by tradition and history. The permanent worth of song and epic, folk-tale and drama, aside from its intrinsic literary quality, is its revelation of the power of the American landscape to influence form, and the expressiveness of democratic living in native measures. We have seen how easily some of our outstanding writers have grafted their genius to the Amerind stock, producing work that passes at once into the category of literature. And in this there has nothing happened that has not happened already in every country in the world, where the really great literature is found to have developed on some deep rooted aboriginal stock. The earlier, then, we leave off thinking of our own aboriginal literary sources as the product of an alien and conquered people, and begin to think of

them as the inevitable outgrowth of the American environment, the more readily shall we come into full use of it: such use as has in other lands produced out of just such material the plays of Shakespeare, the epics of Homer, the operas of Wagner, the fables of Æsop, the hymns of David, the tales of Andersen, and the Arabian Nights.

Perhaps the nearest and best use we can make of it is the mere contemplation of its content and quality, its variety and extent, to rid ourselves of the incubus of European influence and the ever-present obsession of New York. For we cannot take even this cursory view of it without realizing that there is no quarter of our land that has not spoken with distinct and equal voice, none that is not able, without outside influence, to produce in its people an adequate and characteristic literary medium and form.

BIBLIOGRAPHIES

Books for which no place of publication is given were published in New York. A list of general authorities not cited, except in special cases, in the bibliographies of individual chapters, may be found in Volume I, pp. 363–365.

CHAPTER VIII

MARK TWAIN

I. Bibliographies

Johnson, Merle. A Bibliography of The Work of Mark Twain, Samuel Langhorne Clemens. A List of First Editions in Book Form and of First Printings in Periodicals and Occasional Publications of His Varied Literary Activities. New York and London, 1910. [In four parts, a list of first editions of books with descriptions of volumes and contents, and lists of books containing speeches, letters, and anecdotes. With an index showing the successive publications of the items in the books listed and including articles in magazines only.]

Henderson, Archibald. Mark Twain. London, 1911. New York, 1912. [Contains: A Bibliography of Books, Essays, and Articles Dealing with Mark Twain (Samuel Langhorne Clemens) 1869 (September)–1910 (September).]

Paine, Albert Bigelow. Mark Twain. A Biography. The Personal and Literary Life of Samuel Langhorne Clemens. With Letters, Comments and Incidental Writings Hitherto Unpublished; Also New Episodes, Anecdotes, etc. Three Vols. New York and London, 1912. [Contains: A Chronological List of Mark Twain's Work—Published and Otherwise. From 1851–1910. Particularly valuable for information as to the time and place of composition as well as the publication of Mark Twain's work.]

II. Collected Works

Writings. Authorized Uniform Ed. 25 vols. New York and London, 1869–1910. [Several eds. from same type.] 22 vols. Hartford, 1899–1901. [Several eds.] Works. 18 vols. New York and London, n. d. [Several eds.]

III. Separate Works

The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County, and Other Sketches. New York, London, 1867. The Jumping Frog in English, then in French, then Clawed Back into a Civilized Language once more by Patient, Unremunerated Toil. New York and London, 1903.

The Public to Mark Twain. 1868.

The Innocents Abroad, or, the New Pilgrims' Progress; being Some Account of the Steamship Quaker City's Pleasure Excursion to Europe and the Holy Land; with Descriptions of Countries, Nations, Incidents and Adventures, as they Appeared to the Author. Hartford, Conn., 1869. English unauthorized ed. in two parts, the Innocents Abroad and The New Pilgrims' Progress, and combined, Mark Twain's Pleasure Trip on the Continent, 1870.

Mark Twain's (Burlesque) Autobiography and First Romance. 1871.

Mark Twain's Memoranda. From the Galaxy. Toronto, 1871.

Eye Openers. Good Things, Immensely Funny Sayings & Stories That Will Bring a Smile upon the Gruffest Countenance. London, 1871.

Screamers. A Gathering of Scraps of Humour, Delicious Bits, & Short Stories. London, 1871.

Roughing It. London and Hartford, 1872. [English ed. in two parts, Roughing It and The Innocents at Home, published a little before the American ed.]

A Curious Dream; and Other Sketches. London, 1872.

Mark Twain's Sketches. London, 1872.

Practical Jokes with Artemus Ward. Including the Story of the Man who Fought Cats. By Mark Twain and other Humorists. London, 1872.

The Choice Humorous Works of Mark Twain. Now First Collected. With Extra Passages to the "Innocents Abroad," now first Reprinted, and A Life of the Author. London, 1873.

The Gilded Age. A Tale of To-day. Hartford, 1874. [With Charles Dudley Warner.]

Number One. Mark Twain's Sketches. 1874.

Mark Twain's Sketches, New and Old. Now First Published in Complete Form. Hartford and Chicago, 1875.

Old Times on the Mississippi. Toronto, 1876. [Atlantic, Jan., Feb., Mar., Apr., May, June, Aug., 1875. Toronto vol. contains also A Literary Nightmare, Atlantic, Feb., 1876.]

Information Wanted and Other Sketches. London, 1876.

The Adventures of Tom Sawyer. London, Hartford, 1876.

A True Story, and The Recent Carnival of Crime. Boston, 1877.

Punch, Brothers, Punch! And Other Sketches. 1878.

A Tramp Abroad. London, Hartford, 1880.

The Prince and The Pauper. A Tale for Young People of All Ages. London, Boston, 1882.

The Stolen White Elephant, etc. London, Boston, 1882.

Date 1601. Conversation, As It Was by the Social Fireside, in the Time of the Tudors. [Privately printed, 1882.]

Life on the Mississippi. London, Boston, 1883. [Includes Old Times on the Mississippi, Atlantic, 1875, and Toronto, 1876.]

The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn (Tom Sawyer's Comrade). Scene: The Mississippi Valley. Time: Forty to Fifty Years Ago. London, 1884. New York, 1885.

English as She Is Taught . . . With a Commentary thereon by Mark Twain. London, 1887. [Commentary with a biography of the author by M. I. Lans, Boston, 1900.]

A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court. New York, London, 1889.

Merry Tales. 1892.

The American Claimant. New York, London, 1892. [First in various newspapers and in The Idler, Jan., 1892, to Jan., 1893.]

The £1,000,000 Bank-Note and Other New Stories. New York, London, 1893.

Pudd'nhead Wilson's Calendar for 1894. [1893.]

Tom Sawyer Abroad. By Huck Finn. Edited by Mark Twain. New York, London, 1894. [Serially in St. Nicholas, Nov., 1893, to Apr., 1894.]

The Tragedy of Pudd'nhead Wilson and The Comedy, Those Extraordinary Twins. London, Hartford, 1894. [Serially in Century, Dec., 1893, to June, 1894.]

Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc by the Sieur Louis de Conte. Freely Translated Out of the Ancient French into Modern English from the Original Unpublished Manuscript in the National Archives of France by Jean François Alden. London, New York, 1896. [Serially in Harper's, Apr., 1895, to Apr., 1896.]

Tom Sawyer Abroad, Tom Sawyer, Detective, and Other Stories, Etc., Etc. 1896. [Tom Sawyer, Detective, in Harper's, Aug., Sept., 1896.]

Tom Sawyer, Detective, As Told by Huck Finn, and Other Tales. London, 1897.

How to Tell a Story, and Other Essays. 1897. Another ed. with additions, Hartford, 1900.

Following the Equator. A Journey Around the World. Hartford, 1897. London ed. as More Tramps Abroad, 1897.

Queen Victoria's Jubilee. The Great Procession of June 22, 1897, in the Queen's Honour, Reported Both in The Light of History, and as A Spectacle. Privately printed for private distribution only. [1897?]

The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg, and Other Stories and Essays. New York. London, 1900. Leipzig, 1900.

To the Person Sitting in Darkness. Reprinted by permission from The North American Review, February, 1901.

Edmund Burke on Croker & Tammany. 1901.

A Double Barrelled Detective Story. New York and London, 1902. [First in Harper's, Jan., Feb., 1902.] Leipzig, 1902.

My Début as a Literary Person, with Other Essays and Stories. Hartford, 1903.

"A Dog's Tale." Reprinted by permission from Harper's Magazine, Christmas Number, 1903. Printed for the National Anti-vivisection Society, 1903. [Limited to less than fifty copies.] New York and London, 1904.

Extracts from Adam's Diary Translated from The Original MS. New York and London, 1904. [In The Niagara Book, 1893.]

King Leopold's Soliloquy. A Defense of His Congo Rule. Boston, 1905.

Eve's Diary: Translated from The Original MS. London and New York, 1906.

What Is Man? 1906.

The $30,000 Bequest, and Other Stories. New York and London, 1906.

A Horse's Tale. New York and London, 1906. [Reprinted from Harper's, Aug., Sept., 1906, for private distribution.]

Christian Science, with Notes Containing Corrections to Date. New York and London, 1907. [First in North American Review, Dec., 1902, Jan., Feb., and Apr., 1903.]

Is Shakespeare Dead? From My Autobiography. New York and London, 1909.

Extract from Captain Stormfield's Visit to Heaven. New York and London, 1909. [First in Harper's, Dec., 1907, and Jan., 1908.]

The Mysterious Stranger. New York and London, 1916. [Serially in Harper's, May–Nov., 1916.]

What Is Man? and Other Essays. New York and London, 1917.

In Defense of Harriet Shelley, and Other Essays. New York and London, 1918.

Mark Twain's Speeches. With an Introduction by William Dean Howells. New York and London, 1910.

Mark Twain's Letters. 1917. 2 vols. Ed. Paine, A. B.
The Curious Republic of Gondour and Other Whimsical Sketches. 1919.
Chapters from My Autobiography. North American Review. Sept., 1906–Dec., 1909.
My Platonic Sweetheart. Harper's, Dec., 1912.
Mark Twain's War Map. North American Review. June, 1915. [From Buffalo Express, 17 Sept., 1870.]

IV. Biography and Criticism

Haweis, H. R. Mark Twain. American Humorists. 1882.
Bolton, S. K. Mark Twain. Famous American Authors. 1887.
Brooks, Van Wyck. The Ordeal of Mark Twain. 1920.
Clark, C. H. Mark Twain. Authors at Home, ed. Gilder, J. L. and J. B. 1888.
Clemens, Will M. Mark Twain. His Life and Work. A Biographical Sketch. San Francisco, 1892.
Vedder, H. C. Mark Twain. American Writers of To-day. 1894.
Matthews, B. Of Mark Twain's Best Story. Books and Play-Books. London, 1895.
Mark Twain. Warner's Library of The World's Best Literature, vol. VII. 1897.
Pond, J. B. Mark Twain. Eccentricities of Genius. London, 1900.
Mark Twain: A Biographical Sketch. How to Tell a Story and Other Essays. Hartford, 1900.
Lautréc, Gabriel de. Introduction to Contes Choisis de Mark Twain. Paris, 1900.
Mann, Max. Mark Twain. Biographical Introduction to A Tramp Abroad. Leipzig, 1901.
Harkins, E. F. Mark Twain. Little Pilgrimages Among the Men Who Have Written Famous Books. Boston, 1902.
Stoddard, C. W. A Humorist Abroad. Exits and Entrances: A Book of Essays and Sketches. Boston [1903?].
Mark Twain's Seventieth Birthday; Record of a Dinner Given in His Honour, etc. 1905.
Johnson, C. Mark Twain's Country. Highways and Byways of The Mississippi Valley. 1906.
Chapters from My Autobiography. North American Review. Sept., 1906–Dec., 1907.
Matthews, B. Mark Twain. A Biographical Criticism. Inquiries and Opinions. 1907. Reprinted from Mark Twain's Works, 1899, vol. I.
Watson, Aaron. Artemus Ward and Mark Twain, Mark Twain's Own Account. The Savage Club. London, 1907.
Sedgwick, H. D. Mark Twain. The New American Type and Other Essays. Boston, 1908.
Howells, W. D. My Mark Twain. Reminiscences and Criticism. New York and London, 1910. [Reprinted from My Memories of Mark Twain, Harper's, July–Sept., 1910, and miscellaneous criticisms in various magazines, 1869–1901.]
Phelps, W. L. Mark Twain. Essays on Modern Novelists. 1910.
Mark Twain Numbers of Book News Monthly, Bookman [New York], Bookman [London], June, 1910.
"Britannicus." England and Mark Twain. North American Review, June, 1910.

Tributes to Mark Twain. *Ibid.*
The Originals of Some of Mark Twain's Characters. Review of Reviews. Aug., 1910.
News for Bibliophiles. [Notes on Johnson's bibliography.] Nation, 22 Sept., and 22 Dec., 1910.
Mark Twain, In Memoriam. Harper's Weekly, 17 Dec., 1910.
White, F. M. Mark Twain as A Newspaper Reporter. Outlook, 24 Dec., 1910.
Campbell, K. From Æsop to Mark Twain: The Gellert Story. Sewanee Review, Jan., 1911.
Henderson, Archibald. Mark Twain, 1912. [Includes material published in various articles on Mark Twain in Harper's, North American Review, etc.]
Paine, Albert Bigelow. Mark Twain. A Biography. The Personal and Literary Life of Samuel Langhorne Clemens. Three vols. New York and London, 1912. [Includes material published in several articles on Mark Twain in Harper's and other magazines.]
Mark Twain's Boyhood Home In Hannibal, Missouri. . . . Hannibal, 1912.
Cheiro [Leigh Warner]. [Story of the Origin of Pudd'nhead Wilson.] Memoirs. 1912.
Macy, John. Mark Twain. The Spirit of American Literature. 1913.
Mark Twain As a Publisher. Bookman, Jan., 1913.
Howells, W. D. [Review of Paine's Life of Mark Twain.] Editor's Easy Chair. Harper's, Jan., 1913.
Carus, P. Mark Twain's Philosophy. Monist, April, 1913.
Millard, B. When They Were Twenty-one. Bookman, May, 1913.
Burton, R. Mark Twain. Little Essays in Literature and Life. 1914.
Phelps, W. L. Notes on Mark Twain. Essays on Books. 1914.
Ticknor, C. Mark Twain's Missing Chapter. Bookman, May, 1914.
Street, J. In Mizzoura. Collier's, 29 Aug., 1914.
Captain Horace E. Bixby. (Who Taught Mark Twain How to Pilot.) New England Magazine, April, 1915.
Corey, W. A. Memories of Mark Twain. Overland, Sept., 1915.
Paine, A. B. A Boy's Life of Mark Twain. 1916. [Serially in St. Nicholas, Nov., 1915–Oct., 1916.] A Short Life of Mark Twain. 1920.
Bowen, E. W. Mark Twain. South Atlantic Quarterly. July, 1916.
Capitalizing Mark Twain. ["Patience Worth's" alleged Mark Twain story, Jap Herron.] Literary Digest, 14 Oct., 1916.
Paine, A. B. Mark Twain's Letters, Arranged with Comment. Two vols. New York and London. 1917. [Some of these letters were published in Harper's, May, July–Nov., 1917.]
Shuster, G. N. The Tragedy of Mark Twain. Catholic World, March, 1917.
Wyatt, E. An Inspired Critic. North American Review, April, 1917.
White, E. Mark Twain's Printer Days. Overland, Dec., 1917.
Sherman, S. P. The Democracy of Mark Twain. On Contemporary Literature. 1917.
Howells, W. D. [Review of Mark Twain's Letters.] Editor's Easy Chair, Harper's, Mar., 1918.
Mark Twain's Unedited and Unpublished Satire. 3,000 Years Among the Microbes. Current Opinion. July, 1918.

CLARISSA RINAKER.

CHAPTER IX

MINOR HUMORISTS

An extensive list of American humorists prior to 1889 is given by H. C. Lukens under the title of American Literary Comedians in Harper's Magazine,

April, 1890. Outline biographies of living writers from 1899 on may be found in the successive volumes of Who's Who in America. Bibliographical facts there given should be supplemented by reference to the American Catalogue and the United States Catalogue. Out of many appreciations of American humour should be noticed American Humour by Professor Stephen Leacock in The Nineteenth Century, August, 1914, and Humour and Satire, Chapter V of The American Mind, by Professor Bliss Perry.

Adams, Charles Follen (1842–1918). Leedle Yawcob Strauss and Other Poems. Boston [1877]. Dialect Ballads. 1888. Yawcob Strauss and Other Poems [complete]. Boston, 1910.

Adams, Franklin Pierce ["F. P. A."] (1881–). In Cupid's Court. [Verse.] Evanston, Ill., 1902. Tobogganing on Parnassus. 1910. In Other Words. 1912. By and Large. 1914. Weights and Measures. 1917. Among Us Mortals. [Text to W. E. Hill's drawings.] Boston, 1917.
Also author [with O. Henry] of the musical comedy Lo, 1909, unpublished.

Ade, George (1866–). Artie. Chicago, 1896. Pink Marsh. Chicago, 1897. Doc Horne. Chicago, 1899. Fables in Slang. Chicago, 1899. More Fables. Chicago, 1900. Forty Modern Fables. [A collection of the above.] 1901. The Girl Proposition: a Bunch of He and She Fables. 1902. People You Know. 1903. In Babel: Stories of Chicago. 1903. Modern Fables: the Modern Fable of the Escape of Arthur and the Salvation of Herbert. 1903. Breaking into Society. 1904. True Bills. 1904. In Pastures New. 1906. The Slim Princess. Indianapolis, 1907. Knocking the Neighbors. 1912. Ade's Fables. 1914.
Also author of plays: The Sultan of Sulu, 1902; Peggy from Paris, 1903; The County Chairman, 1903; the Sho-Gun, 1904; The College Widow, 1904; The Bad Samaritan, 1905; Just Out of College, 1905; Marse Covington, 1906; Mrs. Peckham's Carouse, 1906; Father and the Boys, 1907; The Fair Co-Ed, 1908; The Old Town, 1909; Nettie, 1914.

Bailey, James Montgomery (1841–1894). Life in Danbury. Boston, 1873. They All Do It; or, Mr. Miggs of Danbury and his Neighbors. Boston [1877]. England from a Back-Window: with views of Scotland and Ireland. Boston, 1879. Mr. Phillips' Goneness. Boston, 1879. The Danbury Boom, with a full account of Mrs. Cobleigh's action therein. Boston, 1880.

Burdette, Robert Jones (1844–1914). Hawkeyetems. Burlington, Iowa, 1877. The Rise and Fall of the Mustache and other "Hawk-Eyetems." Burlington, Iowa [1877]. Hawkeyes. 1879. William Penn, 1644–1718. 1882. Innach Garden and Other Comic Sketches. 1886. Sons of Asaph. [n. d.] Chimes from a Jester's Bells: Stories and Sketches. Indianapolis, 1897. Smiles Yoked with Sighs. [Verse.] Indianapolis, 1900. Gems of Modern Wit and Humour. [Edited.] Chicago [1903]. Old Time and Young Tom. [A reprint of earlier pieces.] Indianapolis, 1912.

Clark, Charles Heber ["Max Adeler"] (1841–1915). Out of the Hurly-Burly; or, Life in an Odd Corner. Philadelphia, London, 1874. Also in German by Busch, M., as Fern vom Weltgetümmel, 1874. Elbow-Room: a Novel without a Plot. Philadelphia, London, 1876. Random Shots. Philadelphia, London, 1879. Fortunate Island, and Other Stories. Boston [1881]. Captain Bluitt: a Tale of Old Turley. Philadelphia, 1901. In Happy Hollow. Philadelphia, 1903. The Quakeress. Philadelphia, 1905. The Great Natural Healer. Philadelphia, 1910. By the Bend of the River: Tanonles of Cock Old and New. Philadelphia, 1914.

Finley Peter Dunne ["Mr. Dooley"] (1867–)

Mr. Dooley in Peace and in War. Boston, 1898. Mr. Dooley in the Hearts of His Countrymen. Boston, 1899. Mr. Dooley's Philosophy. 1900. Mr. Dooley's Opinions. 1901. Observations by Mr. Dooley. 1902. Dissertations by Mr. Dooley. 1906. Mr. Dooley Says. 1910. New Dooley Book. 1911. Mr. Dooley on Making a Will. 1919.

Eugene Field (1850–1895)

Works. Sabine Edition. [With memoir by Field, R. M.] 10 vols. 1896. 2 vols. added, 1900. Poems. Complete Edition. 1910.

The Tribune Primer. Denver, Col., 1882. Also as A Model Primer. [Illustrated.] Brooklyn, 1882. Culture's Garland; being Memoranda of the Gradual Rise of Literature, Art, Music, and Society in Chicago and other Western Ganglia. Boston, 1887. A Little Book of Profitable Tales. [Privately printed, Chicago, 1889.] 1890. With Trumpet and Drum. [Verse.] 1892. The Holy Cross and Other Tales. [Privately printed, Cambridge, Mass., 1893.] Chicago, 1893. Enlarged ed., 1896. The House: an Episode in the Lives of Reuben Baker, Astronomer, and of his Wife Alice. 1896. Love-Affairs of a Bibliomaniac. 1896. Second Book of Tales. 1896. The Temptation of Friar Gonsol: a Story of the Devil, two Saints and a Booke. Washington, D. C., 1900. Also as How One Friar Met the Devil and Two Pursued Him. Chicago, 1900. Sharps and Flats. [Collated by Thompson, S.] 2 vols. 1900. The Stars: a Slumber Story. 1901. Nonsense for Old and Young. [Sketches from the Denver Tribune. c. 1881.] Boston, 1901. My Book, to William C. Buskett. [Privately printed, St. Louis, Mo., 1906.] Sister's Cake, and Other Stories. 1908. Penn-Yan Bill's Wooing. [Privately printed, Boston, 1914.] Verse and Prose from the George H. Yenowine Collection of Books and Manuscripts. [Edited by Harper, H. H.; introduction by Trent, W. P. Privately printed, Boston, 1917.]

See, also, Bibliography to Book II, Chap. XXIII.

See introductions to the several volumes of Field's Works, Sabine Edition.
Below, Mrs. I. C. Eugene Field in his Home. 1898.
Bush, B. E. An Afternoon with Eugene Field. Chicago, 1904.
Field, E. An Auto-Analysis. [Whimsical autobiography.] Chicago, 1896.
Garland, H. Real Conversations—II. A Dialogue between Eugene Field and Hamlin Garland. McClure's Magazine, August, 1893.
Stedman, E. C. Genius and Other Essays, 183–92. 1911.
Thompson, S. Eugene Field, 2 vols. 1905.
Wilson, F. The Eugene Field I Know. 1898.
—— Eugene Field, the Humorist. Century Magazine, July, 1902.

Holley, Marietta ["Samantha Allen"] (1844–). My Opinions and Betsey Bobbet's; by Josiah Allen's Wife. Hartford [1873]. Josiah Allen's Wife: Samantha at the Centennial. Hartford [1878]. My Wayward Partner; or, My Trials with Josiah. Hartford, 1880. The Lament of the Mormon Wife. [Verse.] Hartford, 1880. Miss Richard's Boy. 1883. Sweet Cicely; or, Josiah Allen as a Politician. 1885. Samantha at Saratoga.

Philadelphia, 1887. Poems. 1887. Miss Jones' Quilting. 1887. Samantha among the Brethren. 1890. Samantha on the Race Problem. 1892. Also as Samantha among the Colored Folks: My Ideas on the Race Problem. 1894. Samantha at the World's Fair. 1893. Josiah's Alarm; and, Abel Perry's Funeral. Philadelphia, 1893. Samantha in Europe. 1895. Round the World with Josiah Allen's Wife. 1899. Samantha at the St. Louis Exposition. [1904.] The Borrowed Automobile. 1906. Samantha vs. Josiah. 1906. Samantha on Children's Rights. 1909. Samantha at Coney Island and a Thousand Other Islands. 1911. Samantha on the Woman Question. 1913. Josiah Allen on the Woman Question. 1914.

Charles Godfrey Leland ["Hans Breitmann"] (1824–1903)

Original Works

Meister Karl's Sketch-Book. Philadelphia, 1855. Revised, London [1872]. The Poetry and Mystery of Dreams. Philadelphia, 1856. Sunshine in Thought. 1862. Ye Book of Copperheads. [Anon.] Philadelphia, 1862 [3]. Life of Abraham Lincoln. London, 1863. The Art of Conversation. 1864. Legends of the Birds. [Verse.] Philadelphia, 1864. Mother Pitcher's Poems. 1864. Hans Breitmann's Party, with Other Ballads. Philadelphia [1868]. Hans Breitmann about Town, and Other New Ballads. [Second Series.] Philadelphia [1869]. Hans Breitmann und his Philosopede. 1869. Hans Breitmann in Politics. A Humorous Poem. Philadelphia, 1869. Hans Breitmann's Christmas. With Other Ballads. London, 1869. Hans Breitmann in Church. With Other New Ballads. [Third Series.] Philadelphia [1870]. Breitmann as an Uhlan. London, 1871. Hans Breitmann as an Uhlan. With Other New Ballads. [Fourth Series.] Philadelphia [1871]. Hans Breitmann in Europe. With Other New Ballads. [Fifth Series.] Philadelphia [1871]. Hans Breitmann's Ballads. [Collected.] Philadelphia [1871]. London, 1871. [Best edition with an introduction by Pennell, E. R., Boston, 1914.] The Music Lesson of Confucius, and Other Poems. Boston, 1872. London, 1872. The Egyptian Sketch-Book. London and New York, 1873. The English Gypsies and their Language. London and New York, 1873. Red Indiana. In Temple Bar, London, 1875–6. [Never reprinted.] Pidgin-English Sing-Song; or, Songs and Stories in the China-English Dialect. London and Philadelphia, 1876. Johnnykin and the Goblins. London and New York, 1876. Abraham Lincoln and the Abolition of Slavery. London and New York, 1879. Ebenezer: a Novel. Temple Bar, London, 1879. [Never reprinted.] The Gypsies. Boston, 1882. The Algonquin Legends of New England. Boston, 1884. Brand-New Ballads. London, 1885. Snooping. London [1885]. A Dictionary of Slang. [With Barrère, F.] 2 vols. London, 1889–90. Revised, 1897. Gypsy Sorcery and Fortune-Telling. London, 1891. The Hundred Riddles of the Fairy Bellaria. London, 1892. Etruscan-Roman Remains in Popular Tradition. London, 1892. Hans Breitmann in Germany: Tyrol. London, 1895. Songs of the Sea and Lays of the Land. London, 1895. Legends of Florence. 2 vols. London, 1895–6. Aradia, or the Gospel of the Witches of Italy. London, 1899. The Unpublished Legends of Virgil. London, 1899. Flaxius. Leaves from the Life of an Immortal. London, 1902. Kulóskap the Master. And Other Algonkin Poems. [With Prince, J. D.] 1902.

Translations

Pictures of Travel. [From the German of Heine.] London and Philadelphia, 1855. Heine's Book of Songs. Philadelphia, 1864. Letters to a Lady. [From the German of Humboldt, W. von.] Philadelphia, 1864. An Artist's Poems. [From the German of Schmolze, C. H.] Philadelphia, 1864. The German Mother Goose. Philadelphia, 1864. Also as Mother Goose from Germany. 1873. Memoirs of a Good-for-Nothing. [From the German of Eichendorff, J. von.] 1866. Gaudeamus! Humorous Poems. [From the German of Scheffel, J. von.] Boston, 1872. Fusang; or, the Discovery of America by Chinese Buddhist Priests, etc. [From the German of Neumann, C. F.] London, 1875. English-Gypsy Songs. [With Palmer, E. H., and Tuckey, J.] Philadelphia and London, 1875. The Family Life of Heinrich Heine. London, 1893. Works of Heinrich Heine. 8 vols. London, 1893.

American Humour. British Quarterly Review, October, 1870.

Bentzon, T. [Mme. Blanc.] Les Humoristes Américains—II. Artemus Ward et Hans Breitmann, l'ennemi des Allemands. Revue des Deux Mondes, 15 August, 1872.

Charles Godfrey Leland. Knickerbocker Magazine, February, 1856.

Leland, C. G. Memoirs. 2 vols. London, 1893.

Masefield, J. Hans Breitmann. Academy, 4 April, 1903.

Pennell, E. R. [Leland's niece.] Charles Godfrey Leland. A Biography. 2 vols. Boston, 1906.

Lewis, Charles Bertrand ["M. Quad"] (1842–). Quad's Odds. Detroit, 1865. Goaks and Tears. Boston, 1875. Bessie Baine; or, The Mormon's Victim. Chicago [1880]. Sawed-off Sketches: Selections, Humorous and Pathetic, Army Stories, etc. 1884. Field, Fort, and Fleet: Sketches of the late War, 1861–1863. Detroit, 1885. Under Fire; or, the Cruise of the "Destroyer." [1886]. The Lime-Kiln Club. Chicago [1887]. Sparks of Wit and Humour. London, 1887. Under Five Lakes. 1887. Trials and Troubles of the Bowser Family. Chicago, 1895. Boy Scouts. 1898. Scout and Spy. 1898. Funny Experiences of Mr. and Mrs. Bowser. Chicago [1899]. The Life and Troubles of Mr. Bowser, etc. Chicago, 1902. Humorous Mr. Bowser, 1911.

Marquis, Donald Robert Perry (1878–). Danny's Own Story. 1912. Dreams and Dust. 1915. The Cruise of the Jasper B. 1916. Hermione and her Little Group of Serious Thinkers. 1916.

Edgar Wilson Nye ["Bill Nye"] (1850–1896). Bill Nye and Boomerang; or, the Tale of a Meek-eyed Muel. Chicago, 1881. Bill Nye's Blossom Rock. Chicago, 1885. Baled Hay. Chicago [1887]. Bill Nye's Chestnuts. [1887.] Remarks by Bill Nye. Chicago, 1887. Forty Liars and Other Lies. Chicago [1887]. Bill Nye's Thinks. Chicago, 1888. Nye and Riley's Railway Guide. [With Riley, J. W.] Chicago, 1888. Fun, Wit, and Humour. [With Riley, J. W.] Chicago, 1889. Sparks from the Pen of Bill Nye. Chicago, 1893. As Bill Nye's Sparks 1896. Poems and Yarns. [With Riley, J. W.] Chicago, 1893. Bill Nye's History of the United States. Philadelphia, 1894. Bill Nye's History of England from the Druids to the Reign of Henry VII. Philadelphia, 1896. A Guest at the Ludlow, and Other Stories. Indianapolis, 1897. The Funny Fellow's Grab Bag. 1903. Bill Nye's Red Book. Chicago, 1906.

William Sydney Porter ["O. Henry"] (1867–1910). *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI. Waifs and Strays. 1919.

Adcock, A. St. J. O. Henry. Littell's Living Age, 25 November, 1916.
Adams, P. O. Henry and Texas. Bellman, 22 September, 1917.
Burton, R. A Debauch of O. Henry. Bellman, 26 January, 1918.
Gerould, K. F. [Interview with, on O. Henry.] Bookman, August, 1916.
Henderson, A. O. Henry and North Carolina. Nation, 14 January, 1915.
Leacock, S. O. Henry and his Critics. New Republic, 2 December, 1916.
Maurice, A. B. About New York with O. Henry. Bookman, September, 1913.
Materials of Romance. Nation, 9 June, 1910.
Newbolt, F. Letter to a Dead Author. Nineteenth Century, October, 1917.
Page, A. W. Little Pictures of O. Henry. Bookman, June–August, 1913.
Richardson, C. F. O. Henry and New Orleans. Bookman, May, 1914.
Rollins, H. E. O. Henry. Sewanee Review, April, 1914.
——O. Henry's Texas Days. Bookman, October, 1914.
Saxton, E. F. The O. Henry Index. [1917].
Stanton, T. O. Henry in France. Dial, 11 May, 1916.
Steger, H. P. O. Henry—Who He Is and How He Works. World's Work, June, 1909.
——Life of O. Henry. Bookman, October, 1911.
——Some O. Henry Letters and the Plunkville Patriot. Independent, 5 September, 1912.
——O. Henry, New Facts about the Great Author. Cosmopolitan, October, 1912.
——O. Henry. [Biographical Sketch.] Bookman, March, 1913.

Taylor, Bert Leston ["B. L. T."] (1866–). Line-o'-type Lyrics. Evanston, Ill., 1902. The Well in the Wood. Indianapolis, 1904. The Log of the Water Wagon. [With Gibson, W. C.] Boston, 1905. Extra Dry: Further Adventures of the Water-Wagon. [With Gibson, W. C.] 1906, The Charlatans. Indianapolis, 1906. A Line-o'-Verse or Two. Chicago. 1912. The Pipesmoke Carry. Chicago, 1912. Motley Measures. Chicago, 1913.

Townsend, Edward Waterman ["Chimmie Fadden"] (1855–). Chimmie Fadden and Major Max. 1895. A Daughter of the Tenements. [1895.] Near a Whole Cityful. 1897. The Yellow Kid in McFadden's Flats. 1897. Days Like These. 1901. Chimmie Fadden and Mr. Paul. 1902. Lees and Leaven. 1903. A Summer in New York. 1903. "Sure": New "Chimmie Fadden" Stories. 1904. Reuben Larkmead. 1905. Beaver Creek Farm. 1907. The Climbing Courvatells. 1909.

CHAPTER X

LATER POETS

Thomas Bailey Aldrich

Works. Boston, 1883. New Uniform ed., 6 vols., Boston and New York, 1885. Riverside ed., 8 vols., Boston and New York, 1896. New Riverside ed., 8 vols., Boston and New York, 1897 [also Large Paper ed.]. Popular ed.,

7 vols., Boston and New York, 1900. Riverside ed., 9 vols., Boston and New York, 1907 [3 eds. from same plates.] Pocket ed., 9 vols., Boston and New York, 1916. Poems, 1863. Boston, 1865, 1882. Illustrated by the Paint and Clay Club, Boston, 1882. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1885, 1895. Riverside ed., 2 vols., Boston and New York, 1896. Revised and Complete Household ed., Boston and New York, 1897, 1900, 1907. Astor ed., New York, 1908. Popular Poets series, Boston and New York, 1909. XXXVI Lyrics and XII Sonnets [Selections from The Cloth of Gold and The Flower and Thorn]. Boston and New York, 1881. Babie Bell, Little Violinist, and Other Verse and Prose. Boston, 1898. Book of Songs and Sonnets. Boston and New York, 1906 (o. p.). Shadows of the Flowers. Boston and New York, 1912. The Bells: A Collection of Chimes. 1855, 1858. Babie Bell and Other Poems. Boston, 1856, 1859, 1877, 1878. New York, 1906. The Course of True Love, 1858. Pampinea and Other Poems. [Title on cover: Poems of a Year.] 1861. Jubilee Days [sixteen poems in this collection contributed by Aldrich]. Boston, 1872. The Cloth of Gold and Other Poems. Boston, 1874. The Flower and Thorn: Later Lyrics. Boston, 1876, 1877. Friar Jerome's Beautiful Book. Boston and New York, 1881. Large Paper ed. Boston and New York, 1896. Mercedes and Later Lyrics. Boston, 1883, 1884. Wyndham Towers: A Poem. Boston and New York, 1890. The Sister's Tragedy with Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1891. Unguarded Gates and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1895. Later Lyrics. Boston and New York. 1896. Judith and Holofernes. Boston and New York, 1896.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VI and XI.

Boynton, H. W. The Literary Work of Aldrich. Putnam's, June, 1907.

Fawcett, E. The Poems of Aldrich. Atlantic, Dec. 1874.

Greenslet, F. Life of Thomas Bailey Aldrich. Boston and New York, 1908.

More, P. E. Shelburne Essays, 7, 138–152. London and New York, 1910.

Perry, B. Park Street Papers, pp. 143–170. Boston and New York, 1908.

Phelps, Albert. The Value of Aldrich's Verse. Atlantic, August, 1907.

Winter, William. Old Friends, pp. 132–152. 1909.

Allen, Mrs. Elizabeth Chase Akers. Forest Buds from the Woods of Maine. Boston, 1856. The Story of Thomas Fish [in Israel Washburn's History of Livermore]. Portland, Me. [186–.] Silver Bridge and Other Poems. Boston, 1866. Boston and New York, 1886. Poems. Boston, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869. Rock Me to Sleep, Mother. Boston, 1882, 1883, 1901. Queen Catherine's Rose. Dublin, 1885. High Top Sweeting and Other Poems. 1891. Ballad of the Bronx. [Boston] 1901. Sunset Song and Other Verses [Autograph ed.]. Boston, 1902.

Benjamin, Park. Poetry uncollected. See Stedman's American Anthology (1900), p. 780.

Boker, George Henry. The Lesson of Life and Other Poems. New York and Philadelphia, 1848. The Second Louisiana. n. p., 1863. Poems of the War. Boston and Philadelphia, 1864. Tardy George [How McClellan Took Manassas]. 1865. Our Heroic Themes. Boston, 1865, 1869. The Book of the Dead. Philadelphia, 1882. *See, also,* Bibliography to Book II, Chap. II.

Butler, William Allen. The Future. 1842 [privately printed], 1846. Barnum's Parnassus. 1850. Nothing to Wear. 1857, 1890. Nothing to Wear and

Other Poems. New ed. 1899. Two Millions: a Satire. New York and London, 1858. Poems. Boston, 1871. General Average. Harper's Magazine, June, 1871. Oberammergau. 1890.

Carleton, Will. Fox: a Campaign Poem. Chicago, 1868. Poems. n. p., 1871. [Privately printed.] Farm Ballads. 1873, 1898. Out of the Old House, Nancy. 1873. Farm Legends. 1875. The Foes of the Field. Rockford, Ill., 1876. Young Folks' Centennial Rhymes. 1876. Why Wife and I Quarrelled [or Betsy and I are Out]. 1877. Geraldine: a Romance in Verse. Boston, 1881. Farm Festivals. 1881, 1909. City Ballads. 1885. City Legends. 1889. City Festivals. 1892. Rhymes of Our Planet. 1895. Songs of Two Centuries. 1902. Over the Hill to the Poor House. 1904. Over the Hill from the Poor House. 1904. Poems for Young Americans. 1906. In Old School Days. 1907, 1912. Drifted In. 1908. A Thousand Thoughts from Will Carleton. 1908. A Thousand More Verses from Will Carleton. 1912.

Cary, Alice. Lyra and Other Poems. 1852; enlarged ed., 1855. Poems, Boston, 1854, 1855. Ballads, Lyrics, and Hymns. Boston and New York, 1866, 1868. A Lover's Diary. Boston, 1867. Poems. Boston and New York, 1907.

Cary, Phoebe. Poems and Parodies. Boston, 1854. Poems of Faith, Hope, and Love. 1867, 1876. One Sweetly Solemn Thought. 1900.

Cary, Alice and Phoebe. Poems. Philadelphia, 1849, 1850. Ballads for Little Folks [ed. Clemmer, Mary]. 1873. Last Poems [ed. Clemmer, Mary]. 1873. Poetical Works. [Memoir by Clemmer, Mary]. Boston and New York, 1873, 1876, 1884, 1886. Household ed. Boston and New York, 1882, Early and Late Poems. Boston and New York, 1887. Poems. New York. 1901. New York, 1903. Boston and New York, 1907.

Cawein, Madison. Bloom of the Berry. Louisville, Ken., 1887. The Triumph of Music and Other Lyrics. Louisville, Ken., 1888. Accolon of Gaul, with Other Poems. Louisville, 1889. Lyrics and Idyls [Limited ed.]. Louisville, 1890. Days and Dreams. 1891. Poems of Nature and Love. 1893. Red Leaves and Roses. 1893. Intimations of the Beautiful, and Poems. 1895. The Garden of Dreams. Louisville, 1896. Undertones. Boston, 1896, 1908. Idyllic Monologues. Louisville, 1898. Shapes and Shadows. Boston, 1898. Myth and Romance: a Book of Verses. 1899. Weeds by the Wall. Louisville, 1901. One Day and Another. [Lyric Library.] 1901. A Voice on the Wind, and Other Poems. Louisville, 1902. Kentucky Poems. London, 1902. [Int. by Edmund Gosse.] The Vale of Tempe. 1905. Nature Notes and Impressions in Prose and Verse. 1906. Poems with an Introduction by Edmund Gosse. Indianapolis, 1907. Works [Edition de Luxe]. 5 volumes. Louisville, 1907. Boston, 1908. [Int. by Edmund Gosse.] An Ode, Read August 15, 1907, at the Dedication of the Monument Erected at Gloucester, Mass., in Commemoration of the Founding of Massachusetts Bay Colony in the Year 1623. Louisville, 1908. Moods and Memories. [n. d.] New Poems. London, 1909. The Giant and the Star: Little Annals in Rhyme. Boston, 1909. Poems [selected by the author], with a Foreword by William Dean Howells. 1911. The Poet, the Fool, and the Fairies. Boston, 1912. The Message of the Lilies. Chicago, 1913. Minions of the Moon: A Little Book of Song and Story. Cincinnati, 1913. Republic: a Little Book of Homespun Verse. Cincinnati, 1913. The Poet and Nature, and the Morning Road. Louisville, 1914. The Cup of Comus: Fact and Fancy. 1915.

Cooke, Rose Terry. Poems. Boston, 1861. New York, 1888, 1890. *See, also,* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Crane, Stephen. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI.

Emily Dickinson

Poems. [Ed. by Higginson, T. W., and Todd, M. L.] Boston, 1890. London, 1890. Boston, 1905. Second Series. Boston, 1891, 1893. Third Series. Boston, 1896, 1914. He Ate and Drank the Precious Words. San Francisco, 1900. The Single Hound: Poems of a Life Time. Boston, 1914.

Aldrich, Thos. B. Poête manqué. Ponkapog Papers, pp. 107–111. Boston.

Higginson, T. W. The Letters of Emily Dickinson. Atlantic, Oct., 1891.

——Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises, pp. 249–283. Boston and New York, 1909.

Price, W. J. Three Forgotten Poetesses. Forum, March, 1912.

Shackford, M. H. The Poetry of Emily Dickinson. Atlantic, January, 1913.

Todd, Mabel Loomis. The Letters of Emily Dickinson, 1845–1886. Boston, 1906.

English, Thomas Dunn. Zephaniah Doolittle. Philadelphia, 1838. Poems. 1847, 1855. The Mormons [verse play]. [1858.] American Ballads. 1880, 1882. The Boy's Book of Battle Lyrics: Verses Illustrating Events in the History of the United States, with Historical Notes. 1885. Selected Poems [edited by his daughter]. Newark, N. J., 1894. The Ballad of Brave Bill Anthony. n. p., 1898.

Fields, Annie Adams [Mrs. Jas. T. Fields]. Under the Olive. Boston and New York, 1881. The Singing Shepherd and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1895. Orpheus: a Masque. Boston and New York, 1900.

Gallagher, William Davis. Erato. 3 vols. Cincinnati, 1835–37. Poems. Cincinnati, 1847. Miami Woods, a Golden Wedding, and Other Poems. Cincinnati, 1881.

Richard Watson Gilder

Poems. 3 vols. 1875. New ed., 1887. Book of Music. 1906. Poems. Household ed. Boston and New York, 1908. Complete Poems. Boston and New York, 1910. The New Day: a Poem in Songs and Sonnets. 1873, 1875. New ed., 1880. The Poet and his Master, and Other Poems. 1878. The Celestial Passion. 1878. Lyrics, 1878. To a Departed Friend, Lyrics, and Other Poems. 1882. Lyrics and Other Poems. 1885. Two Worlds and Other Poems. 1891. The Great Remembrance and Other Poems. 1893. Five Books of Song. 1894, 1897. Revised ed., 1900. For the Country. 1897. In Palestine and Other Poems. New York and London, 1898. Poems and Inscriptions. 1901. A Christmas Wreath. 1903. In the Heights. 1905. Fire Divine. 1908. From Love to Love (For a Bride). Chicago, n. d.

Letters. Edited by his daughter, Rosamund Gilder. Boston and New York, 1916.

Woodberry, G. E. Gilder as a Poet. Century, February, 1910.

Greene, Albert Gordon. Anniversary Poem Pronounced before the Philhermenian Society at their Thirty-fourth Celebration, September 2, 1828. Providence, R. I., 1829. Old Grimes. Providence, R. I., 1868.

Halpine, Charles Graham. *See* Bibliography to Book II, Chap. XIX.

Harte, Francis Bret. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Hay, John. Pike County Ballads and Other Pieces. Boston, 1871, etc. London, 1886. Holiday ed., Boston and New York, 1912. Jim Bludso of the Prairie Belle, and Little Breeches. Boston, 1871. Little Breeches and Other Poems: Humorous, Descriptive, and Pathetic. London, 1871. Lotos Leaves [by John Hay, Alfred Tennyson, Mark Twain, W. Collins, and others]. Boston, 1874. The Enchanted Shirt. 1889. Poems. Boston and New York, 1890, 1899. Poems. London, 1890. Household ed. [Int. by Hay, Clarence L.] Boston and New York, 1917.
See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. XI and XV.

Holland, Josiah Gilbert. Works. 1857. Bitter Sweet. 1859, 1863, 1869, 1881. Boston, 1902. Cameo ed., New York, 1892. Katrina. 1868, 1869, 1876, 1881, 1883. Cameo ed. 1892. The Marble Prophecy and Other Poems. 1872. Garnered Sheaves: a Collective Edition. 1873. The Mistress of the Manse. 1874, 1876, 1877, 1881. Complete Poetical Writings. 1879. The Puritan's Guest, and Other Poems. 1881. *See, also,* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI.

Richard Hovey

Poems. Washington, 1880. The Laurel: An Ode. Washington, 1889. Lancelot and Guenevere: a Poem in Dramas. 5 vols. 1907: I. The Quest of Merlin. Boston, 1891, 1898; II. The Marriage of Guenevere. Chicago, 1895, Boston, 1898; III. The Birth of Gallahad. Boston, 1898, New York, 1909; IV. Taliesin: a Masque. Boston, 1900; V. The Holy Graal. Boston, 1900. Seaward: Elegy on the Death of Thomas William Parsons. Boston, 1893. Along the Trail: a Book of Lyrics. Boston, 1898. New York, 1907. The Holy Graal and Other Fragments. Edited by Mrs. Richard Hovey with a Preface by Bliss Carman. 1907. To the End of the Trail. Edited, with Notes, by Mrs. Richard Hovey. 1908.

—— and Carman, Bliss. Songs from Vagabondia. Boston, 1893, 1894, 1895 [2 eds.], 1897, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1905, 1907. More Songs from Vagabondia. Boston, 1896. Last Songs from Vagabondia. Boston, 1900. Songs from Vagabondia. [Collected ed.], 3 vols., Boston, 1903.

Boynton, P. H. American Poetry, pp. 687–690. 1918.

Ende, Amelie von. The Ethical Message of Richard Hovey's Poem in Dramas. Poet Lore, January–February, 1909.

Page, C. H. Richard Hovey's Taliesin—a Poet's Poem. Bookman, April, 1900.

Rittenhouse, J. B. Younger American Poets, pp. 1–26. Boston, 1904.

Jackson, Helen Hunt. Verses by H. H. Boston, 1870. Enlarged ed., Boston, 1873, 1879. Poems. Boston, 1873. The Story of Boon. Boston, 1874. New ed., Boston, 1879. Bits of Talk in Verse and Prose for Young Folks. Boston, 1876, 1904. Easter Bells: a Poem, with Designs by S. B. Skelding. Boston, 1885. Sonnets and Lyrics. Boston, 1886. Poems. New complete ed. Boston, 1887. A Calendar of Sonnets. Boston, 1891. Poems. Edition de Luxe. Boston, 1892, 1893. *See, also,* Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VI and XI.

Larcom, Lucy. Poems. Boston, 1868. Childhood Songs. Boston and New York, 1873, 1877. New ed., 1883. An Idyll of Work. Boston, 1875. Wild Roses of Cape Ann and Other Poems. Boston, 1880. Poetical Works. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1884. Easter Gleams, Boston and New York, 1890. At the Beautiful Gate and Other Songs of Faith. Boston and New York, 1892.

Larcom, Lucy. A New England Girlhood. Boston, 1889.

Lazarus, Emma. Poems and Translations. 1866. Admetus and Other Poems. 1871. The Spagnoletto [verse play]. 1876. [Privately printed]. Songs of a Semite, the Dance to Death. and Other Poems. 1882. The Banner of the Jew. 1882, 1898. Poems: Complete, with a Biographical Sketch. 2 vols. Boston and New York, 1889.

Leland, Charles Godfrey. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. IX.

Lunt, George. The Grave of Byron, with Other Poems. Boston, 1826. Leisure Hours: a Series of Occasional Poems. Boston, 1826. Poems, 1839. Lyric Poems, Sonnets, and Miscellanies. Boston, 1843, 1854, 1884. The Age of Gold. Boston, 1843. The Dove and the Eagle. Boston, 1851. Lyric Poems. Boston, 1854. Julia. Boston, 1855. The Union. Boston, 1860. Requiem: To the Memory of the Slain in Battle. Boston, 1862. Poems. Boston, 1884.

Cincinnatus Heine Miller ["Joaquin Miller"]

Poetical Works. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1882. Revised ed., San Francisco, 1897, 1902. Collected and Edited by the Author. 5 vols., San Francisco, 1908. De Luxe Edition, 6 vols., Oakland, Cal., 1909. Bear ed., 6 vols., San Francisco, 1909–10. 6 vols., San Francisco, 1915. Bear ed., 7 vols., San Francisco, 1917. 7 vols., Los Angeles, Cal., 1917. Specimens. n. p. 1868. Joaquin et Al: Poems. Portland, Ore., 1869. Songs. of the Sunlands. Boston, 1871, 1873. Pacific Poems. London, 1871 [Privately printed; later incorporated in Songs of the Sierras]. Songs of the Sierras. London, 1870, Boston and London, 1871. New revised ed., Chicago, 1892. Songs of the Desert. Boston, 1875. Songs of Italy. Boston, 1878. Songs of the Mexican Seas. Boston, 1887. In Classic Shades and Other Poems. Chicago, 1890. Songs of Summer Lands. Chicago, 1892. The Building of the City Beautiful: a Poetic Romance. Chicago, 1893. San Francisco, 1905. Songs of the Soul. San Francisco, 1896. Chants for the Boer. San Francisco, 1900. As it Was in the Beginning. San Francisco, 1903. Light: a Narrative Poem. Boston, 1907.

—With other writers Happy Days: Stories and Poems. Oakland, Cal., 1906. Kindergarten Gems for Home and Kindergarten. Akron, O., 1907.

Boynton, P. H. American Poetry, 684–687. 1918.

Garland, Hamlin. The Poet of the Sierras. Sunset Magazine. June, 1913.

The Literary Autobiography of Joaquin Miller. How I Came to be a Writer of Books. Lippincott's Magazine, July, 1886.

Mitchell, Silas Weir. The Hill of Stones and Other Poems. Boston, 1882. A Masque and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1887. The Cup of Youth and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1889. The Psalm of Deaths and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1890. Francis Drake: Tragedy of the Sea. Boston and New York, 1892. Mother and Other

Poems. Boston and New York, 1892. Philip Vernon: a Tale in Prose and Verse. 1895. Collected Poems. 1896. The Wager and Other Poems. 1900, 1901. Works. 10 vols., 1901. The Comfort of the Hills. 1909. [Privately printed.] The Comfort of the Hills and Other Poems. 1910. Complete Poems. 1914. *See, also*, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI, for Dr. Mitchell's novels.

WILLIAM VAUGHN MOODY

Poems. Boston and New York, 1901. Poems and Plays, with an Introduction by J. M. Manly. 2 vols. Boston and New York, 1912. The Masque of Judgment. Boston, 1900. The Fire Bringer. Boston and New York, 1904. *See, also*, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XVIII.

Boynton, P. H. American Poetry, 690–697. 1918.
Hagedorn, H. William Vaughn Moody. Independent, 6 February, 1913.
Lewis, C. M. William Vaughn Moody. Yale Review, July, 1913.
Lewis, E. H. William Vaughn Moody. Chicago. 1914. [Privately printed for the Chicago Literary Club.]
Mason, D. G. Some Letters of William Vaughn Moody. Edited with an Introduction. Boston and New York, 1913.
Sinclair, May. Three Poets of To-day. Atlantic, September, 1906.

Moulton, Louise Chandler. This, That, and the Other: Stories, Essays, and Poems. Boston, 1854. Poems. Boston, 1877. Swallow Flights and Other Poems. London, 1877. Boston, 1878. New ed. [with additional poems], Boston, 1892. In the Garden of Dreams: Lyrics and Sonnets. Boston, 1889, 1890. Poems. Boston, 1892. In Childhood's Country. Boston, 1896, 1906. At the Wind's Will: Lyrics and Sonnets. Boston, 1899. Poems and Sonnets: with an Introduction by H. P. Spofford. Boston, 1909.

O'Brien, Fitz-James. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

O'Reilly, J. Boyle. Songs of the Southern Seas, and Other Poems. Boston, 1873. Songs, Legends, and Ballads. Boston, 1878. The Statues in the Block and Other Poems. Boston, 1881. The Three Queens: Poem Read before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Dartmouth College, June 29, 1881. 1881 [Privately printed]. America. Boston, 1882. In Bohemia. Boston, 1886. Selected Poems, Edited with an Introduction by W. A. Hovey. Boston, 1904. Life of J. B. O'Reilly with his Complete Poems and Speeches. Edited by J. J. Roche. Philadelphia, 1909, 1915. Selected Poems. 1913. Selections from the Writings of J. B. O'Reilly and A. J. Ryan (Lakeside Series). Chicago, 1904, 1905.

Parsons, T. W. Poems. Boston, 1854, 1855, 1856. Ghetto di Roma. Boston, 1854. The Weary. Cambridge, Mass., 1865 [80 copies privately printed]. The Rosary. Cambridge, Mass., 1865. The Magnolia and Other Poems. Cambridge, Mass., 1867 [Privately printed]. The Old House at Sudbury. Cambridge, Mass., 1870. The Shadow of the Obelisk and Other Poems. London, 1872. The Birthday of Michael Angelo. London, 1875. Poems. Boston and New York, 1893.

Piatt, J. J. Poems in Sunshine and Firelight. Cincinnati, 1866. Poems. Cincinnati, 1868. Western Windows and Other Poems. 1869, 1877. Landmarks and Other Poems. Boston, 1871, 1872. New ed., Boston, 1877. The Lost Faun and Other Poems. Boston, 1877. Poems of House and

Home. Boston, 1879. Idylls and Lyrics of the Ohio Valley. Cincinnati, 1881. London, 1884. Boston and New York, 1888. New ed., 1892. At the Holy Well, with a handful of New Verses. Cincinnati, 1887, Dublin, 1887. A Dream of Church Windows: Poems of House and Home. Revised ed., Boston and New York, 1888. A Book of Gold and Other Sonnets. Boston, 1889. The Lost Hunting Ground: Little New-World Idylls, and Other Poems. 1893. The Ghost's Entry and Other Poems. London, 1895. Odes in Ohio and Other Poems. Cincinnati, 1897.

—— and Howells, W. D. Poems of Two Friends. Columbus, Ohio, 1860.

—— and Piatt, Sarah M. B. The Nests at Washington and Other Poems. 1864. Children Out-of-Doors: A Book of Verses. By Two in One House. Edinburgh, 1884. Cincinnati, 1885, 1907.

Piatt, Sarah M. B. [Mrs. J. J. Piatt]. A Voyage to the Fortunate Isles and Other Poems. Boston, 1871, 1874. New ed., Boston, 1885. A Woman's Poems. Boston, 1871. That New World and Other Poems. Boston, 1876. Poems in Company with Children. Boston, 1877. Dramatic Persons and Moods, with Other New Poems. Boston, 1880. A Book about Baby and Other Poems. Boston, 1884. An Irish Garland. Edinburgh, 1884. An Irish Garland: New Poems. Boston and New York, 1885. In Primrose Time: a New Irish Garland. Edinburgh, 1884. London, 1886. Boston, 1886. Selected Poems. London, Boston, and New York, 1885. Child's-World Ballads. Cincinnati, 1887. New Series. Cincinnati, 1895. Three Little Emigrants. Cincinnati, 1887. The Witch in the Glass and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1888. An Irish Wild Flower [short poems]. 1891. An Enchanted Castle, and Other Poems, Pictures, Portraits, and People in Ireland. London and New York, 1893. Complete Poems. 2 vols. 1894. The Gift of Tears. Cincinnati, 1907.

Prentice, G. D. *See* Bibliography to Book II, Chap. XIX.

Read, Thomas Buchanan. Poems. Boston, 1847. London, 1851. New and Enlarged ed., Philadelphia, 1854. Philadelphia, 1856. Illustrated ed., Philadelphia, 1856. New and Enlarged ed., 2 vols., 1860, 1865. 3 vols., Philadelphia, 1866. Revised ed., 1 vol., Philadelphia, 1882. Revised ed., Philadelphia, 1883. 3 vols., Philadelphia, 1903. Lyrics. London, 1852. Enlarged ed., Philadelphia, 1853. Lays and Ballads. Philadelphia, 1849. The New Pastoral, Philadelphia, 1855, 1856. The House by the Sea. Philadelphia, 1856. Rural Poems. London and New York, 1857. Sylvia, or the Lost Shepherd, an Eclogue; and Other Poems. Philadelphia, 1857. The Wagoner of the Alleghanies: a Poem of the Days of Seventy-six. Philadelphia, 1862, 1882, 1884, 1885. A Summer Story, Sheridan's Ride, and Other Poems. Philadelphia, 1865. The Good Samaritans. Cincinnati, 1867. Sheridan's Ride. New York, 1867. Philadelphia, 1890, 1891. Drifting. Philadelphia, 1880. Christine. Philadelphia, 1883. The Closing Scene [with Gray's Elegy and Goldsmith's Hermit]. Philadelphia, 1887.

Realf, Richard. Guesses at the Beautiful. London, 1852. Buffalo, 1890. Poems, with a Memorial by R. J. Hinton. 1888, 1898. Free-State Poems; Edited by R. J. Hinton. Topeka, Kans., 1901.

James Whitcomb Riley

Poems and Prose Sketches. 10 vols., 1887. Homestead ed., 10 vols., 1897, 1898; 12 vols. 1902, 1903. Complete Works . . . Edited by Edmund H. Eitel.

6 vols., Indianapolis, 1913. Deer Creek ed., 7 vols., Indianapolis, 1916. Greenfield ed., 14 vols., Indianapolis, 1916. Complete Works. 10 vols. Indianapolis, 1916. Gems from Riley. 1904. Flowers and Fruits from Riley. 1909. Riley Panels: Six Poems, Lettered and Decorated by Ralph Fletcher Seymour. Printed separately as Panels, Indianapolis, 1909. The Golden Year; Compiled by C. E. Laughlin: Indianapolis and New York [1910]. Lockerbie Book: Containing Poems not in Dialect. Indianapolis, 1911. Riley Baby Book: Autograph Verses Reproduced in Facsimile. Indianapolis, 1913. Riley Reader. Selected, Graded, and with Suggestions for the Observance of Riley Day: Indianapolis, 1915. The Hoosier Book: Containing Poems in Dialect. Indianapolis, 1916. The Old Swimmin' Hole and 'Leven More Poems. Indianapolis, 1883. The Boss Girl and Other Sketches [stories and poems]. Indianapolis, 1886. Character Sketches and Poems. Indianapolis, 1887. Afterwhiles: Poems and Sonnets. Indianapolis, 1887, 1888. Old Fashioned Roses. New York and London, 1888, 1891. New York, 1912. Pipes o' Pan at Zekesbury. Indianapolis, 1889. Rhymes of Childhood Days. Indianapolis, 1890. Flying Islands of the Night [verse drama]. Indianapolis, 1891, 1892, 1913. Neighborly Poems on Friendship, Grief, and Farm Life. Indianapolis, 1891. That Old Sweetheart of Mine. Indianapolis, 1891, 1902, 1912, 1915, 1916. Green Fields and Running Brooks. Indianapolis, 1892, 1893. Poems Here at Home. 1893. Illustrated by D. Kemble. Indianapolis, 1916. Armazindy. Indianapolis, 1894. The Rubáiyát of Doc Sifers. 1897. Indianapolis, 1912. The Child-World. Indianapolis and New York, 1897. Child Rhymes. Indianapolis, 1898, 1905. Love Lyrics. Indianapolis, 1899, 1905. Home Folks. Indianapolis, 1900. Farm Rhymes. Indianapolis, 1901, 1905, 1916. Book of Joyous Children. 1902. Riley Album [ten songs]. 1902. His Pa's Romance. Indianapolis, 1903. A Defective Santa Claus. Indianapolis, 1904. Out to Old Aunt Mary's. Indianapolis, 1904, 1912. Songs o' Cheer. Indianapolis, 1905. While the Heart Beats Young. Indianapolis, 1906. Morning. Indianapolis, 1907. Boys of the Old Glee Club. Indianapolis, 1907, 1908. Home Again with Me. Indianapolis, 1907, 1912. The Raggedy Man. Indianapolis, 1907. Little Orphant Annie's Book. Indianapolis, 1908, 1912. Child Verse. First and Second Series. Indianapolis, 1908. Illustrated by Ethel Franklin Betts. Indianapolis, 1916. Songs of Summer. Indianapolis, 1908. Old Schoolday Romances [also known as Friday Afternoon]. Indianapolis, 1909. Riley Roses. Indianapolis, 1909, 1912. Squire Hawkins's Story. Indianapolis and New York, 1910. The Girl I Loved. Indianapolis, 1910, 1912. Songs of Home. Indianapolis, 1910. A Summer's Day and Other Poems. Indianapolis, 1911. Boy Lives on Our Farm. Indianapolis, 1911. Down Around the River, and Other Poems. Indianapolis, 1911. Ef You Don't Watch Out. Indianapolis, 1911. When She was About Sixteen. Indianapolis, 1911. When the Frost is on the Pumpkin, and Other Poems. Indianapolis, 1911. The Old Swimmin' Hole and Other Poems. Indianapolis, 1912. All the Year Round. Indianapolis, 1912. Knee Deep in June, and Other Poems. Indianapolis, 1912. The Prayer Perfect and Other Poems. Indianapolis, 1912. Away. Indianapolis, 1913. The Rose. Indianapolis, 1913, 1914. Do They Miss Me? Indianapolis, 1913. Good-bye, Jim. Indianapolis, 1913. He and I. Indianapolis, 1913. Her Beautiful Eyes. Indianapolis, 1913. Songs of Long Ago. Indianapolis, 1913. When My Dreams Come True. Indianapolis, 1913.

Contentment. Indianapolis, 1914. Days Gone By. Indianapolis, 1914. The Glad Sweet Face of Her. Indianapolis, 1914. Just be Glad. Indianapolis, 1914. To My Friend: Decorated by E. H. Chamberlain. Indianapolis, 1914. When She Comes Home. Indianapolis, 1914. Old Times Were the Best. Indianapolis, 1915. The Old Soldier's Story: Poems and Prose Sketches. Indianapolis, 1915. Songs of Friendship. Indianapolis. 1915. The Runaway Boy. Indianapolis, 1916. Name of Old Glory: Poems of Patriotism, with an Appreciation of the Poet by Booth Tarkington. Indianapolis, 1917.

—— with Nye, Edgar Wilson. Poems and Yarns. Chicago and New York, 1893. Wit and Humor: Poems and Yarns. Chicago, 1896. As On the "Shoe-String Limited" with Nye and Riley: James Whitcomb Riley's Poems and Bill Nye's Yarns. Chicago, 1905.

Carman, Bliss. Mr. Riley's Poetry. Atlantic, Sept., 1898.

Daggett, M. P. In Lockerbie Street. 1909.

Nicholson, Meredith. James Whitcomb Riley. Atlantic, Oct., 1916.

Tevis, C. V. "Jim" Riley: an Appreciation. Bookman, August, 1912.

Sargent, Epes. Velasco. 1839. Songs of the Sea and Other Poems. Boston, 1847, 1849. Poems. Boston, 1858. The Woman Who Dared. Boston, 1869.

Shaler, Nathaniel Southgate. From Old Fields: Poems of the Civil War. Boston and New York, 1906. Elizabeth of England. 5 vols. Boston and New York, 1903.

Sherman, Frank Dempster. Madrigals and Catches. 1887. Lyrics for a Lute. Boston and New York, 1890. Little Folk Lyrics. Boston and New York, 1892. New enlarged ed., Boston and New York, 1897. School ed., Boston and New York, 1909. Lyrics of Joy. Boston and New York, 1904. Poems: Edited with an Introduction by Clinton Scollard. Boston and New York, 1917.

—— and Bangs, John Kendrick. New Waggings of Old Tales. Boston and New York, 1887, 1888.

—— and Scollard, Clinton. A Southern Flight. Clinton, New York, 1905.

Sill, Edward Rowland. The Hermitage and Other Poems. London, 1867. New York, 1867, 1868. The Venus of Milo and Other Poems. [Privately printed at Berkeley, California. 1882.] Berkeley, California, 1888. Poems. Boston and New York, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1902. The Hermitage and Later Poems. Boston and New York, 1889. Christmas in California: a Poem. San Francisco, 1898. Hermione and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1900. Poetical Works. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1906.

Parker, W. B. Edward Rowland Sill, His Life and Work. Boston and New York, 1915.

Spofford, Harriet Prescott. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Edmund Clarence Stedman

Poems: Lyrical and Idyllic. Boston and New York, 1860, 1869. Poems. Boston, 1873. Farringford ed., 3 vols., Boston, 1873. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1884, 1891, 1897, 1901. New Household ed., Boston and New York, 1908. Poems Now First Collected. Boston and New York, 1894. Songs of Yale [some contributions by Stedman]. New Haven, Connecticut, 1853. The Prince's Ball. 1860. [A brochure from Vanity Fair.] The

Battle of Bull Run. 1861. Alice of Monmouth: an Idyll of the Great War. 1863, 1864, 1869. The Blameless Prince and Other Poems. Boston, 1869. Rip Van Winkle and his Wonderful Nap. Boston, 1870. Hawthorne and Other Poems. Boston, 1878. Lyrics and Idylls. London, 1879. [70 poems from volumes previously published in America.] Songs and Ballads. Boston and New York, 1884. The Star Bearer. Boston, 1884, 1888. The Lord's Prayer: Poem Translated from the Old German. 1890. Mater Coronata. Boston and New York, 1901. The Inland City: a Poem and a Letter. Norwich [Connecticut]. Free Academy. 1906. *See, also*, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XIII.

Boynton, H. W. Edmund Clarence Stedman, Putnam's, June, 1908.
Fuller, M. A New England Childhood. [Stedmans.] Boston, 1916.
Howells, W. D. [No title]. Harper's Monthly, Feb., 1911.
Piatt, J. J. Mr. Stedman's Poetry. Atlantic, March, 1878.
Stedman, Laura, and Gould, G. M. Life and Letters of Edmund Clarence Stedman. 1910.

Stoddard, Charles Warren. Poems. San Francisco, 1867. Apostrophe to the Skylark: Selections, with an Appreciation of Charles Warren Stoddard by G. Wharton James. Los Angeles, California, 1909. Poems. 1917. Poems. Collected by Ina Coolbrith. Boston, 1917. *See, also*, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XIV.

Stoddard, Elizabeth Drew Barstow. [Mrs. R. H. Stoddard.] Remember: A Keepsake. 1869. Poems. Boston and New York, 1895.

Richard Henry Stoddard

Poems. Boston, 1850, 1852. Complete ed., New York, 1880. Footprints. 1849. [Privately printed.] Adventures in Fairy Land: a Book for Young People. Boston, 1853. Songs of Summer. Boston, 1857. The King's Bell. 1863, 1865, 1866. London, 1864. Abraham Lincoln: an Horatian Ode. 1865. The Story of Little Red Riding Hood. Boston and New York, 1865. The Children in the Wood. Boston and New York, 1865. The Book of the East. Boston, 1867. Putnam the Brave. Boston, 1870. The Book of the East and Other Poems. Boston, 1871. The Lion's Cub, with Other Verse. 1890.

Story, William Wetmore. Nature and Art. Boston, 1844. Poems, 1845, 1847, 1850, 1852. Poems. Boston, 1847, 1856, 1885. Cleopatra's Dream. 1847. Poems. 2 vols. 1866. Graffiti d'Italia. 1868. Edinburgh, 1869. A Roman Lawyer in Jerusalem. Boston, 1870. Nero: a Historical Play. 1875. Stephania. Edinburgh, 1875. Ode on the Anniversary of the Landing of Governor John Endicott. 1878. He and She, or a Poet's Portfolio [prose and verse]. Boston and New York, 1884. Poems. 2 vols. Boston, New York, and Edinburgh, 1885, 1886. He and She, or a Poet's Portfolio: Later Readings. Boston and New York, 1894. Works. 8 vols., Boston and New York, 1911. Confessional. n. p. n. d.

James, Henry. William Wetmore Story and His Friends. Boston and London, 1903. 2 vols.

Street, Alfred Billings. The Burning of Schenectady, and Other Poems. Albany, New York, 1842. Drawings and Tintings. 1844. Fugitive Poems. 1846. Frontenac: or the Artotarho of the Iroquois: a Metrical Romance. London

and New York, 1849. Albany, 1866. In Memoriam: President Lincoln Dead. Albany, 1870. Burgoyne. Albany, 1877.

—— and Hows, John A. Forest Pictures in the Adirondacks [sixteen original poems by Street]. Boston, 1864.

James Bayard Taylor

Works. Household ed., 14 vols. Boston and New York, 1870. Works. 16 vols., n. d. [before 1876]. Dramatic Works. Boston, 1880. Poems and Ballads. 1854. Poems. Blue and Gold ed., Boston, 1864. Cabinet ed., Boston, 1865. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1880, 1901, 1902. Edited, with a Biographical Sketch, by Marie Hansen Taylor and H. E. Scudder, 6 vols., Boston and New York, 1885. Dramatic Poems. Household ed., Boston and New York, 1885. Astor ed., 1907. Ximena. Philadelphia. 1844. Rhymes of Travel, Ballads, and Poems. London and Boston, 1848, 1849, 1851. Rhymes of Travel and California Ballads. 1850. The American Legend: A Poem before the Phi Beta Kappa of Harvard University, July 18, 1850. Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1850. Book of Romances, Lyrics, and Songs. London and Boston, 1851. Poems of the Orient. Boston, 1854, 1855, 1862 [6th ed.]. Poems of Home and Travel. Boston, 1855, 1862. The Poet's Journal. London and Boston, 1862. The Picture of Saint John. Boston, 1866. The Golden Wedding: a Masque. Philadelphia, 1868. The Ballad of Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1870. The Masque of the Gods [verse drama]. Boston, 1872. Lars: a Pastoral of Norway. Boston, 1873. The Prophet [drama]. Boston, 1874. Home Pastorals, Ballads, and Lyrics. Boston, 1875. The Echo Club and Other Literary Diversions. Boston, 1876; with Prologue by R. H. Stoddard, New York, 1895. The National Ode. Printed in Perfect Facsimile of the MS. Boston, 1876. [Obsequies in Rome of King Victor Emanuel (contains a poem by Taylor in English and Italian) 1878.] Prince Deukalion: a Lyrical Drama. London and Boston, 1878. Home Ballads. Boston, 1882. *See, also*, Bibliography to Book III, Chaps. XI and XIV.

Smyth, A. H. Bayard Taylor. Boston and New York, 1895.

Stoddard, R. H. Review of Life and Works. Critic, 11 Oct., 1884.

Taylor, Marie Hansen, and Kiliani, Lilian Bayard Taylor. On Two Continents. 1905.

Taylor, Marie Hansen, and Scudder, H. E. Life and Letters of Bayard Taylor. 2 vols. Boston and New York, 1884.

Vincent, L. H. Life, Character, and Work of Bayard Taylor. American Literary Masters, pp. 401–414. Boston and New York, 1906.

Winter, William. Old Friends, Chapter VI. 1909.

Thaxter, Celia Leighton. Poems. 1872. Enlarged ed., 1876. 11th ed., 1883. Drift-Weed. Boston, 1879. Poems for Children. Boston, 1884. The Cruise of the Mystery and Other Poems. Boston and New York, 1886. Idylls and Pastorals. Boston, 1886. Verses. Boston, 1891. Poems. 3 vols., Boston and New York, 1894. Stories and Poems for Children. Edited by Sarah Orne Jewett. Boston and New York, 1895. Poems. Appledore edition. Edited by Sarah Orne Jewett. Boston and New York, 1896.

Thompson, James Maurice. Songs of Fair Weather. Boston, 1883. Poems.

Boston and New York, 1892. Lincoln's Grave: Harvard Phi Beta Kappa Poem of 1893. Chicago, 1894.

Ward, Elizabeth Stuart Phelps. Poetic Studies. Boston, 1875. Songs of the Silent World. Boston, 1885. Little Poems for Little People. Boston, 1886. *See, also*, Book III, Chap. VII.

Whitman, Sarah Helen Power. Hours of Life and Other Poems. Providence, R. I., 1854. Poems. Providence, R. I., 1878. Poems. Boston, 1879.

—— and Power, Anna M. Fairy Ballads [The Golden Ball, Cinderella, Sleeping Beauty]. Boston, 1867, 1868.

Winter, William. The Convent and Other Poems. Boston, 1854. Poems. Boston, 1855. The Queen's Domain and Other Poems. 1858. My Witness. Boston, 1871. Thistledown. London and Boston, 1878. Poems. Complete ed., Boston, 1881. Wanderers. Boston, 1888, 1891. New ed., New York, 1892. Poems. 1894. Mary of Magdala. 1903. Poems, Author's ed., 1909 [also Large Paper ed.]. Works. n. d.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chaps. XIII and XVIII.

Winthrop, Theodore. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI.

NORMAN FOERSTER AND J. M. STEADMAN, JR.

CHAPTER XI

THE LATER NOVEL: HOWELLS

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL AND CRITICAL

American Backgrounds for Fiction [:] Georgia. Will N. Harben. Bookman, Oct., 1913; The Pennsylvania "Dutch." Helen R. Martin. Nov., 1913; North Carolina. Thomas Dixon. Jan., 1914; The North Country of New York. Irving Bacheller. Feb., 1914; Arkansas, Louisiana, and the Gulf Country. Ruth McEnery Stuart. Aug., 1914.

Blanc, Marie Thérèse de Solms ("Th. Bentzon"). Les nouveaux romanciers américains. Paris, 1885. [Among others, Howells, Cable, Crawford.] Le roman historique aux Etats Unis. Deux Mondes, 1 Apr., 1906.

Bogart, E. L. Historical Novels in American History. History Teachers' Magazine, Sept., 1917.

Carruth, F. W. Boston in Fiction. Bookman, Nov., 1901–Feb., 1912.

Cooper, F. T. Some American Story Tellers. 1911. [Among others, Crawford, Phillips, Wister, Norris.]

[De Forest, J. W.] The Great American Novel. Nation, 9 Jan., 1868.

Dell, F. Chicago in Fiction. Bookman, Nov.–Dec., 1913.

De Menil, A. N. The Literature of the Louisiana Territory, St. Louis, 1904. [Among others, Cable, Howe, Charles Egbert Craddock.]

Fiske, H. S. Provincial Types in American Fiction. Chautauqua, 1903.

Ford, P. L. The American Historical Novel. Atlantic, Dec., 1897.

Harvey, C. M. The Dime Novel in American Life. Atlantic, July, 1907.

Harwood, W. S. New Orleans in Fiction. Critic, Nov., 1905.

Herrick, R. The Background of the American Novel. Yale Review, Jan., 1914. The American Novel. *Ibid.* Apr., 1914.

Howells, W. D. Certain of the Chicago School of Fiction. North American, May, 1903.

Lathrop, G. P. The Novel and its Future. Atlantic, Sept., 1874.

Mabie, H. W. American Fiction Old and New. Outlook, 26 Oct., 1912.

Maurice, A. B. New York in Fiction. 1901. The New York of the Novelists. 1916.

Millard, Bailey. San Francisco in Fiction. Bookman, Aug., 1910.
Morse, J. H. Native Elements in Fiction. Century, June–July, 1883.
Nicholson, M. The Hoosiers. 1900. [Among others, Eggleston, Wallace.]
Pattee, F. L. A History of American Literature since 1870. 1915.
Perry, T. S. American Novels. North American, Oct., 1872. [Discusses the term "Great American Novel."]
Quinn, A. H. The American Novel—Past and Present. University Lectures delivered by Members of the Faculty in the Free Public Lecture Course 1913–1914. University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, 1915.
South in Fiction, The [:] Kentucky and Tennessee. Isaac F. Marcosson. Bookman, Dec., 1910; Virginia. Louise Collier Willcox. Mar., 1911; The Trail of the Lower South. Montrose J. Moses. Apr., 1911.
Northup, C. S. The Novelists. Stanton, T. [ed.]. A Manual of American Literature. 1909.
Swift, L. Boston as Portrayed in Fiction. Book Buyer, Oct., 1901.
Toulmin, H. A., Jr. Social Historians. Boston, 1911. [Among others, Page, Cable, Charles Egbert Craddock, Allen.]
Trent, W. P. American Literature [1880–1900]. Dial, 1 May, 1900. Latter-Day Writers. A Brief History of American Literature. 1904.
Van Doren, Carl. The American Novel. 1921.
Vedder, H. C. American Writers of To-day. 1894. [Among others, Howells, Aldrich, Crawford, Charles Egbert Craddock, Harte, Hale, Eggleston, Cable, Stockton.]
Underwood, J. C. The Literature of Insurgency. 1914. [Among others, Howells, Norris, Phillips.]
William, C. Philadelphia in Fiction. Bookman, Dec., 1902.
See, also, Bibliography to Book II, Chaps. VI and VII.

Individual Authors

Adams, Henry. Democracy. An American Novel. 1880. Esther [under pseudonym, Frances Snow Compton.] 1884.
See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XV.
Aldrich, Thomas Bailey. Daisy's Necklace: And What Came of It. (A Literary Episode.) 1857. Out of his Head. A Romance. 1862. The Story of a Bad Boy. Boston, 1870. Prudence Palfrey. A Novel. 1874. The Queen of Sheba. Boston, 1877. The Stillwater Tragedy. 1880. From Ponkapog to Pesth. Boston and New York, 1883. The Second Son. A Novel. Boston and New York, 1888. [With M. O. W. Oliphant.] An Old Town by the Sea. Boston and New York, 1893. Ponkapog Papers. Boston and New York, 1903.
See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VI and X.

Greenslet, Ferris. The Life of Thomas Bailey Aldrich. Boston and New York, 1908.
North, E. D. A Bibliography of the Original Editions of the Works of Thomas Bailey Aldrich. Book Buyer, May, 1901.

Allen, James Lane. Flute and Violin and Other Kentucky Tales and Romances. 1891. The Blue-Grass Region of Kentucky and Other Kentucky Articles. 1892. A Kentucky Cardinal. A Story. 1895. Aftermath. Part Second of A Kentucky Cardinal. 1896. Summer in Arcady. A Tale of Nature. 1896. The Choir Invisible. 1897. [Based on John Gray. A Kentucky

Tale of the Olden Time. Originally published in 1893.] Two Gentlemen of Kentucky. 1899. The Reign of Law. A Tale of the Kentucky Hemp Fields. 1900. The Mettle of the Pasture. 1903. The Bride of the Mistletoe. 1909. The Doctor's Christmas Eve. 1910. The Heroine in Bronze or A Portrait of a Girl. A Pastoral of the City. 1912. The Last Christmas Tree. An Idyl of Immortality. Portland, Me., 1914. The Sword of Youth. 1915. A Cathedral Singer. 1916. The Kentucky Warbler. 1918. The Emblems of Fidelity. 1919.

Henneman, J. B. James Lane Allen. Shakespearean and Other Papers. Sewanee, Tenn., 1901.

Bellamy, Edward. Six to One. A Nantucket Idyl. 1878. Dr. Heidenhoff's Process. 1880. Miss Ludington's Sister. A Romance of Immortality. Boston, 1884. Looking Backward 2000–1887. Boston, 1888. [405th thousand, 1889.] Equality [sequel to Looking Backward]. Boston, 1897. The Blind Man's World and Other Stories. Boston and New York, 1898. [Int. by Howells, W. D.] The Duke of Stockbridge. A Romance of Shays' Rebellion. 1900.

Bunner, Henry Cuyler. A Woman of Honor. Boston, 1883. The Midge. 1886. Jersey Street and Jersey Lane. 1896.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book II, Chap. XXIII, and Book III, Chap. VI.

Paine, H. G. H. C. Bunner and his Circle. Bookman, June, 1912.

Cable, George Washington. The Grandissimes. A Story of Creole Life. 1880. The Creoles of Louisiana. 1884. The Silent South. . . . 1885. Dr. Sevier. Boston, 1885. Bonaventure. A Prose Pastoral of Louisiana. 1888. The Negro Question. 1890. John March, Southerner. 1894. The Cavalier. 1901. Bylow Hill. 1902. Kincaid's Battery. 1908. The Amateur Garden. 1914. Gideon's Band. A Tale of the Mississippi. 1914. The Flower of the Chapdelaines. 1918. Lovers of Louisiana (Today). 1918.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Catherwood, Mary Hartwell. The Romance of Dollard. [1889.] The Story of Tonty. Chicago, 1890. The Lady of Fort St. John. Boston and New York, 1891. Old Kaskaskia. Boston and New York, 1893. The White Islander. 1893. The Chase of Saint Castin and Other Stories of the French in the New World. Boston and New York, 1894. The Days of Jeanne D'Arc. 1897. The Spirit of an Illinois Town and The Little Renault. Two Stories of Illinois at Different Periods. Boston and New York, 1897. Heroes of the Middle West: The French. Boston, 1898. Spanish Peggy. A Story of Young Illinois. Chicago and New York, 1899. The Queen of the Swamp and Other Plain Americans. Boston and New York, 1899. Mackinac and Lake Stories. 1899. Lazarre. Indianapolis [1901].

Cooke, John Esten. Leather Stocking and Silk; or, Hunter John Myers and his Times. A Story of the Valley of Virginia. 1854. The Virginia Comedians or, Old Days in the Old Dominion. Edited from the MSS. of C. Effingham Esq. 1854. 2 vols. Also issued as two separate novels: Beatrice Hallam, Captain Ralph. New ed. with new preface, 1883. The Youth of Jefferson or A Chronicle of College Scrapes at Williamsburg, in Virginia, A.D. 1764. 1854. Ellie; or, the Human Comedy. Richmond, 1855. The Last of the Foresters; or, Humors on the Border; a Story of the Old Virginia Frontier. New York and Cincinnati, 1856. Henry St. John, Gentleman, of "Flower of Hundreds,"

in the County of Prince George, Virginia. A Tale of 1774–'75. 1859. As Bonnybel Vane. Embracing the History of Henry St. John, Gentleman. 1883. The Life of Stonewall Jackson. From Official Papers, Contemporary Narratives and Personal Acquaintance. By a Virginian. Richmond, 1863. Pirated ed. claiming to be "Reprinted from the advance sheets of the Richmond edition," New York, 1863. As Stonewall Jackson: a Military Biography. New York, 1866. Surry of Eagle's-Nest; or, the Memoirs of a Staff-Officer serving in Virginia. Edited from the MSS. of Colonel Surry. 1866. Wearing of the Gray; being Personal Portraits, Scenes and Adventures of the War. 1867. Fairfax: or, The Master of Greenway Court. A Chronicle of the Valley of the Shenandoah, New York and London, 1868. As Lord Fairfax; or, The Master of Greenway Court, 1892. Hilt to Hilt; or, Days and Nights on the Banks of the Shenandoah in the Autumn of 1864. 1869. Mohun; or, the Last Days of Lee and his Paladins. Final Memoirs of a Staff Officer serving in Virginia. From the MSS. of Colonel Surry, of Eagle's Nest. 1869. The Heir of Gaymount: a Novel. 1870. A Life of Gen. Robert E. Lee. 1871. As Robert E. Lee. 1893. Hammer and Rapier. 1871. Out of the Foam. A Novel. New York and London, 1871. Doctor Vandyke. A Novel. 1872. Her Majesty the Queen. A Novel. Philadelphia, 1873. Pretty Mrs. Gaston, and Other Stories. [1874.] Justin Harley: a Romance of Old Virginia. Philadelphia, 1875. Canolles: the Fortunes of a Partisan of '81. Detroit, 1877. Professor Pressensee. Materialist and Inventor. A Story. 1878. Mr. Grantley's Idea. 1879. Stories of the Old Dominion from the Settlement to the End of the Revolution. [1879.] The Virginia Bohemians. A Novel. 1880. Fanchette. By One of her Admirers. Boston, 1883. Virginia; a History of the People. Boston and New York, 1883. (American Commonwealths series.) New ed. with supplementary chapter by Brown, W. G., 1903. The Maurice Mystery. 1885. My Lady Pokahontas. A True Relation of Virginia. Writ by Anas Todkill, Puritan and Pilgrim. With Notes by John Esten Cooke. Boston and New York, 1885.

Armstrong, J. L. John Esten Cooke. Library of Southern Literature. 1909–13.

Davidson, J. W. The Living Writers of the South. 1869.

Preston, Margaret J. A Virginian of the Virginians. Critic, 16 Oct., 1886.

A biography of Cooke by John Beaty is to appear shortly.

Crane, Stephen. The Black Riders and Other Lines [verse]. Boston, 1895. The Red Badge of Courage. An Episode of the American Civil War. 1895. Maggie. A Girl of the Streets. 1896 [privately printed, 1893]. The Little Regiment and Other Episodes of the American Civil War. 1896. As Pictures of War. London, 1916]. George's Mother. 1896. The Third Violet. 1897. The Open Boat and Other Tales of Adventure. 1898. The Monster and Other Stories. 1899. War is Kind. 1899. Active Service. A Novel. [1899.] Wounds in the Rain. War Stories. [1900.] Whilomville Stories. 1900. Great Battles of the World. Philadelphia, 1901. The O'Ruddy. A Romance. [1903.] [With Robert Barr.]

Garland, H. Stephen Crane as I Knew Him. Yale Review, Apr., 1914.

Hitchcock, R. Preface to 1900 ed. of The Red Badge of Courage.

Wells, H. G. Stephen Crane. From an English Standpoint. North American Review, Aug., 1900.

Crawford, Francis Marion. Mr. Isaacs. A Tale of Modern India. 1882. Doctor Claudius. A True Story. 1883. A Roman Singer. 1884. To Leeward. 1884. An American Politician. Boston, 1885. Zoroaster. 1885. Also written in French: Zoroastre. Paris, 1887. Preface by Chesneau, E. A Tale of a Lonely Parish. 1886. Marzio's Crucifix. 1887. Also written in French: Le Crucifix de Marzio. Paris, 1888. Preface by Filon, A. Paul Patoff. 1887. Saracinesca. 1887. With the Immortals. 1888. Greifenstein. 1889. Sant' Ilario. 1889. A Cigarette-Maker's Romance. 1890. Khaled. A Tale of Arabia. 1891. The Witch of Prague. A Fantastic Tale. 1891. Don Orsino. 1892. The Three Fates. 1892. The Children of the King. A Tale of Southern Italy. 1892. Pietro Ghisleri. 1893. [Entered for copyright with the title Laura Arden, 1892.] Marion Darche. A Story without Comment. 1893. The Novel: What It is. 1893. Casa Braccio. 1894. 2 vols. Katherine Lauderdale. 1894. 2 vols. Love in Idleness. A Bar Harbour Tale. 1894. As Love in Idleness. A Tale of Bar Harbour. 1894. The Upper Berth. 1894. Adam Johnstone's Son. 1895. Constantinople. 1895. The Ralstons. 1895. 2 vols. Taquisara. 1895. 2 vols. Bar Harbour. 1896. Corleone. A Tale of Sicily. 1896. 2 vols. A Rose of Yesterday. 1897. Ave Roma Immortalis. Studies from the Chronicles of Rome. 1898. 2 vols. Via Crucis. A Romance of the Second Crusade. 1898. In the Palace of the King. A Love Story of Old Madrid. 1900. The Rulers of the South. Sicily, Calabria, Malta. 1900. 2 vols. As Southern Italy and Sicily and The Rulers of the South. 1914. 2 vols. Marietta, a Maid of Venice. 1901. Cecilia. A Story of Modern Rome. 1902. Francesca da Rimini. A Play in Four Acts. 1902. The Heart of Rome. A Tale of the "Lost Water." 1903. Man Overboard! 1903. Whosoever Shall Offend. 1904. Fair Margaret. A Portrait. 1905. Salve Venetia. Gleanings from Venetian History. 1905. 2 vols. As Venice the Place and the People. . . . 1909. 2 vols. A Lady of Rome. 1906. Arethusa. 1907. The Little City of Hope. A Christmas Story. 1907. The Primadonna. A Sequel to "Fair Margaret." 1908. The Diva's Ruby. A Sequel to "Primadonna" and "Fair Magaret." 1908. Stradella. 1909. The Undesirable Governess. 1909. The White Sister. 1909. Wandering Ghosts. 1911. As Uncanny Tales. London, 1911.

Beerbohm, Max. Crawford versus Dante. Saturday Review, 21 June, 1902.

Bernardy, Amy A. Roma e l'Italia nell'Opera di F. M. Crawford. Nuova Antologia di Lettere, Scienze ed Arti, Sept., 1903.

Bridges, R. F. Marion Crawford: A Conversation. McClure's Magazine, Mar., 1895.

Ramee, Louise de la ("Ouida"). The Italian Novels of Marion Crawford. Nineteenth Century, Nov., 1897.

Trent, W. P. Mr. Crawford's Novels. Sewanee Review, Feb., 1894.

Davis, Richard Harding. Soldiers of Fortune. 1897. Her First Appearance. 1901. Captain Macklin. 1902. Farces. . . . 1906. The White Mice. 1909. The Deserter. 1917. The Boy Scout and Other Stories. 1917. Adventures and Letters of Richard Harding Davis. 1917. Ed. Charles Belmont Davis.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VI and XIV.

De Forest, John William. History of the Indians of Connecticut from the Earliest Known Period to 1850. Hartford, 1851. Oriental Acquaintance; or,

Letters from Syria. 1856. European Acquaintance: being Sketches of People in Europe. 1858. Seacliff; or, The Mystery of the Westervelts. Boston, 1859. Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty. 1867. Kate Beaumont. Boston, 1872. Overland. A Novel. [1872.] The Wetherel Affair. 1873. Honest John Vane. A Story. New Haven, 1875. Playing the Mischief. A Novel. 1875. Irene the Missionary. Boston, 1879. The Bloody Chasm. A Novel. 1881. As The Oddest of Courtships. 1882. A Lover's Revolt. 1898. The De Forests of Avesnes (and of New Netherland) . . . New Haven, 1900. The Downing Legends; Stories in Rhyme. New Haven, 1901. Poems; Medley and Palestina. New Haven, 1902.

Howells, W. D. My Literary Passions. 1895. [The discussion of De Forest was omitted from later editions.]

Eggleston, Edward. The Hoosier Schoolmaster. A Novel. 1871. The End of the World. A Love Story. 1872. The Mystery of Metropolisville. 1873. The Circuit Rider: A Tale of the Heroic Age. 1874. Roxy. 1878. Queer Stories for Boys and Girls. 1884. [Made up of two books: The Book of True Stories and Stories told on a Cellar Door, 1871, and The Schoolmaster's Stories for Boys and Girls. Boston, 1874.] The Graysons. A Story of Illinois. 1888. The Faith Doctor. A Story of New York. 1891. Duffels. 1893.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VII and XV.

Eggleston, George Cary. The First of the Hoosiers. Philadelphia, 1903.

Nicholson, M. The Hoosiers. 1900. Edward Eggleston. Atlantic, Dec., 1902.

Ellis, Edward S. *See* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VII.

Ford, Paul Leicester. The Best Laid Plans. 1889. The Honorable Peter Sterling and What People Thought of Him. 1894. The Great K. & A. Train Robbery. 1897. The Story of an Untold Love. Boston and New York, 1897. Tattle-Tales of Cupid. 1898. Janice Meredith. A Story of the American Revolution. 1899. Wanted—A Match Maker. 1900. A House Party. 1901. Wanted—A Chaperon. 1902. A Checked Love Affair and The Cortelyou Feud. 1903. Love Finds the Way. 1904. His Version of It. 1905. A Warning to Lovers & Sauce for the Goose is Sauce for the Gander. 1906. [Ford was also important as bibliographer and editor of Americana.]

Frederic, Harold. Seth's Brother's Wife. A Study of Life in the Greater New York. 1887. The Lawton Girl. 1890. In the Valley. 1890. The Young Emperor, William II of Germany. 1891. The Return of the O'Mahony. A Novel. 1892. The New Exodus: A Study of Israel in Russia. 1892. The Copperhead. 1893. Marsena, and Other Stories of the Wartime. 1894. Mrs. Albert Grundy. Observations in Philistia. London and New York, 1896. March Hares. 1896. The Damnation of Theron Ware. Chicago, 1896. In the Sixties. 1897. Gloria Mundi. A Novel. Chicago, 1898. The Deserter and Other Stories. A Book of Two Wars. Boston, 1898. The Market-Place. 1899.

Freeman, Mary E. Wilkins. Giles Corey, Yeoman. A Play. 1893. Jane Field. A Novel. 1893. Pembroke. A Novel. [1894.] Biographical ed., 1899. Madelon. A Novel. 1896. Jerome, a Poor Man. A Novel. 1897. The Heart's Highway. A Romance of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century. 1900. The Portion of Labor. 1901. The Debtor. A Novel. 1905. Doc Gordon. 1906. By the Light of the Soul. A Novel. 1906. The Shoulders

of Atlas. A Novel. 1908. The Butterfly House. 1912. An Alabaster Box. 1917 [with Florence Morse Kingsley].

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Fuller, Henry Blake. The Chevalier of Pensieri-Vani. Boston [1890]. The Chatelaine of La Trinité. 1892. The Cliff-Dwellers. 1893. With the Procession. A Novel. 1895. The Puppet Booth. Twelve Plays. 1896. From the Other Side. Stories of Transatlantic Travel. Boston and New York, 1898. The Last Refuge. A Sicilian Romance. Boston and New York, 1900. Under the Skylights. 1901. Waldo Trench and Others. Stories of Americans in Italy. 1908. Lines Long and Short. Biographical Sketches in Various Rhythms. Boston and New York, 1917. On the Stairs. Boston and New York, 1918.

Garland, Hamlin. Under the Wheel. A Modern Play in Six Scenes. Boston, 1890. A Spoil of Office. A Story of the Modern West. Boston, 1892. A Member of the Third House. A Dramatic Story. Chicago [1892]. Crumbling Idyls. 1894. Prairie Songs. 1894. Rose of Dutcher's Coolly. Chicago, 1895. Jason Edwards. An Average Man. 1897. Ulysses S. Grant. His Life and Character. 1898. The Trail of the Goldseekers: A Record of Travel in Prose and Verse. 1899. The Eagle's Heart. 1900. Her Mountain Lover. 1901. The Captain of the Gray Horse Troop. A Novel. 1902. Hesper. A Novel. 1903. The Light of the Star. A Novel. 1904. The Tyranny of the Dark. 1905. The Long Trail. A Story of the Northwest Wilderness. 1907. Money Magic. A Novel. 1907. Boy Life on the Prairie. 1907. The Shadow World. 1908. The Moccasin Ranch. A Story of Dakota. 1909. Cavanagh, Forest Ranger. A Romance of the Mountain West. 1910. Victor Ollnee's Discipline. 1911. The Forester's Daughter. A Romance of the Bear-Tooth Range. 1914. They of the High Trails. 1916. A Son of the Middle Border. 1917.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Bentzon, Th. (Mme. Blanc). Un Radical de la prairie: Hamlin Garland. Revue des Deux Mondes, 1 Jan., 1900.

Hay, John. The Bread-Winners. A Social Study. 1884.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. X and XV.

Howells, W. D. John Hay in Literature. North American Review, Sept., 1905.

Stanton, T. John Hay and "The Bread-Winners." Nation, 10 Aug., 1916.

Hardy, Arthur Sherburne. Francesca of Rimini. A Poem. Philadelphia, 1878. But Yet a Woman. A Novel. Boston [1883]. The Wind of Destiny. Boston and New York, 1886. Passe Rose. 1889. Life and Letters of Joseph Hardy Neesima. Boston and New York, 1891. Songs of Two. 1900. His Daughter First. Boston and New York, 1903. Aurélie. Boston and New York, 1912. Diane and her Friends. Boston and New York, 1914. Helen. Boston and New York [1916]. No. 13, Rue du Bon Diable. Boston and New York, 1917.

Holland, Josiah Gilbert. The Bay-Path; A Tale of New England Colonial Life. 1857. Miss Gilbert's Career: An American Story. 1860. Arthur Bonnicastle; An American Novel. 1873. Sevenoaks; A Story of Today. 1875. Nicholas Minturn. A Study in a Story. 1877. Complete Works. 1897–1911. 16 vols.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. X.

Howard, Blanche Willis (Baroness von Teuffel). One Summer. Boston, 1875. One Year Abroad. Boston, 1877. Aunt Serena. Boston, 1881. Guenn. A Wave on the Breton Coast. Boston, 1884. Aulnay Tower. Boston, 1885.

Tony the Maid. A Novelette. 1887. The Open Door. Boston and New York, 1889. A Battle and a Boy; A Story for Young People. [1892.] A Fellowe and His Wife. Boston, 1892. No Heroes. Boston and New York, 1893. Seven in the Highway. Boston and New York, 1897. Dionysius the Weaver's Heart's Dearest. 1899. The Garden of Eden. 1900.

Howe, Edgar Watson. The Story of a Country Town. Atchison, Kansas, 1883. Boston, 1884. The Mystery of The Locks. Boston, 1885. A Moonlight Boy. Boston, 1886. A Man Story. Boston, 1889. An Ante-Mortem Statement. Atchison, 1891. Daily Notes of a Trip around the World. Topeka, 1907. 2 vols. Country Town Sayings: A Collection of Paragraphs from the Atchison Globe. Topeka, 1911. The Trip to the West Indies. Topeka, 1910. Travel Letters from New Zealand, Australia and Africa. Topeka [1913]. Ventures in Common Sense. 1919. The Anthology of Another Town. 1920. Several vols. of essays.

Howells, W. D. Two Notable Novels. Century Magazine, Aug., 1884.

William Dean Howells

Poems: Poems of Two Friends [Howells and J. J. Piatt]. Columbus [Ohio] 1860. No Love Lost: A Romance of Travel. 1869. Poems. Boston, 1873. Poems. Boston, MDCCCLXXXVI. Stops of Various Quills. MDCCCXCV. Poems. Boston and New York [1901].

Prose—Non-fiction: Lives and Speeches of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin [Life of Lincoln only by Howells]. Columbus, 1860. Venetian Life. 1866. Enlarged ed., Boston, 1872. Italian Journeys. 1867. Enlarged ed. Boston, 1872. Suburban Sketches. 1871. Enlarged ed., Boston, 1872. Sketch of the Life and Character of Rutherford B. Hayes. . . . Also a Biographical Sketch of William A. Wheeler. 1876. A Day's Pleasure. Boston, 1876. A Day's Pleasure and Other Sketches. Boston, 1881. A Little Girl among the Old Masters. With Introduction and Comment. . . . Boston, 1884 [Pictures by Mildred Howells, aged ten]. Three Villages. Boston, 1884. Tuscan Cities. Boston, 1886. Modern Italian Poets. Essays and Versions. 1887. A Boy's Town Described for "Harper's Young People." [1890.] Criticism and Fiction. MDCCCXCI. A Little Swiss Sojourn. 1892. My Year in a Log Cabin. 1893. My Literary Passions. 1895. Rev. ed. with Criticism and Fiction, n. d. Impressions and Experiences. 1896. Stories of Ohio. [1897.] Literary Friends and Acquaintance. A Personal Retrospect of American Authorship. 1900. Doorstep Acquaintance and Other Sketches. Boston and New York [1900]. Heroines of Fiction. 1901. 2 vols. Literature and Life. Studies. 1902. London Films. 1905. Certain Delightful English Towns with Glimpses of the Pleasant Country Between. 1906. Mulberries in Pay's Garden. Cincinnati, 1907. Roman Holidays and Others. 1908. Seven English Cities. 1909. Boy Life: Stories and Readings Selected from the Works of William Dean Howells . . . by Percival Chub. MCMIX. My Mark Twain. Reminiscences and Criticisms. [1910.] Imaginary Interviews. 1910. Familiar Spanish Travels. MCMXIII. The Seen and the Unseen at Stratford-on-Avon. A Fantasy. MCMXIV. In an Old-Time State Capitol. Harper's, Sept.–Nov., 1914. Buying a Horse. Boston and New York, 1916. Years of My Youth. [1916.]

Fiction: Their Wedding Journey. Boston, 1871. A new chapter, Niagara Revisited, Twelve Years after Their Wedding Journey (separately, Chicago [1884]), added in 1888 ed. A Chance Acquaintance. Boston, 1873. A

Foregone Conclusion. Boston, 1875. Private Theatricals. Atlantic, Nov., 1875–May, 1876. (Never issued in book form.) The Lady of the Aroostook. Boston, 1879. The Undiscovered Country. Boston, 1880. A Fearful Responsibility and Other Stories. Boston, 1881. Doctor Breen's Practice. A Novel. Boston, 1881. A Modern Instance. A Novel. Boston, 1882. A Woman's Reason. A Novel. Boston, 1883. The Rise of Silas Lapham. Boston, 1884. Indian Summer. Boston, 1885. The Minister's Charge. The Apprenticeship of Lemuel Barker. Boston, 1887. April Hopes. 1888. Annie Kilburn. A Novel. 1889. Character and Comment. Selected from the Novels of William Dean Howells by Minnie Macoun. Boston and New York, 1889. A Hazard of New Fortunes. A Novel. 1889. Eds. in 1 vol. and in 2 vols. Later ed., n. d., has important preface ("Bibliographical") on the composition of the book, dated July, 1909. The Shadow of a Dream. A Story. 1890. The Quality of Mercy. A Novel. 1892. An Imperative Duty. A Novel. 1892. Christmas Every Day and Other Stories for Children. 1893. The Coast of Bohemia. A Novel. 1893. Biographical Ed. with Introductory Sketch, 1899. The World of Chance. A Novel. 1893. A Traveller from Altruria. Romance. 1894. The Day of Their Wedding. A Novel. 1896. A Parting and a Meeting. Story. 1896. Idyls in Drab. Edinburgh, 1896. The Landlord at Lion's Head. A Novel. 1897. An Open-Eyed Conspiracy. An Idyl of Saratoga. 1897. The Story of a Play. A Novel. 1898. Their Silver Wedding Journey. A Novel. 1899. In 1 vol. and 2 vols. Ragged Lady. A Novel. 1899. The Howells Story Book. 1900. [Ed. Mary E. Burt and Mildred Howells.] A Pair of Patient Lovers. 1901. [5 stories.] The Flight of Pony Baker. A Boy's Town Story. 1902. The Kentons. A Novel. 1902. Letters Home. 1903. Questionable Shapes. 1903. [3 stories.] The Son of Royal Langbrith. A Novel. 1904. Miss Bellard's Inspiration. A Novel. 1905. Between the Dark and the Daylight. Romances. 1907. [7 stories.] Through the Eye of the Needle. A Romance with an Introduction. . . . 1907. Fennel and Rue. A Novel. 1908. Christmas Every Day. A Story Told a Child. 1908. New Leaf Mills. A Chronicle. MCMXIII. The Leatherwood God. 1916. The Daughter of the Storage and Other Things in Prose and Verse. [1916.] Hither and Thither in Germany. 1920. [Extracted from Their Silver Wedding Journey.] The Vacation of the Kelwyns. 1920.

Plays: The Parlor Car. Farce. Boston, 1876. A Counterfeit Presentment. Comedy. Boston, 1877. Out of the Question. A Comedy. Boston, 1877. The Sleeping-Car. A Farce. Boston, 1883. The Register. Farce. Boston, 1884. The Elevator. Farce. Boston, 1885. Five O'Clock Tea. Farce. 1885. The Garroters. Farce. 1886. A Sea-Change or Love's Stowaway. A Lyricated Farce in Two Acts and an Epilogue. Boston, 1888. The Sleeping-Car and Other Farces. 1889. [4 farces.] The Mouse-Trap and Other Farces. 1889. [4 farces.] The Albany Depot. 1891. A Letter of Introduction. Farce. 1892. The Unexpected Guests. A Farce. 1893. Evening Dress. Farce. 1893. A Likely Story. Farce. [1894.] The Mouse-Trap. Farce. 1894. A Previous Engagement. Comedy. 1897. An Indian Giver. A Comedy. Boston and New York. MDCCCC. The Smoking Car. A Farce. Boston and New York, 1900. Bride Roses. A Scene. Boston and New York, MDCCCC. Room Forty-Five. A Farce. Boston and New York, MDCCCC. Minor Dramas. Edinburgh, 1902. 2 vols. [19 farces.] The Mother and the Father. Dramatic Passages. 1909. Parting Friends. A Farce. MCMXI.

Contributed to: George Fuller. His Life and Works. Boston and New York, MDCCCXXXVI. [Howells wrote Sketch of George Fuller's Life.] The Niagara Book. A Complete Souvenir of Niagara Falls. Buffalo, 1893. [With Mark Twain, N. S. Shaler, and others.] The Magic Book. 1901. [With Mark Twain and others.] The Whole Family. A Novel by Twelve Authors. [1908.] [Howells wrote opening chapter.] In After Days. Thoughts on the Future Life. 1910. [With Henry James, Julia Ward Howe, and others.]

Wrote introductions for: Life of Vittorio Alfieri. Boston, 1877. Memoirs of Edward Gibbon, Esq. Boston, 1877. Memoirs of Carlo Goldoni. Boston, 1877. Lives of Lord Herbert of Cherbury and Thomas Ellwood. Boston, 1877. Memoirs of Frederica Sophia Wilhelmina, Princess Royal of Prussia, Margravine of Baireuth, Sister of Frederich the Great. Boston, 1877. 2 vols. Memoirs of Jean François Marmontel. Boston, 1878. 2 vols. [Foregoing known as Choice Autobiographies.] Living Truths from the Writings of Charles Kingsley. [1882.] Sebastopol by Count Leo Tolstoi. Translated from the French by Frank D. Millet. 1887. Pastels in Prose. Translated [from the French] by Stuart Merrill. 1890. The House by the Medlar-Tree. By Giovanni Verga. [1890.] South-Sea Idyls by Charles Warren Stoddard. 1892. The Poems of George Pellew. Boston [1892]. Main-Travelled Roads. Being Six Stories of the Mississippi Valley by Hamlin Garland. Chicago, MDCCCXCIII. Master and Man by Count Leo Tolstoi. 1895. Recollections of Life in Ohio, from 1813 to 1840, by William Cooper Howells [W. D. Howells's father]. Cincinnati, 1895. Doña Perfecta by Perez Galdós. 1896. Lyrics of Lowly Life by Paul Lawrence Dunbar. 1896. English Society Sketched by George Du Maurier. 1897. The Blindman's World and Other Stories by Edward Bellamy. Boston and New York, 1898. Harper's Novelettes. 8 vols. [Edited by Howells and H. M. Alden.] [1906–07.] [Titles as follows:] The Heart of Childhood, Quaint Courtships, Under the Sunset, Their Husbands' Wives, Different Girls, Southern Lights and Shadows, Shapes that Haunt the Dusk, Life at High Tide. Mark Twain's Speeches. 1910. Poems by Madison Cawein. 1911. Artemus Ward's Best Stories. 1912. The Second Odd Number. Thirteen Tales by Guy de Maupassant. 1917. Pride and Prejudice by Jane Austen. [1918.] Daisy Miller [and] An International Episode. [1918.] The Shadow of the Cathedral by Vicente Blasco Ibáñez. 1919. The Actor-Manager by Leonard Merrick. 1919. The Great American Short Stories. 1920.

Compiled: [with Thomas Sargent Perry] Library of Universal Adventure by Sea and Land Including Original Narratives and Authentic Stories of Personal Prowess in all the Waters and Regions of the Globe from the Year 79 A.D. to the Year 1888 A.D. 1888.

Baxter, S. Howells' Boston. New England Magazine. Oct., 1893.

Brooks, V. W. Mr. Howells at Work at Seventy-two. World's Work, May, 1909.

[Brownell, W. C.] The Novels of Mr. Howells. Nation, 15 July, 1880.

Clemens, S. L. William Dean Howells. What is Man? and Other Essays. [1917.] Mark Twain's Letters. Ed. Paine, A. B. 1917. 2 vols. [*Passim.*]

Follett, Helen Thomas and Wilson. William Dean Howells. Some Modern Novelists. 1918.

Garland, H. Meetings with Howells. Bookman, March, 1917.

Gosse, E. The Passing of William Dean Howells. Living Age, 10 July, 1920.

Howells, W. D. [Account of his own opinions of the novels]. Book Buyer, July,

1897. Recollections of an Atlantic Editorship. Atlantic, Nov., 1907. Part of Which I Was. North American Review, Jan., 1915 [Account of relations with North American].

See, also, autobiographical writings listed above under Prose—Non-fiction.

Howells, W. D. and others. Literary Recollections by William Dean Howells, Henry James, and Frank B. Sanborn. North American, Apr., 1912. [Howells's 75th birthday dinner.]

Harvey, A. William Dean Howells. A Study of the Achievement of a Literary Artist. 1917.

[James, Henry.] [Review of] A Foregone Conclusion. North American, Jan., 1875. The Letters of Henry James. 1920. 2 vols. [*Passim.*]

Lee, A. A Bibliography of First Editions of the Writings of W. D. Howells. Book Buyer, March, Apr., 1897.

Lessing, O. E. William Dean Howells. Das literarische Echo, 1 Nov., 1912.

Macy, J. Howells. The Spirit of American Literature. 1913.

Matthews, B. Mr. Howells as a Critic. Forum, Jan., 1902.

Peck, H. T. William Dean Howells. The Personal Equation. 1898.

Phelps, W. L. William Dean Howells. Essays on Modern Novelists. 1910.

"Ricus." A Suppressed Novel of Mr. Howells. [Private Theatricals.] Bookman, Oct., 1910.

Robertson, J. M. Mr. Howells' Novels. Essays Towards a Critical Method. London, 1889.

Van Doren, C. William Dean Howells. Warner's Library of the World's Best Literature. Vol. 13. 1917.

Whitlock, B. Forty Years of It. 1914. [*Passim*, especially pp. 72, 85, 158–60.]

Jackson, Helen Hunt. Mercy Philbrick's Choice. Boston, 1876. Hetty's Strange History. Boston, 1877. Nelly's Silver Mine. A Story of Colorado Life. 1878. A Century of Dishonor; A Sketch of the United States Government's Dealings with Some of the Indian Tribes. 1881. Glimpses of California and the Missions. 1883. Ramona. A Story. Boston, 1884. Zeph. A Posthumous Story. Boston, 1885.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VI and X.

Davis, C. C., and Alderson, W. A. The True Story of "Ramona." [1914].

Hufford, D. A. The Real Ramona. Los Angeles [1900].

James, G. W. Through Ramona's Country. Boston, 1909.

Jewett, Sarah Orne. A Country Doctor. Boston, 1884. A Marsh Island. Boston and New York, 1885. The Normans; Told Chiefly in Relation to their Conquest of England. 1898. The Tory Lover. Boston and New York, 1901. Letters of Sarah Orne Jewett. Boston and New York, 1911. Ed. Fields, Annie.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

London, Jack. The Cruise of the Dazzler. 1902. A Daughter of the Snows. Philadelphia [1902]. The Call of the Wild. 1903. The Kempton-Wace Letters [with Anna Strunsky]. 1903. The People of the Abyss. 1903. The Sea-Wolf. 1904. The Game. 1905. War of the Classes. 1905. White Fang. 1905. The Apostate; A Parable of Child Labor. Girard, Kansas, 1906. Before Adam. 1906. Scorn of Women. In Three Acts. 1906. The Iron Heel. 1907. The Road. 1907. Martin Eden. 1909. Revolution. Chicago [1909]. Burning Daylight. 1910. Revolution and Other Essays. 1910. Theft. A Play in Four Acts. 1910. Adventure.

1911. The Cruise of the Snark. 1911. Smoke Bellew. 1912. The Abysmal Brute. 1913. John Barleycorn. 1913. The Valley of the Moon. 1913. The Mutiny of the Elsinore. 1914. The Scarlet Plague. 1915. The Star Rover. 1915. The Acorn-Planter. A California Forest Play . . . 1916. The Little Lady of the Big House. 1916. The Turtles of Tasman. 1916. The Human Drift. 1917. Jerry of the Islands. 1917. Michael, Brother of Jerry. 1917. On the Makaloa Mat. 1919. Hearts of Three. 1920. Works. 12 vols. 1917; 21 vols. 1919. Introduction to The Cry for Justice; An Anthology of the Literature of Social Protest. Philadelphia [1915]. [Ed. Sinclair, Upton.]

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Friedland, L. S. Jack London as Titan. Dial, 25 Jan., 1917. [London in Russia.]

James, George Wharton. A Study of Jack London in his Prime. Overland Monthly, Vol. LXIX, pp. 361–99. [1917.]

Johnson, Martin. Through the South Seas with Jack London. 1913.

Lane, Rose Wilder. Life and Jack London. Sunset (San Francisco), Oct., 1917–May, 1918.

Mitchell, Silas Weir. Hephzibah Guinness; Thee and You; and A Draft on the Bank of Spain. Philadelphia, 1880. In War Time. Boston, 1885. Roland Blake. Boston, 1886. Prince Little Boy and Other Tales out of Fairyland. Philadelphia, 1888. Far in the Forest. A Story. 1889. Characteristics. 1892. When All the Woods Are Green. A Novel. 1894. A Madeira Party. 1895. [Contains also A Little More Burgundy.] Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker. Sometime Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel on the Staff of his Excellency General Washington. 1896. 2 vols. The Adventures of François. Foundling, Thief, Juggler, and Fencing-Master during the French Revolution. 1898. Dr. North and His Friends. 1900. The Autobiography of a Quack and The Case of George Dedlow. 1900. The Autobiography of a Quack and Other Stories. 1901. Circumstance. 1901. A Comedy of Conscience. 1903. Little Stories. 1903. New Samaria and The Summer of St. Martin. Philadelphia, 1904. Mr. Kris Kringle. A Christmas Tale. Philadelphia [1904]. The Youth of Washington Told in Form of an Autobiography. 1904. Constance Trescott. A Novel. 1905. [See A Note concerning "Constance Trescott," Century Magazine, Sept., 1906.] A Diplomatic Adventure. 1906. A Venture in 1777. Philadelphia [1908]. The Red City. A Novel of the Second Administration of President Washington. 1908. The Guillotine Club and Other Stories. 1910. John Sherwood, Ironmaster. 1911. Westways. A Village Chronicle. 1913.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. X.

Churchill, W. "Hugh Wynne" in Court Dress. Book Buyer, Dec., 1899.

Farrand, Max. Hugh Wynne. A Historical Novel. Washington Historical Quarterly, Seattle, Vol. I, pp. 101–8, 1906.

Fisher, S. G. Dr. Weir Mitchell and his Work. Book Buyer, Oct., 1897.

Oberholtzer, E. P. Personal Memories of Weir Mitchell. Bookman, Apr., 1914.

Tucker, B. R. S. Weir Mitchell. A Brief Sketch of his Life with Personal Recollections. Boston [1914].

Williams, T. Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, Physician, Scientist and Author. Century, Nov., 1898.

Norris, Frank. Complete Works. 7 vols. 1903. 4 vols. n. d. Moran of the Lady Letty. A Story of Adventure off the California Coast. 1898. Blix. 1899. McTeague. A Story of San Francisco. 1899. A Man's Woman. 1900. The Octopus. A Story of California. 1901. The Pit. A Story of Chicago. 1903. A Deal in Wheat and Other Stories of the New and Old West. 1903. The Responsibilities of the Novelist and Other Literary Essays. 1903. The Joyous Miracle. 1906. The Third Circle. 1909 [short stories]. Vandover and the Brute. 1914. [Ed. Norris, C. G.].

Garland, H. The Work of Frank Norris. Critic, March, 1903.

Millard, B. A Significant Literary Life. Out West, Jan., 1903.

Norris, C. G. Frank Norris. Garden City [1914]. [Pamphlet.]

Stephens, H. M. The Work of Frank Norris: An Appreciation. California University Chronicle, Jan., 1913.

Van Doren, C. Frank Norris. Warner's Library of The World's Best Literature, Vol. 18, 1917.

Page, Thomas Nelson. On Newfound River. 1891. The Old South. Essays Social and Political. 1892. Social Life in Old Virginia before the War. 1897. Red Rock. A Chronicle of Reconstruction. 1898. Gordon Keith. 1903. The Negro. The Southerner's Problem. 1904. The Old Dominion: Her Making and Her Manner. 1908. Robert E. Lee the Southerner. 1908. John Marvel, Assistant. 1909. Robert E. Lee. Man and Soldier. 1911.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Phillips, David Graham. The Great God Success. A Novel. [1901]. Her Serene Highness. A Novel. 1902. A Woman Ventures. A Novel. [1902.] Golden Fleece. The American Adventures of a Fortune Hunting Earl. 1903. The Master-Rogue. The Confessions of a Crœsus. 1903. The Cost. Indianapolis [1904]. The Deluge. Indianapolis [1905]. The Plum Tree. Indianapolis [1905]. The Reign of Gilt. 1905. The Social Secretary. Indianapolis [1905]. The Fortune Hunter. Indianapolis [1906]. Light-fingered Gentry. 1907. The Second Generation. 1907. Old Wives for New. A Novel. 1908. The Worth of a Woman. A Play in Four Acts, followed by A Point of Law. A Dramatic Incident. 1908. The Fashionable Adventures of Joshua Craig. A Novel. 1909. The Hungry Heart. A Novel. 1909. The Husband's Story. A Novel. 1910. White Magic. A Novel. 1910. The Conflict. A Novel. 1911. The Grain of Dust. A Novel. 1911. George Helm. 1912. The Price She Paid. A Novel. 1912. Degarmo's Wife and Other Stories. 1913. Susan Lenox. Her Fall and Rise. 1917. 2 vols.

Underwood, J. C. David Graham Phillips. Literature and Insurgency. 1914.

Roe, Edward Payson. Barriers Burned Away. 1872. Play and Profit in My Garden. [1873.] What Can She Do? 1873. Opening a Chestnut Burr. 1874. From Jest to Earnest. 1875. A Manual on the Culture of Small Fruits. Newburgh, N. Y., 1876. Near to Nature's Heart. 1876. A Knight of the Nineteenth Century. 1877. A Face Illumined. 1878. Success with Small Fruits. 1880. A Day of Fate. 1880. Without a Home. 1881. His Sombre Rivals: A Story of the Civil War. 1883. A Young Girl's Wooing. 1884. Nature's Serial Story. 1885. An Original Belle. 1885. Driven Back to Eden. 1885 [St. Nicholas Magazine]. He Fell in Love with his Wife. 1886. The Earth Trembled. 1887. "Miss Lou." 1888. Found

Yet Lost. 1888. The Home Acre. 1889. The Hornet's Nest. A Story of Love and War. 1892.

Roe, Mary A. E. P. Roe. Reminiscences of his Life. 1899.

Smith, Francis Hopkinson. Caleb West, Master Diver. 1898. Tom Grogan. 1900. The Fortunes of Oliver Horn. [1902.] The Tides of Barnegat. 1906. Peter. A Novel of Which He is Not the Hero. 1908. Kennedy Square. 1911. Felix O'Day. 1915. Enoch Crane. A Novel. 1916 [left unfinished but completed by F. Berkeley Smith].

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. VI and XIV.

Stowe, Harriet Beecher. The Mayflower; or, Sketches of Scenes and Characters among the Descendants of the Puritans. 1843. Enlarged ed. Boston, 1855. Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly. Boston, 1852. 2 vols. A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin; presenting the Original Facts and Documents upon which the Story is Founded, together with Corroborative Statements verifying the Truths of the Work. Boston, 1853. Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands. Boston, 1854. 2 vols. Dred; a Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp. Boston, 1856. 2 vols. As Nina Gordon: a Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp. Boston, 1866. The Minister's Wooing. Boston, 1859. Agnes of Sorrento. Boston, 1862. The Pearl of Orr's Island. Boston, 1862. A Reply to: "The Affectionate and Christian Address of Many Thousand of Women of Great Britain and Ireland, to their Sisters, the Women of the United States of America." London, 1863. House and Home Papers. By Christopher Crowfield. Boston, 1865. Religious Poems. Boston, 1867. Queer Little People. Boston, 1867. The Chimney Corner. By Christopher Crowfield. Boston, 1868. Little Foxes. By Christopher Crowfield. Boston, 1868. Men of Our Time; or, Leading Patriots of the Day. . . . Hartford, 1868. As The Lives and Deeds of Our Self-Made Men. Boston [1889]. Oldtown Folks. Boston, 1869. Lady Byron Vindicated. A History of The Byron Controversy, from its Beginning in 1816 to the Present Time. Boston, 1870. Pink and White Tyranny. A Society Novel. Boston, 1871. My Wife and I; or, Harry Henderson's History. 1871. Sam Lawson's Oldtown Fireside Stories. Boston, 1872. Palmetto Leaves. Boston, 1873. We and Our Neighbors; or, The Records of an Unfashionable Street. (Sequel to "My Wife and I.") A Novel. [1875.] Betty's Bright Idea. Also, Deacon Pitkin's Farm, and The First Christmas of New England. 1876. Footsteps of the Master. 1876. Poganuc People: Their Loves and Lives. [1878.] Our Famous Women. Comprising the Lives and Deeds of American Women who have distinguished themselves. . . . Hartford, 1884 [compiled with others]. Dialogues and Scenes from the Writings of Harriet Beecher Stowe. Boston and New York, 1889. [Arranged by Weaver, Emily.] Mrs. Stowe also wrote other books for children, and tracts.

Ames, E. W. First Presentation of Uncle Tom's Cabin. Americana, Nov., 1911.

Anderson, J. P. List of the Various Editions and Translations of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" in The Library of the British Museum. In Knight, Mrs. K. B., History of the Work of Connecticut Women at the World's Columbian Exposition. Chicago, 1893. 1898.

Dunbar, P. L. Harriet Beecher Stowe [Poem]. Century, Nov., 1898.

Crowe, Martha Foote. Harriet Beecher Stowe. A Biography for Girls. 1914.

Fields, Annie. Days with Mrs. Stowe. Authors and Friends. Boston, 1896. Life and Letters of Harriet Beecher Stowe. Boston, 1897.

Maclean, Grace Edith. Uncle Tom's Cabin in Germany. 1910. (Americana Germanica. New Series, Vol. x.)

McCray, F. T. Life-Work of the Author of Uncle Tom's Cabin. 1889.

Maurice, A. B. Famous Novels and their Contemporary Critics. I. "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Bookman, Mar., 1913.

Putnam's Magazine, Jan., 1853. Uncle Tomitudes. [Notes on the reception of the book.]

Sanborn, F. B. Mrs. Stowe and her Uncle Tom. Biblia Sacra, Oct., 1911.

The Stowe Byron Controversy: A Complete Resumé of all that has been written and said upon the subject . . . by the editor of "Once a Week." London, 1869. Much controversial literature.

Stowe, C. E. Life of Harriet Beecher Stowe compiled from her Letters and Journals. Boston and New York, 1889.

Stowe, C. E. and L. B. Harriet Beecher Stowe. The Story of her Life. Boston and New York, 1911.

Weed, G. L. The True Story of Eliza. Independent, 17 Sept., 1903.

Taylor, Bayard. Hannah Thurston; a Story of American Life. 1863. John Godfrey's Fortunes; Related by Himself. A Story of American Life. 1864. The Story of Kennett. 1866. Joseph and His Friends. A Story of Pennsylvania. 1870.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. x and xiv.

Tourgee, Albion Winegar. Toinette: A Tale of the South. [1874.] As A Royal Gentleman, 1884. A Fool's Errand. By One of the Fools. [1879.] A second part, The Invisible Empire [1879–80]. Figs and Thistles: A Western Story. [1879.] Bricks without Straw. [1880.] John Eax and Mamelon, or, The South without the Shadow. [1882.] Hot Plowshares. [1882.]

Besides these six Reconstruction Novels Tourgee wrote many others, for which see Albion Winegar Tourgee, by Roy F. Dibble, 1920.

Wallace, Lew. The Fair God or The Last of the 'Tzins. A Tale of the Conquest of Mexico. Boston, 1873. Ben-Hur; a Tale of the Christ. [1880.] Many eds. [Dramatized by William Young, 1889.] The Boyhood of Christ. 1889. The Prince of India or Why Constantinople Fell. 1893. 2 vols. The Story of American Heroism: Thrilling Narratives of Personal Adventures during the Great Civil War as told by the Medal Winners and Honor Men. 1896. [By Wallace and others.] The Wooing of Malkatoon. Commodus. 1898. Lew Wallace. An Autobiography. 1906.

Westcott, Edgar Noyes. David Harum. A Story of American Life. 1898. The Teller. A Story. 1901. [Contains letters by Westcott and an account of his life by F. Heermans.]

Winthrop, Theodore. Cecil Dreeme. Boston, 1861. 19th ed., 1866. John Brent. Boston, 1862. 16th ed., 1866. Edwin Brothertoft. Boston, 1862. 9th ed., 1866. The Canoe and the Saddle. Boston, 1863. 8th ed., 1866 Ed. Williams, J. H., Tacoma, Washington, 1913. Life in the Open Air, and Other Papers. Boston, 1863. 3d ed., 1866. The Life and Poems of Theodore Winthrop. Edited by his Sister, Laura Winthrop Johnson. 1884. [Largely made up of Winthrop's own writings.] Mr. Waddy's Return. . . . Edited by Burton E. Stevenson. 1904.

Curtis, G. W. Biographical Sketch of Theodore Winthrop. Cecil Dreeme. Boston, 1861.

Colby, Elbridge. George William Curtis and Theodore Winthrop. Nation, 29 June, 1916. Bibliographical Notes on Theodore Winthrop. Bulletin of the New York Public Library. Jan., 1917. [Carefully lists eds. and imprints, and includes contributions to periodicals.]

Woolson, Constance Fenimore. Two Women: 1862. A Poem. 1877. Anne. A Novel. 1882. For the Major. A Novelette. 1883. East Angels. A Novel. 1886. Jupiter Lights. A Novel. 1889. Horace Chase. A Novel. 1894.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

James, Henry. Miss Woolson. Partial Portraits. 1888.

CHAPTER XII

HENRY JAMES

I. Bibliographies

Phillip, Le Roy. Bibliography of The Writings of Henry James. 1906. [Complete record of James's various publications between 1864 and 1906.]

Cary, Elisabeth Luther. The Novels of Henry James. 1905. [Chronological list by King, Frederick A.]

West, Rebecca. Henry James. 1916. [Bibliographies of first editions.]

II. Collected Works

Collection of Novels and Tales. 14 vols. London, 1883. Novels and Tales. New York. 26 vols. London and New York, 1907–17. Uniform ed., London, 1915–16.

III. Separate Works

A Passionate Pilgrim, and Other Tales. Boston, 1875.

Transatlantic Sketches. Boston, 1875.

Roderick Hudson. Boston, 1876. [Atlantic, Jan. to Dec., 1875.]

The American. Boston, 1877. [Atlantic, June, 1876 to May, 1877.]

Watch and Ward. Boston, 1878. [Atlantic, Aug. to Dec., 1871.]

French Poets and Novelists. London, 1878.

The Europeans. A Sketch. 2 vols. London, 1878. Boston, 1879. [Atlantic, July to Oct., 1878.]

Daisy Miller. A Study. 1879. [Cornhill Magazine, June and July, 1878.]

An International Episode. 1879. [Cornhill Magazine, Dec., 1878, and Jan., 1879.]

Daisy Miller: A Study. An International Episode. Four Meetings. London, 1879. 2 vols. [Four Meetings, Scribner's, Nov., 1877.]

The Madonna of the Future and Other Tales. London, 1879. 2 vols.

Hawthorne. (English Men of Letters.) London, 1879. New York, 1880.

The Diary of a Man of Fifty and A Bundle of Letters. 1880.

Confidence. 2 vols. Boston, 1880. London, 1880. [Scribner's, Aug., 1879, to Jan., 1880.]

Washington Square. 1881. [Cornhill Magazine, June to Nov., 1880, and Harper's, July to Dec., 1880.]

Washington Square. The Pension Beaurepas. A Bundle of Letters. London, 1881. 2 vols.

The Portrait of a Lady. London, 1881. 3 vols. [Macmillan's, Oct., 1880, to Nov., 1881, and Atlantic, Nov., 1880, to Dec., 1881.]

Daisy Miller: A Comedy. [Privately printed.] 1882. Boston, 1883. [Atlantic, Apr. to June, 1883.]

The Siege of London, The Pension Beaurepas, and The Point of View. Boston, 1883.

Portraits of Places. London, 1883.

Tales of Three Cities. Boston and London, 1884. [The Impressions of a Cousin, Century, Nov. and Dec., 1883; Lady Barberina, *ibid.*, May to July, 1884; A New England Winter, *ibid.*, Aug. and Sept., 1884.]

Notes on a Collection of Drawings by M. George du Maurier, Exhibited at the Fine Arts Society's, 148 New Bond Street. 1884.

A Little Tour in France. Boston, 1885. [As En Provence, Atlantic, July to Nov., 1883, and Feb., Apr., May, 1884.]

Stories Revived. London, 1885. 3 vols.

The Bostonians. A Novel. London, 1886. 3 vols. [Century, Feb., 1885, to Feb., 1886.]

The Princess Casamassima. A Novel. London and New York, 1886. 3 vols. [Atlantic, Sept., 1885, to Oct., 1886.]

The Reverberator. London and New York, 1888. 2 vols. [Macmillan's, Feb. to July, 1888.]

The Aspern Papers. Louisa Pallant. The Modern Warning. London and New York, 1888. 2 vols.

Partial Portraits. London and New York, 1888.

A London Life. The Patagonia. The Liar. Mrs. Temperley. London and New York, 1889.

The Tragic Muse. Boston and New York, 1892. 2 vols. [Atlantic, Jan., 1889, to May, 1890.]

Catalogue of a Collection of Drawings by Alfred Parsons, R. I. With a Prefatory Note by Henry James. London, 1891.

The Lesson of the Master. The Marriages. The Pupil. Brooksmith. The Solution. Sir Edmund Orme. New York and London, 1892.

The Real Thing and Other Tales. New York and London, 1893.

The Private Life. Lord Beaupré. The Visits. 1893.

The Wheel of Time. Collaboration. Owen Wingrave. 1893.

Picture and Text. 1893.

Essays in London and Elsewhere. London, 1893.

Theatricals. Two Comedies: Tenants. Disengaged. London and New York, 1894.

Theatricals. Second Series. The Album. The Reprobate. London, New York, 1895.

Terminations. The Death of the Lion. The Coxon Fund. The Middle Years. The Altar of the Dead. New York, London, 1895.

Embarrassments. New York and London, 1896. Embarrassments. The Figure in the Carpet. Glasses. The Next Time. The Way It Came. London, 1896.

The Other House. New York and London, 1896. 2 vols. London, 1896.

The Spoils of Poynton. Boston and New York, London, 1897. [As The Old Things, Atlantic, Apr. to Oct., 1896.]

What Maisie Knew. Chicago and New York, 1897. [Chap Book, 15 Jan., to 1 Aug.; New Review, Feb. to July, 1897.]

In the Cage. Chicago and New York, London, 1898.
The Two Magics. The Turn of the Screw. Covering End. New York and London, 1898.
The Awkward Age. A Novel. New York and London, 1899. [Harper's Weekly, 1 Oct., 1898, to 7 Jan., 1899.]
The Soft Side. New York and London, 1900.
The Sacred Fount. New York and London, 1901.
The Wings of the Dove. 1902. 2 vols.
The Better Sort. New York, London, 1903.
The Ambassadors. A Novel. New York and London, 1903. [North American Review, Jan. to Dec., 1903.]
William Wetmore Story and His Friends. From Letters, Diaries, and Recollections. Edinburgh and London, Boston, 1903. 2 vols.
The Golden Bowl. 2 vols. 1904.
English Hours. Boston and New York, London, 1905.
The Question of Our Speech. The Lesson of Balzac: Two Lectures. Boston and New York, 1905.
The American Scene. New York and London, 1907.
Views and Reviews, Now First Collected. Introduction by Le Roy Phillips. Boston, 1908.
Italian Hours. Illustrated by Joseph Pennell. New York and London, 1909.
The Altar of the Dead. The Beast in the Jungle. The Birthplace, and Other Tales. New York, London, 1909.
The Finer Grain. London and New York, 1910. [The Velvet Glove, English Review, Mar., 1909; Mora Montravers, *ibid.*, Aug., Sept., 1909; A Round of Visits, *ibid.*, Apr., May, 1910; Crapy Cornelia, Harper's, Oct., 1909; The Bench of Desolation, Putnam's, Oct., 1909, to Jan., 1910.]
The Outcry. New York and London, 1911.
A Small Boy and Others. New York and London, 1913.
Notes of a Son and Brother. New York and London, 1914.
Notes on Novelists, With Some Other Notes. New York, London, 1914. [Robert Louis Stevenson, North American Review, Jan., 1900; Emile Zola, Atlantic, Aug., 1903; Gustave Flaubert, Introduction to translation of Madame Bovary in A Century of French Romance, 1902; Honoré de Balzac. Introduction to translation of Deux Jeunes Mariées, *ibid*; Honoré de Balzac, Times, Living Age, 9 Aug., 1913; George Sand, 1897. She and He: Recent Documents, Yellow Book, Jan., 1897; George Sand, 1899, North American Review, April, 1902; George Sand, 1914, Quarterly Review, April, 1914, Living Age, 13 June, 1914; Gabriele D'Annunzio, 1902, Quarterly Review, April, 1904; Matilde Serao, North American Review, March, 1901; Dumas The Younger, 1895, New Review, March, 1896; The Novel in "The Ring and the Book," Quarterly Review, July, 1912, Living Age, 24 Aug., 1912; London Notes, Harper's Weekly, Feb., June, July and Aug., 1897.]
The Ivory Tower. London and New York, 1917.
The Sense of the Past. London and New York, 1917.
The Middle Years. London and New York, 1917.
Gabrielle de Bergerac. 1918. [Atlantic, July to Sept., 1869.] Travelling Companions. 1919. [7 stories originally published 1868–74.] A Landscape Painter. 1919. [4 stories originally published 1866–68.] Master Eustace. 1920. [5 stories originally published 1869–78.]
The Letters of Henry James. Selected and Edited by Percy Lubbick. London, New York, 1920. 2 vols.

IV. Uncollected Contributions to Books and to Recent Magazines

Walter Besant and Henry James. The Art of Fiction. Boston, 1885.

The Odd Number. Thirteen Tales by Guy De Maupassant. The Translation by Jonathan Sturges. An Introduction by Henry James. 1889. (Introduction, Harper's Weekly, 19 Oct., 1889.)

Daudet, Alphonse. Port Tarascon. The Last Adventures of The Illustrious Tartarin. Translated by Henry James. . . . 1891. [Translator's Preface. Harper's, June to Nov., 1890.]

The Great Streets of the World. By Richard Harding Davis, W. W. Story, Andrew Lang, Henry James, Francisque Sarcey, Paul Lindau, Isabel F. Hapgood. New York, London, 1892. [The Grand Canal, Scribner's, Nov., 1892.]

The Average Woman. . . . By Wolcott Balestier. With a Biographical Sketch. By Henry James. London, 1892. [Sketch, Cosmopolitan, May, 1892.]

Last Studies. By Hubert Crackanthorpe. . . . With . . . An Appreciation by Henry James. London, 1897. [pp. xi–xxiii.]

Library of The World's Best Literature—Ancient and Modern. Charles Dudley Warner, Editor. . . . 30 vols. 1897. Nathaniel Hawthorne, Vol. XII; James Russell Lowell, Vol. XVI; Ivan Turgeneff, Vol. XXV.

Impressions. Pierre Loti. With an Introduction by Henry James. Westminster, 1898.

The Universal Anthology. . . . Edited by Richard Garnett. . . . Vol. XXVIII. London, New York, Paris, and Berlin, 1899. The Future of the Novel. pp. xiii–xxiv.

The Vicar of Wakefield. A Tale. By Oliver Goldsmith. . . . With an Introduction by Henry James. 1900.

The May Book. Compiled by Mrs. Aria. In Aid of Charing Cross Hospital. London, 1901. The Saint's Afternoon, pp. 1–10.

The Novels and Stories of Iván Turgénieff. Memoirs of a Sportsman. . . . With an Introduction by Henry James. 1903.

American Literary Criticism. Selected and Edited. . . . By William Morton Payne. New York, London and Bombay, 1904. Sainte-Beuve, revised from article in North American Review, Jan., 1880.

The Speech of American Women. Harper's Bazaar, Nov., 1906 to Feb., 1907.

The Manners of American Women. Harper's Bazaar, Apr., July, 1907.

Is There a Life After Death? Harper's Bazaar, Jan. to Feb., 1910.

Art and the Actor. By Constant Coquelin; translated by Abby Langdon Alger; with an Introduction by Henry James. 1915.

Mr. and Mrs. James T. Fields. Atlantic, July, 1915.

Letters from America. By Rupert Brooke. With a Preface by Henry James. 1916.

Within the Rim. Fortnightly Review, Aug., Living Age, 8 Sept., Harper's, Dec., 1917.

V. Biography and Criticism

Hapgood, Norman. Henry James. Literary Statesmen and Others. Chicago and New York, 1897.

Harkins, E. F. Henry James. Little Pilgrimages Among Men Who Have Written Famous Books. Boston, 1902.

Burton, Richard. Bjornson, Daudet, James: A Study in the Literary Time-Spirit. Boston, 1903.

Preston, Harriet W. The Latest Novels of Howells and James. Atlantic, Jan., 1903.
Howells, W. D. Mr. Henry James's Later Work. North American Review, Jan., 1903, and April, 1916.
Croly, Herbert. Henry James and His Countrymen. Lamp., Feb., 1904.
Cary, Elisabeth L. Henry James. Scribner's, Oct., 1904.
—— The Novels of Henry James; A Study . . . With a Bibliography by Frederick A. King. New York and London, 1905.
Conrad, Joseph. Henry James: An Appreciation. North American Review, Jan., 1905, and April, 1916.
Elton, Oliver. The Novels of Mr. Henry James. Modern Studies. London, 1907.
Gill, W. A. Henry James and His Double. Atlantic, Oct., 1907.
Brownell, W. C. Henry James. American Prose Masters. 1909.
Fullerton, Morton. The Art of Henry James. Quarterly Review, April, 1910.
Lee, Vernon. The Handling of Words: Meredith, Henry James. English Review, June, 1910.
Gretton, M. S. Mr. Henry James and His Prefaces. Contemporary Review, Jan., 1912.
James, Henry. A Small Boy and Others. 1913.
Hueffer, Ford Madox. Henry James. A Critical Study. London, 1913.
Macy, John. Henry James. The Spirit of American Literature. 1913.
James, Henry. Notes of a Son and Brother. New York, London, 1914.
West, Rebecca. Henry James. 1916.
Phelps, William Lyon. Henry James. The Advance of the English Novel. 1916.
Canby, H. S. Henry James. Harper's Weekly, 25 Mar., 1916.
Randell, Wilfrid L. The Art of Mr. Henry James. Fortnightly Review, Apr., 1916.
Young, Filson. A Bundle of Violets. English Review, Apr., 1916.
The World of Henry James. Living Age, 22 April, 1916. [From The Times.]
Leach, Anna. Henry James: An Appreciation. Forum, May, 1916.
Walbrook, H. M. Henry James and the English Theatre. Nineteenth Century, July, 1916. Living Age, 19, Aug., 1916.
Lubbock, Percy. Henry James. Quarterly Review, July, 1916. Living Age, 16 Sept., 1916.
James, Henry. The Middle Years. London and New York, 1917.
Freeman, John. Henry James. Moderns; Essays in Literary Criticism. 1917.
Sherman, S. P. The Æsthetic Idealism of Henry James. On Contemporary Literature. 1917.
Wyatt, Edith. Henry James. Great Companions. 1917.
Bosanquet, Theodora. Henry James. Fortnightly Review, June, 1917.
Beach, J. W. The Method of Henry James. New Haven, 1918.
Follett, H. T. and W. Henry James. Some Modern Novelists; Appreciations and Estimates. 1918.
Hackett, Francis. Horizons; A Book of Criticism. 1918.
Gilman, Lawrence. Henry James in Reverie. North American Review, Jan., 1918.

CHAPTER XIII

LATER ESSAYISTS

Conway, Adaline May. The Essay in American Literature. 1914.
Matthews, B. [ed.]. The Oxford Book of American Essays. 1914.
Payne, W. M. Leading American Essayists. 1910.

Conway, Moncure Daniel. Tracts for Today. Cincinnati, 1858. The Rejected Stone; or, Insurrection *vs.* Resurrection. Boston, 1861. The Golden Hour. Boston, 1862. Republican Superstitions as Illustrated in the Political History of America. London, 1872. The Sacred Anthology; A Book of Ethnical Scriptures. London, 1874. Idols and Ideals, with an Essay on Christianity. 1877. Liberty and Morality; a Discourse . . . . London, 1878. Thomas Paine, A Criticism. [With R. G. Ingersoll, A Vindication of Thomas Paine.] Chicago, 1879. The Life and Death of Garfield. A Discourse. London, 1881. Thomas Carlyle. 1881. The Wandering Jew [novel]. London, 1881. Travels in South Kensington. . . . London, 1882. Emerson at Home and Abroad. London, 1883. Omitted Chapters of History, disclosed in the Life and Papers of Edmund Randolph. 1888. Demonology and Devil Lore. 1889. 2 vols. Life of Nathaniel Hawthorne. London, 1890. The Life of Thomas Paine; with a History of his Literary, Political and Religious Career in America, France and England. 1892. 2 vols. Barons of the Potomack and the Rappahannock. 1892. Centenary History of the South Place Society. . . . London, 1894. Solomon and Solomonic Literature. Chicago, 1899. The Memories and Experiences of M. D. Conway. Boston, 1904. 2 vols. My Pilgrimage to the Wise Men of the East. Boston, 1906. Moncure Daniel Conway. Addresses and Reprints, 1850–1907. Boston, 1909. Various sermons and addresses not listed. Edited: J. A. Froude, The Nemesis of Faith. London, 1903. George Washington and Mount Vernon. A Collection of Washington's Unpublished Agricultural and Personal Letters. Brooklyn, 1889. The Writings of Thomas Paine. 1894–96. 4 vols.

Curtis, George William. Nile Notes of a Howadji. 1851. The Howadji in Syria. 1852. Lotus Eating; A Summer Book. 1852. The Potiphar Papers. 1853. Prue and I. 1856. Works. 5 vols. 1856. The Duty of the American Scholar to Politics and the Times; An Oration. . . . 1846. Trumps. A Novel. 1861. James Russell Lowell; an Address. 1873. Charles Sumner. A Eulogy. . . . [Boston? 1874?] The Public Duty of Educated Men. . . . Oration. . . . Albany, 1878. Life, Character and Writings of William Cullen Bryant. A Commemorative Address. 1879. Robert Burns. An Address. . . . 1880. Wendell Phillips. A Eulogy . . . . 1884. From the Easy Chair. 1891. Other Essays from the Easy Chair. 1893. From the Easy Chair. Third Series. 1894. Literary and Social Essays. 1895. Orations and Addresses. 1894. 3 vols. [ed. Norton, C. E.] Ars Recte Vivendi. Being Essays contributed to The Easy Chair. 1898. Early Letters of George William Curtis to John S. Dwight. Brook Farm and Concord. 1898. War-Time Letters of George William Curtis. Atlantic Monthly, 1912. Some Early Letters. Atlantic Monthly, 1914. Numerous addresses and pamphlets. Edited: The Correspondence of J. L. Motley. 1889.

Cary, Edward. George William Curtis. Boston, 1894. (American Men of Letters.)

Chadwick, J. W. George William Curtis. An Address. 1893.

Hale, E. E. Curtis, Whittier and Longfellow. In Five Prophets of Today. Boston, 1892.

Godwin, Parke. A Commemorative Address delivered before the Century Association. . . . 1893.

Payne, W. M. George William Curtis. In Leading American Essayists, 1910.

Schurz, Carl. George William Curtis. Friend of the Republic. McClure's Magazine, 1904.
Winter, W. George William Curtis. A Eulogy. . . . 1893.

Hale, Edward Everett. Kansas and Nebraska. . . Directions to Emigrants. Boston, 1854. Ninety Days' Worth of Europe. Boston, 1861. How to Do It. Boston, 1871. What Career? Ten Papers on the Choice of a Vocation and the Use of Time. Boston, 1878. Seven Spanish Cities and the Way to Them. Boston, 1883. The Story of Spain. 1887. Franklin in France. From Original Documents . . . (with E. E. Hale, Jr.), Boston, 1887–88. 2 vols. How They Lived at Hampton: A Study of Practical Christianity Applied in the Manufacture of Woollens. Boston, 1888. The Naval History of the American Revolution. In Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, Vol. VI, 1888. The Life of George Washington, Studied Anew. 1888. The Story of Massachusetts. Boston, 1891. The Life of Christopher Columbus. . . . Chicago, 1891. A New England Boyhood. 1893. Historic Boston and Its Neighborhood. 1898. Works. Boston, 1898–1901. 10 vols. James Russell Lowell. Boston, 1899. James Russell Lowell and His Friends. Boston, 1899. Ralph Waldo Emerson . . . together with Two Early Essays of Emerson. Boston, 1899. How to Live. Boston, 1902. Memories of a Hundred Years. 1902. 2 vols. "We, the People." A Series of Papers on Topics of Today. 1903. Tarry at Home Travels. 1906.
Hale, Edward Everett, Jr. The Life and Letters of Edward Everett Hale. Boston, 1917. 2 vols.
See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. VI.

Higginson, Thomas Wentworth. Outdoor Papers. Boston, 1863. The Works of Epictetus [translated]. Boston, 1865. Harvard Memorial Biographies [ed.] Cambridge, 1866. 2 vols. Malbone: an Oldport Romance. Boston, 1869. Army Life in a Black Regiment. Boston, 1870. Atlantic Essays. Boston, 1871. Oldport Days. Boston, 1873. Young Folks' History of the United States. Boston, 1875. Short Studies of American Authors. Boston, 1879. Common Sense about Women. Boston, 1881. Margaret Fuller Ossoli. Boston, 1884 (American Men of Letters). Larger History of the United States. 1885. The Monarch of Dreams. Boston, 1886. Hints on Writing and Speech-making. 1887. Women and Men. 1887. Poems by Emily Dickinson [ed. with Mabel Loomis Todd]. Boston, 1890. 2d ser., 1891; 3d ser., 1896. Life of Francis Higginson. 1891. Concerning All of Us. 1892. Book and Heart: Essays on Literature and Life. 1897. Cheerful Yesterdays. Boston, 1898. Tales of the Enchanted Islands of the Atlantic. 1898. Old Cambridge. 1899. Contemporaries. Boston, 1899. Writings. 7 vols. Boston, 1900. Women and the Alphabet. Boston, 1900 [included in Writings]. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Boston, 1902 (American Men of Letters). John Greenleaf Whittier. 1902 (English Men of Letters). Reader's History of American Literature [with H. W. Boynton]. Boston, 1903. Fifteen Sonnets of Petrarch [translated]. Boston, 1903. Part of a Man's Life. Boston, 1905. Life and Times of Stephen Higginson. Boston, 1907. Things Worth While. 1908. Carlyle's Laugh, and Other Surprises. Boston, 1909. For Higginson's many minor writings see the bibliography in the Life by Mary Thacher Higginson cited below.
Bentzon, Th. [Madame Blanc]. A Typical American. Translated . . . by E. M. Waller. London, 1902.

Bowen, E. W. Thomas Wentworth Higginson. Sewanee Review, 1915.
Davis, Andrew McFarland. Thomas Wentworth Higginson. American Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1912.
Higginson, Mary Thacher. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, The Story of his Life. Boston, 1914. [Valuable bibliography.]

Howe, Julia Ward. Words for the Hour. Boston, 1857. A Trip to Cuba. Boston, 1860. From the Oak to the Olive. A Plain Record of a Pleasant Journey. Boston, 1868. Sex and Education. . . . Boston, 1874. Modern Society. Boston, 1881. Margaret Fuller. Boston, 1883. Is Polite Society Polite? And Other Essays. Boston and New York, 1895. Reminiscences 1819–1899. 1899. A Sunset. Boston and New York, 1910. Julia Ward Howe and the Woman Suffrage Movement: A Selection from her Speeches and Essays. Boston, 1913.
Richards, Laura E., Maud Howe Elliott, and Florence Howe Hall. Julia Ward Howe, 1819–1910. 2 vols.

Hutton, Laurence. Plays and Players. 1875. Artists of the Nineteenth Century and Their Works [with Clara Erskine Waters]. Boston, 1880. Literary Landmarks of London. Boston, 1885. Curiosities of the American Stage. 1891. Literary Landmarks of Edinburgh. 1892. From the Books of Laurence Hutton. 1892. Portraits in Plaster. 1894. Other Times and Other Seasons. 1895. Literary Landmarks of Jerusalem. 1895. Literary Landmarks of Venice. 1896. Literary Landmarks of Florence. 1897. Literary Landmarks of Rome. 1897. Literary Landmarks of Oxford. 1903. Literary Landmarks of the Scottish Universities. 1904.
Edited: American Actor Series. Boston, 1881–82. 5 vols. Opening Addresses [at American theatres]. Dunlap Society, No. 3, 1887. Lester Wallack's Memories of Fifty Years. 1889. Letters of Charles Dickens to Wilkie Collins. 1892. [With Brander Matthews] Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and the United States. 1886. [With W. Carey] Occasional Addresses [at American theatres]. Dunlap Society, No. 12, 1890.
See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XVIII.
Moore, I. Talks in a Library with Laurence Hutton. 1905.

Mabie, Hamilton Wright. Norse Stories Retold from the Eddas. 1882. Nature in New England. 1890. My Study Fire. 1890. Short Studies in Literature. 1891. Under the Trees and Elsewhere. 1891. Essays in Literary Interpretation. 1892. My Study Fire. Second Series. 1894. Nature and Culture. 1897. Books and Culture. 1897. Work and Culture. 1898. In the Forest of Arden. 1899. The Life of the Spirit. 1899. William Shakespeare, Poet, Dramatist, and Man. 1900. A Child of Nature. 1901. Works and Days. 1902. Parables of Life. 1902. In Arcady. 1903. Backgrounds of Literature. 1903. The Great Word. 1905. Christmas Today. 1908. The Writers of Knickerbocker New York. 1912. American Ideals, Character, and Life. 1913. Japan Today and Tomorrow. 1914. Educational Exchange with Japan. . . . Report. . . . Washington, 1914. Fruits of the Spirit. 1917. A large amount of miscellaneous editorial work.

Mitchell, Donald Grant ["Ik Marvel"]. Fresh Gleanings; or, A New Sheaf from the Old Fields of Continental Europe. 1847. The Lorgnette; or, Studies of the Town. 1850. The Battle Summer, being Transcripts from Personal Observation in Paris, during the Year 1848. 1850. Reveries of a Bachelor:

or A Book of the Heart. 1850. Dream Life: A Fable of the Seasons. 1851. Fudge Doings; being Tony Fudge's Record of the Same. 1855. 2 vols. My Farm of Edgewood: A Country Book. 1863. Wet Days at Edgewood with Old Farmers, Old Gardeners, and Old Pastorals. 1865. Dr. Johns. 1866. 2 vols. Seven Stories, with Basement and Attic. 1864. Rural Studies, with Hints for Country Places. 1867. [As Out-of-Town Places, with Hints for their Improvement. 1888.] About Old Story-tellers; of How and When They Lived, and What Stories They Told. 1878. Bound Together; A Sheaf of Papers. 1884. English Lands, Letters and Kings. 1889. 4 vols. American Lands and Letters. 1897–99. 2 vols. Works. 15 vols. 1907.

Muir, John. Picturesque California and the Region West of the Rocky Mountains from Alaska to Mexico. San Francisco, 1888. 2 vols. [ed. by Muir with many illustrations]. The Mountains of California. 1894. Our National Parks. Boston and New York, 1901. Stickeen. Boston and New York, 1909. Edward Henry Harriman. 1911. My First Summer in the Sierras. Boston and New York, 1911. The Yosemite. 1912. The Story of My Boyhood and Youth. Boston and New York, 1913. Letters to a Friend. Written to Mrs. Ezra S. Carr, 1866–1879. Boston and New York, 1915. Travels in Alaska. Boston and New York, 1915. Writings. Boston and New York [1916]. 6 vols. A Thousand-Mile Walk to the Gulf. Boston and New York 1916. Steep Trails. Boston and New York, 1918.

Norton, Charles Eliot. Notes of Travel and Study in Italy. Boston [1859]. The Soldier of the Good Cause. Boston, 1861. A Review of the Translation into Italian of the Commentary by Benvenuto de Imola on the Divina Commedia. Cambridge, 1861. William Blake, Artist and Poet. William Blake's Illustrations of the Book of Job. With Descriptive Letterpress and a Sketch of the Artist's Life and Works. Boston, 1875. List of Principal Books relating to the Life and Works of Michelangelo, with Notes. Cambridge, 1879. Historical Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages. Venice, Siena, Florence. 1880. Harvard University. In: Four American Universities. 1895. Rudyard Kipling. A Biographical Sketch. 1899. The Poet Gray as a Naturalist. With Selections from his Notes on the Systema Naturæ of Linnæus, and Facsimiles of some of his Drawings. Boston, 1903. Ashfield's Childrens' Exhibit and Prize Day. [Boston, 1905.] Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. A Sketch of his Life . . . together with Longfellow's Chief Autobiographical Poems. Boston and New York, 1907. Translations: The New Life of Dante; an Essay with Translations. Cambridge, 1859. The New Life of Dante Alighieri. Boston, 1860. Dante Alighieri. The Divine Comedy. Boston, 1892. 3 vols. Edited: The Poems of Arthur Hugh Clough. With a Memoir. Boston, 1862. Chauncy Wright. Philosophical Discussions. With a Biographical Sketch. 1877. The North American Review [with Lowell, J. R.] 1864–68. The Correspondence of Thomas Carlyle and Ralph Waldo Emerson, 1834–1873. Boston, 1883. Supplementary Letters. Boston, 1886. The Heart of Oak Books. Boston, 1893–97. George William Curtis. Orations and Addresses. 1894. 3 vols. Letters of James Russell Lowell. 1894. 2 vols. The Poems of John Donne. 1895. The Poems of Mrs. Anne Bradstreet . . . with an Introduction. 1897. Thomas Carlyle. Two Note Books. 1822–1832. 1898. Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend. 1838–1853. Boston, 1899. Comments of John Ruskin on the Divina Commedia, compiled by

George P. Huntington, with an Introduction. . . . Boston, 1903. Letters of John Ruskin to Charles Eliot Norton. Boston, 1904. Ariadne Florentina. Six Lectures . . . by John Ruskin, with an Introduction. 1904. Rudyard Kipling. Plain Tales from the Hills. With a Biographical Sketch. 1908.

Chapman, J. J. Charles Eliot Norton. Memories and Milestones. 1915.

Emerson, E. W., and W. F. Harris. Charles Eliot Norton. Two Addresses. Boston, 1912.

Harvard Graduates' Magazine. Charles Eliot Norton Number. Vol. XVI, 1907.

Higginson, T. W. Charles Eliot Norton. Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises. Boston, 1909.

Howells, W. D. Charles Eliot Norton. A Reminiscence. North American Review, 1913.

James, H. An American Art Scholar. Notes on Novelists, with Some Other Notes. 1914.

Norton, Charles Eliot. Letters . . . with Biographical Comment by his Daughter . . . and M. A. DeWolfe Howe. Boston, 1913. 2 vols.

Stedman, Edmund Clarence. The Battle of Bull Run. 1861. Octavius Brooks Frothingham and the New Faith. 1876. Victorian Poets. Boston, 1876. Edgar Allan Poe. Boston, 1881. Poets of America. Boston, 1885. The Nature and Elements of Poetry. Boston, 1892. The New York Stock Exchange. Its History. 1905. Genius and Other Essays. 1911. Edited: The Raven by Edgar Allan Poe. 1884. A Library of American Literature from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time. 1889–90. 11 vols. [With Ellen M. Hutchinson.] The Works of Edgar Allan Poe. Chicago, 1894–95 [with G. E. Woodberry]. A Victorian Anthology 1837–1895. Selections illustrating the Editor's Critical Review of British Poetry in the Reign of Victoria. Boston, 1895. Cassell's Complete Pocket Guide to Europe. 1897. [With Edward King.] The Complete Pocket Guide to Europe. 1899. [With T. L. Stedman.] An American Anthology 1787–1900. Selections illustrating the Editor's Critical Review of American Poetry in the Nineteenth Century. Boston, 1900. The Holy Cross and Other Tales by Eugene Field. 1911.

Fuller, Margaret. A New England Childhood [Stedman's]. Boston, 1915.

Higginson, T. W. Edmund Clarence Stedman. Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises. Boston, 1909.

Stedman, Laura, and George M. Gould. Life and Letters of Edmund Clarence Stedman. 1910. 2 vols.

Wilkinson, W. C. Edmund Clarence Stedman as a Man of Letters. Some New Literary Valuations. 1909.

Warner, Charles Dudley. Complete Writings. Hartford, 1904. 15 vols. [Ed. Lounsbury, T. R.] Saunterings. Boston, 1872. The Gilded Age; A Tale of Today [with Mark Twain.] Hartford, 1873. Backlog Studies. Boston, 1873. My Summer in a Garden. Boston, 1873. Baddeck, and That Sort of Thing. Boston, 1874. Mummies and Moslems. Hartford, 1876. My Winter on the Nile. Boston, 1876. In the Levant. Boston, 1877. Captain John Smith. 1881. Washington Irving. Boston, 1881. A Roundabout Journey. Boston, 1883. The Work Laid upon the Southern College. An Address. . . . [Salem, Va., 1883.] In the Wilderness. . . . Boston, 1886. A-Hunting of the Deer; and Other Essays. Boston, 1888. Studies in the

South and West, with Comments on Canada. 1889. Our Italy. 1891. A Little Journey in the World. 1891. The Work of Washington Irving. 1893. As We Go. 1894. The Golden House. 1895. The Relation of Literature to Life. 1897. The People for Whom Shakespeare Wrote. 1897. Fashions in Literature and Other Literary and Social Essays and Addresses. 1902. As We Were Saying. 1903. Edited: American Men of Letters. Boston, 1881–97. 22 vols. Library of the World's Best Literature, Ancient and Modern. 1896–99. 30 vols. Other minor editorial tasks.

Fields, Annie Adams. Charles Dudley Warner. 1904.

Whipple, Edwin Percy. Essays and Reviews. 1848. 2 vols. Washington and the Principles of the Revolution. An Oration. . . . 4 July, 1850. Boston, 1850. Lectures on Subjects connected with Literature and Life. Boston, 1850. As: Literature and Life. Boston, 1871. Eulogy on John Albion Andrew. Boston, 1867. Success and its Conditions. Boston, 1871. Literature of the Age of Elizabeth. Boston, 1876. Men of Mark. [1877.] Character and Characteristic Men. Boston, 1877. Some Recollections of Rufus Choate. 1879. Recollections of Eminent Men, with Other Papers. Boston, 1886. American Literature and Other Papers. 1887. Outlooks on Society, Literature and Politics. Boston, 1888. Edited: Critical, Historical and Miscellaneous Essays by Lord Macaulay. With Memoir. . . . 1860. Christmas Books by Charles Dickens. Boston, 1881. The Family Library of British Poetry. Boston, 1882 [with J. T. Fields]. Daniel Webster for Young Americans. . . . Boston, 1903. The Speeches and Orations of Daniel Webster, with an Essay on Daniel Webster as a Master of English Style. . . . Boston, 1906.

Winter, William. The Trip to England. 1879. English Rambles: and Other Fugitive Pieces in Prose and Verse. Boston, 1884. Brief Chronicles. 1889–90. 3 pts. The Actor and Other Speeches, chiefly on Theatrical Subjects and Occasions. 1891. Gray Days and Gold. 1891. Old Shrines and Ivy. 1892. Shakespeare's England. 1892. [Made up of The Trip to England, 1879, and English Rambles, 1884]. Brown Heath and Blue Bells; being Sketches of Scotland, with Other Papers. 1895. Old Friends; being Literary Recollections of Other Days. 1909. Over the Border. 1911. Shakespeare on the Stage. 1911–18. 3 vols. Vagrant Memories. 1915.

See, also, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. X and XVIII.

LILLIAN LANG

CHAPTER XIV

TRAVELLERS AND EXPLORERS, 1846–1900

Abbott, Carlisle S. Recollections of a California Pioneer. 1917.

Abbott, Charles C. A Naturalist's Rambles about Home. 1884. Wasteland Wanderings. 1887. Days out of Doors. 1889. Archæological Explorations in the Valley of the Delaware. 1894.

Abercrombie, W. R. Alaska 1899 Copper River Exploring Expedition. Washington, 1900.

Abert, J. W. Examination of New Mexico in the Years 1846–7. Sen. Ex. Doc. 23d–30th Cong. 1st Sess.

Adams, Andy. The Log of a Cowboy: a Narrative of Old Trail Days among the Indians of Wyoming, Montana, etc. 1903. The Outlet. 1905.

Adams, Emma H. To and Fro, Up and Down, in Southern California, Oregon, and Washington, with sketches in Arizona, New Mexico, and British Columbia. Cincinnati, 1888. Jottings from the Pacific. Oakland, California [1890]. [Fijian and Samoan Islands.] Jottings from the Pacific, No. 2. 1891. [Tonga Islands and other groups.]

Adams, James Capen. *See* Hittell, T. H.

Adams, N. A Voyage Around the World. Boston [1871].

Adams, W. L. Oregon As It Is. By a Resident of Twenty-Five Years. 64 pp. Portland, 1873.

Adney, Edwin Tappan. The Klondike Stampede. 1899.

Agassiz, Alexander. Dredging Operations Off the West Coast of Central America to the Galapagos, to the West Coast of Mexico, and in the Gulf of California . . . during 1891 . . . in charge of Alexander Agassiz. Cambridge, Mass., 1892.

Agassiz, Louis. A Journey in Brazil by Prof. and Mrs. Louis Agassiz. Boston, 1868, 1895. Lake Superior, Its Physical Character, Vegetation and Animals, with a Narrative of the Tour by J. Elliot Cabot. Boston, 1850.

Alabama Privateer. Our Cruise in the Confederate States War Steamer *Alabama*. The Private Journal of an Officer. From a supplement to the South African Advertiser and Mail, Cape Town, 19 Sept., 1863. Pamphlet 64 pp. [London, 1863.]

See, also, Semmes, R.

Alcott, Louisa May. Aunt Jo's Scrap Bag. Boston, 1872. [France, Italy, Switzerland, etc.]

Aldrich, Herbert L. Arctic Alaska and Siberia; or, Eight Months with the Arctic Whalemen. Chicago, 1889.

Allen, A. J. Ten Years in Oregon. Travel and adventures of Dr. E. White and Lady West of the Rocky Mountains, with Incidents of two voyages via Sandwich Islands around Cape Horn, etc. Ithaca, 1850.

Allen, Henry T. Report of an Expedition to the Copper, Tanana, and Koyukuk Rivers in the Territory of Alaska in the year 1885. Washington [1887.]

Anderson, B. Journey to Musardu. 1870.

Applegate, Jesse. Narrative, in Oregon Historical Society Quarterly, Dec., 1900.

Appleton, Nathan. Russian Life and Society as Seen in 1866–67—and . . . A Journey to Russia with General Banks 1869. [1904.]

Arctander, John W. The Apostle of Alaska. 1909. [The Story of William Duncan of Metlakahtla.] *See, also,* Wellcome, H. S., and Davis, G. T. B.

Arctic Club. The White World. 1902. [Articles by twenty-two living Arctic explorers.]

Artemus Ward [Charles Farrar Browne.] Artemus Ward, His Travels. 1865. Artemus Ward in London. 1867.

Ashley, William Henry. Report in Message of the President [Jackson] as to the British Establishments on the Columbia, etc. Washington, 1831. Reports by Ashley, Pilcher, Jedediah Smith, Jackson, and Sublette.

See, also, Dale, H. C., and Chittenden, H. M.

Auchincloss, William Stuart. Ninety Days in the Tropics, or Letters from Brazil. Wilmington, 1874.

Audubon, John Woodhouse. Audubon's Western Journal: 1849–1850. Being the MS. record of a trip from New York to Texas, and an Overland Journey through Mexico and Arizona to the Goldfields of California. Edited by Frank H. Hodder. Cleveland, 1906.

Audubon, Maria R. Audubon and His Journals. 1897.

Ayers, Nathaniel M. Building a New Empire. A Historical Account of the Settlement of the Wild West. 1910. [Personal narrative of early days.]

Badlam, Alexander. The Wonders of Alaska. San Francisco, 1890.

Bagley, C. B. In the Beginning: A Sketch of some Events in Western Washington while it was a Part of "Old Oregon." Seattle, 1905. [Personal reminiscences.]

Baldwin, Evelyn Briggs. The Search for the North Pole. Chicago, 1896. [First Ziegler Expedition.]

See, also, Fiala, Anthony, for second Ziegler Expedition.

Ballou, M. M. Due North or Glimpses of Scandinavia and Russia. Boston, 1887. The New Eldorado, a Summer Journey to Alaska. Boston, 1899. Aztec Land. Boston, 1890. Due West. Boston, 1884. Due South. Boston, 1885. Under the Southern Cross. Boston, 1887.

Bancroft, Hubert Howe. Western American Historical Series. 39 volumes. [A vast store of information, synopses of travellers' and explorers' narratives, etc., etc. Over 500 original manuscripts used in preparation, "mostly dictations from prominent pioneers."] San Francisco, 1882–90.

Bandelier, A. F. A. An Archæological Tour in Mexico. Boston, 1881. Final Report of Investigation among the Indians of the Southwestern United States carried on 1880 to 1885. Cambridge, 1892. 2 parts. Contributions to the History of the Southwestern Portion of the United States. Cambridge, 1890. Historical Introduction to Studies among the Sedentary Indians of New Mexico, and Report on the Ruins of the Pueblo of Pecos. Boston, 1883. The Delight Makers [A novel of Pueblo Indian Life]. 1890. The Gilded Man [El Dorado]. 1893.

Barnes, Demas. From the Atlantic to the Pacific. An Overland Trip from New York via Chicago. . . . 1866.

Barra, E. I. A Tale of Two Oceans. A New Story by an Old Californian. An Account of a Voyage from Philadelphia to San Francisco around Cape Horn in the Years 1849–50. [Privately printed.] San Francisco, 1893.

Barrett, S. M. Geronimo's Story of his Life. 1906.

Barrows, William. The General [Harney]: or Twelve Nights in the Hunters' Camp. A Narrative of Real Life. Boston, 1869. (The Frontier Series.) [California, 1850; the Yazoo, 1836; etc.]

Barry, T. A., and Patten, B. A. Men and Memories of San Francisco in the "Spring of '50." San Francisco, 1873.

Bartlett, John Russell. Personal Narrative of Explorations and Incidents in Texas, New Mexico, California, Sonora and Chihuahua, during the Years 1850, 1851, 1852 and 1853. 1854. 2 vols.

See, also, Emory, W. H.

Baskin, R. N. Reminiscences of Early Utah. n. p. 1914.

Batchelder, James. Notes from the Life and Travels of James Bachelder. San Francisco, 1892. [Privately printed Journal of a trip across the continent.]

Bates, Mrs. D. B. Incidents on Land and Water: or Four Years on the Pacific Coast. Boston, 1857, 1860.

Baylies, Francis. A Narrative of Major General Wool's Campaign in Mexico, in 1846–47–48. 78 pp. Albany, 1851.

Beadle, John Hanson. Life in Utah. Philadelphia, 1870. The Undeveloped West. Philadelphia, 1873. Western Wilds. Philadelphia, 1877. Polygamy or the Mysteries and Crimes of Mormonism. Philadelphia, 1882. "The Story of Marcus Whitman Refuted" in American Catholic Historical Researches. Vol. 16. 1899. *See* Hickman, Bill.

Beale, Edward F. Wagon Road from Ft. Defiance to the Colorado River. 1857–8. Washington, 1858. Wagon Road from Ft. Smith to the Colorado River. 1858–59. Washington, 1858. [Beale used camels on this road survey.] *See* Bonsall, Stephen, for Life of Beale, and Heap, G. H., for expedition of 1853.

Bechler, W. H. The Cruise of the Brooklyn. Three Years in the South Atlantic Station. Philadelphia, 1885.

Beckett, W. H. A Summer Jaunt in the New Northwest. The Hatch Expedition. 67 pp. 1882. [Privately printed.]

Beckwourth, James P. *See* Bonner, T. D.

Beebe, Mrs. Iola. The True Life Story of Swiftwater Bill Gates. Seattle, Washington [1915]. [Privately printed.] [Story of an Alaska gold miner.]

Beecher, H. W. An Account of a Tour through the West. [Oregon, Washington, California and Utah.] 1884.

Beers, G. A. The Life of Tiburcio Vasquez, a pupil of Joaquin Murietta. . . . With a full and accurate account of the Capture, Trial, and Execution of the Noted Bandit. 1875.
See, also, Ridge, J. R.

Beeson, J. Facts and Features of the Late War in Oregon and Affairs in California; A Plea for the Indians. 1858. [Across the Plains 1853 to California and Oregon, with adventures there.]

Bell, Major Horace. Reminiscences of a Ranger, or Early Times in Southern California. Los Angeles, 1881.

Bell, William A. New Tracks in North America: A Journal of Travel and Adventure whilst engaged in the Survey of the Southern Railroad to the Pacific Ocean during 1867–8. London, 1868. [Gives the story of White's alleged descent through the Grand Canyon.] *See, also,* Stanton, R. B., Dawson, J. F., Calhoun, A. R.

Bennett, Emerson. Forest and Prairie: or Life on the Frontier. Philadelphia, 1860.

Benson, H. C. Life Among the Choctaw Indians, and Sketches of the Southwest. Cincinnati, 1860.

Bent, George. [Son of Colonel Wm. Bent and Owl Woman of the Southern Cheyennes.] Forty Years with the Cheyennes. The Frontier (Colorado Springs), Oct.–Dec., 1905; Jan.–Mar., 1906.

Benton, Thomas Hart. The Oregon Question. 39 pp. Washington, 1846. Thirty Years' View, 1820 to 1850. . . . 1861. Letter from Colonel Benton to the People of Missouri: National Highway from the Mississippi to the Pacific, together with the Statement of Antoine Leroux [famous frontiersman] on the Pass, etc., etc. St. Louis, 1853.
See, also, Roosevelt, Theodore, Meigs, W. M.; and Mrs. Frémont in Memoirs of My Life, by J. C. Frémont.

Bickham, Wm. D. From Ohio to the Rocky Mountains. Dayton, O., 1879.

Bickmore, A. S. Sketch of a Journey through the Interior of China. Shanghai, 1867. [Pamphlet.] Sketch of a Journey from Canton to Hankow. London, 1868. [Excerpt Roy. Geog. Soc. Journal, 1868.] Travels in the East Indian Archipelago. London, 1868.

Bidwell, John. Early California Reminiscences. Out West Magazine, 1904. First Emigrant Train to California and Life in California before the Gold Discovery. Century Magazine, Vol. XIX.

Bigelow, John. Life of John C. Frémont. 1856.

Bigelow, Poultney. Paddles and Politics. A Canoe Voyage from the Black Forest to the Black Sea. 1892.

Bill, Ledyard. A Winter in Florida. 1869.
Bingham, Hiram. A Residence of Twenty-one Years in the Sandwich Islands. Hartford, 1848.
Bishop, A. W. Loyalty on the Frontier or Sketches of Union Men of the Southwest, with Incidents and Adventures on the Border. St. Louis, 1863.
Bishop, Nathaniel H. The Pampas and the Andes. A Thousand Miles' Walk Across South America. Boston, 1869.
Bishop, Wm. Henry. Old Mexico and her Lost Provinces. A Journey in Mexico, Southern California, and Arizona by way of Cuba. 1887. A House Hunter in Europe. 1893.
Blake, E. Vale. Arctic Experiences. Containing Captain Geo. E. Tyson's Wonderful Drift on the Ice-Floe, a History of the Polaris Expedition, the Cruise of the Tigress, a General Arctic Chronology. 1874.
Blake, W. Observations on the Gold Regions of California and Oregon. 1855.
Bliss, William B. Paradise in the Pacific. A Book of Travel, Adventure, and Facts in the Sandwich Islands. 1873.
Blount, James H. Philippine Independence, When? North American Review, 1907.
Boller, H. A. Eight Years in the Far West, among the Indians, 1858–1866. Embracing Sketches of Montana and Salt Lake. Philadelphia, 1868.
Bond, J. W. Minnesota: With Camp-fire Sketches, or Notes of a Trip from St. Paul to Pembina and Selkirk Settlement on the Red River. 1853.
Bonner, T. D. Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth. 1856. [From his own dictation.]
Bonsall, Stephen. Life of Edward Fitzgerald Beale. 1912. Morocco as It Is. 1892. The Real Condition of Cuba. 1897.
Boughton, George H. Sketching Rambles in Holland. 1885. [With Edwin A. Abbey.]
Bourke, Captain John G. The Snake Dance of the Moquis [Hopi] of Arizona. 1884. An Apache Campaign in the Sierra Madre . . . in the Spring of 1883. 1886. On the Border with Crook. 1891. The Medicine Men of the Apache. Bur. Ethnol. Vol. IX. Washington, 1892.
Bouton, John Bell. Roundabout to Moscow. 1887.
Bowles, Samuel. Across the Continent. A Summer Journey to the Rocky Mountains, the Mormons, and the Pacific States. Springfield, 1865. The Switzerland of America. A Summer Vacation in Colorado. Springfield, 1869. Our New West. [Condensation of the preceding.] Hartford, 1869. Pacific Railroad Open. Boston, 1869.
Box, Michael James. Captain James Box's Adventures and Explorations in New and Old Mexico. Being the Record of Ten Years of Travel and Research, etc. By Captain Michael James Box of the Texan Rangers. 1869.
Boyd, Mrs. Ann. The Oregon Trail. 1862.
Boyd, Mrs. Orsemus Bronson. Cavalry Life in Tent and Field. 1894. [California, New Mexico, etc.] [Appendix A: Sketch of Captain Boyd by Richard Henry Savage. Appendix B: American Civilization as Viewed by Weeping Weasel, late Chief of the Kiowas.]
Boyer, Lanson. From Orient to Occident. 1878.
Boynton, C. B. and Mason T. A Journey Through Kansas, with Sketches of Nebraska, etc. Cincinnati, 1855.
Boyton, Paul. The Voyage and Adventures of Paul Boyton. Milwaukee, 1890.
Brace, Charles Loring. The New West of California in 1867–1868. 1869.
Brackett, Albert G. History of the U. S. Cavalry from the Formation of the

Federal Government to the 1st of June, 1863. 1865. [Overland march to California, etc.]

Bradford, William. The Arctic Regions. London, 1873.

Bradley, Glenn D. Story of the Pony Express. Chicago, 1913. [The pony express was a relay system of riders across the plains before the railway.]

Brainard, David L. Farthest North with Greely [an account of Lieutenant Lockwood's march toward the Pole.] In The White World [a volume published in 1902 by the Arctic Club of America].

Breen, Patrick. "The Diary of One of the Donner Party." Edited by F. J. Taggart. Pub. of Pacific Coast History. Vol. 5. 1910.

See, also, Houghton, McGlashan, Power, and Thornton.

Brewerton, George D. A Ride with Kit Carson Through the Great American Desert and the Rocky Mountains. Harper's Magazine, 1853. [The ride was over the Spanish Trail eastward from Los Angeles. Did not touch the Rocky Mountains but the Wasatch.]

Bridge, Horatio. Journal of an African Cruiser, etc. . . . by an Officer of the U. S. Navy. Edited by Nathaniel Hawthorne. . . . 1845.

Bridger, James. *See* Dodge, G. M.

Bridgman, Dr. E. C. [Editor.] The Chinese Repository. 20 vols. Canton, China, 1832–1851. [Missionary Journal.]

Bridgeman, Mrs. Eliza Jane. Daughters of China; or, Sketches of Domestic Life in the Celestial Empire. 1853.

Bridgman, F. A. Winters in Algeria. 1890.

Brinkerhoff, H. Nahneeta; An Account of the Navajos. Washington, 1886.

Brinton, Daniel G. Guide Book of Florida and the South. Philadelphia, 1869.

Bristol, Rev. S. The Pioneer Preacher. Incidents of Interest and Experiences in the Author's Life in the Frontier Settlements: Journal of a Perilous Trip Across the Plains to Oregon and California in the Time of the Indian Wars, and Before the Railroads, Three Years in the Mining Camps of California, and Idaho, and Twenty-one Years in Southern California. Cincinnati, 1887. [Gives narrative of a survivor of the Van Zandt Train which met disaster similar to that of the Donner Party.]

Bromley, G. The Long Ago and Later On: Recollections of the Journey to California in 1850. San Francisco, 1904.

Brooks, Alfred Hulse. An Exploration to Mt. McKinley, Journal of a Tour of Reconnaissance in the White and Tanana River Basins [Alaska]. Washington, 1900. Reconnaissance from Pyramid Harbor to Eagle City, Alaska. Washington, 1900. Reconnaissance of the Cape Nome and Adjacent Gold Fields of Seward Peninsula, Alaska, in 1900. Washington, 1901.

Brown, Arthur Judson. The New Era in the Philippines. 1903.

Brown, J. (Editor). Twenty-five Years in the Wild West: Being the Experiences of Ralph Riley. Fall River, 1896. [Privately printed.]

Brown, J. C. Calabazas: Recollections of an Arizona City. San Francisco, 1892.

Brown, William Wells. American Fugitive in Europe. Sketches of Places and People Abroad with Memoir of the Author. Boston, 1855.

Browne, Charles Farrar. *See* Artemus Ward.

Browne, John Ross. Etchings of a Whaling Cruise with Notes of a Sojourn on the Island of Zanzibar. 1846. Yusef: or the Journey of the Frangi. A Crusade in the Far East [Sicily and the Holy Land.] 1853. Adventures in the Apache Country. 1869. The Land of Thor. 1866. Adventures of an American Family in Germany. 1867. Crusoe's Island. 1864. [Adventures in Juan Fernandez.] Resources of the Pacific Slope. 1869.

Bryant, Edwin. What I Saw in California . . . in 1846. 1847. 1848. [There is a cheap reprint (1889) as Rocky Mountain Adventures.]

Bryant, William C. Letters of a Traveller, or Notes of Things Seen in Europe and America. 1850. Letters from the East. 1869.

Buckley, James Monroe, D.D. Travels in Three Continents, Europe, Africa, Asia. 1895.

Buckskin, Mose: or Life from the Lakes to the Pacific, etc. Written by Himself. 1873.

Bunnell, L. Discovery of the Yosemite, and the Indian War of 1851 which led to that Event. Chicago, 1880.

Bureau of Ethnology. Annual Reports and numerous Bulletins.

Burnet, Jacob. Notes on the Early Settlement of the Northwestern Territory. Cincinnati, 1847.

Burroughs, John. Far and Near. 1904. [Alaska-Harriman Expedition.]

Burrows, J. M. D. Fifty Years in Iowa. Personal Reminiscences from 1838 to 1888. Davenport, 1888.

Busby, Miss. Two Summers Among the Musquakies. Vinton, Ia., 1886.

Bush, Richard James. Reindeer, Dogs and Snowshoes. A Journal of Siberian Travel and Exploration made in the Years 1865, '66, '67. 1871.

Bushnell, H. The Characteristics and Prospects of California. San Francisco, 1858.

Butler, C. M. Inner Rome. Philadelphia, 1866.

Butler, Benj. C. From New York to Montreal. 1873.

Cabot. J. Elliot. *See* Agassiz, Louis.

Cady, John H. The Narrative of John H. Cady, [Arizona] Pioneer. n. p. n. d. [Privately printed.]

Calhoun, Major Alfred R., W. A. Bell, and others. Wonderful Adventures. A Series of Narratives of Personal Experiences among the Native Tribes of America. London [1872]. Philadelphia [1875]. [The first adventure is the alleged voyage of James White through the Grand Canyon. *See, also*, Stanton, R. B. and Dawson, Thos. F.]

California. A Series of Letters from California Written Under the Signature of "The Farthest West" in The Friend. 24 parts. Honolulu, 1846. [Accounts of Frémont, Wm. B. Ide, etc., etc.]

Camels—use of in Western exploration. *See* Beale, E. F., Wagon Road from Ft. Defiance to the Colorado River. Report of Secretary of War on the Purchase of Camels. Washington, 1857.

Campbell, Albert H. Report Upon the Pacific Wagon Roads, etc., constructed 1857–58–59. House Ex. Doc. No. 108–35 Cong. 2d Sess.

Campbell, Archibald, and Twining, W. J. Survey of the Boundary Between the Territory of the United States and the Possessions of Great Britain from the Lake of the Woods to the Summit of the Rocky Mountains. Washington, 1878.

Campbell, J. L. Idaho. Six months in the New Gold-diggings. Chicago, 1864.

Canfield, C. L. [Ed.] The Diary of a Forty-Niner. [Alfred T. Jackson.] 18 May, 1850, to 17 June, 1852. 1906. [Suspiciously romantic.]

Cannon, M. Waiilatpu, Its Rise and Fall. 1915. [Account of the Whitman massacre.]

Carlton, H. B. The Wonderlands of the Wild West, with Sketches of the Mormons. n. p. 1891.

Carleton, Major J. H. Diary of an Excursion to the Ruins of Abo, Quarra, and Gran Quivira, in New Mexico, 1853. Smithsonian Inst. Ann. Rep., 1854.

Carnes, J. A. Journal of a Voyage from Boston to the West Coast of Africa with a full description of the manner of trading with the natives on the Coast. Boston, 1852.

Carnegie, Andrew. An American Four-in-Hand in Britain. 1883. Round the World. 1884.

Carrington, M. Absaraka; Home of the Crows. Philadelphia, 1868. [Experiences on the Plains and en route to Virginia City, Montana, 1866–67.]

Carter, W. H. With the Sixth United States Cavalry; Fighting the Comanches in Texas, Across the Plains to Arizona, etc., etc. Baltimore, 1900.

Carvalho, S. N. Incidents of Travel and Adventure in the Far West with Colonel Frémont's Last Expedition. 1857. [Carvalho was artist to the expedition. Frémont published no detailed account of this fifth and last of his expeditions. Carvalho is the main reliance.]

Case, Alden Buell. Thirty Years with the Mexicans. 1917.

Catlin, George. (*See, also*, Donaldson, Thos.) Letters and Notes on the Manners and Customs of the North American Indians, Written during Eight Years' Travel Among the Wildest Tribes of Indians in North America in 1832, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38 and '39 in Two Volumes with Four Hundred Illustrations carefully engraved from his Original Paintings. London and New York, 1841. Notes of Eight Years' Travels and Residence in Europe with his North American Indian Collection, with Anecdotes and Adventures of three different Parties of American Indians whom he introduced to the Courts of England and France and Belgium. 1848. Okeepa, a Religious Ceremony and other Customs of the Mandans. Philadelphia, 1867. Life Among the Indians. 1861. Catalogue of Catlin's Indian Gallery of Portraits, Landscapes, Manners, Customs and Costumes. 1837. North American Indian Portfolio: Twenty-five Tinted Drawings on Stone, some Colored by Hand in Imitation of the Author's Sketches. London, 1844. Steam Raft. 1850. Shut Your Mouth. 1865. Last Rambles Amongst the Indians of the Rocky Mountains and the Andes. 1867. Lifted and Subsided Rocks of America. London, 1870.

Caton, J. D. A Summer in Norway. Chicago, 1875.

Cesnola, Louis Palmi di. Cyprus: Its Ancient Cities, Tombs and Temples. A Narrative of Researches and Excavations during Ten Years' Residence in that Island. 1878.

Chaillé-Long, Charles. Central Africa; Naked Truths of Naked People. An Account of Expeditions to Lake Victoria Nyanza and the Makraka Niam-Niam West of the Bahr-el-Abiad (White Nile). 1877. My Life in Four Continents. London, 1912. The Three Prophets; Chinese Gordon, Mohammed Ahmed (el Maahdi), Arabi-Pasha. Events before and after the Bombardment of Alexandria. 1884.

Chambers, Julius. The Mississippi River and Its Wonderful Valley. 1910.

Chaney, G. L. Aloha. A Hawaiian Salutation. Boston, 1888.

Chapin, Frederick H. Mountaineering in Colorado. The Peaks About Estes Park. Boston, 1889.

Chapman, Mrs. In Anvik, Alaska. Hartford, 1900.

Chapman, Arthur. Out Where the West Begins. [Poems.] 1917.

Chapman, Rev. J. Our Mission in Alaska. Hartford, 1894.

Chapman, Wm. W. Exploration of the Rio Grande made by H. Love in the keel-boat, Major Babbitt. 1850.

Chappel, Phil. E. A History of the Missouri River. In Vol. IX Kansas State Historical Society. Topeka, 1904.

Chase, Bishop. Journal of a Tour in Illinois and Missouri: Being Bishop Chase's address before the Convention at Springfield, Ill., in 1845. 27 pp. St. Louis, 1845.

Chatlain, Augustus L. Recollections of Seventy Years. Galena, Ill., 1899. [Early Galena, Utah, the Mormons, etc.]

Cheever, Henry T. The Island World of the Pacific: Being the Personal Narrative and Results of Travel through the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands and other parts of Polynesia. 1851. Life in the Sandwich Islands, or The Heart of the Pacific, as It Was and Is. 1851.

Cherry, E. *See* Kellogg, Dr.

Cheyenne Massacre. *See* Wade, B. F.

Chittenden, H. M. History of Early Steamboat Navigation on the Missouri River. Life and Adventures of Joseph La Barge, Pioneer Navigator and Indian Trader. 1903. History of the American Fur Trade in the Far West. 1902. 3 vols. Life, Letters, and Travels of Father Pierre Jean De Smet, S. J., 1801–1873. Edited by Hiram M. Chittenden and Alfred T. Richardson. 4 vols. 1905.

Clampitt, John W. Echoes from the Rocky Mts. Reminiscences and Thrilling Incidents of the Romantic and Golden Age of the Great West. Chicago, 1889.

Clapp, Theodore. Autobiographical Sketches and Recollections during a Thirty-five Years' Residence in New Orleans. Boston, 1857.

Clark, A. B. Travels in Mexico, Arizona and California, etc., etc. Boston, 1852.

Clark, Charles Badger, Jr. Sun and Saddle Leather. Boston, 1915, 1917. Grass Grown Trails. Boston, 1917. [Poems of the West.]

Clark, Charles M. A Trip to Pike's Peak and Notes by the Way. Chicago, 1861.

Clark, Galen. The Yosemite Valley. Its History, Characteristic Features and Theories Regarding its Origin. Yosemite, 1910.

Clarke, I. Edwards. By Rail to the Rocky Mountains. Galaxy Magazine, 1868.

Clarke, Susie C. The Round Trip from the Hub to the Golden Gate. Boston, 1890.

Clemens, Samuel L. ["Mark Twain"]. The Innocents Abroad. Hartford, 1869. Letter to the California Pioneers, 1869. Oakland, 1911. [The story of his life as a miner.] Life on the Mississippi. Boston, 1883. Following the Equator. A Journey Around the World. Hartford, 1897. Roughing It. Hartford, 1872. The Niagara Book. A Complete souvenir of Niagara Falls, containing Sketches, Stories and Essays, Descriptive, Humorous, Historical, and Scientific, written exclusively for this book by W. D. Howells, Mark Twain, Prof. N. S. Shaler and others. Buffalo, 1893.

Cleveland, H. W. S. Voyages of a Merchant Navigator of the Days that are Past. Compiled from the Journals and Letters of the late Richard J. Cleveland. 1886. [Early nineteenth century.]

Cleveland, Richard J. A Narrative of Voyages and Commercial Enterprises by Richard J. Cleveland. Cambridge, Mass., 1842. (*See, also,* Cleveland, H. W. S.)

Clifford, J. Overland Trails. San Francisco, 1877.

Coale, Charles B. The Life and Adventures of Wilburn Waters the Famous Hunter and Trapper of White Top Mountain; embracing early History of Southwestern Virginia, Sufferings of the Pioneers, etc. Richmond, 1878.

Coan, Titus. Adventures in Patagonia. 1880. Life in Hawaii. 1882.

Coan, Titus Munson. Hawaiian Ethnography. 1899. The Climate of Hawaii. 1901. The Natives of Hawaii: A Study of Polynesian Charm. 1901.

Codman, John. The Mormon Country. 1874.

Cody, William F. The Life of Hon. William F. Cody, known as Buffalo Bill. The famous hunter, scout and guide. An Autobiography. Hartford, 1879.

See, also, Wetmore, H. C., and Inman, H.

Cody, Louisia Frederici. Memories of Buffalo Bill. 1920.

Coffin, C. C. Our New Way Round the World. Boston, 1869.

Coggeshall, George. Voyages to Various Parts of the World—1799–1844. 2 vols. 1851–52.

Collis, Septima M. A Woman's Trip to Alaska. 1890.

Colt, Mrs. Miriam Davis. Went to Kansas: Being a Thrilling Account of an Ill-fated Expedition to that Fairy Land and its Sad Results: Together with a Sketch of the Life of the Author and How the World Goes with Her. Watertown, N. Y., 1862.

Colton, Rev. Walter. Three Years in California (1846–49). 1850. Deck and Port: or Incidents of a Cruise in the U. S. Frigate Congress to California. With Sketches of Rio Janeiro, Valparaiso, Lima, Honolulu, and San Francisco. 1850. Visit to Constantinople and Athens. 1836.

Colvocoresses, Lieutenant George M. Four Years in a Government Exploring Expedition [Wilkes's]. 1852, 1855 and 1885. [Special ethnological notes on Fiji.] *See,* Wilkes, Charles.

Cone, Mary.. Two Years in California. Chicago, 1876.

Conklin, E. Picturesque Arizona: Being the Results of Travels in Arizona in 1877. 1878.

Conkling, Howard. Mexico and the Mexicans or Notes of Travel in the Winter and Spring of 1883. 1883.

Connelley, William E. Doniphan's Expedition. 1907. *See, also,* Hughes, J. T.

Connors, John W. Pathfinding with Frémont. Being some of the Remarkable Adventures of Lewis C. Shilling, who as a Young Man found Frémont, etc. Overland Monthly. San Francisco, 1913. [Neither Shilling nor the author seems to have known anything about Frémont. The article appears to be a fake.]

Cooke, Colonel P. St. George. The Journal of a March from Santa Fé to San Diego, 1846–47. Senate Ex. Doc. 2 Special Sess. 31st Congress. 1878. Scenes and Adventures in Army Life. 1857. The Conquest of New Mexico and California. 1878.

Cooley, J. E. The American in Egypt, with Rambles through Arabia Petraea and the Holy Land during 1839–1840. 1842.

Copley, Josiah. From the Missouri to the Pacific; or Kansas and the Country Beyond. Philadelphia, 1867.

Copway, George. Life, History and Travels of Kah-ge-ga-gah-bowh, a Young Indian Chief of the Ojebwa Nation, etc. [Written by himself.] Philadelphia, 1847. Second edition, Albany, 1847.

Corwine, Amos B. Report of . . . on Panama Massacre. *See* Panama Massacre.

Cotton, A. An Early Pioneer in the Wilds of the Once "Far West." Portland, 1874.

Cox, Jacob Dolson. The March to the Sea: Franklin and Nashville. 1882.

Coxe, Samuel Sullivan ["Sunset"]. Diversions of a Diplomat in Turkey. 1887. A Buckeye Abroad. 1851. A Search for Winter Sunbeams. 1870.

Cozzens, Samuel Woodworth. The Marvellous Country, or Three Years in Arizona and New Mexico, etc. Boston, 1873. London, 1874. The Ancient Cibola [Head Title], The Marvellous Country, etc. MDCCCXCI [copyright 1876, reprint].

Crafts, E. Pioneer Days in the San Bernardino Valley. [Privately printed.] Redlands, 1906. [By a pioneer of '54.]

Craig, L. Travels in Alaska. Cincinnati, 1900.

Crakes, Sylvester, Jr. Five Years a Captive Among the Blackfeet Indians, or a Thrilling Narrative of the Adventures, Perils and Suffering Endured by John Dixon and his Companions Among the Savages of the Northwest Territory of North America. Columbus, 1858.

Crawford, W. M. The Life and Adventures of . . . n. p. n. d. [Texas, Kansas, etc.]

Creswell, R. J. Among the Sioux. Minneapolis, 1904. [Reminiscences from 1834.]

Creuzbaur, R. Route from the Gulf of Mexico and the Lower Mississippi Valley to California and the Pacific Ocean, with Directions to Travellers. Austin, Tex., 1849.

Cummings, Chas. H. A Trip to California, the Pacific Northwest, Alaska, the Yellowstone, and Canadian Pacific. 1890. [Privately printed.]

Curtis, George Edward. Lieutenant Lockwood's Expedition to Farthest North. Bull. 9. Philosophical Society of Washington. Smithsonian Gen. Pub. 661.

Curtis, George W. Nile Notes of a Howadji. 1851. The Howadji in Syria. 1852.

Curtis, Wm. E. Between the Andes and the Ocean. Chicago, 1900. The Land of the Nihilist. Chicago [1888]. A Scamper along the Old Santa Fé Trail. Chicago, 1883.

Cushing, Frank H. Adventures in Zuñi. 1883. Zuñi Folk Tales recorded and translated by . . . With an Introduction by J. W. Powell. 1901.

Custer, Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon [Mrs. Geo. A.]. Boots and Saddles, or Life in Dakota with General Custer. 1885. Tenting on the Plains, or General Custer in Kansas and Texas. 1887. Following the Guidon. 1890.

Custer, George Armstrong. My Life on the Plains. 1874. Expedition to the Black Hills. Washington, 1874. Various articles in The Galaxy Magazine. *See, also*, Custer, Mrs. E. B., Whittaker, Frederick, Dellenbaugh, F. S., Hazen, W. B.

Dakota. Tom's Experience in Dakota. Why he went, what he did there, and all about his ups and downs. Minneapolis, 1883.

Dale, Harrison Clifford. The Ashley-Smith Explorations, and the Discovery of a Central Route to the Pacific. 1822–1829. Cleveland, 1918. [Title would indicate that Ashley and Smith were together, which was not the case.]

Dall, William Healey. Alaska and Its Resources. Boston, 1870. A Yukon Pioneer, Mike Lebarge. National Geog. Mag., Apr., 1898. Alaska as It Was and Is, 1865–1895. Bull. Philosophical Soc., Washington, Dec., 1895. Geographical Notes on Alaska, in Bull. Amer. Geog. Soc. March, 1896. The Russo-Amer. Telegraph Project of 1864–1867. National Geog. Mag., Mar., 1896. Travels on the Yukon, etc., 1866–1868. London, 1898. Explorations on the West Coast of North America. Washington, 1874.

Damen, Samuel C. A Trip from the Sandwich Islands to Lower Oregon and Upper California. 56 pp. Honolulu, 1849.

Dana, C. A. Eastern Journeys. Some Notes of Travel in Russia, in the Caucasus, and in Jerusalem. 1898.

Dana, C. W. The Great West, or the Garden of the World. 1859.

Dana, Richard Henry. Two Years Before the Mast. 1840. To Cuba and Back. Boston, 1857.

Danenhower, Lieutenant. Narrative of the Jeanette. Boston, 1882.

Davis, C. H. The Polaris Expedition. *See* Hall, C. F.

Davis, G. T. B. Metlakahtla. A True Narrative of the Red Man. Chicago, 1904. [Indian settlement under William Duncan on Annette Island, Alaska.] *See, also*, Wellcome, Henry S., and Arctander, J. W.

Davis, Colonel George T. Autobiography. [Captain and aid-de-camp, Scott's army of invasion of Mexico.] 1891. [Privately printed.]

Davis, M. Report, recommending Survey of a Route and Construction of a National Road to the Territory recently acquired from Mexico, etc. Washington, 1849.

Davis, Richard Harding. With Both Armies in South Africa. 1900. The West from a Car Window. 1892. Three Gringos in Venezuela and Central America. 1896. Our English Cousins, 1894.

Davis, W. W. H. The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico. Doylestown, Pa., 1869. El Gringo, or New Mexico and Her People. 1857.

Davis, William Heath. Sixty Years in California. San Francisco, 1889.

Dawson, Thomas F. The Grand Canyon. Senate Doc. 42, 65th Congress, 1st Sess. Washington, 1917. [A review of the alleged descent of James White through the Grand Canyon.] *See, also*, Stanton, R. B., Bell, W. A., Calhoun, A. R., Parry, C. C., Dellenbaugh, F. S.

De Groot, H. Recollections of California Mining Life, etc. San Francisco, 1884.

Deland, Margaret. Florida Days. 1889.

Delano, A. Life on the Plains and Among the Diggings: Being Scenes and Adventures on an Overland Journey to California. Auburn, 1854. Pen Knife Sketches: or Chips of the Old Block. A Series of Original Illustrated Letters Written by one of California's Pioneer Miners and dedicated to that Class of her Citizens by the Author. Sacramento, 1853.

Delavan, James. Notes on California and the Placers. How to Get There and What to do Afterwards, by "One who has been there." 1850.

Dellenbaugh, Frederick S. The North Americans of Yesterday. 1901. The Romance of the Colorado River. 1902. Breaking the Wilderness. 1904. A Canyon Voyage. 1908. Frémont and '49. 1914. George Armstrong Custer. 1916.

De Long, Lieutenant George W. The Voyage of the Jeanette. The Ship and Ice. Journals of George W. De Long, etc. Edited by his Wife, Emma De Long. Boston, 1883. *See, also*, Melville, G. W., Harber, G. B., and Gilder, W. H.

De Mille, James. The Dodge Club, or Italy in 1859. 1869.

Denny, A. A. Pioneer Days on Puget Sound. Seattle, 1888. [Privately printed—rare.] 83 pp. Reprint, 1908.

Derby, Lieutenant George H. Reconnaissance of the Gulf of California and the Colorado River made in 1850–51. Senate Ex. Doc. 81, 32d Cong., 1st Sess. Reconnaissance of the Tulare Valley. California, 1850. Sen. Ex. Doc. 110, 32d Cong. 1st Sess.

De Smet, Father Pierre Jean de, S. J. Letters and Sketches with a Narrative of a Year's Residence Among the Indian Tribes of the Rocky Mountains. Philadelphia, 1843. Oregon Missions and Travels over the Rocky Mountains in 1845–46. 1847. New Indian Sketches. 1863. Western Missions and Missionaries: A Series of Letters. 1863. [These relate to the Oregon Trail, 1849–51.]

See, also, Chittenden, H. M., Life, Letters and Travels of Father Pierre Jean de Smet.]

De Vere, William. Tramp Poems of the West. Tacoma, 1891.

Dewees, W. B. Letters from an Early Settler of Texas. Louisville, 1852.

D'Wolf, Captain John. A Voyage to the North Pacific and the Northwest Coast [1804.] With a Journey through Siberia, more than half a century ago. Cambridge [Mass.], 1861. [Privately printed.]

Dickenson, L. Reminiscences of a Trip Across the Plains in 1846, and the Early Days of California. [Privately printed—rare.] 1904.

Dimock, Anthony W. Wall Street and the Wilds. 1915. [Reminiscences.]

Disturnell, J. The Emigrant's Guide to California, Oregon and New Mexico, giving the different Overland Routes and other valuable Information. 1849.

Ditman, J. From the Atlantic to the Pacific. Philadelphia, 1886.

Dixon, James. Personal Narrative of a Tour through a Part of the United States and Canada. 1849.

Doane, Lieutenant G. C. The Yellowstone Expedition of 1870. Senate Doc. 51, 41st Cong., 3d Sess.

Doane, G. H. To and From the Passion Play in 1871. Boston, 1871.

Dodge, G. A. A Whaling Voyage in the Pacific Ocean in 1831. With Incidents of the Voyage and Observations on Hawaii, California, etc. [Privately printed.] Salem, 1882.

Dodge, G. M. How We Built the Union Pacific Railway, etc. Sen. Doc. 447, 61st Cong., 2d Sess. 1910. Sketch of James Bridger. Sen. Ex. Doc. 209, 24th Cong., 1st Sess.

Dodge, Richard Irving. The Plains of the Great West. 1877. The Black Hills. 1876. Our Wild Indians. Chicago, 1882.

Donaldson, Thomas. Catlin Indian Gallery. Report of the U. S. National Museum. Part 5, 1885. Washington, 1886. Moqui Pueblo Indians of Arizona and Pueblo Indians of New Mexico. Extra Census Bulletin. Washington, 1893.

Doniphan, Colonel. *See* Hughes; Connelley, W. E.; and Edwards, Frank S.

Donner Party. *See* McGlashan, Breen, Houghton, Power, Thornton, and Bret Harte.

Downs, E. C. Four Years a Scout and a Spy. Zanesville, O., 1866.

Drake, Samuel Adams. The Heart of the White Mountains: Their Legends and Scenery. Ill. by William Hamilton Gibson. 1882. Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast. 1875.

Drannan, William F. Thirty-one Years on the Plains and Mountains or The Last Voice from the Plains. Chicago, 1900. Captain W. F. Drannan, Chief of Scouts, etc. Chicago, 1910.

Du Chaillu, Paul B. Lost in the Jungle. 1870. Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa. 1870. A Journey to Ashango Land. The Country of the Dwarfs. 1871. Stories of the Gorilla Country. 1869. The Land of the Midnight Sun. 1884. The Viking Age. 1899. The Land of the Long Night. 1900. My Apingi Kingdom. 1870. Wild Life Under the Equator. 1869.

Dunbar, Edward E. The Romance of the Age: or, The Discovery of Gold in California. 1867.

Duniway, Mrs. Abigail J. Captain Gray's Company; or, Crossing the Plains and Living in Oregon. Portland, Oregon, 1859.

Dutton, Clarence E. Physical Geology of the Grand Canyon District. Washington, 1887. Geology of the High Plateaus of Utah. Washington, 1880. Tertiary History of the Grand Canyon. Washington, 1882.

Duval, J. C. The Adventures of Big Foot Wallace, the Texas Ranger and Hunter. Philadelphia, 1871.

Dyche, Lewis L. *See* Edwords, Clarence E.

Dye, Mrs. Eva Emery. McLoughlin and Old Oregon. 1900.

Eagleston, J. An Account of an Early California Voyage, 1848. Salem, 1874.

Eames, C. B. Down the Mississippi: Being a Faithful Narrative of a Trip from Evansville to the Gulf of Mexico and Return. 63 pp. Evansville, 1878.

Eames, Jane Anthony. A Budget of Letters. Boston, 1847. Another Budget, or Things Which I Saw in the East. Boston, 1855. The Budget Closed. 1860. Letters from Bermuda. Concord, 1875.

Eastman, Charles A. (Ohiyesa). Indian Boyhood. 1902. The Soul of the Indian. 1900. The Indian Today. 1915.

Eastman, Edwin. Seven and Nine Years Among the Comanches and Apaches. An Autobiography. Jersey City, 1873.

Eaton, M. Five Years on the Erie Canal. An Account of some of the most striking Scenes and Incidents during Five Years' [Missionary] Labor on the Erie Canal and Other Inland Waters. Utica, 1845.

Eaton, James Randell. Sixteen Years on the Dark Blue Sea, etc. The Author, Indianapolis, 1894.

Edwards, F. S. A Campaign in New Mexico with Colonel Doniphan. Philadelphia, 1847. London, 1848.

See, also, Hughes, Doniphan, and Connelley.

Edwords, Clarence E. Camp Fires of a Naturalist. The Story of Fourteen Expeditions after North American Mammals, from the Field Notes of Lewis Lindsay Dyche. 1893.

Eickemeyer, Rudolf. Letters from the Southwest. 1894.

Elder, William. Life of Elisha Kent Kane. 1857.

Ellet, Mrs. E. Summer Rambles in the West. 1853.

Elliot, Richard Smith. Notes Taken in Sixty Years by . . . St. Louis, 1883. [Mexico, New Mex., Col., Arizona, etc.]

Elliott, T. C. Peter Skene Ogden, Fur Trader. Portland, Oregon, 1910.

Ellis, Daniel. Thrilling Adventures of Daniel Ellis the Great Union Guide of East Tennessee. Written by himself. 1867.

Emory, Lieut. Colonel William Hemsley. Notes of a Military Reconnaissance from Ft. Leavenworth . . . to San Diego . . . made in 1846–7 with the Advance Guard of the "Army of the West." Washington, 1848. The United States and Mexican Boundary Survey. 4 parts. 2 vols. Cloth. [The Congressional edition is in 3 vols., Pt. 2 of Vol. 2 as above making the third vol.] Washington, 1857–1859. Vol. 1. Pt. 1. Personal Account, general description, etc. Pt. 2. Geology. Vol. 2. Pt. 1. Botany. Pt. 2. Zoology, etc.

Engelhardt, Fr. Zephyrin. The Missions and Missionaries of California. San Francisco, 1908–1915. The Franciscans in California. Harbor Springs, Mich., 1897. The Franciscans in Arizona. Harbor Springs, Mich., 1899.

English, Mary Katherine. Prairie Sketches: or Fugitive Recollections of Life on the Plains and Among the Indians of Wyoming. Privately printed for the Rt. Rev. N. S. Thomas, Bishop of Wyoming. 100 copies. n. p. n. d.

Erskine, Charles. Twenty Years before the Mast. [Around the World with Wilkes, 1838–42, etc.] Boston [privately printed], 1890.

Erwin, James. Reminiscences of Early Circuit Life. Toledo, 1884.

Evans, Albert S. A la California. Sketches of Life in the Golden State. San Francisco, 1873. On the Red Desert. Galaxy Mag., 1869. In the Valley of Shadows. Galaxy Mag., 1870. Our Sister Republic. A Gala Trip through Tropical Mexico in 1869–70, etc. Hartford, 1870.

Evans, J. W. *See* Hildebrand, S. S.

Evans, Robley D. A Sailor's Log. Recollections of Forty Years of Naval Life. 1901. An Admiral's Log. 1910.

Everitt, E. B. Tour of the St. Elmo's. From the Nutmeg State to the Golden Gate. 1883. [Meriden, Conn., 1883.]

Ewbank, Thomas. Life in Brazil. A Journal of a Visit to the Land of the Cocoa and the Palm. 1856.

Fabens, Joseph Warren. A Story of Life on the Isthmus. 1853. Life in Santo Domingo. By a Settler. 1873. [Issued in 1863 as In the Tropics.] The Camel Hunt. Boston, 1851.

Falconer, T. The Oregon Question, or a Statement of the British Claims to the Oregon Territory. Folding Map. 1845. [A reply to Farnham's pamphlet, 1845.

See, also, Greenhow.]

Faris, J. T. On the Trail of the Pioneers, 1920. [Sections from numerous books of Western travel.]

Farman, Elbert Eli. Along the Nile with General Grant. 1904.

Farnham, Eliza W. California Indoors and Out, or How We Farm, Mine and Live in the Golden State. 1856. Life in Prairie Land. 1846.

Farnham, Thomas Jefferson. Travels in the Great Western Prairies, the Anahuac, and Rocky Mountains, and in the Oregon Territory. "Ploughkeepsie," 1843. [Other editions.] Travels in the Californias, etc. 1844. [Other editions. History of Oregon Territory: It being a Demonstration of the Title of these United States to the Same. Pamphlet. Cincinnati, 1845.

Farragut, Admiral D. G. *See* Montgomery, J. E.

Farrar, Charles A. J. Down the West Branch, or Camps and Tramps Around Katahdin, etc. Boston, 1886. From Lake to Lake, or a Trip Across Country. A Narrative of the Wilds of Maine. Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1887. Camp Life in the Wilderness. Boston, 1879.

Fay, Amy. Music Study in Germany. Chicago, 1888. New York, 1909.

Feejee. Life in Feejee; or Five Years Among the Cannibals. By a Lady. Including also early experiences in Manila. Boston, 1851.

Feilner, John. Explorations in Upper California in 1860. Smithsonian Inst. An. Rep. 1864.

Ferris, Benj. G. Utah and the Mormons . . . from Personal Observations. 1854.

Ferris, Mrs. B. G. The Mormons at Home. With some Incidents of Travel from Missouri to California, 1852–3, in a Series of Letters. 1856.

Fewkes, J. Walter. Tusayan Snake Ceremonies. [Relates to the Moquis, Moki, or, as now called Hopi, Indians of Arizona.] Bur. Eth. 1894–5. Archæological Expedition to Arizona in 1895. Washington, 1898.

Fiala, Anthony. Fighting the Polar Ice. 1906. [Second Ziegler Expedition.] Troop C in Service, 1898. 1899.

See, also, Baldwin, E. B.

Field, Henry M. Blood is Thicker than Water. 1886. Bright Skies and Dark Shadows. 1890. Our Western Archipelago. 1895. Among the Holy Hills [Palestine]. 1884. The Barbary Coast. 1893. From Egypt to Japan. 1877. From the Lakes of Killarney to the Golden Horn. 1877. Gibraltar. 1888. The Greek Islands, etc. 1885. Old Spain and New Spain. 1888. On the Desert [Sinai]. 1883. Summer Pictures. 1859. From Equator to Japan. 1900.

Field, Kate [Mary Katherine Keemle.] Ten Days in Spain. Boston, 1875.

Field, Stephen J. Personal Reminiscences of Early Days in California, with

other Sketches. Printed for a few friends, not published. 1880. [Another edition, 1893, has the story of the attempted assassination of Field.]

Fielde, Adele Marion. A Corner of Cathay. Studies from Life among the Chinese, 1894.

Finck, Henry T. The Pacific Coast Scenic Tour from Southern California to Alaska. 1890.

Finerty, John Frederick. War Path and Bivouac: or the Conquest of the Sioux. 1876 and 1879. Chicago, 1890.

Finley, James B. Autobiography, or Pioneer Life in the West. Cincinnati, 1853. Sketches of Western Methodism, Illustrative of Pioneer Life. Cincinnati, 1856. Life Among the Indians. Cincinnati, 1857.

Fiske, Amos K. The West Indies. 1899.

Fitzgerald, O. P. California Sketches: Sonora in 1855, etc. Pioneer Reminiscences. Nashville, 1880.

Flack, Captain. The Texas Rifle-Hunter, or Field Sports on the Prairie. London, 1866.

Fletcher, Sergt. Daniel C. Reminiscences of California, 1852–60. Ayer, Mass., 1894. [Privately printed.]

Floyd-Jones, DeLancey. Letters from the Far East, 1885–86. 1887.

Fogg, William Perry. Round the World. Letters from Japan, China, India, and Egypt. Cleveland, 1872.

Ford, Isaac N. Tropical America. 1893.

Ford, John D. An American Cruiser in the East. 1898.

Forsyth, James W., and Grant, F. D. Expedition up the Yellowstone River in 1875. Washington, 1875. Pamphlet, 17 pp.

France, L. B. Mountain Trails and Parks in Colorado. Denver, 1887.

Freer, William B. The Philippine Experiences of an American Teacher. A Narrative of Work and Travel in the Philippine Islands. 1906.

Frémont, Elizabeth Benton [daughter of J. C. and Jessie Benton Frémont]. Recollections. 1912.

Frémont, Mrs. Jessie Benton. Far West Sketches. 1890. A Year of American Travel. 1878. Souvenirs of My Time. 1887. The Origin of the Frémont Explorations. Century Magazine, 1890. The Story of the Guard. 1863. [Civil War.]

Frémont, John C. Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842, and to Oregon and Northern California in the Years 1843–44. Washington, 1845. Letter in The National Intelligencer, 15 June, 1854, describing the fifth (last) expedition. Memoirs of My Life. Chicago, 1887. [Only one vol., of two, published.]

See, also, Bigelow, Upham, Royce, Dellenbaugh, and McGehee.

French, L. H. Nome Nuggets: Some Experiences of a Party of Gold Seekers in Northwestern Alaska. [Privately printed.] 1901.

Frizzell, Mrs. Lodisa. Across the Plains to California in 1852 from the Little Wabash River in Illinois to the Pacific Springs of Wyoming. 1915.

Frost, Mrs. J. Blakeslee. The Gem of the Mines. A Thrilling Narrative of California Life: Composed of Scenes and Incidents which passed under the immediate Observation of the Author, during Five Years' residence in that State in the Early Days. Hartford, 1866. [Printed for the Author.]

Fuller, Margaret. Summer on the Lakes. 1843.

Fulton, Ambrose C. A Life's Voyage. 1898. A Portion of a Life's Voyage. Ambrose C. Fulton's Talk to the Scott County Pioneer Settlers' Association, etc. Davenport, 1902.

Furniss, William. Waraga, or the Charms of the Nile. 1850. The Land of the Cæsar and Doge. 1853.

Gaddis, Maxwell Pierson. Footprints of an Itinerant. Cincinnati, 1855. [Kentucky, Northwest, etc.]

Gairdner, G. W. The Prospector's Guide and Pamphlet to the Omenica, Cassier, Liard, Klondike, and Yukon Gold Fields via the Edmonton Route. Edmonton, 1897. [Work of an old-timer.]

Garland, Hamlin. The Trail of the Goldseekers. A Record of Travel in Prose and Verse. 1899. A Son of the Middle Border. 1917. [Description of pioneer days in the Middle West.]

Garlington, E. A. Lady Franklin Bay Expedition of 1883. Washington, 1883. [This was the expedition which failed to get supplies through to Greely.]

See, also, Greely, A. W., Brainard, D. L., and Schley, W. S.

Garner, R. L. Gorillas and Chimpanzees. London, 1896. [Life in the jungle enclosed in an iron cage with apes on the outside.]

Gaston, J. McF. Hunting a Home in Brazil. Philadelphia, 1867.

Gibbon, Lardner. *See* Herndon.

Gibbons, Rev. J. Notes and Sketches of a Missionary Priest in the Rocky Mountains. 1898.

Gibbs, M. W. Shadow and Light. An Autobiography: Reminiscences of California, in the early Fifties, the Vigilance Committee, Discovery of Gold on the Fraser in '58, etc. Washington, 1902. [Privately printed.]

Gibson, G. R. A Diary of the March with Kearny, Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fé. 1846.

Gilbert, Grove Karl. Lake Bonneville. Washington, 1890. Geol. Survey. Monographs, Vol. 1. Geology of the Henry Mountains [Utah.] Washington, 1877. [Basic in Geology. Gilbert was one of the earliest visitors to these mountains.]

Gilder, William H. Ice Pack and Tundra. An Account of the Search for the Jeanette and a Sledge Journey through Siberia. 1883. Schwatka's Search. Sledging in the Arctic in Quest of the Franklin Records. 1881.

Gillette, Abram Dunn. A Sketch of the Labors, Sufferings and Death of Adoniram Judson. Philadelphia, 1851.

Gilliam, Albert M. Travels over the Table Lands and Cordilleras of Mexico, 1843, 1844. Including a description of California and the principal Cities and Mining Districts of that Republic. Philadelphia, 1846.

Gillis, Charles J. A Summer Vacation in Iceland, Norway, Sweden and Russia. 1898. Around the World in Seven Months. 1891. Another Summer. [Yellowstone and Alaska.] 1893. [Privately printed.]

Gilpin, William. The Central Gold Region. The Grain, Pastoral and Gold Regions of North America, and Observations upon the Pacific Railroad. Philadelphia, 1860.

Glenn, Edwin F., and Abercrombie, W. R. Explorations in Alaska. Washington, 1899.

Glazier, Willard. Down the Great River. Philadelphia, 1888. [A canoe voyage down the Mississippi from headwaters to the Gulf. Claims to have been first to locate the "veritable source" of the great river. Controverted by Julius Chambers (q. v.)].

Glisan, R. Journal of Army Life During the Oregon and Washington Territorial Indian Wars from 1855 to 1858. San Francisco, 1874. Two Years in Europe. 1887.

Goddard, Frederick B. Where to Emigrate and Why, describing the Public

Lands, the Quality and Price of Farm Lands, Description of the Pacific Railroad, Rates of Wages, etc. 1869.

Goldsmith, Oliver. Overland in '49. Detroit, 1896.

Goodell, Rev. William. Forty Years in the Turkish Empire. Edited by his Son-in-law, E. D. G. Prime. 1876.

Goodlander, C. W. Memoirs and Recollections of . . . of the Early Days of Fort Scott [Kansas] from April 29, 1858, to January 1, 1870, covering the Time prior to the Advent of the Railroad and during the days of the Ox-team and Stage Transportation. Fort Scott, Kan., 1900.

Gottschall, A. H. Journal of Travels from Ocean to Ocean. Being the Narrative of Twelve Years' Ramble . . . upon the Prairies of the West. Tours with the Buffalo Hunters, etc. Harrisburg, 1894.

Gould, E. W. Fifty Years on the Mississippi; or, Gould's History of River Navigation. St. Louis, 1889.

Gould, Wm. M. Zephyrs from Italy and Sicily. 1852.

Goulder, W. A. Reminiscences; Incidents in the Life of a Pioneer in Oregon and Idaho. [Privately printed.] Boise, Id., 1909. [From Virginia to Idaho 1844, reaching Boise Valley in 1845. Took "Meek Cut-off" to the Dalles.]

Graff, John F. Graybeard's Colorado. [From Philadelphia to Denver and back in 1881–1882.] Philadelphia, 1882.

Gray, Barry. [Robert Barry Coffin]. The Home of Cooper and the Haunts of Leatherstocking. 1873.

Gray, Wm. C. Camp-fire Musings. Life and Good Times in the Woods. [Michigan.] 1894.

Gray, W. H. A History of Oregon—1792–1849. Portland, 1870. [Across the Plains with Whitman, 1836.]

Greeley, Horace. An Overland Journey from New York to San Francisco in the Summer of 1859. 1860. Letters from Texas and the Lower Mississippi, etc. 1871.

Greely, A. W. The United States Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay, Grinnell Land, 1881–84. Washington, 1888. 2 vols. Three Years of Arctic Service. 1886. 2 vols.

See, also, Schley, Brainard, Garlington, and Curtis, G. E.

Green, Nelson W. Fifteen Years Among the Mormons, Being a Narrative of Mrs. Mary Ettie V. Smith. 1859.

Green, Thomas J. Journal of the Texian Expedition Against Mier. . . . the Imprisonment of the Author, his . . . Escape from the Castle of Perote. 1845.

See, also, Stapp, Wm. P.

Greene, Charles S. Talofa, Samoa; A Summer Sail to an Enchanted Isle. 49 pp. San Francisco, 1896.

Greene, Francis Vinton. Army Life in Russia. 1880. The Russ Army and Its Campaigns in Turkey. 1879.

Greenhow, Robert. Memoir, Historical and Political, on the Northwest Coast of North America and the Adjacent Territories. Washington, 1840. New York, 1840. An Answer to the Strictures of Mr. Thomas Falconer on the History of Oregon. [Pamphlet.] Washington, 1845. The Geography of Oregon and California, etc. 1845. History of Oregon and California and the Other Territories of the Northwest Coast of America. Boston, 1844.

Greenough, Horatio. The Travels, Observations and Experiences of a Yankee Stone Cutter. By Horace Bender. [pseud.] Part I. [All published.] 1852.

Gregg, Josiah. Commerce of the Prairies; or, the Journal of a Santa Fé Trader

during Eight Expeditions across the Great Western Prairies and a Residence of nearly nine years in Northern Mexico. 2 vols. 1844. [Numerous reprints.]

Griffis, William Elliot. Corea, the Hermit Nation. 1885. The American in Holland. Boston, 1899. The Mikado's Empire. 1883.

Grinnell, George Bird. The Indians of Today. 1900.

Grinnell, Henry, and Grinnell Expeditions. *See* Kane, E. K.

Grinnell, J. Gold Hunting in Alaska; Dedicated to Disappointed Gold Hunters. Elgin [1901].

Griswold, Chauncey D. The Isthmus of Panama and What I Saw There. 1839.

Griswold, Norman W. Beauties of California. San Francisco, 1883.

Gunnison, Almon. Rambles Overland. A Trip Across the Continent. Boston, 1884.

Gunnison, Lieutenant J. W. The Mormons, or The Latter Day Saints in the Valley of the Great Lake. Philadelphia, 1852. [New York ed., 1890, has sketch of Gunnison's death and charges by Mrs. Gunnison and Judge Drummond that Gunnison was murdered by Mormon hirelings.] *See* Report by Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith on Gunnison's exploration. Pacific Railway Reports. Vol. II.

Habersham, Lieutenant A. W. The North Pacific Surveying Expedition, or My Last Cruise. Philadelphia, 1857.

Hale, Edward Everett. Seven Spanish Cities. Boston, 1899. A Family Flight over Egypt and Syria. Boston [1882]. A Family Flight Around Home. Boston, 1884. A Family Flight through France, Germany, Norway and Switzerland. Boston [1881]. A Family Flight through Mexico. Boston [1886].

Hale, William. Twenty-four Years a Cowboy and Ranchman in Southern Texas and Old Mexico. [1905.]

Hall, Charles Francis. Arctic Researches and Life Among the Eskimo. 1864. [First expedition.] Narrative of the Second Arctic Expedition to Repulse Bay. 1879. [Edited by Prof. J. E. Nourse.] Narrative of the North Polar [Polaris] Expedition. 1876. [Third Expedition.] [Edited by C. H. Davis.]

Hall, Sharlot M. The Santa Fé Trail. [Poem.] Out West Magazine, 1903.

Hall, Major Samuel S. Arizona Jack. 1882. [Arizona Jack was Burke, a "celebrated" character.]

Hall, T. W. Recollections of a Grandfather. n. p. n. d. [Privately printed.] [Across the Plains in '49.]

Hallock, Charles. Camp Life in Florida. 1876. Our New Alaska. 1886.

Halpin, W. R. Two Men in the West. [Pittsburg, Pa. Privately printed, 1898.] [Arizona, California, and Nevada.]

Halsey, Francis Whiting. Two Months Abroad. 1878. The Pioneers of Unadilla Village, Unadilla, N. Y., 1902 [including also] Halsey, Dr. Gaius L. Reminiscences of Village Life and of Panama and California from 1840 to 1850.

Halsey, Dr. Gaius L. *See* Halsey, F. W.

Hamblin, Jacob. A Narrative of his Personal Experience as a Frontiersman and Missionary to the Indians, and Explorer, disclosing Interpositions of Providence, Severe Privations, Perilous Situations and Remarkable Escapes. Fifth Book of the Faith Promoting Series. By James A. Little. Designed for the Instruction and Encouragement of Young Latter-Day Saints. Juvenile Instructor Office. Salt Lake City, Utah, 1881. 2d Ed. 1909.

Hamilton, W. T. My Sixty Years on the Plains. 1905.

Hammond, S. H. Hunting Adventures in the Northern Wilds, or a Tramp in the

Chateaugay Woods, etc. 1856. Wild Northern Scenes: or Sporting Adventures with the Rifle and Rod. 1857. In the Adirondacks, or, Sport in the North Woods. Philadelphia, 1890. Country Margins and Rambles of a Journalist. 1855.

Hapgood, Isabel. Russian Rambles. Boston, 1895.

Harber, Giles Bates. Report of Lieutenant G. B. Harber of his Search for Missing People of the Jeannette Expedition, 1884.

See, also, Melville, G. W., Gilder, W. H., and Newcomb, R. L.

Harbaugh, H. The Life of Rev. Michael Schlatter, with a full account of his Travels and Labors Among the Germans in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia (1716–1790). Philadelphia, 1857.

Hardman, Francis. Frontier Life or Scenes and Adventures in the Southwest. 1856, 1857.

Harman, Henry Martyn. A Journey to Egypt and the Holy Land. Philadelphia, 1873.

Harney, General W. S. Affairs in Oregon: An Account of the Occupation of San Juan Island, the Troubles between the Americans and Canadians, the Indian Tribes, etc. Washington, 1860.

See, also, Barrows, William.

Harriman, Edward Henry. Harriman Alaska Expedition of 1899 [now published by the Smithsonian Inst.]. [Two narrative volumes, 1902, and a number of special monographs later. Edited by C. Hart Merriam.]

Harriman, Walter. Travels and Observations in the Orient and a Hasty Flight in the Countries of Europe. Boston, 1883.

Hart, Adolphus M. Life in the Far West. Cincinnati [1860].

Hart, F. H. The Sazerac Lying Club: A Nevada Book. San Francisco, 1878. [Pioneer narrative.]

Harte, F. Bret. Gabriel Conroy. 1876. [Sufferings of the Donner Party described.]

See, also, Donner; Houghton, Mrs. E. P. D.; Breen, McGlashan, Power and Thornton.

Hartmann, Henry August George. Tales of Aztlan: Incidents of Interest from the Life of a Western Pioneer. [Privately printed.] [1908.] [Santa Fé Trail, etc.] 1st ed., as: Wooed by a Sphinx of Aztlan. Prescott, 1907.

Hartman, George W. A Private's Own Journal [Mexican War]. Greencastle, Pa., 1849.

Haskins, C. W. The Argonauts of California, being the Reminiscences of Scenes and Incidents that occurred in California in early Mining Days. 1890.

Hassaurek, F. Four Years Among the Spanish Americans. 1867.

Hathaway, Gilbert. Travels in the Southwest; Life in Arkansas and Texas, etc. In Travels in Two Hemispheres. Detroit, 1858.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel. Our Old Home. Boston, 1863.

See, also, Bridge, Horatio.

Hay, John. Castilian Days. Boston, 1871.

Hayden, F. V. Reports [as director] on the U. S. Geological and Geographical Survey of the Territories. 12 vols., 1867–1883. [Also numerous bulletins.] The Great West. Philadelphia, 1880.

Hayes, H. H., Jr. New Colorado and the Santa Fé Trail. 1880.

Hayes, Benjamin. Diary of a Journey Overland from Socorro to Warner's Ranch in 1849–50.

Hayes, I. I. The Open Polar Sea. 1867. Arctic Boat Journey. 1860. The Land of Desolation. 1872. Physical Observations in the Arctic Seas. Smithsonian Contributions, vol. 15. 1867.

Hazard, Samuel. Cuba with Pen and Pencil. Hartford, 1871. Santo Domingo Past and Present. 1873.

Hazen, J. A. Five Years Before the Mast. Philadelphia, 1854.

Hazen, W. B. Some Corrections of My [Custer's] Life on the Plains. St. Paul, 1875. [Privately printed.]

See, also, Custer, George A.

Headley, Joel T. Sketches and Rambles. 1850. Letters from the Backwoods and the Adirondacks. 1850. The Alps and the Rhine. 1846. Letters from Italy. 1854. The First Overland Trip to California. [The Story of James O. Pattie.] Harper's Magazine, 1860.

Healey, Captain A. M. The Cruise of the Corwin in the Arctic Ocean 1884–1885. Washington, 1889.

Heap, Gwin Harris. Central Route to the Pacific from the Valley of the Mississippi to California. Journal of the Expedition of E. F. Beale and G. H. Heap from Missouri to California in 1853. Folding Map. Philadelphia, 1854.

Hearn, Lafcadio. Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan. 1894. Out of the East. Boston, 1895. In Ghostly Japan. 1899. Two Years in the French West Indies. 1890. Midsummer in the Tropics. 1890. Kokoro: Hints and Echoes of Japanese Inner Life. Boston, 1896.

Heilprin, Angelo. The Bermuda Islands. 1889. Alaska and the Klondike, a Journey to the New Eldorado. 1899. Explorations on the West Coast of Florida. Philadelphia, 1886.

Helper, Hinton R. The Land of Gold: Reality vs. Fiction [pub. for the author.] Baltimore, 1855.

Henry, Stuart. Paris Days and Evenings. Philadelphia, 1896.

Herndon, Mrs. Sarah (Raymond). Days on the Road; Crossing the Plains in 1865. 1902.

Herndon, William L., and Gibbon, Lardner. Exploration of the Valley of the Amazon. Washington, 1854. 2 vols.

Herron, Joseph S. Explorations in Alaska in 1899 for an All American Overland Route from Cook Inlet to the Yukon. Washington, 1901.

Hickman, Bill. [William A.] Brigham's Destroying Angel, being the Life, Confession, and Startling Disclosures of the Notorious Bill Hickman written by himself, with Explanatory Notes by J. H. Beadle. 1872.

Hildebrand, Samuel S. Autobiography of . . . the Renowned Missouri Bushwhacker and Unconquerable Rob Roy of America. Being his Complete Confession recently made to the Writers and carefully compiled by J. W. Evans and A. W. Keith, etc. Jefferson City, Mo., 1870. [Western adventures in the '60's.]

Hill, Robert T. Cuba and Porto Rico with the Other Islands of the West Indies, etc. 1898.

Hill, Lucy A. Rhine Roamings. Boston, 1880.

Hillard, George S. Six Months in Italy. Boston, 1853.

Hillprecht, H. V. Explorations in Bible Land during the Nineteenth Century. Philadelphia, 1903.

Hines, Gustavus. Life on the Plains of the Pacific . . . Personal Adventures among the Indians . . . Notes of a Voyage round the World. Buffalo, 1851. Wild Life in Oregon. n. d. [circa 1845.]

Hinman, S. D. Journal of . . . Missionary to the Santee Sioux. . . and Taopi by Bishop Whipple. 87 pp. Philadelphia, 1869.

Hinton, Richard J. The Hand-Book to Arizona. San Francisco, 1878.

Hittell, Theodore H. [editor.] The Adventures of James Capen Adams, Moun-

tainеer and Grizzly Bear Hunter of California. San Francisco, 1860. [Many reprints.]

Hobbs, Captain James. Wild Life in the Far West. Personal Adventures of a Border Mountain Man. Hartford, 1872.

Hodder, Frank H. *See* Audubon, J. W.

Hodge, Hiram C. Arizona as it is, or The Coming Country. Compiled from Notes of Travel during the Years 1874, 75–76. 1877.

Hodge, William. Early Navigation on the Great Lakes. 1. Recollections of Captain D. Wilkeson. 2. The Pioneer Lake Erie Steamboats. 44 pp. Buffalo, 1883.

Hoff, J. Wallace. Two Hundred Miles on the Delaware River. A Canoe Cruise from its Headwaters to the Falls at Trenton. Trenton, 1893.

Hoffman, Charles Frederick. A Ramble at Sewanee the Seat of the University of the South. 1896.

Hoffman, Wickham. Camp, Court, and Siege. A Narrative of Personal Adventure during Two Wars. 1887.

Hoffman, William. Jottings during a Trip: Embracing Voyages on the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, with Experiences and Adventures in California. 1863. [To California in 1850.]

Hogan, Rt. Rev. J. On the Mission in Missouri, 1857–1868. Kansas City, 1892.

Holbrook, S. F. Three Score Years [Containing a Journal of Two Years in California and Incidents of Voyages and Travels]. Boston, 1857. [Record of a Forty-Niner.]

Holder, Charles Frederick. Along the Florida Reef. 1892.

Holly, F. Once their Home: or Our Legacy from the Dahkotahs. Chicago, 1892. [Narrative of the life and adventures of Primeau. Sixty years in the Northwest; Missouri River, Montana, etc.]

Holman, Frederick V. John McLoughlin the Father of Oregon. Cleveland, 1900.

Holman, Woodford C. Twenty-four Years' Residence in California and Oregon. 25 pp. [St. Louis, 1870.]

Holmes, Lewis. The Arctic Whaleman; or, Winter in the Arctic Ocean; Being a Narrative of the Wreck of the Whale Ship Citizen of New Bedford in the Arctic Ocean and the Subsequent Sufferings of her Officers and Crew, with a Brief History of Whaling. Boston, 1857.

Holmes, Oliver Wendell. Our Hundred Days in Europe. Boston, 1887.

Holmes, William Henry. First Ascent of the Mountain of the Holy Cross. Colorado, 1874. Christian Weekly, 1 May, 1875. A Notice of the Ancient Ruins of Southwestern Colorado examined during the Summer of 1875. Bull. Geol. and Geog. Survey of the Territories. Washington, 1876. Archæological Studies among the Ancient Cities of Mexico. Publication of the Field Columbian Museum. Chicago, 1895–1897. Anthropological Studies in California [in 1898] Report of U. S. Nat. Museum 1900. Washington, 1902.

Holton, E. Letters from California. Milwaukee, 1880. [Colorado, Utah and California.]

Holton, Isaac F. New Granada; Twenty Months in the Andes. 1857.

Holton, William C. Cruise of the Flagship Hartford, 1862–1863. From the Private Journal of William C. Holton by B. S. Osbon. 1863.

Hopkins, S. W., Mrs. Life Among the Pai Utes: Their Wrongs and Claims. Edited by Mrs. Horace Mann. Boston, 1883. [Privately printed for the author, an Indian woman.]

Hornaday, W. T. The Extermination of the American Bison. Washington,

1899. Two Years in the Jungle. The Experiences of a Hunter and Naturalist in India, Ceylon, the Malay Peninsula and Borneo. 1885.

Hough, Emerson. The Story of the Cowboy. 1897.

Houghton, Mrs. Eliza P. Donner. The Expedition of the Donner Party and Its Tragic Fate. Chicago, 1911.

See, also, Breen, McGlashan, Power, Thornton, and Bret Harte.

Houstis, Captain Daniel D. A Narrative of the Adventures and Sufferings of . . . and his companions in Canada, and Van Dieman's Land, etc., etc., and California [from 1845]. Boston, 1848.

Houston, Sam. The Trials and Dangers of Frontier Life as exemplified in the History of Texas. A Lecture by the Hon. Sam Houston, of Texas. Philadelphia, 1851.

Hovey, Horace Carter. On the Banks of the Quinnipiac. 1889. The Mammoth Cave of Kentucky. 1897.

Hoxe, John. The Yankee Tar. . . . Voyages of . . . and cruises of the U. S. frigate Constellation. Northampton [Mass.], 1840.

Howard, Blanche Willis. One Year Abroad. 1877.

Howard, General Oliver O. An Account of General Howard's Mission to the Apaches and Navajos, with Scenes and Incidents of the Trip. [Privately printed.] 1872. My Life and Experiences Among our Hostile Indians; a Record of Personal Observations, Adventures and Campaigns Among the Indians of the Great West, etc. Hartford, Conn., 1907.

Howells, William Dean. Venetian Life. 1866. Italian Journeys. 1867. A Little Swiss Sojourn. 1892.

Howison, Lieutenant U. M. Report on Oregon: Being the Result of an Examination in the Year 1846 of the Coasts, Harbors, Rivers, Soil, Productions, Climate, and Population of the Territory. Washington, 1848.

Hubbard, Lucius L. Woods and Lakes of Maine. A Trip from Moosehead Lake to New Brunswick in a Birch Canoe. Boston, 1884.

Hudson, T. S. A Scamper through America, or Fifteen Thousand Miles of Ocean and Continent. 1882.

Hughes, John T. *See, also,* Connelley, Wm. E. Doniphan's Expedition; Containing an Account of the Conquest of New Mexico, General Kearny's Overland Expedition to California, Doniphan's Campaign against the Navajos, his Unparalleled March upon Chihuahua and Durango and the Operations of General Price at Santa Fé, with a Sketch of the Life of Colonel Doniphan. Cincinnati, 1848. California: Its History, Population, Climate, Soil, Productions, and Harbors and an Account of the Revolution in California, etc. 1846–47. Cincinnati, 1848.

Hulbert, Archer Butler. Historic Highways of America. 16 vols. Cleveland, 1902–05. Indian Thoroughfares. Cleveland, 1902. Pioneer Roads and Experiences of Travellers. 2 vols. Cleveland, 1904. Waterways of Westward Expansion. Cleveland, 1903.

Humason, W. L. From the Atlantic Surf to the Golden Gate. First Trip on the Great Pacific Railroad, etc. Hartford, 1869.

Humfreville, Captain J. Lee. Twenty Years Among Our Hostile Indians. 1897, 1903.

Hunter, Colonel George. Reminiscences of an Old Timer. A Recital of the Actual Events, Incidents, Trials, Adventures, etc., of a Pioneer, Hunter, Scout and Miner of the Pacific Northwest. San Francisco, 1887. Battle Creek, 1889.

Huntington, Archer M. A Note-Book in Northern Spain. 1898.

Huntington, O. B. An Eventful Narrative: Journal of a Trip to Carson Valley in 1854. Salt Lake, 1887.

Hutchings, J. M. In the Heart of the Sierras: The Yosemite Valley, Historical and Descriptive. Oakland, 1886. Scenes of Wonder and Curiosity in California. San Francisco, 1860. New York, 1876.

Ide, William Brown. Scraps of California History Never before Published. A biographical sketch of the life of William B. Ide, with a minute account of one of the largest emigrating companies (three thousand miles overland) from the East to the Pacific Coast, and what is claimed as the most authentic and reliable account of "the virtual conquest of California in June, 1846, by the Bear Flag party," as given by its leader the late Hon. William Brown Ide. n. p. [privately printed by Simeon Ide].

See, also, Royce's California, Dellenbaugh's Frémont and '49, Bigelow's Frémont, etc.

Ingalls, General R. Tour Across the Continent from Ft. Leavenworth through Colorado, Utah, Montana, Idaho, Oregon and back by way of the Gulf of California and Colorado River. 25 pp. Washington, 1867.

Ingersoll, Ernest. Knocking 'Round the Rockies. 1882. The Crest of the Continent. Chicago, 1885. To the Shenandoah and Beyond. 1885. An Excursion to Alaska, by the Canadian Pacific Railway. Montreal, 1888.

Inman, Colonel Henry. The Old Santa Fé Trail. 1897. The Great Salt Lake Trail. 1898. [With W. F. Cody.] Buffalo Jones's Forty Years of Adventures: Whose Life has been devoted to the Preservation of the American Bison and other Wild Animals, etc., etc. Topeka, 1899.

Ireland, J. B. Wall Street to Cashmere. 1859.

Irving, John Treat. Indian Sketches taken during a U. S. Expedition to make Treaties with the Pawnee and other Tribes of Indians in 1833. Philadelphia, 1835.

Isham, W. P. Sketches of Border Life, or Incidents of a Survey Across the Prairies of Iowa. In Travels in Two Hemispheres. Detroit, 1858.

Ives, Charles. The Isles of Summer or Nassau and the Bahamas. New Haven, 1880.

Ives, Lieutenant J. C. Report on the Colorado River of the West Explored in 1857 and 1858. Washington, 1861.

Jackson, Alfred T. *See* Canfield, C. A.

Jackson, Helen Hunt. Bits of Travel. Boston, 1873.

Jackson, Sheldon. Reports on the Introduction of Reindeer into Alaska. Washington, 1894–1900–1901. Alaska and Missions of the North Pacific Coast. 1880.

Jacobs, T. J. Scenes, Incidents and Adventures in the Pacific Ocean [cruise of the clipper ship Margaret Oakley.] 1844.

James, George Wharton. In and Out of the Old Missions of California. Boston, 1905. In and Around the Grand Canyon. Boston, 1900.

James, Henry. A Little Tour in France. Boston, 1885. London Letters. Transatlantic Sketches. Boston, 1875.

James, General Thomas. Three Years Among the Indians and Mexicans. Waterloo, Ill., 1846. [Reprint, St. Louis, 1916, edited by Walter B. Douglas.]

James, W. S. Cow-Boy Life in Texas, or, Twenty-Seven Years a Maverick. Chicago. n. d.

Jamison, Matthew H. Recollections of Pioneer and Army Life. Kansas City, 1911. [Frontier life in the early 40's, etc.]

Jarves, James Jackson. Italian Sights and Papal Principles seen through American Spectacles. 1856. Parisian Sights and French Principles seen through American Spectacles. 1852. Kiana, a Tradition of Hawaii. Boston, 1857.

Scenes and Scenery in the Sandwich Islands and a Trip through Central America, . . . 1837–1842. Boston, 1843.

Jenks, Albert Ernest. The Bontoc Igorot. Manila, 1905.

Johnson, Laura Winthrop. Eight Hundred Miles in an Ambulance. [Rocky Mts.] Philadelphia, 1889.

Johnson, Osmun. Johnson's Journey Round the World. From the Golden Gate to the Golden Gate. Chicago, 1887.

Johnson, Overton, and Winter, William H. Routes Across the Rocky Mountains with a Description of Oregon and California by Overton Johnson and William H. Winter of the Emigration of 1843. Lafayette, Ind., 1846, and in Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society. Portland, 1906.

Johnson, R. W. A Soldier's Reminiscences in Peace and War. Philadelphia, 1886. [Service in the West against the Indians; in Texas, etc.]

Johnson, Theodore. Sights and Scenes in the Gold Regions [California] and Scenes by the Way. 1849. Philadelphia, 1865.

Johnson, Warren B. From the Pacific to the Atlantic, being the Account of an Overland Journey, with a Horse Carriage, Dog and Cow. Webster, Mass., 1887.

Johnston, Julia H. The Life of Adoniram Judson, Missionary to Burmah, 1813 to 1850. [1887.]

Johnston, William G. Experiences of a Forty-Niner, by William G. Johnston, a Member of the Wagon-train first to enter California in the Year 1849. Pittsburgh, 1892. [Privately printed.]

Jones (?). Life and Adventures in the South Pacific. By a Roving Printer. 1861.

Jones, Charles Jesse, "Buffalo." Forty Years of Adventures. *See* Inman, Colonel H.

Jones, Chas. C., Jr. The Dead Towns of Georgia. Savannah, 1878.

Jones, William Albert. Exploration of Northwestern Wyoming and Yellowstone Park in 1873. Washington, 1874. Exploration in the Uinta Mountains, Utah. 1871. Washington, 1872.

Joyce, Colonel J. A. A Checkered Life: Travels, Experiences, and Incidents in California, Oregon, and Washington Territory. Chicago, 1883.

Judd, Mrs. Laura F. Honolulu: Sketches of Life, Social, Political, . . . etc., in the Hawaiian Islands from 1828 to 1861. [1880.]

Judson, Adoniram, *see* Johnston, Julia H., Gillette, Abram D., and Judson, E.

Judson, Edward. The Life of Adoniram Judson. By his Son. 1883.

Kane, Elisha Kent. The U. S. Grinnell Expedition in Search of Sir John Franklin. 1854. Second Grinnell Expedition in Search of Sir John Franklin, 1853, '54 and '55. Philadelphia, 1856. Life, by William Elder. 1857.

Kane, Thomas L. The Mormons. Philadelphia, 1850. [Kane travelled with the Mormons across the Plains in 1846. Said to be a brother of Elisha Kent Kane.]

Kearny, General Stephen W. *See* Porter, Valentine Mott.

Keasbey, A. L. From the Hudson to St. John's [Florida]. Newark, N. J. 1875. [Privately printed.]

Keeler, Charles. Southern California. 1897.

Keely, Robert Neff. In Arctic Seas. (The Voyage of Peary's vessel *The Kite*.) Philadelphia, 1892.

Keim, De B. Randolph Sheridan's Troopers on the Borders: A Winter Campaign on the Plains. Philadelphia, 1885. Our Alaskan Wonderland and Klondike Neighbour. Harrisburg, Pa. [1898.]

Keith, A. W. *See* Hildebrand, S. S.

Kellogg, Dr., and Cherry, E. Redwood and Lumbering in California Forests. San Francisco, 1884.

Kelly, Fanny Wiggins. Narrative of my captivity among the Sioux Indians. With a brief account of General Sully's expedition of 1864. Cincinnati, 1871. Toronto, 1874.

Kendall, George Wilkins. Narrative of the Texan Santa Fé Expedition. 1844.

Kenderdine, T. S. A California Tramp and Later Footprints; or Life on the Plains and in the Golden State Thirty Years Ago, with Miscellaneous Sketches. Newtown, Pa., 1888. [Privately printed.] California Revisited, 1858–1897. [Privately printed.] Newtown, Pa., 1898.

Kenly, John R. Memoirs of a Maryland Volunteer in the War with Mexico in the years 1846, 1847, and 1848. Philadelphia, 1873.

Kennan, George. Tent Life in Siberia. 1870 and 1910. Siberia and the Exile System. 1891. Campaigning in Cuba. 1891.

Ker, Will C. Rip-Raps; or Drift Thoughts Wide Apart. [Down the Ohio.] 1871.

Kern, Edward M. Journal of an Exploration of Marys or Humboldt River, Carson Lake and Owens River and Lake in 1845. In Report of J. H. Simpson. Washington, 1876. [This exploration was made under Frémont. Kern was killed with Captain Gunnison, 1853.]

Kidder, D. P. and Fletcher, J. C. Brazil and the Brazilians. Philadelphia, 1857.

Kidwell, L. Report on the Impracticability of Building a Railroad from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean. (An Answer to Messrs. Benton, Kit Carson, Frémont, and those who clamour for the Impossible.) 1856.

Kimball, Heber C. *See* Whitney, O.

King, Anthony J. Twenty-four Years in the Argentine Republic. 1846.

King, Captain Charles. Campaigning with Crook. Milwaukee, 1880.

King, Clarence. Geological Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel. 1870–80. 7 vols. Washington. Vols. 1 and 2. Geology. 3. Mining. 4. Paleontology and Ornithology. 5. Botany and map of routes. 6. Petography. 7. Monograph on the extinct toothed birds of North America. Mountaineering in the Sierra Nevada. Boston, 1871, 1875, etc. The Helmet of Mambrino. Century Magazine, 1886.

King, T. B. California. Washington, 1850.

King, Thomas Starr. The White Hills, their Legends, Landscapes and Poetry. Boston, 1860.

Kinzie, Mrs. John H. [Juliette Augusta.] Wau-Bun, the "Early Day" in the Northwest. 1856. 2d ed. Chicago, 1867.

Kip, Lawrence. Army Life on the Pacific. A Journal of the Expedition against the Northern Indians . . . in the summer of 1858. 1859.

Kip, Leonard. California Sketches with Recollections of the Gold Mines. Albany, 1850.

Kip, Rt. Rev. William I. Early Days of my Episcopate. [California.] 1892.

Kirby, W. W. A Journey to the Youcan, Russian America [1860 ?]. Washington, 1864. Smithson. Rep.

Klopfer, Emil. Oregon and California: Reminiscences and Experiences. Alameda, 1894. [Privately printed.] [Early days in California, Nicaragua, and Mexico.]

Kneedler, H. What Four People Saw on a Journey to the Pacific Coast. Cincinnati, 1895. [Privately printed.]

Kneeland, S. Wonders of the Yosemite Valley. Boston, 1871.

Knibbs, Henry Herbert. Riders of the Stars. Boston, 1916. Songs of the Outlands. Boston, 1914. [Poems.]

Knower, Daniel. The Adventures of a Forty-Niner. An Historic Description of California with events and ideas of San Francisco and its people in those early days. Albany, 1894.

Kolb, Ellsworth L. Through the Grand Canyon. 1914.
See, also, Powell, J. W., Dellenbaugh, F. S., and Stanton, R. B.

Krout, Mary H. Hawaii and a Revolution. The Personal Experiences of a Correspondent in the Sandwich Islands during the Crisis of 1893 and Subsequently. 1898.

La Barge, Joseph. *See* Chittenden, H. M.

La Farge, John. An Artist's Letters from Japan. 1897.

La Flesche, Francis. The Middle Five: Indian Boys at School. 1900.

Lambourne, A. The Pioneer Trail. [Trail to Salt Lake, 1846.] Salt Lake, 1913. [Privately printed.]

Lamson, J. Round Cape Horn. Voyage of the Passenger Ship, James W. Paige, from Maine to California in the Year 1852. Bangor, 1878.

Lanier, Sidney. Florida, Its Scenery, Climate and History. With an Account of Charleston, Savannah, Augusta and Aiken, etc. Philadelphia, 1876.

Lasley, M. E. A. Across America on the only House on Wheels. 1899. [Oregon, California, etc.]

Lasselle, Stanislaus (of Logansport, Ind.). Diary of an Overland Journey to California in 1849 via the Santa Fé trail. [MS. among the Lasselle papers of the Indiana State Library.]

Le Conte, Prof. J. A Journal of Ramblings through the High Sierras of California. San Francisco, 1885. [Privately printed.]

Lee, Nelson. Three Years Among the Comanches, etc. [Narrative of a Texas Ranger.] Albany, 1859.

Lee, S. P. The Cruise of the Dolphin. Washington, 1854.

Leighton, Caroline C. Life at Puget Sound, with Sketches of Travel in Washington Territory, British Columbia, Oregon, and California, 1865–1881. Boston, 1884.

Leland, Charles Godfrey. The Union Pacific Railway—Eastern Division or 3000 Miles in a Railway Car. Philadelphia, 1867.

Lenox, E. H. Overland to Oregon. History of the First Emigration to Oregon in 1843. Ed. by Robt. Whitaker. [Privately printed.] [Was with Whitman, Applegate, et al.] Oakland, 1904.

Leslie, Mrs. Frank. California: A Pleasure Trip from Gotham to the Golden Gate. 1877.

Letts, J. M. A Pictorial View of California: including a Description of the Panama and Nicaragua Routes, with Information and Advice to . . . those who intend to visit the Golden Regions. By a Returned Californian. 1853.

Lewis, Captain J. "49" Camp: Narrative of a Trip across the Plains to California from Warren Co. Indiana in 1853 etc., and a Second Overland Expedition in 1860. n. p. n. d.

Lewis, T. B. What I Have Saved from the Writings of My Husband; A Chapter of Facts in the History of Montana, and a Glance at the Trials of the Prospectors, etc. San Francisco, 1874. [Privately printed, not published.]

Linn, W. J. The Story of the Mormons. 1902.

Little, J. A. From Kirtland to Salt Lake City; Embracing Events on the Overland Trail from 1846 to 1852. Salt Lake, 1890. [Printed for the author.]
See, also, Hamblin, Jacob.

Lloyd, B. E. Lights and Shades of San Francisco. San Francisco, 1876.

Lockwood, Lieutenant. Expedition to Farthest North. *See* Greely, A. W.; Brainard, D. L.; and Curtis, G. E.

Lomax, J. A. (ed.) Cowboy Songs. 1910, 1916.

Loomis, E. J. An Eclipse Party in Africa. Boston, 1896.

Lowe, Percival Green. Five Years a Dragoon, '49 to '54; and Other Adventures on the Great Plains. Kansas City, Mo., 1906.

Lowery, Woodbury. The Spanish Settlements within the Present Limits of the United States, 1513–1561. 1901. Vol. 2, 1562–1574. 1905.

Lucas, Frederic A. Explorations in Newfoundland and Labrador in 1887, etc. Washington, 1891.

Ludlow, Fitz Hugh. The Heart of the Continent. A Record of Travel Across the Plains and in Oregon. 1870.

Ludlow, Captain William. A Reconnaissance from Carroll, Montana Territory, on the Upper Missouri to the Yellowstone National Park and Return made in the Summer of 1875. Washington, 1876. Reconnaissance of the Black Hills of Dakota made in the Summer of 1874. Washington, 1875.

Lukens, Matilda Barnes. The Inland Passage. A Journal of a Trip to Alaska. n. p. 1889. [Privately printed.]

Lummis, Charles Fletcher. A New Mexico David. 1891. A Tramp Across the Continent. 1892. Some Strange Corners of Our Country. 1892. The Land of Poco Tiempo. 1893. The Man Who Married the Moon. 1894. The Gold Fish of Gran Chimu. 1896. The King of the Bronchos. 1897. The Enchanted Burro. 1897. The Awakening of a Nation: Mexico Today. 1898.

Lundy, Benjamin. The Life, Travels and Opinions of, including his Journeys to Texas and Mexico: with a Sketch of Contemporary Events and a Notice of the Revolution in Hayti. Philadelphia, 1847.

McCall, Major G. Letters from the Frontier: Thirty Years' Service in the United States Army. Philadelphia, 1868. [Across the Plains, New Mexico, etc.]

McClure, A. K. Three Thousand Miles through the Rocky Mountains. Philadelphia, 1869.

McConnell, W. J. Early History of Idaho. Caldwell, 1913. [Early reminiscences.]

McElrath, Thomson P. The Yellowstone Valley. What it is, Where it is, and How to get to it. St. Paul, 1880.

McElwin, H. Travels in Oregon and Washington: A Series of Letters describing the Pacific Coast, Utah, and the Mormons, the Columbia River, Portland and Salem, crossing Puget Sound, Macoma, etc., etc. 1887. [Privately printed.]

McFadden, Harry A. Rambles in the Far West: Travels in Arizona, California. Oregon, Idaho, and Wyoming. Hollidaysburg, Pa., 1906.

McGehee, Michael. Rough Times in Rough Places. Century Magazine. Vol. XIX. [Frémont's Fourth Expedition.]

See, also, Frémont, Bigelow, Upham, and Dellenbaugh.

McGlashan, C. F. History of the Donner Party. Truckee, California, 1879, San Francisco, 1880.

See, also, Houghton, Breen, Power, and Thornton.

McGonnigle, R. D. When I Went West: From the Dakota Bad Lands to California. Pittsburgh, 1901. [Privately printed.]

McGowan, Edward. Narrative of Edward McGowan, including a Full Account of the Author's Adventures and Perils while Persecuted by the San Francisco Vigilance Committee of 1856. San Francisco, 1857. [Published by the author.] San Francisco, 1917.

McKinstry, G. Journal kept by a Suffering Emigrant on the California Mountains, on his way Overland to California with a Party of Emigrants . . . who were finally rescued by Lieutenant Woodworth, U. S. A., and brought to Captain Sutter's Fort, on the Sacramento, in the year 1847. West Hoboken. n. d. [Paper broadside folding into cloth cover.]

Macomb, Captain J. N. Report of the Exploring Expedition from Santa Fé, New Mexico, to the Junction of the Grand and Green Rivers of the Great Colorado of the West in 1859. Washington, 1876. [Macomb did not succeed in reaching the actual Junction but got to a point on Grand River some miles above. The Junction is in a canyon 1300 feet deep.]

Maltby, W. J. Captain Jeff, or Frontier Life with the Texas Rangers, etc. By One of the Nine, a Member of the Texas Rangers. Colorado, Texas, 1906.

Manford, Erasmus. Twenty-five Years in the West. Chicago, 1867.

Manly, William Lewis. Death Valley in '49. San José, 1894. [First published in a local paper. Describes descent of Green River, Wyoming, 1849.]

Manring, B. F. The Conquest of the Cœur d'Alenes, Spokanes and Palouses: The Expeditions of Colonel E. J. Steptoe and George Wright, against the Northern Indians in 1858. Spokane [1912]. [Privately printed.]

Marcy, Colonel Randolph B. Border Reminiscences. 1872. Exploration of the Red River of Louisiana in 1852. Washington, 1853. Exploration of the Big Wichita and the Head Waters of the Brazos, in 1854. Washington, 1856. The Prairie Traveller. A Handbook for Overland Expeditions with Itineraries of the Principal Routes between the Mississippi and the Pacific. 1859. Thirty Years of Army Life on the Border. 1866.

Marshall, A. O. Army Life: From a Soldier's Journal. Incidents and Sketches of Life in Camp and Field. Joliet, Ill., 1883. [Privately printed.]

Marshall, James Wilson. Marshall's Own Account of the Gold Discovery in [California.] Century Magazine, vol. XIX.

Marshall, W. I. Acquisition of Oregon and the Long Suppressed Evidence about Marcus Whitman. Seattle, 1911. Same in Report of the American Historical Association. 1900.

Marshall, W. P. Afloat and Ashore; or, Notes of Three Years' Life at Sea. . . . during several voyages of the U. S. S. Lancaster and Saranac. Zanesville, O., 1876.

Martin, William A. P. A Cycle of Cathay or China North and South. With Personal Reminiscences. 1896. The Siege in Peking, China against the World. By an Eye Witness. 1900.

Masset, Stephen C. Drifting About, or What "Jeems Pipes of Pipesville" Saw and Did. 1863. [California.]

Mast, I. The Gun, Rod and Saddle; or Nine Months in California. Philadelphia, 1875.

Mathews, Mrs. M. M. Ten Years in Nevada, or Life on the Pacific Coast. Buffalo, 1880.

Matthews, Washington. The Mountain Chant. A Navajo Ceremony. Bur. of Ethnology Rep. V. Washington, 1887. The Night Chant. A Navajo Ceremony. 1902.

Maury, M. F. Letters on the Amazon and Atlantic Slopes of South America. 1853. Physical Geography of the Sea. London, 1855. New York, 1855.

Meacham, A. B. Wigwam and War-Path: or the Royal Chief in Chains. Boston, 1875. [Modoc life.]

Mead, Solomon. Notes of Two Trips to California and Return taken in 1883 and 1886–7. n. d. [Privately printed.] [Greenwich? Conn.? 189–?]

Meek, Joe. *See* Victor, River of the West.

Meeker, Ezra. The Ox-Team, or The Old Oregon Trail. Omaha, Neb., The Author [1906]. Seattle [1916]. [Pioneer reminiscences of the Oregon Trail and Oregon. 1852–1906.]

Meline, J. F. Two Thousand Miles on Horseback. 1867, 1873. [Journal of a tour Across the Plains, Rocky Mts., etc.]

Melville, George W. In the Lena Delta. A Narrative of the Search for Lieutenant Commander De Long and his Companions. Edited by Melville Philips. 1885. *See, also*, Harber, G. H., Gilder, Wm. H., and Newcomb, R. L.

Melville, Herman. Redburn. 1849. Mardi and a Voyage Thither. 1849. Moby Dick. 1851. Typee. 1846. Omoo. 1847. White Jacket. 1850.

Mendall and Hosmer. Notes of Travel and Life. By Two Young Ladies: Misses Mendall and Hosmer [through Virginia and North Carolina.] 1854. [Privately printed.]

Mendenhall, Walter Curran. Reconnaissance in the Norton Bay Region, Alaska, in 1900. Washington, 1901. Some Desert Watering Places. [Important in study of early southwestern routes.] Washington, 1909. (U. S. G. S. Water Supply Paper 224.)

Meriweather, Lee. Travels in Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Nevada, Colorado and California. 1889. A Tramp Trip. How to See Europe on Fifty Cents a Day. 1887. Afloat and Ashore on the Mediterranean. 1892.

Merrill, D. D. The Northern Route to Idaho. St. Paul. 1864.

Metlakahtla. *See*, Davis G. T. B., Wellcome, H. S., and Arctander, J. W.

Mexican Boundary Survey. *See* Emory, W. H., and Bartlett, J. R.

Meyers, J. C. Sketches on a Tour through the Northern and Eastern States, the Canadas, and Nova Scotia. Harrisonburg, Va., 1849. [Privately printed.] [3 copies only on record.]

Miles, Nelson A. Personal Recollections and Observations of . . . embracing a Brief View of the Civil War, and the Story of his Indian Campaigns, with Comments on the Exploration, Development and Progress of our Great Western Empire. Chicago, 1896.

Miles, William. Journal of the Sufferings and Hardships of Captain Parker H. French's Overland Expedition to California which left New York, May 13, 1850, by way of New Orleans, etc. . . and landed at San Francisco, Dec. 14, 1st Ed. Chambersburg, 1851. New York reprint, 1916.

Miley, John D. In Cuba with Shafter. 1899.

Miller, Joaquin [Cincinnatus Heine Miller]. The Ship in the Desert [descriptive poem]. Boston, 1875. Life Among the Modocs: Unwritten History. Hartford, 1873. Paquita, the Indian Heroine. A True Story, presenting graphic pictures of Indian home life in peace and war as beheld by the author during his residence of four years among the Red Men. Hartford, 1881.

Millet, Francis D. The Danube from the Black Forest to the Black Sea. 1891. Expedition to the Philippines. 1899.

Mindeleff, Victor. A Study of Pueblo Architecture: Tusayan and Cibola. Eighth An. Rep. Bur. of Ethnology, 1886–'87. Washington, 1891. [Tusayan = Hopi (Moquis) and Cibola = Zuñi.]

Minturn, Robert Bowne. From New York to Delhi by way of Rio de Janeiro, Australia and China. London, 1858.

Montgomery, J. E. Our Admiral's Flag Abroad. The Cruise of Admiral D. G. Farragut, Commanding the European Squadron in 1867–8 in the Flagship Franklin. 1869.

Montgomery, W. P. Report of Exploration to the Members of the Presbyterian Colony Association and Facts regarding a Location in Kansas Territory. Lecompton, Kansas, 1860. 15 pp.

Moorehead, Warren K. Fort Ancient, the Great Pre-historic Earthwork of Warren County, Ohio; compiled from a careful survey, etc. Cincinnati, 1890.

Mooso, Josiah. Life and Travels of . . . on the Frontier among the Indians and Spaniards. Winfield, Ks., 1888.

Mormon. Twelve Mormon Homes Visited in Succession on a Journey through Utah. Philadelphia, 1874. [Printed for private circulation by William Woods, whose daughter made the visits.]

Morris, C. A. Miscellany and Notes of Travel. [St. Louis to Texas.] Cincinnati, 1852.

Muir, John. Our National Parks. 1901. My First Summer in the Sierra. 1911. The Mountains of California. 1894, 1911. Travels in Alaska. Boston, 1915. A Thousand Mile Walk to the Gulf. 1916. The Cruise of the Corwin. Journal of the Arctic Expedition of 1881 in search of De Long and the Jeanette. Edited by William Frederic Badé. Boston, 1917.

Mullan, Captain John. Miners and Travellers Guide to Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming and Colorado, via the Missouri and Columbia Rivers. 1865.

Munk, Joseph Amasa. Bibliography of Arizona Books, Pamphlets and Periodicals. Los Angeles, 1900.

Murdoch, John. Ethnological Results of the Point Barrow Expedition. Bur. Eth. Vol. IX. Washington, 1892.

See, also, Turner, L. M.

Murietta, Joaquin. *See* Ridge, J. R., and Beers, G. A.

Murphy, John M. Sporting Adventures in the Far West. 1880.

Murray, William Henry Harrison ["Adirondack" Murray]. Adventures in the Wilderness, or Camp Life in the Adirondacks. Boston, 1869. Adirondack Tales. Boston, 1877. Daylight Land. A Parlor Car Excursion over Prairie and Mountain. Boston, 1888. [Privately printed.]

Musick, John R. Hawaii, Our New Possessions. An Account of Travels and Adventure, with Sketches of the Scenery, Customs and Manners, etc., to the Present, and an appendix containing the Treaty of Annexation to the U. S. 1898.

Nash, Wallis. Two Years in Oregon. 1882. Oregon, There and Back in 1877. London, 1878.

Nason, D. A Journal of a Tour from Boston to Savannah, . . . thence to New Orleans and Several Western Cities. Printed for the Author. Cambridge, 1849.

Nelson, J. Y. *See* O'Reilly.

Nelson, Wolfred. Five Years at Panama. 1889.

Nevins, H. S. C. Our Life in China. 1869.

Nevins, J. L. China and the Chinese. 1868.

Newcomb, Raymond Lee [editor.] Our Lost Explorers: The Narrative of the Jeanette Arctic Expedition as Related by the Survivors, etc. Revised by Raymond Lee Newcomb, Naturalist to the Expedition. Hartford, 1882.

Newell, Major C. Life Among the Sioux Indians. 1880.

Newson, T. M. Thrilling Scenes Among the Indians: With a Graphic Description of Custer's Last Fight with Sitting Bull. Chicago, 1884. [Personal reminiscences.]

Nicely, Wilson. The Great Southwest, or Plain Guide for Emigrants and Capitalists, etc., etc., with Incidents of Two Years' Travel and Residence in Missouri and Kansas and other Valuable Information. St. Louis, 1867.

Nixon, O. W. How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon. Chicago, 1895.

Noble, Louis L. After Icebergs with a Painter. A Summer Voyage to Labrador, etc. London, 1861.

Nordhoff, Charles. California for Health, Pleasure and Residence. 1872. Northern California, Oregon and the Sandwich Islands. 1874. Nine Years a Sailor; being Sketches of Personal Experience in the U. S. Naval Service, etc. Cincinnati, 1857. As Life on the Ocean. Cincinnati, 1874. Peninsular California, 1888.

Norman, B. M. Rambles in Yucatan; . . . including a visit to the Ruins of Chichen, Kabah, Zayi and Uxmal. 1843. Rambles, or Notes of Travel in Cuba and Mexico. 1845.

North, Thomas. Five Years in Texas. Cincinnati, 1871.

Northrup, A. Judd. Camps and Tramps in the Adirondacks and Grayling Fishing in Northern Michigan. Syracuse, N. Y., 1880.

Norton, C. E. Notes of Travel and Study in Italy. Boston, 1859.

Norton, C. L. and Habberton, J. Canoeing in Kanuckia. 1878.

Norton, H. J. Wonderland Illustrated, or Horseback Rides through the Yellowstone National Park, etc. Virginia City, Montana, 1874.

Norton, Colonel L. A. My Life and Adventures: An Autobiography. Oakland, 1887. [Printed for the Author.] (Canadian rebellion, Mexican War, California gold digging.)

Nott, M. A. Across the Plains in '54. A Narrative of Early Emigration to California, with a Sequel: An Account of the Early Settlement of Northern California. n. p. n. d.

Oakley, Obadiah. Expedition to Oregon. 19 pp. No date. [Reprinted 1914 from the Peoria Register, which was published only 1842–5 under that name.]

Ober, Frederick A. Camps in the Carribees. 1879. Travels in Mexico. Boston, 1884. The Knockabout Club in Spain. Boston, 1889. Crusoe's Island. A Bird Hunter's Story. 1898. Rambles in Sunny Spain. Boston, 1889.

Ogden, Peter Skene. Traits of American Indian Life and Character, by a Fur Trader. London, 1853.

See, also, Elliott, T. C.

Olin, Rev. Stephen. Travels in Egypt, Arabia Petræa and the Holy Land. 1846.

Olmsted, Frederick Law. A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States with Remarks on their Economy. 1856, 1859. New ed. 2 vols., 1904, with biographical sketch and introduction by Wm. P. Trent. A Journey through Texas. 1857. A Journey in the Back Country. 1860, 1863. New Ed. 2 vols. 1907. The Cotton Kingdom. A Traveller's Observations on Cotton and Slavery in the American Slave States. 2 vols. 1861. Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England. 1852.

O'Neill, Joseph P. Exploration of the Olympic Mountains, Washington, 1890. Washington. 20 pp. 54 Cong. 1st Sess. Senate Doc. 59.

O'Reilly, H. Fifty Years on the Trail: A True Story of Western Life. London, 1889. [The autobiography of J. Y. Nelson, pioneer and scout.]

Orton, James. The Andes and the Amazon, or Across the Continent of South America. 1870.

Osbon, B. S. *See* Holton, W. C.

Oswald, Felix L. Summerland Sketches or Rambles in the Backwoods of Mexico and Central America. Philadelphia, 1880.

P——, J. L. Diary of a Journey to Alaska with Notes on Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, California, Oregon, British Columbia and Alaska, etc. 1891. n. p. n. d. [Printed on one side of the leaf only.]

Pacific Railroad Surveys. Explorations and surveys to ascertain the most practicable and economical route for a railroad from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean. 12 vols. in 13 [12th in 2 pts.]. Washington, 1855–1869. Vol. 1. Route near 47th and 49th par. Vol. 2. Route near 38th and 39th par. Route on 41st par. Route from Puget Sound via South Pass to the Mississippi River. Route near the 32d par. Vol. 3. Route near 35th par. Vol. 4. Route near 35th par. Vol. 5. California connections on 35th and 32d parallels. Vol. 6. Sacramento Valley to the Columbia River. Vol. 7. San Francisco Bay to Los Angeles, etc. Vol. 8. Zoology. Vol. 9. Zoology. Vol. 10. Zoology. Vol. 11. Final on route near 47th and 49th par. Memoir—Account of exploring expeditions since A.D. 1800. Maps and profiles. Vol. 12. Parts 1 and 2. Botany, insects, birds, etc., etc.

Packard, Alpheus S. The Labrador Coast. A Journal of Two Summer Cruises in that region. 1891.

Paddack, William C. Life on the Ocean, or Thirty-five Years at Sea. Cambridge, Mass., 1893.

Page, Frederick B. Prairiedom; Rambles and Scrambles in Texas, or New Estremadura. By Suthron. 1845.

Page, Thomas J. Exploration and Survey of the River La Plata, etc., 1856. Washington, 1856.

Palestine. Picturesque Palestine, Sinai, and Egypt. Edited by Charles William Wilson. Illustrated by Harry Fenn and J. D. Woodward. 1881–83.

Palmer, Frederick. In the Klondyke. Including an Account of a Winter's Journey to Dawson. 1899.

Palmer, Joel. Journal of Travels over the Rocky Mountains to the Mouth of the Columbia River. Cincinnati, 1847. [Rare. Reprint, Cleveland, 1906.]

Palmer, John Williamson. The New and the Old, or California and India. 1859. Pioneer Days in San Francisco. Century Magazine, 1892. The Golden Dagon: or, Up and Down the Irrawaddi. 1856.

Palmer, Mrs. L. A. Oriental Days. 1897.

Palmer, General W. J. Report of Surveys across the Continent in 1867–68, on the 35th and 32d parallels for a Route extending the Kansas Pacific Railway to the Pacific Ocean at San Francisco and San Diego. Philadelphia, 1869. [Contains the first account of Parry's interview with James White, alleged to have descended through the Grand Canyon on a raft.]

See, also, Parry; Dellenbaugh, Romance of the Colorado River; Dawson, The Grand Canyon, etc., and Stanton, R. B.

Panama Massacre. The Panama Massacre: A Collection of the Principal Evidence, and other Documents, including the Report of Amos B. Corwine, U. S. Commissioner, the Official Statement of the Governor, and the Depositions taken before the Authorities, relative to the Massacre of American Citizens at Panama on the 15th of April, 1856. Panama, 1857.

Parker, E. M. Willis. The Sandwich Islands as they are, not as they should be. San Francisco, 1852.

Parker, Captain W. T. Personal Experiences among our North American Indians from 1867 to 1885. Northampton, Mass., 1913.

Parker, James W.. Narrative of the Perilous Adventures, etc. of Rev. James W. Parker during a Frontier Residence in Texas of Fifteen Years. Louisville, Ky., 1844.

Parkman, Francis. The California and Oregon Trail. 1849.

Parry, Dr. C. C. Story of White's Descent of the Colorado River. In Report of Surveys Across the Continent in 1867–68, on the 35th and 32d parallels. Philadelphia. 1869.

See Dawson, T. L., Palmer, W. J., and Calhoun, A. R.

Patten, B. A. *See* Barry, T. A.

Patterson, L. B. [a Forty-Niner]. Twelve Years in the Mines of California. Cambridge, Mass., 1862.

Paxton, Philip [S. A. Hammett.] A Stray Yankee in Texas. 1853. Piney Woods Tavern, or Sam Slick in Texas. Philadelphia, 1858.

Peabody, A. The Early Days of California. Salem, 1874. [Trip to California in 1848.]

Peabody, A. P. Reminiscences of European Travel. Boston, 1896.

Pearne, T. H. Sixty-one Years of Life. Cincinnati, 1889. [Printed for the author. Oregon from 1851.]

Peary, Mrs. [R. E.] Josephine Debitsch. My Arctic Journey. 1893. The Snow Baby. 1901. Children of the Arctic. 1903.

Peary, Robert Edwin. Northward Over the Great Ice. 1898. Snowland Folk. 1904. Nearest the Pole. 1907. The North Pole. 1910.

Peck, John Mason. Forty Years of Pioneer Life. Edited by Rufus Babcock. Philadelphia (1864).

Peebles, James Martin. Around the World; or, Travels in Polynesia, China, India, Arabia, Egypt, Syria and other "heathen" countries. Boston, 1875. Five Journeys Around the World. 1907.

Pelzer, Louis. An Account of the Marches and Activities of the First Regiment U. S. Dragoons in the Mississippi Valley between the Years 1833 and 1850. Iowa City, 1917.

Penfield, Frederic Courtland. Present Day Egypt. 1899. In Fascinating Cairo. 1899.

Pennell, Elizabeth Robbins. To Gypsy Land. 1893.

Pennell, Joseph. A Canterbury Pilgrimage. 1885. An Italian Pilgrimage. 1886. Two Pilgrims' Progress. 1887. Our Sentimental Journey through France and Italy. London, 1888. Our Journey to the Hebrides. 1889.

Perry, Commodore, M. C. Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan, performed in the Years 1852, 1853, and 1854. Compiled from the Original Notes and Journals of Commander Perry and his Officers, at his Request and under his Supervision by Francis L. Hawks. Washington, 1856. Information . . . relative to the operations of the U. S. Squadron on the West Coast of Africa, etc., 1843–4. Washington, Sen. Doc. 150, 28 Cong., 2d Sess.

Peters, Charles. The Autobiography of Charles Peters, in 1915 the oldest pioneer living in California who mined . . . in the days of '49, etc. Sacramento, California [1915?].

Peters, Dewitt C. Kit Carson's Life and Adventures. 1858. 1873.

Peters, Rev. John Punnett. Nippur; or, Explorations and Adventures on the Euphrates. 1897.

Phillips, D. L. Letters from California: Its Mountains, Valleys, Plains, Towns, etc. Springfield, 1877. [Privately printed.]

Pierrepont, Edward W. Fifth Avenue to Alaska. 1884.

Pierson, Rev. Hamilton W. In the Brush. [Southwest.] 1881.

Pine, George W. Beyond the West; Containing an Account of Two Years' Travel

. . . on the Plains, in the Rocky Mountains, New Mexico, Arizona and California with an Account of Salt Lake and the Mormons. Utica, 1870, 1871.

Porter, Augustus. Narrative of Early Years. . . . Written by him in 1848. . . . Now first published. Buffalo, 1904. [Frontier and Pioneer Life in New York State.]

Porter, Burton B. One of the People: His Own Story; Embracing Adventures on the Way to California, Life in the Gold Diggings, etc. [Colton, Cal., 1907?] [Printed for the author.]

Porter, Mrs. Lavinia Honeyman. By Ox-team to California: a Narrative of Crossing the Plains in 1860. Oakland, California, 1910.

Porter, Valentine Mott. Sketch of the Life of General Kearny. Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California. Vol. VII. Los Angeles, 1911.

Post, C. C. Ten Years a Cowboy. Chicago, 1896.

Poston, C. Apache Land. San Francisco, 1878. Europe in Summer Time. Washington, 1868.

Potter, Henry C. The Gates of the East: a Winter in Egypt and Syria. 1877.

Powell, John Wesley [Major Powell]. Exploration of the Colorado River of the West and its Tributaries. Washington, 1875. [*See, also*, Dellenbaugh, F. S., A Canyon Voyage.] The Canyons of the Colorado. Meadville, Pa., 1889. As Director: Reports of Bureau of Ethnology up to 1900. Reports of Rocky Mountain Survey. Reports of U. S. Geological Survey up to 1900.

Power, John C. History of the Early Settlers of Sangamon County, Illinois. Springfield, 1876. [Contains Journal of the Reed and Donner Emigration Party to California in 1846.]

See, also, Houghton, McGlashan, and Breen.

Powers, Stephen. Afoot and Alone. A Walk from Sea to Sea by the Southern Route: Adventures and Observations in Southern California, New Mexico, Arizona, and Texas. Hartford, 1872.

Price, George F. Across the Continent with the Fifth Cavalry. 1883.

Price, Thomas W. Brief Notes Taken on a Visit to the City of Mexico in 1878. [Privately printed.] n. p. n. d.

Prico, T. An Historical [Personal] Narrative of the Bear Flag Revolution. n. p. n. d.

Prime, E. D. G. Around the World. 1872. Tent Life in the Holy Land. 1857. Also *see* Goodell, William.

Prime, Samuel I. The Alhambra and the Kremlin: The South and the North of Europe. 1873. Letters from Switzerland. Boston, 1860. Travels in Europe and the East. 1855.

Prime, W. C. Boat Life in Egypt and Nubia 1857. Along New England Roads. 1892. Among the Northern Hills. 1895.

Primeau. *See* Holly, F.

Prince, L. Bradford. Historical Sketches of New Mexico. 1883.

Proctor, Edna Dean. A Russian Journey. Boston, 1872.

Pumpelly, Raphael. Geological Researches in China, Mongolia and Japan. Washington, 1866. Across America and Asia. 1870. A Journey in Northern China. The Galaxy Magazine, Oct., 1869. My Reminiscences. 2 vols. 1918.

Purple, Samuel S. In Memoriam, Edwin R. Purple (1831–1879). 1881. [125 copies privately printed.] [His life in California, 1850, Fort Yuma, and a trip from Los Angeles to Salt Lake City, 1861.]

Putnam, Major George Haven. A Prisoner of War in Virginia 1864–5. 1912.

Quigley, L. New Empires in the Northwest: The Dakotas, Montana and across the Wyoming Borders to Washington. 1889.

Quincy, Josiah. *See* Shaw, Major Samuel.

Ralph, Julian. On Canada's Frontier. 1892. Our Great West. 1893. Dixie, 1896.

Rand, Edward A. Fighting the Sea; or Winter at the Life Saving Station. 1887.

Rand, O. From Massachusetts Bay to Puget Sound. Manchester, N. H., 1884.

Randolph, Edmund. An Address on the History of California from the Discovery of the Country to the Year 1849. San Francisco, 1860.

Ray, Patrick Henry. The International Polar Expedition to Point Barrow, Alaska. Washington, 1885.

Raymond, Captain Charles W. Reconnaissance of the Yukon River, Alaska Territory, July to September, 1869. Washington, 1871.

Raynolds, W. F. Report on the Expedition to the Yellowstone and Missouri Rivers in 1859–60. Washington, 1868. Also in Sen. Doc. 77, 40th Cong., 2d Sess.

Redpath, James. The Roving Editor, or Talks with Slaves in the Southern States. 1859.

Reid, John C. Reid's Tramp: or a Journal of the Incidents of Ten Months' Travel through Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, Sonora and California. Including topography, climate, soil, minerals, metals and inhabitants, with a notice of the great Inter-Oceanic Railroad, by John C. Reid. Selma, Alabama. Printed at the book and job office of John Hardy and Co. 1858. 8°. 237 pp. [Very rare—4 copies known.]

Reid, Samuel Chester. The Scouting Expeditions of McCulloch's Texas Rangers, 1846. Philadelphia, 1847.

Revere, Joseph Warren. A Tour of Duty in California. 1849. Keel and Saddle: a Retrospect of Forty Years of Military and Naval Service. Boston, 1872.

Richardson, Albert D. Beyond the Mississippi. Life and Adventure on the Prairie, Mountains and Pacific Coast, 1857–1867. Hartford, 1867.

Ridge, J. R. The Life and Adventures of Joaquin Murietta the Brigand Chief of California. San Francisco, 1871.

Riggs, C. Camp Life in the Wilderness: Pleasures and Perils on the Mississippi River. Chicago, 1883.

Riggs, Stephen Return. Mary and I: Forty Years with the Sioux. 1880.

Robb, John S. Streaks of Squatter Life and Far West Scenes. A Series of Humorous Sketches Descriptive of Incidents and Characters in the Far West. By "Solitaire." Philadelphia, 1847. [1858.]

Roberts, W. Milnor. Special Report of a Reconnaissance of the Route for the Northern Pacific Railroad between Lake Superior and Puget Sound, via the Columbia River, made in 1869. Philadelphia, 1869.

Robinson, Alfred. Life in California during a Residence of Several Years in that Territory, etc., by an American. 1846. San Francisco, 1891.

Robinson, Fayette. California and Its Gold Regions. With a Geographical and Topographical View of the Country, etc. With a Map of the U. S. and California, showing the Various Routes by Sea and Land. 1849.

Robinson, H. M. The Great Fur Land; or, Sketches of Life in the Hudson's Bay Territory. 1879, 1882.

Robinson, J. H. The Blackfoot Renegade: Adventures in the Walla Walla Country. Boston, 1850.

Robinson, Tracy. Panama. A Personal Record of Forty-six Years, 1861–1907. 1907.

Rockhill, W. W. Diary of a Journey through Mongolia and Tibet in 1891–1892. Smithsonian Inst. Gen. Pub. 975. 1894. The Land of the Lamas. 1891.

Notes on the Ethnology of Tibet. Rep. U. S. Nat. Mus., 1893. Washington, 1895.

Rockwell, Charles. Sketches of Foreign Travel and Life at Sea, including a Cruise on board a Man-of-War . . . and a Treatise on the Navy of the United States. 2 vols. Boston, 1842.

Rogers, George. Memoranda of the Experience, Labors and Travels of a Universalist Preacher. Written by himself. Cincinnati, 1845. [Indiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Western Pennsylvania, etc.]

Roosevelt, Theodore. Hunting Trips of a Ranchman. 1885. Ranch Life and the Hunting Trail. 1888. The Wilderness Hunter. 1893. Thomas Hart Benton. 1887. African Game Trails. 1910. Through the Brazilian Wilderness. 1914.

Root, Frank A., and Connelley, Wm. E. The Overland Stage to California. Personal Reminiscences, etc. Topeka, 1901.

Rosen, Rev. Peter. Pahasapa; or, The Black Hills of South Dakota. St. Louis, 1895. [Fur trade, Sioux, Custer, etc.]

Ross, Alexander. The Fur Hunters of the Far West. A Narrative of Adventures in the Oregon and Rocky Mountains. 2 vols. London, 1855. [By an Englishman fifteen years in the wilderness.]

Royce, Josiah. California from the Conquest in 1846 to the Second Vigilance Committee in San Francisco. Boston, 1886. On Frémont. Atlantic Monthly, 1890.

Rusling, James F. Across America; or, The Great West and the Pacific Coast. 1874, 1877.

Russell, Charles M. The Cow-boy Artist. Studies of Western Life. 1890.

Russell, Frank. Explorations in the Far North. . . . An Expedition under the Auspices of the University of Iowa during the Years 1892–3–4. University of Iowa, 1898.

Russell, Osborne. The Journal of a Trapper; or, Nine Years in the Rocky Mountains, 1834–1843. Boise [1914]. [Privately printed.] [Russell was a trapper with Wyeth, 1834, on the way west.]

Rutgers, L. On and Off the Saddle: Sights and Scenes in Wyoming, California, etc. 1894.

Ruxton, Geo. F. Life in the Far West. 1849. Adventures in Mexico and the Rocky Mountains. 1848. [An Englishman. Important.]

Ryan, William Redmond. Personal Adventures in Upper and Lower California in 1848–9 with the Author's Experience at the Mines. London, 1850. [Englishman.]

Sage, Rufus B. Scenes in the Rocky Mountains and in Oregon, California, New Mexico and the Grand Prairies; or, Notes by the Way during an Excursion of Three Years. Philadelphia, 1846. Boston, 1857.

St. John, J. R. A True Description of the Lake Superior Country, etc., etc. 1846. [Personal narrative.]

Sampson, Alden. A Bear Hunt in the Sierras. 1895.

Samuels, Samuel. From the Forecastle to the Cabin. 1887. [Introduction by Bishop Potter. A classic of the sea.]

Santa Fé. The Conquest of Santa Fé and Subjugation of New Mexico by the . . . United States, with Documents. 48 pp. Philadelphia, 1847.

Santleben, August. A Texas Pioneer: Early Staging, . . . on the Frontiers of Texas and Mexico. Edited by I. D. Affleck. 1910.

Saville, Marshall H. The Antiquities of Manibi. An Archæological Journey through Ecuador. 2 vols. 1907–1910. [300 copies printed, scarce.]

Saxon, Isabelle. Five Years Within the Golden Gate. Philadelphia, 1868.

Schaeffer, L. M. Sketches of Travels in South America, Mexico, and California. 1860.

Schlatter, Rev. Michael. *See* Harbaugh, H.

Schley, Winfield S. Report of . . . Commanding the Greely Relief Expedition of 1884. Washington, 1887. Same in: House Misc. Doc., v. 22, pt. 2. 49th Cong., 1st Sess.; The Rescue of Greely. 1885. (With Prof. J. R. Soley.) Forty-five Years Under the Flag. 1904.

Schoolcraft, Henry R. Information respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States. 6 vols. (1851–54.) The Indian in His Wigwam. [Other editions and other titles.] 1848. Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Regions of the Ozark Mountains of Missouri and Arkansas. Philadelphia, 1853. Personal Memoirs of a Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes on the American Frontiers. . . . A. D. 1812 to A. D. 1842. Philadelphia, 1851. Summary Narrative of an Exploratory Expedition to the Source of the Mississippi River in 1820, resumed and completed by the Discovery of its Origin in Itasca Lake in 1832. Philadelphia, 1855. *See, also,* Chambers, Julius.

Schoonover, T. J., Life and Times of Gen. John A. Sutter. Sacramento, 1895, 1907. *See, also,* Sutter, John A.

Schurman, Jacob Gould. The Philippine Islands and Their People. American Geog. Soc. Journal. Vol. 32. 1900.

Schuyler, Eugene. Turkistan: Notes of a Journey in Russian Turkistan, Khokand, Bukhara and Kuldja. 2 vols., 1876. 1885.

Schwatka, Lieutenant Frederick. Nimrod in the North; or, Hunting and Fishing Adventures in the Arctic Regions. 1892. Along Alaska's Great River. The Expedition of 1883 along the Great Yukon River. 1885. A Summer in Alaska. Philadelphia, 1891. In the Land of Cave and Cliff Dwellers. 1893. A Military Reconnaissance in Alaska made in 1883. Washington, 1885.

Scidmore, Eliza Ruhamah. Alaska, Its Southern Coast and the Sitkan Archipelago. Boston, 1885. Jinrikisha Days in Japan. 1890. Rev. ed., new York, 1902. Java, the Garden of the East. 1897. China, the Long-lived Empire. 1900. Westward to the Far East. 1890. From East to West. 1890. Winter India, 1903.

Scripps, James, E. Five Months Abroad. Detroit, 1882.

Scripps, J. L. The Undeveloped Northern Portion of the American Continent. pp. 20. Chicago, 1856. [A very rare tract.]

Scudder, S. H. The Winnipeg Country; or, Roughing it with an Eclipse Party. By a Rochester Fellow. Boston, 1886. A Year of Exploration in North America. Boston, 1878.

Seatsfield [Postl, K.] Sketches of Life in Texas, Scenes and Adventures in Mexico, Life in the New World; or, the First American in Texas. 3 vols. in 1. 1844.

Selfridge, Thomas Oliver. Explorations and Surveys to Ascertain the Practicability of a Ship Canal between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by way of the Isthmus of Darien, 1870–71. Washington, 1874.

Sellstedt, Lars Gustaf. From Forecastle to Academy. [Story of a Swedish sailor who became prominent in social and art circles in Buffalo and was made a National Academician.] Buffalo, 1904.

Semmes, Raphael. The Cruise of the Alabama and the Sumter. From the Private Journals and Other Papers of Commander R. Semmes and other officers. London, 1864. Service Afloat and Ashore during the Mexican War. Cincinnati, 1851. Service Afloat; or, the Remarkable Career of the Confederate Cruisers Sumter and Alabama, etc. Baltimore, 1869, 1887, 1903.

Seward, William H. Address on Alaska at Sitka, August 12, 1869. Old South Leaflets. V. 6, 133. Boston (1904). Washington, 1869. Travels Around the World. Edited by Olive Risley Seward. 1873.

Seymour, E. S. Sketches of Minnesota; with Incidents of Travel in that Territory during the Summer of 1849. 1850.

Seymour, Silas. Incidents of a Trip through the Great Platte Valley . . . and Laramie Plains in the Fall of 1866 . . . and an Account of the Union Pacific Excursion. 1867.

Shaw, D. A. Eldorado; or, California as Seen by a Pioneer, 1850–1900. Los Angeles, 1900.

Shaw, Pringle. Ramblings in California . . . being the Five Years' Experiences of a Gold Digger. Toronto, n. d. (circa 1855.)

Shaw, Major Samuel. The Journals of . . . the First American Consul at Canton. With a Life of the Author by Josiah Quincy. Boston, 1847.

Sheldon, George. Forty Years of Frontier Life in the Pocomtuck Valley. [Boston, 1886.]

Sheldon, Henry Isaac. Notes on the Nicaraguan Canal. Chicago, 1877.

Shepard, A. K. The Land of the Aztecs; or, Two Years in Mexico. Albany, 1859.

Shepard, Isabel S. The Cruise of the U. S. Steamer Rush in Bering Sea, Summer of 1889. San Francisco, 1889.

Sheppard, Nathan. Shut-up in Paris. [Siege of Paris.] Leipzig, 1874.

Sherman, General Wm. T. Memoirs. 2 vols. 1875. [Contains notes on early California, 1847, etc.]

Shields, George O. Cruisings in the Cascades. Chicago, 1889. Hunting in the Great West. (Rustlings in the Rockies.) Chicago, 1883.

Shilling, Lewis C. *See* Connors, John W.

Shinn, Charles Howard. Mining Camps. A Study in American Frontier Government. 1885.

Shippen, E. Thirty Years at Sea. Philadelphia, 1879.

Shuck, O. T. The California Scrap Book. . . . Comprising . . . Historical and Descriptive . . . Pieces, etc., . . . mainly culled from the Various Newspapers . . . of the Pacific Coast. San Francisco, 1869. [Frémont and Sloat—Stockton's Reminiscences—How Oregon was Saved—The California War of 1846—Pioneers of 1841, etc.] Bench and Bar in California. San Francisco, 1888.

Shoemaker, M. M. Eastward to the Land of the Morning. Cincinnati, 1893.

Shufeldt, Robert W. Explorations and Surveys to Ascertain the Practicability of a Ship Canal between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by the Way of the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, 1870. Washington, 1872.

Sibbet, Robert Lowry. The Siege of Paris. By an American Eye-witness. Harrisburg, Pa., 1892.

Simpson, Charles H. A Yankee's Adventures in South Africa. Chicago [c. 1900.]

Simpson, Frank A Trip Through Northern and Central Florida during March and April, 1882. East Orange, N. J., 1882.

Simpson, Henry I. Three Weeks in the Gold Mines, or Adventures with the Gold Diggers of California in August, 1848, etc. 1848. [Very rare, 30 p.]

Simpson, James H. An Expedition into the Navajo Country in 1849. Washington, 1850. Explorations Across the Great Basin of the Territory of Utah for a Direct Wagon Route from Camp Floyd to Genoa, in Carson Valley, in 1859. Washington, 1876. [An original route. Contains also Journal of Edward M. Kern. *See* Kern.] Journal of a Military Reconnaissance from Santa Fé, N. M., to the Navajo Country . . . in 1849. Philadelphia, 1852.

Sitgreaves, Captain L. An Expedition Down the Zuni and Colorado Rivers [from Yuma down]. Washington, 1853.

Slocum, Captain Joshua. Sailing Alone Around the World. 1900. [In the sloop Spray.] Voyage of the Liberdale. Boston, 1890.

Smet, P. J. De. *See* De Smet, P. J.

Smith, David L., and Oehler, Gottlieb F. [Moravian missionaries.] Description of a Journey and Visit to the Pawnee Indians who Live on the Platte River. . . by Brn. Gottlieb F. Oehler and David L. Smith, 22 April–18 May, 1851. To which is added a description of the manners and customs of the Pawnee Indians. 1914.

Smith, E. Boyd. My Village [France]. 1896.

Smith, F. Hopkinson. A White Umbrella in Mexico. Boston, 1889. Well Worn Roads of Spain, Holland, and Italy. Boston, 1887. Gondola Days. 1897. Venice of Today. 1896.

Smith, Herbert H. Brazil, the Amazons and the Coast. 1879.

Smith, Captain J. Early Days in the Black Hills. With some Account of Captain Jack Crawford. 1892.

Smith, Mary Ettie V. Fifteen Years Among the Mormons. 1858.

Smith, Thomas W. A Narrative of the Life, Travels and Sufferings of . . . . Boston, 1844.

Sonnichsen, Albert. Ten Months a Captive Among Filipinos. 1901.

Soulé, F. The Annals of San Francisco. With a History of the First Discovery, Settlement, etc., of California. 1855.

Southworth, Alvan S. Four Thousand Miles of African Travel. A Personal Record of a Journey up the Nile and through the Soudan to the Confines of Central Africa, etc. 1875.

Spencer, Jesse A. The East. Sketches of Travel in Egypt and the Holy Land. 1850.

Springer, John S. Forest Life and Forest Trees. Comprising Winter Camp-life Among the Loggers and Wild-wood Adventure, with Descriptions of Lumbering Operations on the Various Rivers of Maine and New Brunswick. 1856.

Spurr, Josiah E. Through the Yukon Gold Diggings. A Narrative of Personal Travel. Boston, 1900.

Squier, E. G. Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley [with Davis]. 1848. Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York. Washington, 1849. Waikna; or Adventures on the Mosquito Shore. 1855. Nicaragua, Its People, Scenery, Monuments, and the Proposed Interoceanic Canal. 2 vols. 1852. The States of Central America. 1858. Peru, Incidents of Travel and Exploration in the Land of the Incas. 1877. Honduras and Guatemala. 1854.

Sreedman, C. Bucking the Sagebrush; or, the Oregon Trail in the Seventies. 1904.

Stanley C. True Life in the Far West by an American Cow-boy. n. p. n. d. [Santa Fé trail, etc.]

Stanley, E. Rambles up the Yellowstone, etc. 1878.

Stanley, Henry M. How I Found Livingstone. 1872. Coomassie and Magdala. 1874. Through the Dark Continent. 2 vols. 1878. In Darkest Africa. 1890. The Congo and the Founding of Its Free State. 1885. Autobiography. 1909. My Early Travels. 2 vols. 1895. [Vol. 1, Indians.] Through South Africa. 1898.

Stansbury, Howard. Exploration and Survey [1849] of the Valley of Great Salt Lake of Utah, Including a New Route through the Rocky Mountains. 2 vols.

Philadelphia, 1852. *Also*, Washington, 1853, Engineer. Bureau, and Sen. Ex. Doc. 3, Special Sess., 32d Cong.

Stanton, G. A Narrative of Fifteen Years on the Western Plains. 1910. [Privately printed.] [Early days in the Rocky Mountains.]

Stanton, Robert Brewster. Through the Grand Cañon of the Colorado. Scribner's Magazine, Nov., 1890. Availability of the Cañon of the Colorado River of the West for Railway Purposes, in Transactions, American Society of Civil Engineers, April, 1892. The Alleged Journey and the Real Journey of James White, on the Colorado River, in 1867, in The Trail [Magazine], Denver, Colo., Sept., 1919.

Stapp, William Preston. The Prisoners of Perote; Containing a Journal kept by the Author, who was captured by the Mexicans at Mier, 25 Dec., 1842 and released from Perote, 16 May, 1844. Philadelphia, 1845.

Steele, James. Old California Days. Chicago, 1889.

Stephen, Mrs. Ann. The Oregon Trail [in the late 40's]. 1862.

Stephens, John Lloyd. Incidents of Travel in Central America, Chiapas, and Yucatan. 1841. 2 vols. Incidents of Travel in Yucatan. 1843. 2 vols. Incidents of Travel in Greece, Turkey, Russia and Poland. 1838. Incidents of Travel in Egypt, etc. 2 vols. 1837. Letters in Hoffman's American Monthly Mag. on Journey to Europe, Asia and Africa. 1834.

Stephens, L. D. Life Sketches of a Jayhawker of '49. pp. 68. San José, California, 1916. [Privately printed.]

Stevens, I. Through Russia on a Mustang. 1891.

Stevens, I. I. Exploration of a Route for the Pacific Railroad near the 47th and 49th parallels from St. Paul to Puget Sound. Washington, 1855.

Stevens, John A. The Valley of the Rio Grande. 1864.

Stevens, Joseph E. Yesterdays in the Philippines. 1898.

Stevens, John Leavitt. Picturesque Hawaii. Philadelphia, 1894. 1900.

Stevenson, James. Ceremonial of Hasjelti Dailjis [Yebitchai] and Mythical Sand Painting of the Navajo Indians. Bu. Eth. Rep. VIII. 1886–87. Washington, 1891.

See, also, Matthews, Washington.

Stiff, Colonel Edward. The Texan Emigrant. Cincinnati. 1840.

Stimson, H. K. From the Stage Coach to the Pulpit [story of a veteran pioneer of western New York]. Edited by T. W. Greene. St. Louis, 1874.

Stockton, Commodore Robert F. Despatches Relating to Military and Naval Operations in California. 1849. A Sketch of the Life of . . . with his Correspondence with the Navy Dept. respecting his Conquest of California, and Extracts from the Defense of Colonel Frémont, etc. 1856.

Stoddard, Charles Augustus. Across Russia from the Baltic to the Danube. 1891. Spanish Cities with Glimpses of Gibraltar and Tangier. 1892. Beyond the Rockies. 1894. A Spring Journey in California. 1894, 1895. Cruising Among the Caribbees. 1895.

Stoddard, Charles Warren. Poems. San Francisco, 1867. South Sea Idyls. 1873. Summer Cruising in the South Seas. London [1874]. Hawaiian Life; being Lazy Letters from Low Latitudes. 1894. A Cruise Under the Crescent from Suez to San Marco. 1898. Over the Rocky Mountains to Alaska. 1899. In the Footprints of the Padres. San Francisco, 1902. A Cruise Under the Crescent. Chicago [1898]. Mashallah! A Flight into Egypt. 1881.

Stoddard, John Lawson. Red Letter Days Abroad. Boston, 1884.

Stone, A. Following Old Trails. [Early days in the Northwest.] Missoula, 1914.

Strahorn, Mrs. C. A. Fifteen Thousand Miles by Stage, etc., 2d ed., 1915.
Street, Alfred B. Woods and Waters; or, Summer in the Saranacs. 1860. 1865. The Indian Pass. 1869.
Strickland, W. P. Old Mackinaw; . . . and Its Surroundings. Philadelphia, 1860.
Stroyer, Jacob. My Life in the South. Salem, 1879, 1885. [Life in slavery.]
Summerhayes, Mrs. Martha. Vanished Arizona. Philadelphia, 1908. Salem, Mass., 1911.
Sumner, Charles A. Our Canadian Neighbours. Items from the Recollections of a Trip to Canada. San Francisco, [1873?]. A Trip to Pioche. [From San Francisco.] San Francisco, 1873. Across the Plains. [The Overland Trip]. San Francisco, 1875. Notes of Travel in Northern Europe. 1886.
Sutter, John A. Personal Reminiscences. Diary in San Francisco Argonaut. 26 Jan., 2, 9, 26 Feb., 1878. *See, also,* Schoonover, T. J.
Swan, J. G. The Northwest Coast: or, Three Years' Residence in Washington Territory. 1857.
Sweet, Homer D. L. Twilight Hours in the Adirondacks. Syracuse, 1870. The Great Wilderness of New York and a sketch of the Border Settlements. Albany, 1867.
Swett, Charles. A Trip to British Honduras and to San Pedro, Republic of Honduras, by Charles Swett, of Warren Co., Miss. New Orleans, 1868.
Taft, William H. A statement on Civil Government in the Philippines. In The Outlook, 1902.
Taunt, E. H. A Journey on the River Congo. [1885.] Wash. Sen. Doc. 77, 49th Cong., 2d Sess.
Taylor, Bayard. Eldorado; or, Adventures in the Path of Empire. 1850. A Visit to India, China, and Japan in 1853. 1855. At Home and Abroad. 1860. A Journey to Africa. 1854. Northern Travel. 1858. Lands of the Saracen. 1855. Poems of Home and Travel. Boston, 1863. Poems of the Orient. Boston, 1863. Rhymes of Travel. 1849. Travels in Greece and Russia. 1859. Views Afoot. 1860. Byways of Europe. 1869. Japan in Our Day. 1872. Travels in South Africa. 1872. Egypt and Iceland. 1874.
Taylor, B. F. Between the Gates. Chicago, 1878.
Taylor, Charles Edwin. An Island of the Sea. [St. Thomas.] [Privately printed. n. d. 1896.]
Taylor, J. H. Twenty Years on the Trap Line. Being a Collection of Camp Notes, written at Intervals during a Twenty Years' Experience in Trapping, Wolfing and Hunting on the Great Northwestern Plains, etc. Bismarck, 1891. [Printed and published by the author.]
Tenney, E. P. Looking Forward into the Past. Memories of Half a Century in the West. 1900. Colorado; and Homes in the New West. 1880.
Terhune, Albert Payson. Syria from the Saddle. 1896.
Terry, General. Report of the Military Expedition Against the Sioux Indians and the Massacre of General Custer and the Troops under his Command. Washington, 1876.
Terry, David I. The Life of . . . An Authentic, Impartial and Vivid History of his Eventful Life and Tragic Death. Compiled and Edited by H. E. Wagstaff. San Francisco, 1892. [Across the Plains in '49.]
Texas. A Texas Ride. By Regular. Galaxy Magazine, 1869.
Texas. Adventures in Texas. [By an American.] Blackwood's Magazine, 1843. [Describes capture of Santa Anna.]
Thayer, James Bradley. A Western Journey with Mr. Emerson. Boston, 1884.
Thissell, G. W. Crossing the Plains in '49. Journal of a Trip to California with

an Ox Team from the Missouri River to the Gold Fields in 1849–50. Oakland, 1903. [Privately printed.]

Thompson, Almon Harris. A Trip to the Mouth of the Dirty Devil River [Frémont River]. 1872. In The Exploration of the Colorado River, etc., by John Wesley Powell. Washington, 1875.

Thompson, Waddy. Recollections of Mexico. 1846.

Thomson, William M. The Land [Palestine] and the Book. 1859.

Thoreau, Henry D. A Yankee in Canada. Boston, 1866. The Maine Woods. Boston, 1864. A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers. Boston, 1849.

Thornton, J. Q. Oregon and California in 1848: Including Authentic Information on the Subject of the Gold Mines of California, etc. 1855. [2 vols. The second gives the history of the Donner Party of which he was a member part of the way.] *See* McGlashan, Breen, Houghton, Power, and Bret Harte.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold. Afloat on the Ohio . . . from Redstone to Cairo in a Skiff. 1897. Republished as: On the Storied Ohio. Chicago, 1903. Down Historic Water-ways. 1888. [Editor]: Early Western Travels. 33 vols. 1904–07. Original Journals of Lewis and Clark. 8 vols. 1904–07. Our Cycling Tour in England. Chicago, 1892.

Tice, J. H. Over the Plains, on the Mountains; or, Kansas and Colorado, etc., Described. St. Louis, 1872.

Tilden, Bryant P., Jr. Notes on the Upper Rio Grande. Explored in October and November, 1846, on Board the U. S. Steamer Major Brown. Philadelphia. 1847.

Todd, C. C. Voyage of the U. S. S. Wilmington up the Amazon, 1899. Washington, 1899.

Todd, Rev. John. The Sunset Land; or, The Great Pacific Slope. Boston, 1870.

Tome, Philip. Pioneer Life; or, Thirty Years a Hunter. Being Scenes and Adventures in the Life of Philip Tome, Fifteen Years Interpreter for Cornplanter and George Blacksnake, Chiefs on the Alleghany River. Buffalo, 1854.

Tomes, Robert. Panama in 1855. 1855.

Torrey, Bradford. A Florida Sketch Book. 1894. Spring Notes from Tennessee. 1896. Footing it in Franconia. 1901.

Torrey, William. Torrey's Narrative. Twenty-five months a Captive of the Cannibals of Marquesas. Boston, 1848.

Train, George Francis. An American Merchant in Europe, Asia and Australia. A Series of Letters from Java, Singapore, China, etc. . . with an Introduction by Freeman Hunt. 1857.

Truman, Major B. Occidental Sketches. San Francisco, 1881. [Early days in Idaho, Nevada, Arizona, California, etc.] From the Crescent City to the Golden Gate. 1886.

Tucker, J. C. To the Golden Goal. Journal of a trip to California in 1849, etc. San Francisco, 1895. [Privately printed. 50 copies.]

Tuckerman, H. T. The Italian Sketch Book. 1848.

Turner, Lucien M. Ethnology of the Ungava District Hudson Bay Territory. [Edited by John Murdoch.] Bur. Eth. Vol. XI. Washington, 1894.

Turnley, P. T. Reminiscences of P. T. Turnley: from the Cradle to Three-score and Ten. By Himself from Diaries kept from Early Boyhood. Chicago [1892.] [Privately printed. Experiences with General Harney, across the Plains, etc., etc.]

Tuttle, D. S. Reminiscences of a Missionary Bishop. [1906?] [Utah, Mont., Idaho, Missouri.]

Tyson, James L. Diary of a Physician in California. Being the Results of Actual Experience, including Notes of the Journey by Land and Water, etc. 1850.

Udell, John. Incidents of Travel to California across the Great Plains with the Return Trips through Central America and Jamaica, etc. Jefferson, O. The Author. 1856.

Up De Graff, Thadeus, S. Bodines; or, Camping on the Lycoming. A Complete Practical Guide to "Camping Out." Philadelphia, 1879.

Upham, Chas. W. Life of Frémont. Boston, 1856.

Upham, Samuel C. Notes of a Voyage to California via Cape Horn, together with Scenes in El Dorado in the Years 1849–50. Philadelphia, 1878.

Upton, C. E. Pioneers of El Dorado [from 1846.] Placerville [Calif.], 1906. [Privately printed.]

Van Buren, A. DePuy. Jottings of a Year's Sojourn in the South; or, First Impressions of the Country and Its People. Battle Creek, Mich., 1859.

Van Denburgh, Eliza Douglas. My Voyage in the United States Frigate Congress. [1913]. [To the Sandwich Islands, 1845–46].

Van Dyke, John C. The Desert. 1901, 1905.

Van Dyke, Theodore. Southern California 1886.

Van Fleet, J. A. Old and New Mackinac, with Copious Extracts from Marquette, Hennepin, LaHontan, and Alex. Henry. Cincinnati, 1874.

Van Tramp, John C. Prairie and Rocky Mountain Adventures; or, Life in the West. St. Louis, 1860. Columbus, 1867.

Vasquez, Tiburcio. *See* Beers, G. A., and Ridge, J. R.

Vaughn, Robert. Then and Now; or, Thirty-six Years in the Rockies. Personal Reminiscences of Some of the First Pioneers of the State of Montana. Minneapolis, 1900.

Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller. The River of the West. Life and Adventure in the Rocky Mountains and Oregon with the Early History of the Northwest Slope, with a History of Montana Territory. Hartford, 1870. [Columbia River. Contains a life of the noted trapper Joe Meek.] All Over Oregon and Washington. San Francisco, 1872.

Vielé, Mrs. Teresa. Following the Drum. A Glimpse of Frontier Life, including a Chapter on Texas, Past, Present and Future. Philadelphia, [1864].

Vincent, Frank. The Land of the White Elephant. 1874. Through and Through the Tropics. 1876. Norsk, Lapp and Finn. 1881. Around and About South America. 1890. In and Out of Central America. 1898. Actual Africa; or, The Coming Continent. A Tour of Exploration. 1895.

Vivian, A. Pendarves. Wanderings in the Western Land. Illustrated by Albert Bierstadt. London, 1879.

Wade, Benj. F. [Chairman.] Committee on Conduct of the War. Massacre of Cheyenne Indians. Thirty-eighth Congress, Second Session, House. January 10, 1865.

Wagstaff, H. E. *See* Terry, D. S.

Wainwright, J. M. The Land of Bondage. Being the Journal of a Tour in Egypt. 1852.

Wakeman, Edgar. The Log of an Ancient Mariner. San Francisco, 1878.

Waldstein, Charles. Excavations at the Heraion of Argos. Boston, 1899–1902.

Walker, Thomas. Journal of an Exploration in the Year 1750, etc. Boston, 1888. Privately Printed.

Wall, Samuel W. Round the World with Train. Boston [1893].

Walsh, Henry Collins. The Last Cruise of the Miranda. [1895]. [Arctic].

Ward, Aaron. Around the Pyramids. 1863.
Wardman, George. A Trip to Alaska. Boston, 1884.
Wardner, James. Jim Wardner of Wardner, Idaho, and Wardner, B. C. By Himself. 1900. [Early days in the Northwest and Alaska.]
Wam-Dus-Ky. A Descriptive Record of a Hunting Trip to North Dakota, 1892. Minneapolis, 1893. [Privately printed.]
Ware, Eugene F. [Formerly Captain, Co. F, Seventh Iowa Cavalry.] The Indian War of 1864. Topeka, 1911.
Ware, William. Sketches of European Capitals. Boston, 1851.
Warner, C. D. In the Levant. 2 vols. Cambridge, 1893. My Winter on the Nile. Boston, 1876. Mummies and Moslems. Hartford, 1876. On Horseback. Boston, 1888. [Virginia, N. Carolina, etc.] Our Italy [Southern California.] 1891. A Roundabout Journey. Boston, 1884. Saunterings. Boston, 1900.
Warner, J. An Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County from the Spanish Occupancy in 1771 to the Present Time. Los Angeles, 1876. [Warner was a pioneer of 1831. Contains item on the 1842 gold discovery, and the Overland Journal of J. S. Griffin, who was with General Kearny's Overland Expedition.]
Warren, Lieut. Gouverneur K. Memoir to Accompany the Map of the Territory of the United States from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean, giving a Brief Account of the Exploring Expeditions since A.D. 1800 with a Detailed Description of the Method adopted in Compiling the General Map. In Vol. XI, Pacific Railway Surveys. Washington, 1861. Exploration in the Dacota Country in the Year 1855–1856. Sen. Doc. 76, 34th Cong., 1st Sess.
Warren, John Esaias. Para; or, Scenes and Adventures on the Banks of the Amazon. 1851. Vagamundo; or, The Attaché in Spain. 1851.
Warren, T. Dust and Foam. Ten Years Wanderings in California. 1849.
Warren, William Wilkins. Life on the Nile. Boston, 1883.
Washburn, Mrs. J. A. I. To the Pacific and Back. 1887. [Privately printed.]
Wasson, Joseph. Bodie and Esmeralda. Being an Account of . . . Affairs in Two Singularly Interesting and Important Mining Districts, etc. [California.] San Francisco, 1878. [Mining towns now dead.]
Waters, Wilburn. *See* Coale, C. B.
Waugh, Lorenzo. Autobiography. Oakland, 1883. [California pioneer.]
Webb, J. Watson [ed.]. Altowan; or, Incidents of Life and Adventure in the Rocky Mountains. By an Amateur Traveler. 2 vols. 1846.
Webb, Wm. E. Buffalo Land. Cincinnati, 1872.
Webb, Wm. Seward. California and Alaska and Over the Canadian Pacific Railway. 1890. [Privately printed.]
Webber, C. W. The Shot in the Eye. A True Story of Texas Border Life. By C. Wilkins Eimi [C. W. Webber]. Elizabethtown, N. J., 1847. [Shelby Co., Texas, in 1839.] Old Hicks the Guide. 1848. The Gold Mines of the Gila. 1849.
Webster, Kimball. The Gold Seekers of '49. A Personal Narrative of the Overland Trail and Adventures in California and Oregon from 1849 to 1854 by a New England Forty-niner. Introduction and biographical sketch by Geo. Waldo Browne. Manchester, 1917. [500 copies printed.]
Weed, Thurlow. Letters from Europe and the West Indies. Albany, 1866.
Weeks, Edwin Lord. From the Black Sea through Persia and India. 1896.
Wellcome, Henry S. The Story of Metlakahtla. 1887. [Development of a Northwest Coast Indian Community in industrialism, sawmills, etc., by William Duncan. Driven out of British Columbia, they settled on Annette Island, Alaska. *See* Arctander, J. W., and Davis, G.]

Welles, C. M. Three Years' Wanderings of a Connecticut Yankee in South America, Africa, Australia, and California. 1859.

Wells, J. W. Exploring and Travelling 3000 Miles through Brazil. Philadelphia, 1886. 2 vols.

Wells, William V. Explorations and Adventures in Honduras. Comprising Sketches of Travel in the Gold Regions of Olancho and a Review of the History and General Resources of Central America. 1857. Walker's Expedition to Nicaragua. 1856.

Welsh, Herbert. A Visit to the Great Sioux Reserve during May and June, 1883. Philadelphia, 1883. 49 pp.

Welsh, William. A Visit to the Sioux and Ponka Indians on the Missouri River. Washington, 1872.

West, Charles C. Sketches of Camp-life in the Wilds of the Aroostook Woods, Aroostook County, Maine; Fishing, Canoeing, Camping, Shooting and Trapping. Boston [1892].

Weston, Edward Payson. A Walk from Boston to Washington. 1862.

Wetmore, Helen Cody. The Last of the Great Scouts. Life Story of Colonel Wm. F. Cody, Buffalo Bill, as Told by his Sister Helen Cody Wetmore. Duluth, 1899. *See, also,* Inman, Colonel H.

Wheat, M. Travels on the Western Slope of the Mexican Cordillera. San Francisco, 1857.

Wheeler, A. C. The Iron Trail. A Sketch. 46 pp. 1876.

Wheeler, Lieutenant George M. Reports on the U. S. Geographical Surveys West of the 100th Meridian. 1877–89. 7 vols. [Vol. I has the record of the Ascent of the Colorado River from Ft. Mohave to Diamond Creek. It also has in Appendix an expansion of Warren's Memoir (Vol. XI Pacific Ry. Surveys). Memoir upon the Voyages, Discoveries, Explorations, and Surveys to and at the West Coast of North America and the Interior of the United States from 1500 to 1880, with Notes on Certain old Maps and later Bibliographical and other references., etc.]
See, also, Warren, G. K.

White, Andrew D. The New Germany. 1882.

White, James. [Alleged first navigator of the Grand Canyon.] *See* Parry, Dr.; Bell, W. A.; Dawson, T. W.; Dellenbaugh, F. S., Romance of the Colorado River; and R. B. Stanton in The Trail. Denver, 1919.

Whitehead, Charles E. Wild Sports in the South; or, The Camp-fires of the Everglades. 1860.

Whitman, Walt. Diary in Canada, with Extracts from Other of his Diaries and Literary Notebooks. Edited by William Sloane Kennedy. Boston, 1904.

Whitney, Asa. Memorial of Asa Whitney for Grant of Land to Enable him to Build a Railway from Lake Michigan to the Pacific. Feb. 24th, 1846. Senate Mis. 161; 29th Congress 1. Project for a Railroad to the Pacific with Reports and Other Facts Relating thereto. [Personal exploration.] 1849.

Whitney, Caspar. A Sporting Pilgrimage. 1895. On Snow-shoes to the Barren Grounds. 1896. Hawaiian America. 1899.

Whitney, O. The Life of Heber C. Kimball [Mormon Leader]. Salt Lake, 1888. [Published by the Kimball Family. Account of the trip across the Plains and the founding of the State of Deseret.]

Whittaker, Frederick. Complete Life of General George A. Custer. 1876.
See, also, Dellenbaugh, F. S., George Armstrong Custer.

Wight, Samuel F. Adventures in California and Nicaragua in Rhyme. Boston, 1860.

Wilcox, Walter Dwight. Camping in the Canadian Rockies. 1896. The Rockies of Canada. 1900.

Wilkes, Captain Charles. The Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition during the Years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842. Five vols. [California, Oregon, etc., in Vols. 4 and 5.] Philadelphia, 1844. [Other editions.] Western America Including California and Oregon. 1849. *See, also,* Colvocoresses.

Wilkes, George. Project of a National Railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, etc. 1845. Europe in a Hurry. 1853.

Wilkie, F. B. (Poliuto). Walks about Chicago, and Army and Miscellaneous Sketches. Chicago, 1869. Sketches Beyond the Sea. Chicago, 1879.

Wilkins, J. H. The Great Diamond Hoax, etc. San Francisco, 1913. [Important California Pioneer Narrative; Life of Asbury Harpending.]

Wilkinson, J. The Narrative of a Blockade Runner. 1877.

Willey, Samuel H. Thirty Years in California. 1849–1879. San Francisco, 1879.

Williams, Rev. Albert. A Pioneer Pastorate and Times: Embodying Local Transactions and Events; Voyage to California in 1849; The Vigilance Committee of 1850 and 1851, etc. San Francisco, 1879.

Williams, George W. Sketches of Travel in the Old and New World. Charleston, S. C., 1871.

Williams, J. S. Old Times in West Tennessee: Reminiscences of Pioneer Life, etc., by a Descendant of One of the First Settlers. Memphis, 1873.

Williams, Meade C. Early Mackinac, the Fairy Island. St. Louis, 1897.

Williams, S. Wells. The Middle Kingdom. A Survey of the Geography, Government, Education, etc. of the Chinese Empire and Its Inhabitants. 1848.

Willis, N. P. Loiterings of Travel. 3 vols. London, 1840. Letters from Under a Bridge. London, 1840. Pencillings by the Way. London, 1835. Philadelphia, 1836. New York, 1844. A Summer Cruise in the Mediterranean. 1853. A Health Trip to the Tropics. 1853.

Willis, Mary H. A Winter in California. Norristown, Pa., 1889.

Wilson, Robert A. Mexico and Its Religion, with Incidents of Travel in that Country in 1851–52–53 and 54. 1855.

Winchester, James D. Experiences on a Voyage from Lynn, Mass., to San Francisco, California, and to the Alaskan Gold Fields. Salem Mass., 1900.

Winter, William. English Rambles. Boston, 1883. The Trip to England. 1879. [Ill. by Joseph Jefferson.] Gray Days and Gold. 1896. Shakespeare's England. 1892.

Winthrop, Theodore. The Canoe and the Saddle: Adventures Among the Northwestern Rivers and Forests; and Isthmiana. Boston, 1863. Life in the Open Air and Other Papers. Boston, 1863.

Wise, Daniel. Summer Days on the Hudson. From Sandy Hook to the Saranac Lakes. 1875.

Wise, Lieutenant [Henry Augustus, Master of the Independence frigate in 1847]. Los Gringos. 1849, 1857. Scampavias. 1857. Tales for the Marines. 1855.

Wood, George W. Report of Mr. Wood's Visit to the Choctaw and Cherokee Missions [of Arkansas] 1855. 24 pp. Boston, 1855.

Wood, William. Autobiography. 2 vols. 1895. [Privately printed.] [Voyage to New Orleans in 1844 . . . to Fort Smith, Ark., 1845, etc.]

Wood, Wm. Maxwell. Wandering Sketches of People and Things in South America, Polynesia, California, etc. Philadelphia, 1849. [The author spent the years 1844, 45 and 46 on the Pacific Coast.] Frankwei; or, the San Jacinto in the Seas of India, China and Japan. 1859.

Woodhouse, William Henry. Land of the Mongol. Reminiscences of an Asiatic Cruise. [Valley Centre, Kansas, 1912.]

Woods, Daniel B. Sixteen Months at the Gold Diggings. 1851.

Woolley, L. H. California, 1849–1913; or The Rambling Sketches and Experiences of Sixty-four Years' Residence in that State. Oakland, Cal., 1913.

Worcester, Dean C. The Philippine Islands and Their People, A Record of Personal Observation and Experience. 1898.

Workman, F. B. and W. H. Sketches Awheel in Modern Iberia. 1897. In the Ice World of Himálaya. London, 1900. Algerian Memories. London, [1895.]

Wright, Colonel G. Memoir of the Campaign Against the Hostile Northern Indians in Oregon, and Washington Territories. Washington, 1859.

Wright, George Frederick. Greenland Ice Fields and Life in the North Atlantic, [with Warren Upham]. 1896.

Wright, Julia McNair. Among the Alaskans. Philadelphia, 1883.

Young, Frank C. Across the Plains in '65. A Youngster's Journal from Gotham to Pike's Peak. Denver, 1905. [Privately printed.]

Young, Rev. Jacob. Autobiography of a Pioneer. Cincinnati, 1857.

Youngblood, C. L. Adventures of Charles L. Youngblood on the Plains and Mountains. Compiled from Mr. Youngblood's own Journal. Boonville, Ind., 1882. Chicago, 1890.

Zwemer, Rev. Samuel Marinus. Arabia the Cradle of Islam. 1900.

CHAPTER XV

LATER HISTORIANS

Librarians and Professors

Draper, Lyman Copeland. King's Mountain and its Heroes. Cincinnati, 1881. Essay on the Autographic Collections of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution. 1889. A Memoir of Alexander Scott Withers. In Withers, A. S., Chronicles of Border Warfare, Cincinnati, 1895. (With Croffut, W. A., A Helping Hand for Town and Country. Cincinnati, 1870.

Anderson, Rasmus Björn. Biographical Sketch of Lyman C. Draper. In The Illustrated History of Dane County, Wisconsin. Cincinnati, 1881; also in reprints.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold. Lyman Copeland Draper, a Memoir. Wisconsin Hist. Soc. Collections, Madison, XII, 1892. [This sketch appeared first in Thwaites, R. G., Biographical Sketches of Lyman C. Draper and Mortimer Melville Jackson. Madison, 1887. It was enlarged after Draper died and was published in several forms.]

Sketch of Lyman C. Draper. National Educator. May, 1887.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold. Boundaries of Wisconsin. Wis. Hist. Soc. Collections, XI. Madison, 1888. Historic Waterways. Chicago, 1888. Down Historic Waterways. Chicago, 1902. The Story of Wisconsin. Boston [1890.] (Story of the States.) The Colonies. 1891. (Epochs of American History.) Lyman Copeland Draper. A Memoir. Wis. Hist. Soc. Collections, XII. 1892. Our Cycling Tour in England. Chicago, 1892. Story of the Black Hawk War. Wis. Hist. Soc. Collections, XII. 1892. Story of Chequamegon Bay. Wis. Hist. Soc. Collections, XIII. 1895. Story of Madison [Wisconsin.] Madison, 1900. Afloat on the Ohio. Chicago, 1897.

As: On the Storied Ohio. Chicago, 1903. Stories of the Badger State. 1900. Daniel Boone. 1902. Father Marquette. 1902. How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest, and Other Essays in Western History. Chicago, 1903. Brief History of Rocky Mountain Exploration, with special reference to the Expedition of Lewis and Clark. 1904. France in America, 1497–1763. 1905. (The American Nation.) Descriptive List of Manuscript Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Madison, 1906. Wisconsin, The Americanization of a French Settlement. Boston, 1908. (American Commonwealths.) Ohio Valley Press before the War of 1812–15. Am. Antiqu. Soc. Proc. XIX. Worcester, 1909. [Reprinted.] History of the United States for Grammar Schools. Boston, 1912. Editor: Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. XI–XX. Madison, 1888–1911. Withers, A. S. Chronicles of Border Warfare. Cincinnati, 1895. The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents. Cleveland, 1896–1901. 73 vols. The University of Wisconsin and its Alumni. Madison, 1900. Kinzie, Mrs. John H. Wau-Bun, the "Early Day" of the Northwest. Chicago, 1901. Hennepin, Father Louis. A New Discovery of a Vast Country in America. Chicago, 1903. 2 vols. Early Western Travels, 1748–1846. Cleveland, 1904–6. 30 vols. Original Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition. 1904–5. 7 vols. (With Kellogg, Louise Phelps) The Draper Series. Madison and Oshkosh, Wisconsin, 1905–12. 3 vols. [Documents Relating to the American Revolution from the Draper Manuscripts.] Lahontan, Baron Louis Armand de Lom d'Arce de. New Voyage to North America. Chicago, 1905. 2 vols. Wisconsin History Commission. Original Papers. Madison, 1908–12. 7 vols. Wisconsin History Commission. Reprints. Madison, 1908–12. 2 vols.

Turner, Frederick Jackson. Reuben Gold Thwaites. A Memorial Address. Madison, 1914. [Contains a bibliography.]

Adams, Herbert Baxter. The Germanic Origin of New England Towns. Baltimore, 1883. Johns Hopkins Studies. I. No. 2. Saxon Tithingmen in America. Baltimore, 1883. Johns Hopkins Studies. I. No. 4. Village Communities of Cape Anne and Salem. Baltimore, 1883. Johns Hopkins Studies. I., Nos. 9–10. (With others) Special Methods of Historical Study. 1883. In Hall, G. S., Pedagogical Library, No. 1. Norman Constables in America. Baltimore, 1883. Johns Hopkins Studies. I. No. 8. [Reprinted from the New Eng. Historical-Genealogical Soc. Proc., April, July, 1882.] Methods of Historical Study. Baltimore, 1884. Johns Hopkins Studies. II. Nos. 1 and 2. Maryland's Influence upon Land Cessions to the United States. Baltimore, 1885. Johns Hopkins Studies. III. No. 1. Study of History in American Colleges and Universities. Washington, 1887. U. S. Bureau of Education. Circulars of Information, No. 2. Seminary Libraries and University Extension. Baltimore, 1887. Johns Hopkins Studies. V. No. 11. College of William and Mary. Washington, 1887. U. S. Bureau of Education, Circulars of Information, No. 1. Thomas Jefferson and the University of Virginia. Washington, 1888. U. S. Bureau of Education, Circulars of Information, No. 1. Christopher Columbus and the Discovery of America. Baltimore, 1892. Johns Hopkins Studies. X. Nos. 10–11. Life and Writings of Jared Sparks. Boston, 1893. 2 vols. Jared Sparks and Alexis de Tocqueville. Baltimore, 1898. Johns Hopkins Studies. XVI. No. 12. Public Educational Work in Baltimore. Baltimore, 1899. Johns Hopkins Studies. XVII. No. 12. Public Libraries and Popular Education. Albany, 1900. Univ. of State of N. Y.: Home

Education Bull. No. 31. The Church and Popular Education. Baltimore, 1900. Johns Hopkins Studies. XVIII. Nos. 8–9. Editor: The Johns Hopkins Studies in Historical and Political Science. Baltimore, 1883–1901. 19 vols. Contributions to American Educational History. Washington, 1887–1900. U. S. Bureau of Education. 28 vols. Annual Reports. American Historical Association. Washington, 1885–1899.

Ely, Richard T. Herbert B. Adams. A Sketch. Am. Monthly Rev. of Revs. XXIV. 1901.

Vincent, John Martin, and Others. Herbert B. Adams. Tributes of Friends. Baltimore, 1902. Contains a bibliography.

White, Andrew Dickson. Outlines of Courses of Lectures on History, Mediæval and Modern, given at the University of Michigan. Ann Arbor and Detroit, 1858–63. Ithaca, 1872. Report on the Organization of a University. Albany, 1867. [Presented to the Trustees of Cornell University, October, 1866.] Report to the Trustees of Cornell University on the Establishment of Sage College for Women. Ithaca, 1872. Greater States of Continental Europe. Ithaca, 1874. Syllabus of Lectures. Paper Money Inflation in France. 1876. Abridged ed. 1882, revised ed. 1896. The Warfare of Science. 1876. Swedish, Lund, 1877. History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom. 1896. French, Paris, 1899. Italian, Turin, 1902. Autobiography. 1905. 2 vols.

Adams, Charles Kendall. Democracy and Monarchy in France. 1874. Historical Sketch of the University of Michigan. Ann Arbor, 1876. Manual of Historical Literature. 1882. Christopher Columbus, his Life and Work. 1892. (Makers of America.) History of the United States. (With Trent, W. P.) Boston, 1903. Editor: Representative British Orations. London, 1887. 2 vols. New York and London, 1900. 4 vols. Johnson's Universal Cyclopedia. 1893–4. 8 vols. As Universal Cyclopedia and Atlas, 1901. 12 vols.

Smith, Charles Foster. President Charles Kendall Adams. Wis. Acad. of Science, Arts and Letters. Transactions. XIV. Madison, 1904.

Minor Historians of the Old School

Onderdonk, Henry, Jr. The Annals of Hempstead [Long Island], 1643–1832. 1878. Rise and Growth of the Society of Friends on Long Island and in New York, 1657–1826. 1878. [In same volume with the foregoing.] Battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776. Jamaica, L. I., 1863. Also in Revolutionary Incidents in Suffolk and Kings Counties. 1849. Bibliography of Long Island. In Furman, G., Antiquities of Long Island. 1875. British Prisons and Prison Ships at New York, 1776–1783. Jamaica, L. I., 1863. Also in Revolutionary Incidents in Suffolk and Kings Counties. 1849. Documents and Letters to Illustrate Revolutionary Incidents of Queens County. 1846. 2d Series. 1884. History of the First Reformed Dutch Church. Jamaica, L. I. [Jamaica, L. I.], 1884. History of Maryland from Its Settlement to 1877. Baltimore, 1878. Long Island and New York in Olden Times. Jamaica, L. I. Queens County in Olden Times; being a Supplement to the Several Histories thereof. Jamaica, L. I., 1865. Revolutionary Incidents in Suffolk and Kings Counties; with an Account of the Battles of Long Island and the British Prisons and Prison-Ships. 1849. An important part of Onderdonk's work was published in the local newspapers.

Furman, Gabriel. Antiquities of Long Island, to which is added a Bibliography by Henry Onderdonck, Jr. Ed. Frank Moore. 1875. Notes Geographical

and Historical, Relating to the Town of Brooklyn. Brooklyn, 1824, 1865 [with Memoir of the Author by W. Gowans]. Editor: Denton, Daniel. A Brief Description of New York, 1845. [Gowans' Bibliotheca Americana, No. 1.]

Gowans, W. Reminiscences of Gabriel Furman. In Furman, G., Notes Relating to Brooklyn. 1865.

Hawks, Francis Lister. Evidences of Christianity. 1834. The American Forest. 1834. History of the United States. 1835. 2 vols. History of the United States. Virginia. 1840. Natural History. Conversations with Children about Inferior Animals. 1835. Conversations with Children about Whale Fisheries and the Polar Seas. 1836. 2 vols. Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of the United States. Virginia and Maryland. 1836–39. 2 vols. Early History of the Western States. Illustrated by Tales, Sketches and Anecdotes. Boston, 1838. Early History of the Southern States. Illustrated by Tales, Sketches and Anecdotes. Boston, 1839. Early History of the Middle States. Illustrated by Tales, Sketches and Anecdotes. Boston, 1839. Story of the American Revolution. Illustrated by Tales, Sketches and Anecdotes. Boston, 1839. (Last four items under pseudonym Lambert Lilly.) Adventures of Captain John Smith. 1843. Adventures of Daniel Boone. 1844. Auricular Confession in the Protestant Episcopal Church. 1850. Monuments of Egypt a Witness for the Bible. 1850. Adventures of Henry Hudson. 1852. Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. In Cooke, Wm. D., Revolutionary History of North Carolina. Raleigh, N. C., 1853. Romance of Biography. Illustrated in the Lives of Historic Personages. No. 1. Richard the Lion-hearted. 1855. The Pictorial Cyclopedia of Biography. 1856. History of North Carolina. Fayetteville, N. C., 1857–8. 2 vols. Elementary Instruction in the English Language. 1866. Story of a Penitent: Lola Montez. 1867. Poems. Hitherto uncollected. 1873. Editor: Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to China and Japan, under Commodore M. C. Perry. Washington, 1852. 3 vols. (With Perry, W. S.) Documentary History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America. No. 1. South Carolina, 1862; No. 2, Connecticut, 1863–4. 2 vols.

Richardson, N. S. Sketch of the Life of Rev. Francis Lister Hawks. In Tribute to the Memory of Rev. Francis Lister Hawks. 1867.

Duyckinck, Evart Augustus. A Memorial of Francis L. Hawks. 1871.

Dawson, Henry Barton. Reminiscences of the Park and Its Vicinity. 1855. In Valentine's Manual, 1855, and separately. Enlarged with title, The Park and Its Vicinity. 1867. (Part I of Gleanings.) Battles of the United States by Sea and Land. [1858.] 2 vols. The Sons of Liberty in New York. 1859. (With others). Major-General Israel Putnam. Morrisiania, 1860. State Sovereignty. A Dialogue. Frankfort, Ky. 1862. Assault on Stony Point, by General Anthony Wayne, July 16, 1779, 1863. Current Fiction Tested by Uncurrent Facts. 1864. [Contains letters between Dawson, Jay, J., and Hamilton, J. A., in regard to Dawson's edition of The Federalist.] Battles of the War of the Revolution. Morrisiania, N. Y., 1867. [Only Part 1 appeared.] Old New York Revived. [Morrisiania, 1866 (?)] Westchester County, New York, during the American Revolution. Morrisiania, 1886. Editor: The Federalist . . . with an Historical Introduction and Notes. 1863. The Gazette Series. 1866. 4 vols. [Contains Papers concerning the Capture and Detention of Major André. Vol. 1; Papers concerning . . .

Yonkers, Vol. 2; Papers concerning the Boundary Between the States of New York and New Jersey, Vol. 3; and Rambles in Westchester County, New York Vol. 4. These pieces appeared first in the Westchester Gazette.] Gleanings from the Harvest-field of American History. [Announced in seventeen numbers in 1866, but only numbers 1, 4, 5, 6, and 11 appeared, some of which had previously been published.] The Historical Magazine. Morrisiania, 1866–75. Dring, Thomas. Recollections of the Jersey Prison Ships. Morrisiania, 1865. Record of the Trial of Joshua Hett Smith, 1780. Morrisiania, 1866. In the Magazine Miscellany. Records of the City of New Amsterdam. Morrisiania, 1867.

Brodhead, John Romeyn. Final Report of the Agent to Procure Documents in Europe, Relative to the Colonial History of New York. Albany, 1845. Sen. Doc. No. 47. 1845. History of the State of New York. First Period, 1609–1664. 1853–71, 1859–71. Compiler: Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York. Albany, 1858–61. 11 vols.

O'Callaghan, Edward Bailey. History of New Netherland, or New York under the Dutch. 1846–8. 2 vols. List of Editions of the Holy Scriptures and Parts thereof, Printed in America previous to 1860. Albany, 1861. Register of New Netherland, 1626–1674. Albany, 1865. Editor: Documentary History of the State of New York. Albany, 1849–51. [Donck, Adrian van der]. Remonstrance of New Netherland. Albany, 1856. Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York. Albany, 1858–61. 11 vols. [The Brodhead transcripts are in this work.] Wooley, Charles. A Two Years' Journal in New York. 1860. Burgoyne, General John. Orderly-Book. Albany, 1860. Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State. Albany, 1865–6. 2 vols. Journal of a Voyage of the Sloop Mary. Albany, 1866. Clarke, George. Voyage to America. Albany, 1867. Voyages of the Slavers St. John and Arms of Amsterdam, 1659, 1663. Albany, 1867. Laws and Ordinances of New Netherland, 1638–74. Albany, 1868. The Jesuit Relations. Albany, 1870–1. 8 vols.

Shea, John Dawson Gilmary. Bibliographical Account of Catholic Bibles, Testaments and Other Portions of Scripture translated from the Latin Vulgate and printed in the United States. 1849. [Reprinted from the New York Freeman's Journal.] A School History of the United States. 1853. History of Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes, 1529–1854. 1855. Perils of Ocean and Wilderness, or Narrations of Shipwreck and Indian Captivity, from Early Missionary Annals. Boston [1856.] A Child's History of the United States. [1872.] 3 vols. As The Story of a Great Nation, 1886. 1 vol. Catholic Directory, Almanac, and Ordo for 1876. 1875. The Catholic Churches in New York City. 1878. History of the Catholic Church within the Limits of the United States. 1879. Enlarged ed., 1886–92. 4 vols. Hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the United States. 1886. Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carroll, Bishop and first Archbishop of Baltimore. 1888. Glories of the Catholic Church. 1895. 3 vols. Editor: Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley, with Original Narrations of Marquette, Allouez, Membré, Hennepin and Anastase Douay. 1852. Also in French, B. F., Historical Collections of Louisiana. Vol. 4. The Jesuit Relations. Cramoisy Series. 1857–87. 26 vols. The Historical Magazine. 1859–65. Library of American Linguistics. Series I, 1860–3. 13 vols. Series II. 1873. 2 vols. Early Voyages up and down the Mississippi, by Cavelier, St. Cosme, Le Sueur, Gravier, and Guignas. Albany,

1861. The Fallen Braves. A Biographical Memorial of the American Officers who have given their Lives for the Preservation of the Union. 1861. Issued again in numbers, as The American Nation, Lives of the Fallen Braves and Living Heroes. 1863–64. Lincoln Memorial. 1865. Jogues, Father Isaac. Novum Belgium: an Account of New Netherland in 1643–4. 1862. Miller, John. Description of the Province and City of New York. 1862. Operations of the French Fleet under Count De Grasse in 1781–2. 1864. Colden, Cadwallader. History of the Five Indian Nations of the Province of New York. 1866. Charlevoix, Rev. P. F. X. de. History and General Description of New France. 1866–72. 6 vols. Alsop, George. A Character of the Province of Maryland. 1869. Hennepin, Father Louis. A Description of Louisiana. 1880. Le Clercq, Father Christian. First Establishment of the Faith in New France. 1881. 2 vols. Freytas, Father Nicholas de. Expedition of Don Diego Dionisio de Penalosa . . . from Santa Fé to the River Mischipi and Quivira in 1662. 1882. Martin, Rev. Felix. Life of Father Isaac Jogues. 1885.

Spillane, Rev. Edward. Bibliography of John Gilmary Shea. U. S. Catholic Historical Society Records and Studies. VI, Part 2, pp. 249–274. 1913.

Walsh, James J. John Gilmary Shea. Am. Cath. Quart. Rev., XXXVIII. 1913.

Baird, Henry Martyn. The Homeric Dialect. London, 1853. Modern Greece: Narrative of a Residence in that Country. 1856. Life of Rev. Robert Baird. 1866. History of the Rise of the Huguenots in France. 1879. 2 vols. The Huguenots and Henry of Navarre. 1886. 2 vols. Huguenots and the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. 1895. 2 vols. Theodore Beza. 1899 (Heroes of the Reformation.)

Draper, John William. Treatise on the Forces which Produce the Organization of Plants. 1844. A Text-book on Chemistry. 1846. A Text-book on Natural Philosophy. 1847. Human Physiology. 1856. Russian, 1867–68. 2 vols. A Text-book on Physiology for Schools and Colleges. 1866. The Intellectual Development of Europe. 1863. Revised ed., 1875; German ed., Leipzig, 1865. 2 vols.; French ed., Paris, 1868–9, 3 vols.; Russian, St. Petersburg, 1869; Serbian, Belgrade, 1871. Thoughts on the Future Civil Policy of America. 1865. German, Leipzig, 1866; Russian, St. Petersburg, 1866. History of the American Civil War. 1867–1870. 3 vols. The History of the Conflict between Religion and Science. 1875. 8th ed., 1876; French, Paris, 1875; German, Leipzig, 1875; Russian, St. Petersburg, 1876; Italian, Milan, 1876; Dutch, Gravenhage, 1877; Swedish, Stockholm, 1883; Japanese, Tokio, 1894. (International Scientific Series.) Science in America. 1876. Scientific Memoirs. 1878. Poems. Boston [1913].

Barker, George Frederick. Memoir of John William Draper. National Academy of Sciences: Biographical Memoirs. Vol. II, 351–388. [Contains a bibliography.]

Brown, Marshal S. The Historical Writings of J. W. Draper. In the Draper Centenary Number of The Colonnade, New York University, June, 1911.

Swinton, William. Rambles among Words, their Poetry, History, and Wisdom. 1859. The War for the Union. 1864. The Military and Naval Situation. Washington, 1864. Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac. 1866. The Twelve Decisive Battles of the War. 1867. How the "Ring" Ran Pacific Mail. A Story of Wall Street. 1867. History of the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, State of New York, during the War of Rebellion. 1870.

Condensed United States: A Condensed School History. 1871. A School History of the United States. 1871. Outlines of the World's History. 1874. Swinton wrote, also, a number of text-books on grammar, geography, and literature.

Grant, Ulysses Simpson. Personal Memoirs. 1885–86. General Grant's Letters to a Friend, 1861–80. 1897. Ed. Wilson, J. G. Letters of Grant to his Father, on the Capture of Vicksburg. Am. Hist. Rev., XII. 1906. Letters of General Grant to his Father and Youngest Sister, 1857–78. 1912. Ed. Cramer, J. G.

Sherman, William Tecumseh. Memoirs. 1875. 2 vols. The Sherman Letters: Correspondence Between General and Senator Sherman, from 1837 to 1891. 1894. Ed. Thorndike, R. S. Home Letters of General Sherman. 1909. Ed. Howe, M. A. De W.

Boynton, H[enry] V[an Ness]. Sherman's Historical Raid. Cincinnati, 1875. (A review of Sherman's Memoirs.)

Moulton, C. W. A Review of General Sherman's Memoirs Examined. Cincinnati, 1875. (A reply to Boynton's Review.)

Sheridan, Philip Henry. Personal Memoirs. 1888. 2 vols.

Nicolay, John George. The Outbreak of Rebellion. 1881. (Campaigns of the Civil War.) (With Hay, John) Abraham Lincoln: a History. 1890. 10 vols. A Short Life of Abraham Lincoln. 1902. (With Hay, John) edited: Abraham Lincoln: Complete Works. 1894. 2 vols.

Hay, John. Addresses. 1906.

See Nicolay, above; and *see, also*, Bibliographies to Book III, Chaps. x and XI.

Pollard, Edward Albert. Black Diamonds Gathered in the Darkey Homes of the South. 1859. The Southern Spy, or Curiosities of Slavery in the South. Washington, 1859. Letters of a Southern Spy in Washington and Elsewhere. Baltimore, 1861. The First Year of the War. Richmond, 1862. New York, 1863. The Second Year of the War. Richmond, 1863. New York, 1863. The Third Year of the War. 1865. (On account of scarcity of paper in the South the Richmond edition ceased.) The Last Year of the War. 1865. These volumes were published as a Southern History of the War, 1863–5. 4 vols; 1865, 2 vols; 1866, 1 vol. A Southern History of the Great Civil War in the United States. Toronto, 1863. The War in America, 1863–64. London, 1866. The Lost Cause, a New Southern History of the War of the Confederates. 1866. Enlarged ed., 1867. French, New Orleans, 1867. Observations in the North: Eight Months in Prison and on Parole. Richmond, 1865. Lee and his Lieutenants. 1867. As: Early Life, Campaigns, and Public Services of Robert E. Lee. 1870. The Lost Cause Regained. 1868. Life of Jefferson Davis, with a Secret History of the Southern Confederacy. Philadelphia, 1869. The Virginia Tourist. Philadelphia, 1870.

Stephens, Alexander Hamilton. A Constitutional View of the Late War Between the States. Philadelphia, 1868–70. 2 vols. The Reviewers Reviewed: a Supplement to the "War Between the States." 1872. A Compendium of the History of the United States, Columbia, S. C. 1875. A Comprehensive and Popular History of the United States. Syracuse, N. Y., 1883. Recollections of A. H. Stephens: his Diary kept when a Prisoner at Fort Warren. 1910. Ed. Avary, M. L. The Correspondence of Robert Toombs, Alexander H. Stephens, and Howell Cobb. Washington, 1911. Am. Hist. Assoc. Annual Report, 1911. Vol. 2. Ed. Phillips, U. B.

Davis, Jefferson. Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government. 1881. 2 vols. A Short History of the Confederate States of America. 1890.

THE GREAT SUBJECT

Harrisse, Henry. Notes on Columbus. Cambridge, 1865. Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima. A Description of Works Relating to America, published between 1492 and 1551. 1866. D. Fernando Colon, historiador de su Padre. Seville, 1871. [A Critical Essay.] French, Paris, 1871. Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima. Additions. Paris, 1872. Notes pour servir à l'histoire et la bibliographie de la Nouvelle France, 1545–1700. Paris, 1872. L'Histoire de Christophe Colomb, attribué á son fils Fernand. Paris, 1873. Les Colombo de France et d'Italie. Paris, 1874. Bibliographie de Manon Lescaut, et Notes pour servir á l'histoire du livre. Paris, 1877. Los Restos de Don Cristoval Colon. Seville, 1878. Jean et Sebastien Cabot. Leur Origine et leurs Voyages. Paris, 1882. Les Corte-Real et leurs Voyages au Nouveau Monde. Paris, 1883. Christophe Colomb, son origine, sa vie, ses voyages, sa famille, et ses descendants. Paris, 1884. 2 vols. Grandeur et décadence de la Colombine. 2d ed. Paris, 1885. (An exposure of the depradations on the Bibliothéque Colombine at Seville. It was supplemented by La Colombine et Clement Marot. Paris, 1886.) La quatrième centenaire de la decouverte du Nouveau Monde. Gênes, 1887. Excerpta Colombiana. Paris, 1887. (Bibliography of 400 rare pieces.) Christophe Colomb et Savonne. Gênes, 1887. Christopher Columbus and the Bank of Saint George, 1888. Italian, Genoa, 1890. Document inédit concernant Vasco da Gama. Paris, 1889. Discovery of North America. Paris, 1892. Christophe Colomb devant l'histoire. Paris, 1892. Apocrypha Americana. Paris, 1892. (Criticism of the pretended letter of Columbus to Sontangel.) Christopher Columbus. London, 1893. [Fascimile in folio of the Book of Privileges of Columbus, 1502. Introduction by Harrisse was published with title, Christopher Columbus his own Book of Privileges. London, 1893.] Sébastien Cabot, navigateur vénitien. Paris, 1893. Opera Minora. Christophe Colomb et les académiciens espagnols. Paris, 1894. Lettre de Christophe Colomb annoncant aux Rois Catholiques la decouverte de Nouveau Monde. Paris, 1894. Americus Vespuce. London, 1895. Le Président de Thou et ses descendants. Paris, 1895. John Cabot, Discoverer of North America, and his Son. London, 1896. L'Abbé Prévost. Histoire de sa vie. Paris, 1896. The Discovery of North America by John Cabot. London, 1897. Sébastien Cabot, pilote major d'espagne. Paris, 1897. Diplomatic History of America. Its First Chapter, 1452–1493. London, 1897. (Relation of Spain and Portugal with reference to the New World.) L. L. Bailly, peintre, dessinateur et lithographe. Sa vie et son œuvre. Paris, 1898. Découverte et évolution cartographique de Terre-Neuve et des pays circonvoisins, 1494–1501–1769. Paris, 1900. Opera Minora. Les falsifications bolognaises reliures et livres. Paris, 1903.

Vignaud, Henry. Henry Harrisse, étude biographique et morale. Paris, 1912. (Contains a bibliography.)

See, also, Soc. des Américanistes de Paris. Journal, 1911.

Vidart, Luis. Los Aciertos del Sr. Pinheiro Chagas y los Errores del Sr. Harrisse. Madrid, 1893.

Cordier, Henri. Henry Harrisse; bibliographie. Bull. du bibliophile. Paris, 1910.

Brevoort, James Carson. Verrazano the Navigator; or, Notes on Giovanni da

Verrazano and on a Planisphere of 1529 Illustrating his American Voyage of 1524. 1874.

Murphy, Henry Cruse. Henry Hudson in Holland. The Hague, 1859. The Voyage of Verrazano. 1875. Editor: Donck, Adrian van der. The Representation of New Netherland. 1849. Translator: Anthology of New Netherland: translated from the Early Dutch Poets of New York, with Memoirs of their Lives. 1865. (Bradford Club Series, No. 4.) Journal of Jasper Danckaerts [and Peter Sluyter], 1679–80. Brooklyn, 1867.

Winsor, Justin. Reader's Handbook of the American Revolution. Boston, 1880. Christopher Columbus and How he Received and Imparted the Spirit of Discovery. Boston, 1891. Cartier to Frontenac: Geographical Discovery of the Interior of North America, 1534–1700. Boston, 1894. The Mississippi Basin, 1699–1763. Boston, 1895. The Westward Movement: the Colonies and the Republic West of the Alleghanies, 1763–1798. Boston, 1897. Editor: Memorial History of Boston. Boston, 1880–82. 4 vols. Narrative and Critical History of America. Boston, 1884–89. 8 vols. A Calendar of the Jared Sparks Manuscripts in the Harvard College Library. Cambridge, 1889. Wild, Ebenezer. Arnold's Expedition against Canada. Diary. Cambridge, 1886.

Bourne, Edward Gaylord. History of the Surplus Revenue of 1837. 1885. History and Determination of the Line of Demarcation by Pope Alexander VI. Washington, 1902. Am. Hist. Assoc. Report, 1891. pp. 103–130. Essays in Historical Criticism. 1901. Spain in America, 1450–1580. 1904. (The American Nation.) Spanish, 1906. Discovery, Conquest, and Early History of the Philippine Islands. An Historical Introduction to The Philippine Islands, 1493–1898. 1, pp. 19–87. Cleveland, 1907. Editor: Wooley, Charles. A Two Years' Journal in New York. Cleveland, 1902. Fournier, Auguste. Napoleon the First. A Biography. 1903. Roscher, Wilhelm G. F. The Spanish Colonial System. 1904. Narratives of the Career of Hernando de Soto, told by a Knight of Elvas. 1904. 2 vols. The Voyages and Explorations of Samuel de Champlain, Narrated by Himself. 1906. 2 vols. The Northmen, Columbus and Cabot, 985–1503. 1906. The Yale Review. [May, 1896–Feb., 1908.]

Eells, Myron. Reply to Professor Bourne's "The Whitman Legend," Walla Walla. Washington, 1902. (The paper on Marcus Whitman is in the Essays in Historical Criticism. Bourne published many short papers in the Am. Hist. Review and Am. Hist. Assoc. Reports.)

Marshall, William Isaac. History *vs.* The Whitman Saved Oregon Story. Chicago, 1904. (Three essays. The third, on Bourne's criticism, is also in Am. Hist. Assoc. Report, 1900. 1, 219–36.)

Four Literary Historians

Kirk, John Foster. History of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy. Philadelphia, 1864. 2 vols. A Supplement to Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors. Philadelphia, 1891. 2 vols. Charles Sumner. Philadelphia, 1892. Editor: Prescott, W. H. History of the Conquest of Mexico. Philadelphia, 1874. Prescott, W. H. History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella. Philadelphia, 1872. 2 vols. Prescott, W. H. History of the Conquest of Peru. Philadelphia, 1874. Prescott, W. H. History of the Reign of Philip II. Philadelphia, 1874. Prescott, W. H. Works. Philadelphia, 1895. Palgrave's Golden Treasury. Philadelphia, 1897. Robertson, William. History of the Reign of the Em-

peror Charles V. Philadelphia, 1902. Prescott, W. H. Biographical and Critical Miscellanies. Philadelphia, 1903.

Parkman, Francis. California and the Oregon Trail. 1849. First published in The Knickerbocker Magazine, 1847. Many eds. As Prairie and Rocky Mountain Life; or, The California and Oregon Trail. 1852. History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac and the War of the North American Tribes Against the English Colonies after the Conquest of Canada. Boston, 1851. 2 vols. 8th ed., enlarged, 1875. 2 vols. Vassall Morton, a Novel. Boston, 1856. France and England in North America. Boston, 1865–1892. 9 vols. as follows: Part I. The Pioneers of France in the New World. Boston, 1865; Part II. The Jesuits in North America. Boston, 1867. Stuttgart, 1878; Part III. The Discovery of the Great West. Boston, 1869. Published in 1879, 11th ed., as La Salle and The Discovery of the Great West; Part IV. The Old Régime in Canada. Boston, 1874; Part V. Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV. Boston, 1877; Part VI. A Half Century of Conflict. 1892. 2 vols. The last part to be finished; Part VII. Montcalm and Wolfe. Boston, 1884. The Book of Roses. Boston, 1866. Historic Handbook of the Northern Tour, Lakes George and Champlain, Niagara, Montreal, Quebec. Boston, 1885. The Struggle for a Continent. Edited from the writings of Francis Parkman by Pelham Edgar. Boston, 1907. Letters from Francis Parkman to E. G. Squier, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1911. Ed. Seitz, Don. Editor: Historical Account of Bouquet's Expedition Against the Ohio Indians in 1764. Cincinnati, 1868. (With Winsor, Justin) Maréchal de Lévis. French-War Papers. Cambridge, 1888.

Casgrain, l'Abbé H[enri] R[aymond]. Francis Parkman. Quebec, 1872. *See, also*, Œuvres Complètes, tome II. Montreal, 1897.

Frotheringham, O[ctavius] B[rooks]. Francis Parkman. A Sketch. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings. Boston, 1894.

Anon. A Critical Review of the Works of Francis Parkman. Boston, 1897. (Publishers' advertisement.)

Farnham, Charles Haight. A Life of Francis Parkman. Boston, 1900.

Sedgwick, Henry Dwight. Francis Parkman. Boston. 1904. (American Men of Letters.)

Doyle, John Andrew. Historical Writings of Francis Parkman. An Historical Essay. London, 1911.

Eggleston, Edward. A History of the United States and Its People. 1888. A First Book in American History. 1889. The Household History of the United States and Its People. 1891. Stories of American Life and Adventure. 1895. Stories of Great Americans for Little Americans. 1895. The Beginners of a Nation. 1896, 1897, 1900. The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century. 1901. The New Centennial History of the United States. 1904.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI.

Fiske, John. Tobacco and Alcohol: It Does Pay to Smoke—the Coming Man will Drink Wine. 1869. Myths and Mythmakers. Boston, 1873. Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy. Boston, 1874. 4 vols. The Unseen World and Other Essays. Boston, 1876. Darwinism and Other Essays. Boston, 1879. Excursions of an Evolutionist. Boston, 1883. The Destiny of Man Viewed in the Light of his Origin. Boston, 1884. The Idea of God as Affected by Modern Knowledge. Boston, 1885. American Political Ideals. 1885. (Three lectures delivered first in London, 1880.) The Critical Period

of American History, 1783–9. Boston, 1888. The Beginnings of New England. Boston, 1889. The War of Independence. Boston, 1889. Civil Government in the United States Considered with Reference to Its Origins. Boston, 1890. The American Revolution. Boston, 1891. 2 vols. The Discovery of America. Boston, 1892. 2 vols. History of the United States for Schools. Boston, 1894. Edward Livingston Youmans, Interpreter of Science to the People. 1894. Old Virginia and Her Neighbors. 1897. 2 vols. The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America. Boston, 1899. A Century of Science and Other Essays. Boston, 1899. Through Nature to God. Boston, 1899. The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War. Boston, 1900. The Life Everlasting. Boston, 1901. New France and New England. Boston, 1902. Essays, Historical and Literary. 1902. 2 vols. Colonization of the New World. Philadelphia, 1902. (A History of All Nations, vol. 21.) Independence of the New World. Philadelphia, 1902. (A History of All Nations, vol. 22.) Modern Development of the New World. Philadelphia, 1902. (A History of All Nations, vol. 23.) How the United States Become a Nation. Boston, 1904. Unpublished Orations. Boston, 1909. (The Bibliophile Soc.) Editor: Taine, H[ippolyte] A[dolphe]. History of English Literature, 1872. (With Wilson, James Grant) Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography. 1887–89. 6 vols. Proctor, Edna Dean. Songs of the Ancient People. Boston, 1893.

Clark, John Spencer. The Life and Letters of John Fiske. Boston, 1917. 2 vols.

Davis, Andrew McFarland. John Fiske. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sciences. Proceedings, XXXVII. Boston, 1902.

Green, Samuel Swett. Reminiscences of John Fiske. Am. Antiqu. Soc. Procs. XIV (n. s.) Worcester, 1902.

Holt, Henry. John Fiske. Unpopular Review, X. 1918.

Perry, Thomas Sergeant. John Fiske. Boston, 1906. [Beacon Biographies.]

Reese, Gustav. Evolutionismus und Theismus bei John Fiske. Leipzig, 1909.

Royce, Josiah. John Fiske as Thinker. Harvard Grad. Mag., X.

Thayer, William Roscoe. Memoir of John Fiske. Boston, 1913. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., XLVI.

Van Rennselaer, Mrs. Mariana (Griswold). Mr. Fiske and the History of New York. North American Review, CLXXIII. 1901.

Historians of the Latest Period

Lea, Henry Charles. Superstition and Force. Philadelphia, 1866. An Historical Sketch of Sacerdotal Celibacy in the Christian Church. Philadelphia, 1867. Studies in Church History. Philadelphia, 1866. Translations and Other Rhymes. Philadelphia, 1882. History of the Inquisition in the Middle Ages. 1888. 3 vols. The Martyrdom of San Pedro Arbués. Am. Hist. Assoc., Papers, III, 435–53. 1889. Chapters from the Religious History of Spain Connected with the Inquisition. Philadelphia, 1890. History of Auricular Confession and Indulgences in the Latin Church. Philadelphia, 1896. 3 vols. The Dead Hand. Philadelphia, 1900. The Moriscos of Spain: their Conversion and Compulsion. Philadelphia, 1901. Molinos and the Italian Mystics. 1906. History of the Inquisition in Spain. 1906–7. 4 vols. The Inquisition in the Spanish Dependencies. 1908. The Bible View of Polygamy, n. d., n. p.

Lea, Arthur Henry. Henry Charles Lea. Philadelphia, 1910. [Pp. 24: a large life by the same author is announced.]

Cheyney, Edward Potts. Henry Charles Lea. Am. Philos. Soc. Proceedings. L. Appendix, iii–xli.

Baumgarten, Paul Maria. Henry Charles Lea's Historical Writings; A Critical Inquiry into their Method and Merit. 1909. Eng. trans. from Die Werke von Henry Charles Lea und verwandte Bücher. Munster, 1908.

Casey, Patrick H. Notes on a History of Henry Charles Lea's History of Auricular Confession. Philadelphia, 1899.

Castelot, E. L'expulsion des Moriques d'Espagne. Jour d. économistes, ser. 6. Vol. IV, 3–19.

Thurston, Herbert. Dr. H. C. Lea on the Causes of the Reformation. Philadelphia, 1903. Am. Cath. Quar. Rev., XXVIII, 417–34.

Bancroft, Hubert Howe. Works as follows[1]: Vols. 1–5. The Native Races of the Pacinc States. San Francisco, 1874–75, 1882. Written by Bancroft, H. H.; Oak, H. L.; Harcourt, T. A.; Goldschmidt, A.; Fisher, W. U.; and Nemos, William. Vols. 6–8. History of Central America. San Francisco, 1882–87, 1890. Written by Bancroft, H. H.; Oak, H. L.; Nemos, William; Savage, Thomas; and Peatfield, J. J.; with some aid from others. Vols. 9–14. History of Mexico. San Francisco, 1883–88, 1890. Written under Bancroft's supervision by Nemos, William; Savage, Thomas; Peatfield, J. J.; with some aid from others. Vols. 15–16. History of the Northern Mexican States. San Francisco, 1883–89. Written by Oak, H. L.; Peatfield, J. J.; and others. Vol. 17. History of Arizona and New Mexico. San Francisco, 1889, 1890. Written by Oak, H. L. Vols. 18–24. History of California. San Francisco, 1888–90, 1890. Vols. 1–5 [18–22] written by Oak, H. L.; 6–7 [23–24] by Nemos, William; Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller. Vol. 25. History of Nevada, Colorado and Wyoming. San Francisco, 1890. Written by Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller, except chapters I and II, which were written by Bancroft, H. H. Vol. 26. History of Utah. San Francisco, 1889, 1890. Largely written by Bates, Alfred. Vols. 27–28. History of the Northwest Coast. San Francisco, 1884, 1890. First half written by Oak, H. L. Vols. 29–30. History of Oregon. San Francisco, 1886–8, 1890. Written by Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller. Vol. 31. History of Washington, Idaho and Montana. San Francisco, 1890. Written by Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller. Vol. 32. History of British Columbia. San Francisco, 1888, 1890. Written by Bancroft, H. H.; Nemos, William; Bourman, Amos; and Bates, Alfred. Vol. 33. History of Alaska. San Francisco, 1886, 1890. Written by Bancroft, H. H.; Bates, Alfred; Petroff, Ivan; and Nemos, William. Vol. 34. California Pastorals. San Francisco, 1888. Written chiefly by Bancroft, H. H. Vol. 35. California Inter Pocula. San Francisco, 1888. Written chiefly by Bancroft, H. H. Chapter XIX and some of the incidents elsewhere by Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller. Vols. 36–37. Popular Tribunals. San Francisco, 1887. Written chiefly by Bancroft, H. H. Vol. 38. Essays and Miscellanies. San Francisco. 1890. Written by Bancroft, H. H. Vol. 39. Literary Industries. San Francisco, 1890. Written by Bancroft, H. H. The Early American Chroniclers. San Francisco, 1883. [A reply to the criticisms of Lewis H. Morgan.] A Popular History of the Mexican People. San Francisco, 1887. History of the Life of William Gilpin. San Francisco, 1889.

[1] The assignment of authors to the various volumes follows William Alfred Morris in Oregon Historical Quarterly, IV, 287–364.

The New Pacific. 1900. Chronicles of the Builders of the Commonwealth. San Francisco. 1891–92. 7 vols. The Book of the [World's] Fair. Chicago and San Francisco, 1893. Some Cities and San Francisco. 1907. Retrospections Political and Personal. 1912. Why a World Centre of Industry at San Francisco Bay. 1916. In these Days. Chicago, 1917.

Clare, Israel Smith. The Bancroft Library of Universal History. New York and Chicago, 1908.

Morris, William Alfred. The Origin and Authorship of the Bancroft Pacific States Publications: a History of a History. I. Quarterly of the Oregon Hist. Soc., IV, 287–364. Dec., 1903.

Morgan, Lewis Henry. Montezuma's Dinner. North American Rev., Apr., 1876.

A Brief Account of the Literary Undertakings of H. H. Bancroft. London, 1883.

Trigo, José M., [Compiler]. Geografia física universal de Bancroft. San Francisco, 1891.

Mahan, Alfred Thayer. Gulf and Inland Waters. 1883. (The Navy in the Civil War.) The Influence of Sea Power on History, 1660–1763. Boston, 1890. The Influence of Sea Power on the French Revolution and Europe, 1793–1812. Boston, 1892. 2 vols. Admiral Farragut. 1892. (Great Commanders.) The Life of Nelson, the Embodiment of the Sea Power of Great Britain. Boston, 1897. 2 vols. The Interest of America in Sea Power, Present and Future. Boston, 1897. Lessons of the War with Spain and Other Articles. Boston, 1899. French, Paris, 1900. The Problem of Asia and its Effect Upon International Policies. Boston, 1900. The War in South Africa; a Narrative of the Anglo-Boer War. 1900. Types of Naval Officers Drawn from the History of the British Navy. Boston, 1901. Retrospect and Prospect: Studies in International Relations, Naval and Political. Boston, 1902. Sea Power in Its Relations to the War of 1812. Boston, 1905. 2 vols. From Sail to Steam. Recollections of a Naval Life. 1907. (Contains a bibliography.) (With others) Some Neglected Aspects of War. Boston, 1907. Naval Administration and Warfare . . . with Other Essays. Boston, 1908. The Harvest Within: Thoughts on the Life of a Christian. Boston, 1909. Interest of America in International Conditions. Boston, 1910. Naval Strategy Compared . . . with Military Operations on Land. Boston, 1911. Armaments and Arbitrations; or, The Place of Force in the Intellectual Relations of States. 1912. Major Operations of the Navies in the War of American Independence. Boston, 1913. (Sachs, J., translator) Die Weise Rase und die Seeherrschaft. Vienna, 1909.

Biographisches über Mahan. Sein Werdigung als Historiker und Schriftsteller. Marine Rundschau. Berlin, 1908.

Akeille, Léonce. Notre Puissance Maritime et le livre de Mahan. Paris, 1912. Marine Française. Année 25.

"Xcubitor." Admiral Mahan's Warning. London, 1910. Fortnightly Review, XCIV (n. s. LXXXVIII), 224.

Deir, Andrew. Captain Mahan. Glasgow, 1904. Nautical Mag., LXXIII, 739.

Moireau, Auguste. La Maitrise de la Mer: les Théories du Capitaine Mahan. Paris, 1902. Rev. d. deux Mondes. CLXXII. (per. 5,) II.

U. S. Naval Institute Proceedings. Annapolis, 1915. XLI. [Has a bibliography.]

Adams, Charles Francis, Jr. Railroad Legislation. Boston, 1868. The Double

Anniversary: '76 and '63. Boston, 1869. [An Address at Quincy, Mass. 4 July, 1869.] A Chapter of Erie. Boston, 1869. (With Adams, Henry): Chapters of Erie and Other Essays. Boston, 1871. Regulation of Railroads through State Ownership of One. Boston, 1873. Address at the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Weymouth, July 4, 1874. Weymouth Hist. Soc. Pubs., No. 3, 1905, with additional remarks. Railroads, their Origin and Problems. 1878. Notes on Railroad Accidents. 1879. A College Fetich. Boston, 1883. *Also* in Three Phi Beta Kappa Addresses. Boston, 1907. Richard Henry Dana. A Biography. Boston, 1890. 2 vols. Some Phases of Sexual Morality and Church Discipline in Colonial New England. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., June, 1891. Boston, 1891. History of Quincy [Massachusetts]. Boston, 1891. History of Braintree, Mass. Cambridge, 1891. Three Episodes of Massachusetts History. Boston, 1892, 1893. 2 vols. [1. Settlement of Boston. 2. Antinomian Controversy. 3. Study in Church and Town Government.] Massachusetts, Its History and Historians. Boston, 1893. The Sifted Grain and the Grain Sifters. Cambridge, 1900. *Also*, Am. Hist. Rev. VI., 197–234. Jan., 1901. Charles Francis Adams, the First. Boston, 1900. (American Statesmen.) Shall Cromwell have a Statue? Boston, 1902. *Also* in Three Phi Beta Kappa Addresses. Boston, 1907. Before and After the Treaty of Washington. 1902. (Address, enlarged, before the N. Y. Hist. Soc., 19 Nov., 1901.) Lee at Appomattox and Other Papers. Boston, 1903. The Constitutional Ethics of Secession and "War is Hell." Boston, 1903. (The first is in Studies, Military and Diplomatic. 1911.) Some Phases of the Civil War. Cambridge, 1905. Also in Studies, Military and Diplomatic, 1911. John Quincy Adams and Speaker Andrew Stevenson, of Virginia. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc. Boston, 1906. Three Phi Beta Kappa Addresses. Boston, 1907. [1. A College Fetich. 2. Shall Cromwell have a Statue? 3. Some Modern College Tendencies.] Lee's Centennial. Boston, 1907. [Address at Lexington, Virginia, 19 June, 1907.] Also in Studies, Military and Diplomatic, 1911. Studies Military and Diplomatic. 1911. The Trent Affair. Boston, 1912. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., 1912. Seward and the Declaration of Paris. Boston, 1912. Trans-Atlantic Historical Solidarity. Oxford, 1913. [Lectures at Oxford University.] 'Tis Sixty Years Since. 1913. [Address at the University of South Carolina. Reprinted by the U. S. Government at the suggestion of Senator Tilman. 63d Cong., 1st Sess., Sen. Docs., No. 186.] Charles Francis Adams. An Autobiography. Boston, 1916. Editor: The New English Canaan of Thomas Morton. Boston, 1883. Prince Soc. Pub. Antinomionism in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1636–1638. Boston, 1894. Prince Soc. Pub. Life in a New England Town: Diary of John Quincy Adams, 1777, 1788. 1903. Am. Antiqu. Soc. Proc. Worcester, 1903. Correspondence of John Quincy Adams, 1811–1814. Am. Antiqu. Soc. Proc. Worcester, 1913.

Chamberlain, Daniel Henry. Charles Sumner and the Treaty of Washington. Cambridge, 1902. [Reviewing Adams's Before and After the Treaty of Washington.]

Fisher, Sydney George. The American Revolution and the Boer War. Philadelphia, 1902. Also Philadelphia Times, 19 Jan., 1902. [A reply to Adams's Confederacy and the Transvaal.]

Dona, Richard Henry. The Trent Affair. An Aftermath. Cambridge, 1912. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., 1911.

Fowler, William C. Historical Status of the Negro in Connecticut. In Charleston Year Book for 1900. Charleston, 1901.

Adams, Henry. [With Adams, Charles Francis, Jr.] Chapters of Erie and Other Essays. Boston, 1871. Life of Albert Gallatin. Philadelphia, 1879. John Randolph. Boston, 1882. (American Statesmen.) History of the United States of America during the Administrations of Jefferson and Madison, 1889–91. 1891–1901. 9 vols. Historical Essays. 1891. Mont Saint Michel and Chartres. Washington, 1904. [No author is mentioned in this privately circulated edition; but his name appears in a Boston ed. of 1913.] [With others] Essays in Anglo-Saxon Law. Boston, 1905. A Letter to American Teachers of History. [Baltimore], 1910. The Life of George Cabot. Boston, 1911. The Education of Henry Adams. Washington, 1907. [Adams had a few copies printed in 1907 and gave them to intimate friends with injunctions against its circulation. In 1918 it was published regularly at Boston in accordance with plans made before his death, with an introduction by Senator H. C. Lodge.] Editor: North American Review. Boston, 1870–72; with Lodge, H. C., 1873–76. Documents Relating to New England Federalism. Boston, 1877. Writings of Albert Gallatin. Philadelphia, 1879. 3 vols.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI.

"Housatonic" [pseud.]. A Case of Hereditary Bias. Henry Adams as a Historian. New York Tribune, 10 Sept., 15 Dec., 1890. Reprinted [1891].

Sherman, S. P. Evolution in the Adams Family. Nation, 10 Apr. 1920.

CHAPTER XVI

LATER THEOLOGY

I. General Theological Bibliography

Hurst, John F. Literature of Theology. A Classified Bibliography of Theological and General Religious Literature. 1896.

Tibbals, Cyrus F. A Theasaurus of the Best Theological, Historical and Biographical Literature. 1891.

Sonnenschein, William Swan. The Best Books. A Reader's Guide. Part I. A. Theology. 1910.

II. Systematic and Doctrinal Theology

Hodge, Charles. Systematic Theology and Index. 1873. 4 vols.

Hodge, Archibald Alexander. Outlines of Theology. 1879.

Sprecher, Samuel. Groundwork of a System of Evangelical Lutheran Theology. Philadelphia, 1879.

Shedd, William G. T. Dogmatic Theology. 1888–1894. 3 vols.

Smith, Henry B. Introduction to Christian Theology. 1883. System of Christian Theology. 1884.

Miley, John. Systematic Theology. 1892. 2 vols.

Strong, Augustus Hopkins. Systematic Theology. Philadelphia, 1907. 3 vols. [The authors mentioned above are, broadly speaking, objective theologians, with the Bible as ultimate authority.]

Stearns, Lewis F. Present Day Theology. 1893. Evidence of Christian Experience. 1890.

Clarke, William Newton. An Outline of Christian Theology. 14th ed. 1905. The Christian Doctrine of God. 1909.

Stevens, George B. Doctrine and Life. A Study of Some of the Principal Truths

of the Christian Religion in their Relation to Christian Experience. Boston, 1895.
Hall, Charles Cuthbert. Christian Belief Interpreted by Christian Experience. Chicago, 1905.
[The authors mentioned above emphasize the evidence of "irrefragable" Christian experience.]

Mulford, Elisha. The Republic of God. Boston, 1881.
Professors in Andover Seminary. Progressive Orthodoxy. Boston, 1886. The Divinity of Jesus Christ. 1893.
Hyde, William De Witt. Outlines of Social Theology. 1895. Practical Idealism. 1895. God's Education of Man. Boston, 1899.
Rauschenbusch, Walter. A Theology for the Social Gospel. 1917.
Hedge, Frederic Henry. Reason in Religion. Boston, 1865.
Clarke, James Freeman. Orthodoxy: Its Truth and Errors. Boston, 1874.
Miley, John. The Atonement in Christ. 1879.
Bowne, Borden P. Studies in Theism. 1879. The Immanence of God. Boston, 1905. Personalism. Boston, 1908. Studies in Christianity. Boston, 1909. The Essence of Religion. Boston, 1910.
Harris, Samuel. The Philosophical Basis of Theism. 1883. The Self-Revelation of God. Edinburgh, 1887.
Warren, William F. Paradise Found. Boston, 1885.
Professors of Chicago Theological Seminary. Current Discussions in Theology. Vols. 1–7. 1885–1890.
Dabney, Robert Lewis. The Five Points of Calvinism. Richmond, 1895.
Foster, Randolph S. Studies in Theology. 1895. 6 vols.
Hall, Charles Cuthbert. The Gospel of the Divine Sacrifice. 1897.
Rishell, Charles W. The Foundations of the Christian Faith. 1899.
Knox, George William. Direct and Fundamental Proofs of the Christian Religion. 1903. The Gospel of Jesus. Boston, 1909.

The Controversey Regarding Endless Punishment

Dexter, Henry Martyn. The Verdict of Reason Upon the Question of the Future. Punishment of those who Die Impenitent. Boston, 1865.
Stuart, Moses. Exegetical Essays on Several Words Relating to Future Punishment. Boston, 1867.
Bartlett, Samuel Colcord. Life and Death Eternal. 1866. Future Punishment. Boston, 1875.
Alger, William R. A Critical History of the Doctrine of a Future Life. 1871.
Townsend, Luther T. Lost Forever. Boston, 1875.
Beecher, Edward. History of Opinions on the Spiritual Doctrine of Retribution. 1878.
Adams, Nehemiah. Endless Punishment. Boston, 1878.
Huntington, William R. Conditional Immortality. 1878.
Mead, Charles M. The Soul Here and Hereafter. Boston, 1879.
Fisher, George P. "The Doctrine of Future Punishment" in Discussions in History and Theology. 1880.
McKim, Randolph H. Future Punishment. 1883.
Emerson, George H. The Doctrine of Probation. Boston, 1883.
Barrows, Samuel J. The Doom of the Majority of Mankind. Boston, 1883.
The Professors of Andover Seminary. Progressive Orthodoxy. Boston, 1886.
Cook, Joseph. Boston Monday Lectures for 1884. Occident. Boston, 1884.

Hovey, Alvah. Biblical Eschatology. Philadelphia, 1888.
Phelps, Austin. My Study and Other Essays. 1891.

III. On the Trend of Thought in the Period

Hurst, John F. Our Theological Century. 1877.
Pierson, Arthur T. Forward Movements of the Last Half Century. 1900.
Strong, Josiah. Religious Movements for Social Betterment. 1900.
Hall, Charles Cuthbert. The Universal Elements of the Christian Religion. An Attempt to Interpret Contemporary Religious Conditions. The Cole Lectures. 1905.
Stearns, Lewis F. The Present Direction of Theological Thought in the Congregational Churches of the United States. Read before the International Council. Printed in Present Day Theology. 1893.
Harris, George. A Century's Change in Religion. Boston, 1914.
Shotwell, James T. The Religious Revolution of To-Day. The Clark Lectures. 1913.
American Church History. 13 vols. [Of first importance.]

IV. The Leading Works of Philip Schaff, the First Important Mediator of Critical German Thought to America

Introduction on the Revision of the English Bible. 1873. The Creeds of Christendom. 1877. 3 vols. A Dictionary of the Bible. Philadelphia, 1880. The Person of Christ, the Miracle of History. 1880. History of the Christian Church. 1882–1910. 7 vols. Christ and Christianity. 1885. Church and State in the United States, or The American Idea of Religious Liberty and its Practical Effects. 1888. A Religious Encyclopedia. Dictionary of Biblical, Historical, Doctrinal and Practical Theology. 1891. Theological Propædeutic. 1893.

V. Biblical Study

Bibliography

Thayer, Joseph Henry. Books and Their Use. To Which is Appended a List of Books for Students of the New Testament. Boston, 1893.
Vincent, Marvin R. Students' New Testament Handbook. 1893.

General Treatises

Fisher, George P. Supernatural Origin of Christianity. 1870. Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief. 1883. Faith and Rationalism. 1879. The Nature and Method of Revelation. 1890.
Briggs, Charles A. Biblical Study. The Principles, Methods and History of Its Branches. 1883. 11th ed. revised as Study of Holy Scripture. 1899. Whither: A Theological Question. 1889. The Authority of Holy Scripture. An Inaugural Address. 1891. The Bible, the Church and the Reason. 1892.
Townsend, Luther T. Biblical Theology and Modern Thought. 1883.
Wright, G. Frederick. The Divine Authority of the Bible. Boston, 1884.
Mead, Charles Marsh. Supernatural Revelation. 1889. Christ and Criticism. 1892. Romans Dissected by "E. D. McRealsham." 1891.
Evans, Llewelyn J. Biblical Scholarship and Inspiration. Cincinnati, 1891.
Cone, Orello. Gospel Criticism and Historical Christianity. 1891.

Thayer, Joseph Henry. The Change of Attitude Toward the Bible. Boston, 1891.
Ladd, George Trumbull. Doctrine of Sacred Scripture. 1893. 2 vols. What is the Bible? An Inquiry into the Origin and Nature of the Old and New Testaments in the Light of Modern Biblical Study. 1888.
Munhall, L. W. [Editor]. Anti-Higher Criticism or Testimony to the Infallibility of the Bible by Howard Osgood, William Henry Green and Others. 1894.
Zenos, A. C. The Elements of the Higher Criticism. 1895.
Strong, Augustus H. The Authority of Scripture. In Christ in Creation and Ethical Monism. Philadelphia, 1899.
Clarke, William Newton. Sixty Years with the Bible. 1909. The Use of the Scriptures in Theology. 1906.
Day, Thomas Franklin. The New Bible Country. 1910.
Brown, Francis. The Religious Value of the Old Testament. In The Christian Point of View. 1902.
Newton, R. Heber. Right and Wrong Uses of the Bible. 1883.
Gladden, Washington. Who Wrote the Bible? Boston, 1891.

Works on the Language of the Bible

Green, William Henry. Grammar of the Hebrew Language. 1890.
Brown, Francis, *et al.* A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament. Oxford, 1891.
Thayer, Joseph Henry. A Greek English Lexicon of the New Testament. 1893.

Old Testament Criticism

Bissell, Edward Cone. The Pentateuch; its Origin and Structure, an Examination of Recent Theories. 1885.
Vos, Gerhardus. Mosaic Origin of Pentateuchal Codes. 1877.
Briggs, Charles Augustus. Messianic Prophecy. 1893. The Higher Criticism of the Hexateuch. 1893.
Green, William Henry. The Hebrew Feasts in their Relation to Recent Critical Hypotheses Concerning the Pentateuch. 1883. The Higher Criticism of the Pentateuch. 1895. The Unity of the Book of Genesis. 1895. General Introduction to the Old Testament. 1898.
Bartlett, Samuel C. The Veracity of the Hexateuch. 1897.
Toy, Crawford Howell. The Religion of Israel. Boston, 1882.

New Testament Criticism

Thompson, Joseph P. The Theology of Christ. 1870.
Sears, Edmund H. The Fourth Gospel. Boston, 1872.
Taylor, William M. The Gospel Miracles in their Relation to Christ and Christianity. 1880.
Abbott, Ezra. The Authorship of the Fourth Gospel. Boston, 1880.
Toy, Crawford H. Quotations in the New Testament. 1884. Judaism and Christianity. Boston, 1890.
Fisher, George P. The Beginnings of Christianity. 1886.
Everett, Charles Carroll. The Gospel of Paul. Boston, 1892.
Cone, Orello. The Gospel and its Earliest Interpretations. A Study of the Teaching of Jesus and its Doctrinal Transformations in the New Testament. 1893. Paul; The Man, the Missionary and the Teacher. 1898.
Du Bose, William P. The Soteriology of the New Testament. 1892. The Gospel in the Gospels. 1906. The Gospel According to Saint Paul. 1907.

Stevens, George B. The Pauline Theology. 1892. The Johannine Theology. 1894. The Theology of the New Testament. 1910.
[These books of the last three writers belong to the modern discipline of Biblical Theology in which distinctive theologies of the various authors of the Bible are admitted.]

Hovey, Alvah. General Introduction to the New Testament. In American Commentary on New Testament. Vol. 1 Matthew. Philadelphia, 1886.
Hall, Edward H. Papias and His Contemporaries. Boston, 1899.
Boardman, George Dana. The Kingdom. An Exegetical Study. 1899.

The Problem of Jesus

Nott, Eliphalet. The Resurrection of Christ. 1872.
Chadwick, John W. The Man Jesus. A Course of Lectures. Boston, 1882.
Clarke, James Freeman. Life and Times of Jesus as related by Thomas Didymus. Boston, 1888.
Briggs, Charles Augustus. The Messiah of the Gospels. 1894. The Messiah of the Apostles. 1895. The Virgin Birth of Our Lord. 1909.
Boardman, George Dana. The Problem of Jesus. Philadelphia, 1897.
Allen, Alexander V. G. Freedom in the Church. Boston, 1907.

Concerning the Revision of the Bible

Members of the American Revision Committee. American Bible Revision. 1879.
Schaff, Philip. Companion to the Greek Testament and English Version. 1883. Historical Account of the Work of the American Revision of the Authorized English Version of the Bible, prepared from the Documents and Correspondence of the Committee. 1885.
Chambers, Talbot W. Companion to the Revised Old Testament. 1885.
Bissell, Edward Cone. The Historic Origin of the Bible. 1889.
Pattison, T. Harwood. The History of the English Bible. Philadelphia, 1894.

Bible Lands

Robinson, Edward. Physical Geography of the Holy Land. 1865.
Van Lennep, Henry J. Bible Lands, their Modern Customs and Manners illustrative of Scripture. 1875.
Thomson, William M. The Land and the Book. 1882. 3 vols.
Trumbull, Henry Clay. Kadesh-Barnea. 1884. Studies in Oriental Social Life. Philadelphia, 1894.

VI. The Works of James McCosh, Mediator of Orthodox English Thought to America

The Method of Divine Government, Physical and Moral. 1857. The Supernatural in Relation to the Natural. 1862. The Intuitions of the Mind Inductively Investigated. 1866. An Examination of Mr. J. S. Mill's Philosophy; being a Defense of Fundamental Truth. 1866. Christianity and Positivism. 1872. The Scottish Philosophy, Biographical, Expository, Critical, from Hutchinson to Hamilton. 1875. Ideas in Nature Overlooked by Dr. Tyndall. 1875. The Emotions. 1880. Criteria of Diverse Kinds of Truth as Opposed to Agnosticism. Being a Tentative Treatise on Applied Logic. 1882. Energy, Efficient and Final Cause. 1883. Development; What it Can and Cannot Do. 1883. Agnosticism of Hume and Huxley, with a notice of the Scottish School. 1884. Herbert's Spencer's Philosophy

as Culminated in his Ethics. 1885. Psychology. The Cognitive Powers. 1886. Psychology. The Motive Powers. Emotions, Conscience, Will. 1887. Realistic Philosophy Defended in a Philosophic Series. 1887. 2 vols. The Religious Aspect of Evolution. 1888. First and Fundamental Truths; being a Treatise on Metaphysics. 1889.

VII. Works of Theologians upon Evolution

Hodge, Charles. What is Darwinism. 1874.
Savage, Minot J. The Religion of Evolution. Boston, 1876. The Morals of Evolution. Boston, 1880.
Campbell, S. M. The Story of Creation. Boston, 1877.
Cook, Joseph. Boston Monday Lectures on Biology. Boston, 1877.
Boardman, George D. Studies in the Creative Week. 1878.
Diman, J. Lewis. The Theistic Argument as Affected by Recent Theories. Boston, 1882.
Strong, Augustus H. Philosophy and Religion. 1888.
Fisher, George P. Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief. 1888.
McCosh, James. The Religious Aspect of Evolution. 1888.
Bradford, Amory F. Heredity and Christian Problems. 1895. The Growing Revelation. 1897. The Gospel for an Age of Faith. 1900.
Harris, George. Moral Evolution. Boston, 1896. Inequality and Progress. Boston, 1898.
Smyth, Newman. Old Faith in New Light. 1879. The Place of Death in Evolution. 1897. Through Science to Faith. Lowell Lectures. 1902.
Townsend, Luther Tracy. Evolution or Creation. 1896.
Kimball, John C. The Romance of Evolution. Boston, 1913. The Ethical Aspects of Evolution. Boston, 1913.
Bascom, John. Evolution and Religion, or Faith as a Part of a Complete Cosmic System. 1915.
Lewis, Abram H. Paganism Surviving in Christianity. 1892.
Nash, Henry Sylvester. The Genesis of the Social Conscience. 1897.
Coyle, J. P. The Spirit in Literature and Life. Boston, 1896.
Allen, Alexander V. G. Continuity of Christian Thought. A Study of Modern Theology in the Light of its History. 1884.

VIII. Missions and Comparative Religion

A full bibliography of these works in our period until the close of 1890 can be found in E. M. Bliss, Encyclopedia of Missions, 1890, Vol. I, pp. 575–661, compiled by Samuel Macauley Jackson and George William Gilmore. A much briefer but well annotated bibliography of the entire period is to be found in Students and the Present Missionary Crisis as an appendix to the proceedings of the sixth convention of the Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions (Rochester, 1909–1910) pp. 539–590. An exceedingly brief annotated list of books on India, China and Japan is appended to Knox, The Spirit of the Orient, 1906, pp. 311–312. There should be added to these lists C. H. Toy, Introduction to the History of Religions, Boston, 1913; and S. H. Kellogg, The Genesis and Growth of Religion, 1892. As an illustration of the conjunction of the ideas of evolution, biblical criticism, and comparative religion, there may be mentioned L. L. Paine, A Critical History of the Evolution of Trinitarianism, Boston, 1900.

IX. The Social Movement

Brace, Charles Loring. The Dangerous Classes of New York. 1872. Gesta Christi. 1882.

Tuckerman, Joseph. On the Elevation of the Poor. A Selection from his Reports as Minister-at-Large in Boston. Boston, 1874.

Strong, Josiah. Our Country. 1885. The New Era. 1893. The Twentieth Century City. 1898. Expansion Under New World Conditions. 1900.

Savage, Minot J. Social Problems. Boston, 1886.

Gladden, Washington. Tools and the Man. Boston, 1893. Applied Christianity. Boston, 1886. The Labor Question. Boston, 1911. Ruling Ideas of the Present Age. Boston, 1895.

Loomis, Samuel Lane. Modern Cities and their Religious Problems. 1887.

Sprague, Philo W. Christian Socialism. 1890.

Herron, George D. The New Redemption. 1893. The Christian Society. 1894. Social Meaning of Religious Experiences. 1897.

Hyde, William DeWitt. Outlines of Social Theology. 1895. The Gospel of Good Will. 1916.

Henderson, Charles Richmond. Social Elements. 1898.

Hale, Edward Everett. Works. Boston, 1899. 9 vols.

Peabody, Francis Greenwood. Jesus Christ and the Social Question. 1900. The Approach to the Social Question. 1909. The Christian Life in the Modern World. 1914.

Dole, Charles F. The American Citizen. Boston, 1891. The Golden Rule in Business. 1895. The Coming People. Boston, 1897. The Theology of Civilization. Boston, 1899. The Spirit of Democracy. Boston, 1906. The Ethics of Progress. Boston, 1909. The Burden of Poverty. Boston, 1912.

Rauschenbusch, Walter. Christianity and the Social Crisis. 1907. Christianizing the Social Order. 1912. Social Principles of Jesus. 1916. A Theology for the Social Gospel. 1917.

X. Books on Christian Ethics

Peabody, A. P. A Manual of Moral Philosophy. 1873.

Gregory, D. S. Christian Ethics. Philadelphia, 1875.

Bascom, John. Ethics. 1879.

Porter, Noah. Elements of Moral Science. 1884.

Hyde, William DeWitt. Practical Ethics. 1892.

Smyth, Newman. Christian Ethics. 1892.

Teeft, Lyman B. Institutes of Moral Philosophy. Philadelphia, 1899.

Hamilton, Edward John. The Moral Law. 1902.

Ladd, George Trumbull. The Philosophy of Conduct. 1902.

XI. Psychological

Porter, Noah. The Human Intellect. 1868.

Bascom, John. The Science of Mind. 1881.

Hamilton, Edward John. Mental Science. 1886.

Ladd, George T. Elements of Physiological Psychology. 1892. Philosophy of Mind. An Essay in the Metaphysics of Psychology. 1895. Psychology Descriptive and Explanatory. 1894. The Secret of Personality. 1918.

XII. Historical

Jackson, Samuel M. A Bibliography of American Church History, 1820–1893 (American Church History, Vol. xii. 1894.)

The American Church History Series. 1893–1897. 13 vols.
The Story of the Churches Series. 1902–1904. 6 vols.
(These volumes may be consulted for further volumes on American Church History.)
Hurst, John F. History of Rationalism. 1865. Short History of the Early Mediæval Church. 1886–87. 2 vols. History of the Christian Church. 1897-1900. 2 vols.
Lea, Henry C. Superstition and Force. Philadelphia, 1866. An Historical Sketch of Sacerdotal Celibacy in the Christian Church. Philadelphia, 1867. A History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages. 1888. 3 vols. A History of Auricular Confession and Indulgences in the Latin Church. Philadelphia, 1896. The Moriscos of Spain. Philadelphia, 1901. A History of the Inquisition of Spain. 1906–1907. 4 vols. The Inquisition in the Spanish Dependencies. 1908.
Shedd, William G. T. A History of Christian Doctrine. 1869. 2 vols.
Tyerman, Luke. The Life and Times of John Wesley. 1872. 3 vols. The Life of George Whitefield. 1878. 2 vols.
Fisher, George P. The Reformation. 1873. A History of the Christian Church. 1887.
Frothingham, Octavius Brooks. The Cradle of the Christ. A Study in Primitive Christianity. 1877. Life of Theodore Parker. Boston, 1874. Transcendentalism in New England. 1886.
Baird, Henry M. History of the Rise of the Huguenots in France. 1879. 2 vols. The Huguenots and the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. 1895. 2 vols. Theodore Beza, the Counsellor of the French Reformation. 1899.
Baird, Charles W. The Huguenot Emigration to America. 1885.
Allen, Joseph Henry. Christian History in its Three Great Periods. Boston, 1883. 3 vols.
Storrs, Richard Salter. The Divine Origin of Christianity as Indicated by its Historical Effects. 1884. Bernard of Clairvaux. 1892.
Trumbull, Henry Clay. The Sunday School: Its Origin, Method and Auxiliaries. Philadelphia, 1888.
Hughes, Thomas. Loyola and the Educational System of the Jesuits. 1890.
Boardman, George Nye. A History of New England Theology. 1899.
Jackson, Samuel M. Huldreich Zwingli. 1903.
Smyth, Newman. Passing Protestantism and Coming Catholicism. 1908.
Hyde, William DeWitt. The Five Great Philosophies of Life. 1913.

XIII. Sermonic

Sprague, William B. Annals of the American Pulpit. 1865–1873. 9 vols.
Broadus, John A. Lectures on the History of Preaching. 1876.
Phelps, Austin. The Theory of Preaching. 1881. Men and Books, Studies in Homiletics. 1882. English Style in Public Discourse. 1883.
Brastow, Lewis O. Representative Preachers. 1904. The Modern Pulpit. 1906.
Shedd, William G. T. Sermons to the Natural Man. 1871. Sermons to the Spiritual Man. 1884.
Swing, David. Truths for To-Day. Chicago, 1874, 1876. 2 vols.
Talmage, Thomas DeWitt. Every Day Religion. 1875.
Clarke, James Freeman. Common Sense in Religion. Boston, 1879.
Taylor, William M. Limitations of Life. 1880.

Wadsworth, Charles. Sermons. Philadelphia, 1882–1884. 3 vols.
Munger, Theodore T. The Freedom of Faith. Boston, 1883.
Vincent, Marvin R. Faith and Character. 1880.
Parkhurst, Charles Henry. The Blind Man's Creed. 1883.
McKenzie, Alexander. Cambridge Sermons. Boston, 1883.
Park, Edwards H. Discourses on Some Theological Doctrines as Related to Religious Character. Andover, 1885.
King, Theodore Starr. Christianity and Humanity. Boston, 1887.
Hitchcock, Roswell Dwight. Eternal Atonement. 1888.
Brooks, Phillips. Sermons. 1890. 5 vols.
Cuyler, Theodore Ledyard. Stirring the Eagle's Nest. 1892.
Moody, Dwight Lyman. Overcoming Life. 1896.
Gladden, Washington. Where Does the Sky Begin? Boston, 1904.
Peabody, Francis Greenwood. Mornings in the College Chapel. Boston, 1896, 1907. 2 vols. Afternoons in the College Chapel. Boston, 1898.
Cuyler, Theodore Ledyard. The Empty Crib. 1869. God's Light on Dark Clouds. 1882. Newly Enlisted. 1888.
Gordon, Adoniram Judson. In Christ. 1872. The Two-Fold Life. 1883.
Gladden, Washington. On Being a Christian. Boston, 1876.
Munger, Theodore T. On the Threshold. Boston, 1881.
Miller, James Russell. Week-day Religion. Philadelphia, 1880. In His Steps. Philadelphia, 1885.
Tiffany, Charles C. The Prayer Book and the Christian Life. 1898.
Babcock, Maltbie Davenport. Thoughts for Everyday Living. 1901.
Rauschenbusch, Walter. Prayers for the Social Awakening. 1910.
Various authors. The Lyman Beecher Lectures in Preaching at Yale University.

XIV. Contemporary Biography

Alexander, A. G. The Life of Joseph Addison Alexander. 1870. 2 vols.
Daniels, M. H. Memorials of Bishop Gilbert Haven. Boston, 1880.
Clarke, James Freeman. Autobiography, Diary and Correspondence. Boston, 1892.
Tyng, Charles Rockland. Record of the Life and Work of Stephen Higginson Tyng. 1890.
Stearns, Lewis F. Henry Boynton Smith. Boston, 1892.
Brace, Charles Loring. Life and Letters. Edited by his daughter. 1894.
Schaff, David S. The Life of Philip Schaff [in part autobiographical]. 1897.
Howe, M. A. DeWolfe. Phillips Brooks. Boston, 1899.
Allen, Alexander V. G. The Life and Letters of Phillips Brooks. 1900. 3 vols. Phillips Brooks. 1907.
Moody, William R. Life of Dwight Lyman Moody. 1900.
Cuyler, Theodore L. Recollections of a Long Life. 1902.
Rainsford, William Stephen. A Preacher's Story of his Work. 1904.
Gladden, Washington. Recollections. Boston, 1909.
Howe, M. A. DeWolfe. The Life and Labours of Bishop Hare, Apostle to the Sioux. 1912.
Ames, Charles Gordon. A Spiritual Autobiography. Boston, 1913.
Hodges, George. Henry Codman Potter, Seventh Bishop of New York. 1915.
Bacon, Benjamin Wisner. Theodore T. Munger. New Haven, 1916.
Brent, Charles H. A Master-Builder; The Life and Letters of Henry Yates Satterlee, first Bishop of Washington. 1916.

Hale, Edward Everett, Jr. The Life and Letters of Edward Everett Hale. Boston, 1917. 2 vols.
Holmes, John Jaynes. The Life and Letters of Robert Collyer. 1917. 2 vols.
Farley, John Cardinal. Life of John Cardinal McClosky, first Primate of the Church in New York. 1899–1900.

XV. Miscellaneous

McClintock, John, and Strong, James. Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature. 1880. 10 vols.
Schaff, Philip; Jackson, Samuel M.; and Schaff, D. S. A Religious Encyclopedia. 1889. New edition 12 vols. Edited by Samuel Macauley Jackson. 1908–1912.
Jackson, Samuel Macauley. Concise Dictionary of Religious Knowledge and Gazetteer. 1891.
Cook, Joseph. Boston Monday Lectures. Boston, 1877–1881.
Deems, Charles F., Editor. Lectures on Philosophy, Christian Evidences, Biblical Elucidation. 1886–1889. 6 vols.
Vincent, John H. The Chautauqua Movement. Boston, 1886.
Marsh, John. Temperance Recollections. 1866.
Dorchester, Daniel. The Liquor Problem in All Ages. 1884.
Butterworth, Hezekiah. The Story of the Hymns. 1875.
Duffield, Samuel W. English Hymns. 1886.
Nutter, Chas. S. Historic Hymnists. Boston, 1893.

CHAPTER XVII

LATER PHILOSOPHY

General Authorities

Perry, R. B. Present Philosophical Tendencies. 1912.
Porter, Noah. Philosophie in Nord Amerika. Philosophische Monatshefte, XI, 1875.
Riley, Woodbridge. American Thought. 1915.
Santayana, George. Winds of Doctrine. 1913.
Thilly, Frank. La Philosophie en Amerique. Revue de Metaphysique et de Morale. 1908.
Van Becelaere, J. L. La Philosophie en Amerique. 1904.
See, also, McIntosh, D. The Problem of Knowledge, 1915, and the Bibliography for American philosophy in Überweg's History of Philosophy, translated by Morris. Also the 11th German edition (1916) v. 4, pp. 80 ff.
See, also, above, Bibliographies to Book I, Chap. IV, and Book II, Chap. VIII.

The Scottish Philosophy (called Realism)

Bowen, Francis (1811–91). Essays on Speculative Philosophy. 1842. Applications of Metaphysical and Ethical Science to the Evidences of Religion. 1849. Logic or the Laws of Pure Thought. 1864. An American Political Economy, 1869. Modern Philosophy from Descartes to Schopenhauer. 1878.
Dabney, R. L. (1820–1898). The Sensualistic Philosophy of the Nineteenth Century. 1875.
Gill, W. I. Analytic Processes of the Primary Principles of Philosophy. 1876.
Hamilton, E. J. (1834–). A New Analysis of Fundamental Morals. 1870. The

Human Mind: A Treatise on Mental Philosophy. 1882. The Modalist. 1896. The Perceptionalist or Mental Science. 1899. The Moral Law: Theory and Practice of Duty. 1902. Perzeptionalismus und Modalismus, eine Erkenntnistheorie. 1911. Erkennen und Schliessen, eine theoretische Logik (1912). Essays on Theological Questions. 1916.

Hodge, W. H. Intuitive Perception. 1903.

Mahan, Asa (1800–89). Doctrine of the Will. 1845. Abstract of a Course of Lectures on Mental and Moral Philosophy. 1840. System of Intellectual Philosophy. 1845. The Science of Logic. 1857. The Science of Natural Theology. 1867. Critical History of Philosophy. 2 vols. 1873.

McCosh, James (1811–94). The Realistic Philosophy. 2 vols. 1887–90. Sloane, W. M. Life of James McCosh. 1896. [Full bibliography.] Ormond, A. T. McCosh as a Teacher. Educational Review, 1895.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XVI.

Porter, Noah (1811–92). The Human Intellect. 1868. Science and Sentiment. 1882. Science of Nature and Science of Man. 1881. Elements of Moral Science. 1885. Bishop Berkeley. 1885. Kant's Ethics. 1886. Noah Porter: A Memorial. 1893. Judd, Charles H. Noah Porters Erkenntnisslehre. Jena, 1897.

Upham, T. C. (1799–1867). Elements of Mental Philosophy. 1831. [Follows Dr. Thomas Brown.]

Wayland, Francis (1796–1868). Elements of Moral Science. 1835. Limitations of Human Responsibility. 1838. Elements of Intellectual Philosophy. 1854.

Witherspoon, John (1722–94). Works . . . [with]. Account of the Author's Life . . . by . . . J. H. Rodgers. 2d ed., 1802.

Early Spiritual and Theistic Philosophers

Bartol, A. Radical Problems. 1872.

Bascom, John (1827–1911). Political Economy. 1859. Æsthetics or the Science of Beauty. 1862. The Philosophy of Rhetoric. 1866. Principles of Psychology. 1869. As: The Science of Mind. 1881. Science, Philosophy, and Religion. 1871. The Philosophy of English Literature. 1874. A Philosophy of Religion; or the Rational Grounds of Religious Belief. 1876. Comparative Psychology. 1878. Ethics; or the Science of Duty. 1879. Natural Theology. 1880. Problems in Philosophy. 1885. An Historical Introduction to Philosophy. 1893. Social Theory: A Grouping of Social Facts and Principles. 1895.

Bledsoe, Albert T. (1808–77). Examination of Edwards on the Will. 1846. A Theodicy. 1854. An Essay on Liberty and Slavery. 1856. The Philosophy of Mathematics. 1868.

Frothingham, E. L. and A. L. Philosophy as Absolute Science. Vol. I: Ontology. 1864. Christian Philosophy. 1888–90. 2 parts.

Hazard, Rowland. Language: Its Connection with the Present Constitution and Future Prospects of Man. 1836. The Freedom of the Mind in Willing; or Every Being that Wills Is a Creative First Cause. 1864. Two Letters on Causation and Freedom in Willing, Addressed to J. S. Mill with an Appendix on the Existence of Matter and our Notion of Infinite Space. 1869.

Hickok, Laurens P. (1798–1888). Rational Psychology; or the Subjective Idea and Objective Laws of All Intelligence. 1848. System of Moral Science. 1853. Empirical Psychology; or the Human Mind as Given in Consciousness. 1854. Rational Cosmology; or the Eternal Principles and the Necessary

Laws of the Universe. 1858. Creator and Creation; or the Knowledge in the Reason of God and His Work. 1872. Humanity Immortal; or Man Tried, Fallen, and Redeemed. 1872. Rational Logic; or True Logic Must Strike Root in Reason. 1875.

See the account of Hickok in the Appendix to Seeley's translation of Schwegler's History of Philosophy, 2d ed., 1880. *See, also,* articles on Hickok in The Princeton Review, vol. xxxiv, and Bibliotheca Sacra, Jan.–Apr., 1851.

Hopkins, Mark (1802–87). Lowell Lectures on Moral Science. 1862.

James, Henry, Sr. (1811–82). Substance and Shadow. 1868. Lectures and Miscellanies. 1852. The Church of Christ not an Ecclesiasticism. 1854. Christianity the Logic of Creation. 1857. The Secret of Swedenborg. 1869. Literary Remains (ed. William James). 1885.

Marsh, James (1794–1842). Preliminary Essay to Coleridge's Aids to Reflection. 1839. Philosophical Remains. 1843. *See* Noah Porter in Bibliotheca Sacra, v. 4 (1847).

Park, Edwards A. (1808–1900). The Atonement. 1859. (Discourses and Treatises by Edwards, Smalley, Maxcy, Emmons, etc.)

Peirce, Benjamin. The Ideality of the Physical Sciences. 1864.

Shedd, W. G. T. (1820–94). The True Nature of the Beautiful and Its Influence on Culture. 1851. Discourses and Essays. 1856. Lectures on the Philosophy of History. 1861. Literary Essays. 1878.

Tappan, Henry P. (1805–81). Review of Edwards' Inquiry. 1839. The Doctrine of the Will, Determined by an Appeal to Consciousness. 1840. The Doctrine of the Will Applied to Moral Agency and Responsibility. 1841. Elements of Logic; Together with an Introductory View of Philosophy in General and a Preliminary View of the Reason. 1844.

John Fiske (1842–1901)

Fiske, John. Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy. Based on the Doctrine of Evolution, with Criticisms on the Positive Philosophy. 1874. The Unseen World. 1876. Darwinism and Other Essays. 1879. The Destiny of Man. 1884. The Idea of God. 1885. The Everlasting Reality of Religion. 1899. A Century of Science. 1901. Life Everlasting [Ingersoll lecture]. 1901. Studies in Religion. 1902. American Political Ideas Viewed from the Standpoint of Universal History. 1885. For his historical writings, see Book III, Chap. xv.

For an account of Fiske's philosophic development *see* Royce's introduction to the 1903 reprint of the Cosmic Philosophy. Mead, Edwin D. John Fiske as a Philosopher. Christian Register, April 8, 15, 29, May 6, 1886. Clark, J. S. Life and Letters of John Fiske. 2 vols. 1915.

On the controversy over Evolution *see:* Edward Hitchcock's The Religion of Geology (1851); Louis Agassiz's An Essay on Classification (1857); Asa Gray's Darwinism (1878); E. D. Cope's The Origin of the Fittest (1887); James McCosh's The Development of Hypothesis: Is It Sufficient? (1876), Development What It Can and What It Cannot Do (1883), The Religious Aspect of Philosophy (1890); Joseph LeConte's Evolution; Its Evidences and Its Relation to Religious Thought (1891).

Chauncey Wright and Other Empiricists

Barton, F. B. An Outline of the Positive Religion of Humanity of A. Comte. 1866.

Cooper, Thomas. (1759–1840.) View of Arguments in Favor of Materialism. 1831.

Draper, J. W. (1811–82). Intellectual Development of Europe. 1861. Conflict of Religion and Science. 1874.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XV.

Rush, James (1786–1869). Analysis of the Human Mind. 1866.

Wright, Chauncey (1830–75). Philosophical Discussions. 1876. (Introduction by Norton, C. E.)

William T. Harris and the Hegelian School

Everett, C. C. (1829–1900). The Science of Thought. 1869. Fichte's Science of Knowledge. 1884. Poetry, Comedy and Duty. 1888. Essays Theological and Literary, 1901. Psychological Elements of Religious Faith. 1902. Immortality and Other Essays. 1902. Theism and Christian Faith. 1909.

See articles by Royce and others in The New World, Dec., 1900.

Harris, W. T. (1835–1909). Introduction to the Study of Philosophy. 1889. The Spiritual Sense of Dante's Divine Commedia. 1889. Hegel's Logic. 1890. The Psychologic Foundations of Education. 1899. The Philosophy of Bronson Alcott and the Transcendentalists. In Memoir of Alcott by Harris and F. B. Sanborn. 1891. Also numerous articles in The Journal of Speculative Philosophy. For full bibliography of Harris' writings *see* Annual Report of Bureau of Education, 1907.

Morris, George S. (1840–89). British Thought and Thinkers. 1880. Kant's Kritik of Pure Reason. 1886. Hegel's Philosophy of the State. 1889. Wenley, R. M. George S. Morris: A Biography. 1916.

Rauch, F. A. (1806–41). Psychology; A View of the Human Soul. 1840.

Snider, Denton J. (1841–). A Writer of Books. 1910. (Refers to his many books on Hegelian philosophy.) The St. Louis Movement. 1920.

Stallo, J. B. (1823–1900). The Philosophy of Nature. 1848.

Sterrett, J. McBride. Studies in Hegel's Philosophy of Religion. 1890. Reason and Authority in Religion. 1891. The Freedom of Authority. 1905.

Charles S. Peirce (1839–1914)

Peirce did not publish a single book, but his published and unpublished writings would fill many volumes. The most important of the former are:

Three essays in The Journal of Speculative Philosophy, Vol. II, 1868: (1) Questions Concerning Certain Faculties, pp. 103–14, (2) Some Consequences of Four Incapacities, pp. 140–57, (3) The Ground of Validity of the Laws of Logic, pp. 193–202; review of Fraser's Berkeley in The North American Review, Vol. CIII, pp. 449–72 (1871)—explains Peirce's adherence to the realism of Duns Scotus; six papers in The Popular Science Monthly, Vols. XII–XIII (1877–78), entitled Illustrations of the Logic of Science, and outlining the doctrine of pragmatism: (1) The Fixation of Belief, xii, 1–15, (2) How to Make Our Ideas Clear, XII, 286–302, (3) The Doctrine of Chances, XII, 604–15, (4) The Probability of Induction, XII, 705–18, (5) The Order of Nature, XIII, 203–17, (6) Deduction, Induction, and Hypothesis, XIII, 470–482; six papers in The Monist, Vols. I–III (1891–93) dealing with the main outlines of his philosophy, "synechistic tychistic agapism": (1) The Architecture of Theories, I, 161–76, (2) The Doctrine of Necessity Examined, II, 321–37, (3) The Law of Mind, II, 533–59, (4) Man's Glassy

Essence, III, 1–22, (5) Evolutionary Love, III, 176–200, (6) Reply to the Necessitarians, III, 526–70; four papers in The Monist, Vols. xv–xvi (1905–06) distinguishing his own pragmatism (pragmaticism) from that of William James: (1) What Pragmatism Is, xv, 161–81, (2) The Issues of Pragmatism, xv, 481–99, (3) Mr. Peterson's Proposed Discussion, xvi, 147–151, (4) Prolegomena to an Apology for Pragmatism, xvi, 492–546; articles on Pragmatism, Synechism, Individual, Kind, Matter and Form, Reasoning and Scientific Method in Baldwin's Dictionary of Philosophy.

For a fuller bibliography of Peirce's published work, *see* the Journal of Philosophy, XIII (1916), 733–37. A partial list of the unpublished writings is to be found in the same Journal, pp. 708–09. The Journal of Philosophy devoted a special number (XIII, 701–37), to articles on Peirce by Royce, Dewey, and others.

Josiah Royce (1855–1916)

Primer of Logical Analysis for the Use of Composition Students. 1881. The Religious Aspects of Philosophy. 1885. The Spirit of Modern Philosophy. 1892. The Conception of God. Together with Comments thereon by S. E. Mezes, J. LeConte, and G. H. Howison, 1895. (2d ed. has also an added essay: The Absolute and the Individual). Studies of Good and Evil: A Series of Essays upon Problems of Life and Philosophy. 1898. The World and the Individual [Gifford Lectures]. 2 vols. 1900–02. The Conception of Immortality. 1902. Herbert Spencer: An Estimate and Review. 1904. The Science of the Ideal. In: Congress of Arts and Sciences, St. Louis, 1904, Vol. I, pp. 151ff. The Relation of the Principles of Logic to the Foundations of Geometry. Transactions of the American Mathematical Society, July, 1905. The Philosophy of Loyalty. 1908. Race Questions, Provincialisms, and Other American Problems. 1908. William James and Other Essays on the Philosophy of Life. 1911. The Sources of Religious Insight. 1912. Principles of Logic. In The Encyclopedia of the Philosophical Sciences, edited by A. Ruge, 1913. The Problem of Christianity. 2 vols. 1913. War and Insurance. 1914. The Great Community. 1917.

For full bibliography of books and articles by Royce, and of important criticisms on him, *see* The Philosophical Review, May, 1916, pp. 515–22.

William James (1842–1910)

Introduction to The Literary Remains of Henry James. 1885. Principles of Psychology. 2 vols. 1890. Psychology: Briefer Course. 1892. The Will to Believe and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy. 1897. Human Immortality: Two Supposed Objections to the Doctrine. 1898. Talks to Teachers on Psychology: and to Students on Some of Life's Ideals. 1899. The Varieties of Religious Experience: A Study in Human Nature. 1902. Pragmatism: A New Name for Some Old Ways of Thinking: Popular Lectures on Philosophy. 1907. The Meaning of Truth: A Sequel to Pragmatism. 1909. A Pluralistic Universe: Hibbert Lectures on the Present Situation in Philosophy. 1909. Some Problems in Philosophy: A Beginning of an Introduction to Philosophy. 1911. Memories and Studies. 1911. Essays in Radical Empiricism. 1912.

For a fuller list of James's published writings *see* The Psychological Review, March, 1911, Vol. 18, pp. 157–65.

Boutroux, E. William James. 1911.

Brugmans, H. J. F. W. Die Waarheidstheorie van William James. 1913.
Flournoy, T. The Philosophy of William James. 1917.
Kallen, H. M. William James and Henri Bergson. 1914.
Knox, H. V. The Philosophy of William James. 1914.
Menard, A. Analyse et Critique des Principes de la Psychologie de W. James. 1911.
Oltramere, H. Essai sur la Prière d'après la Pensée de William James. 1912.
Reverdin, H. La Notion d'Experience d'après William James. 1913.
Royce, Josiah. William James and Other Essays. 1911.
Sabin, E. E. William James and Pragmatism. 1916.
Schultze, M. Das Problem der Wahrheitserkenntnis bei William James und Henri Bergson. 1913.

John Dewey (1859—)

The Metaphysical Assumptions of Materialism. Journal of Speculative Philosophy, Vol. 16, 1882. Psychology. 1886. Knowledge as Idealization. Mind, Vol. 12, 1887. Leibniz's New Essays concerning the Human Understanding. 1888. The Study of Ethics. 1894. School and Society. 1901. Studies in Logical Theory (includes essays by H. B. Thompson, S. F. McClennan, M. L. Ashley, W. C. Gore, W. A. Heidel, H. W. Stuart, and A. W. Moore). 1903. Does Reality Possess Practical Character. Essays in Honor of William James. 1908. How We Think. 1909. The Influence of Darwin on Philosophy. 1910. German Philosophy and Politics. 1915. Democracy and Education: An Introduction to the Philosophy of Education. 1916. Essays in Experimental Logic. 1916. Creative Intelligence (contains essays by A. W. Moore, H. C. Brown, B. H. Bode, E. D. Mead, J. H. Tufts, H. W. Stuart, and H. M. Kallen). 1917. Ethics (with J. H. Tufts). 1908. Schools of Tomorrow (with Evelyn Dewey). 1917. Reconstruction in Philosophy. 1920.

Pragmatism

Boodin, J. E. Truth and Reality. 1912.
Bowden, H. Principles of Pragmatism. 1910.
Geyer, D. The Pragmatic Theory of Truth as Developed by Pierce, James, and Dewey. 1916.
Moore, A. W. Pragmatism and its Critics. 1911.
Pratt, J. B. What is Pragmatism? 1911.
See, also, Robert in the Revue de Metaphysique et de Morale, 1912; and numerous articles on Dewey and Pragmatism by C. M. Bakewell, A. O. Lovejoy, McGilvary, Montague, Rogers, and others in the current philosophical journals.

James Mark Baldwin (1861—)

Handbook of Psychology. 2 vols. 1889–90. Mental Development in Child and Race: Methods and Processes. 1895. Social and Ethical Interpretations in Mental Development. 1897. Development and Evolution. 1902. Fragments in Philosophy and Science. 1902. Thought and Things: A Study of the Development and Meaning of Thought: A Genetic Logic. Vols. I–III. 1906–11. The Story of the Mind. 1908. Darwin and the Humanities. 1909. The Individual and Society; or Psychology and Sociology. 1911. History of Psychology: A Sketch and an Interpretation. 1913. Genetic Theory of Reality. 1915. The Super-State and the Eternal Values. 1916. Editor of the Dictionary of Philosophy and Psychology. 1901–1905.

George Santayana

Sonnets. 1894. The Sense of Beauty. 1896. The Hermit of Carmel and Other Poems. 1900. Interpretations of Poetry and Religion. 1900. Lucifer: A Theological Tragedy. 1901. The Life of Reason or Phases of Human Progress. 5 vols. 1905–06. Three Philosophical Poets. 1910. Winds of Doctrine. 1913. Egotism in German Philosophy. 1916. Character and Opinion in the United States. 1920.

Recent Idealists (Epistemologic or Psychologic)

Abbott, F. E. The Syllogistic Philosophy. 1906.

Adler, Felix. The Religion of Duty. 1907. Essentials of Spirituality. 1908. An Ethical Philosophy of Life. 1918.

Bowne, Borden P. Metaphysics. 1882. Introduction to Psychological Theory. 1886. Philosophy of Theism. 1887. Principles of Ethics. 1893. Kant and Spencer. 1903.

Carus, Paul. Fundamental Problems. 1887. The Soul of Man. 1893. For a full list of Carus's many writings *see* his Philosophy as a Science. 1909.

Davidson, Thomas. The Philosophical System of Rosmini. 1882. Aristotle and Ancient Educational Ideals. 1892. The Education of the Greek People. 1894. Rosseau and Education according to Nature. 1898. The History of Education. 1900. The Education of the Wage-Earners. 1904. The Philosophy of Goethe's Faust. 1906. For full bibliography *see* Wm. Knight, Thomas Davidson; A Memorial Volume. 1906.

Fullerton, G. S. The Conception of the Infinite and the Solution of the Mathematical Antinomies. 1887. A Plain Argument for God. 1889. On Sameness and Identity: A Psychological Study; being a Contribution to the Foundations of a Theory of Knowledge. 1890. The Philosophy of Spinoza. 1894. An Introduction to Philosophy. 1906. On Spinozistic Immortality. 1899. A System of Metaphysics. 1904. The World We Live in; or Philosophy and Life in the Light of Modern Thought. 1917. The New Realism. In Essays in Honor of William James. 1907. *See* The Journal of Speculative Philosophy, Vol. 18, p. 385.

Garman, V. A. Letters, Lectures, and Addresses. 1909.

Hibben, J. G. Problems of Philosophy. 1899. Hegel's Logic: an Essay in Interpretation. 1902. Logic Deductive and Inductive. 1905. The Philosophy of the Enlightenment. 1910. A Defence of Prejudice. 1911.

Howison, George. The Limits of Evolution. 1901. 2d ed. 1904.

Johnson, Francis H. What Is Reality? 1891.

Ladd, G. T. The Doctrine of Sacred Scripture. 1883. Elements of Physiological Psychology. 1887. Outlines of Physiological Psychology. 1890. Introduction to Philosophy. 1890. Psychology, Descriptive and Explanatory. 1894. The Philosophy of Mind: Philosophy of Knowledge. 1897. Theory of Reality. 1899. Philosophy of Conduct. 1902. Knowledge, Life, and Reality. 1902. The Philosophy of Religion. 2 vols. 1909. The Teacher's Practical Philosophy. 1911. What Can I Know? 1914. What Can I Hope? 1915. What Ought I to Do? 1915. What Should I Believe? 1915.

Lloyd, A. H. Dynamic Idealism. 1898. The Philosophy of History. 1899. The Will to Doubt. 1902.

Marshall, H. R. Pain, Pleasure, and Æsthetics. 1894. Æsthetic Principles. 1895. Instinct and Reason. 1898. Consciousness. 1909.

Ormond, T. A. Basal Concepts of Philosophy. 1894. Foundations of Knowledge. 1900. The Concepts of Philosophy. 1906.
Schurman, J. G. Kantian Ethics and the Ethics of Evolution. 1882. The Ethical Import of Darwinism. 1887. Belief in God: Its Original Nature and Basis. 1890.
Stallo, J. B. Concepts and Theories of Modern Physics. 1881.
Strong, C. A. Why the Mind Has a Body. 1903.
Wenley, R. M. Socrates and Christ. 1889. Aspects of Pessimism. 1894. Contemporary Theology and Theism. 1897. Modern Thought and the Crisis of Belief. 1909. Kant and his Philosophic Revolution. 1910.

Catholic Philosophers

Azarias, Brother (P. F. Mullany, 1847–93). Development of Old English Thought. 1890. Phases of Thought and Criticism. 1892. Essays Philosophical. 1896. Essays Miscellaneous. 1896.
Brownson, Orestes A. (1805–76). Essays and Reviews. 1852. Conversations on Liberalism in the Church. 1870.
Chrysostom, Brother [James J. Conlon, 1863–]. Development of Personality. 1916.

The New Realism

Boodin, J. E. A Realistic Universe. 1917.
Holt, E. The Concept of Consciousness. 1912. The Freudian Wish. 1916.
Marvin, W. T., R. B. Perry, E. G. Spaulding, W. P. Montague, W. B. Pitkin, E. Holt. The New Realism: Co-operative Studies in Philosophy. 1912.
Marvin, W. T. Introduction to Philosophy. 1905. Introduction to Metaphysics. 1913. European Philosophy. 1916.
Montague, W. P. Numerous articles in The Philosophical Review and in The Journal of Philosophy.
Perry, R. B. The Moral Economy. 1909. Present Philosophical Tendencies. 1912.
Sellars, R. W. Critical Realism. 1915.
Spaulding, E. G. The New Rationalism. 1918.
Woodbridge, F. J. E. The Field of Logic. Science, 1904. Epistemology and Perception. Studies in Honor of William James. 1908.

On Logic

Bode, B. An Outline Logic. 1907.
Brooks, W. K. The Foundations of Zoology. 1899.
Creighton, J. E. An Introductory Logic. 1907.
Hodge, Levi. Logic. 1817.
Hyslop, J. H. Elements of Logic. 1893. Logic and Argument. 1899.
Lewis, C. J. Survey of Symbolic Logic. 1919.
Peirce, C. S., Christine Ladd-Franklin, and others. Studies in Logic. 1883.
Shaler, N. S. The Interpretation of Nature. 1893.

On Ethics

Adler, Felix. Creed and Deed. 1880. The Ethical Instruction of Children. 1893.
Fite, W. Individualism. 1908.
Mezes, S. E. Ethics, Descriptive and Explanatory. 1901.
Nash, S. Morality and the State. 1856.
Palmer, G. H. The Field of Ethics. 1901.

Salter, W. M. Ethical Religion. 1889. The Nature of Goodness. 1903.
Thilly, F. Introduction to Ethics. 1901.
Wake, E. S. Evolution of Morality. 1878. 2 v.

On the Philosophy of Religion

Abbott, F. E. Scientific Theism. 1885.
Hedge, F. H. Reason in Religion. 1865.
Hocking, W. E. The Meaning of God in Human Experience. 1912.
Leighton, J. A. Typical Modern Conceptions of God. 1901.
Perrin, R. S. The Religion of Philosophy. 1885.
Pratt, J. B. The Psychology of Religious Belief. 1907.
Rogers, A. K. The Religious Conception of the World. 1907.
Shaw, C. S. Christianity and Modern Culture. 1907.

On Æsthetics

Babbit, I. The New Laokoon. 1910.
Furry, W. D. The Æsthetic Experience. 1908.
Gordon K. Æsthetics. 1909.
Puffer, E. The Psychology of Beauty. 1906.
Raymond, Geo. L. A System of Comparative Æsthetics. 1895, 1904.

History of Philosophy

Albee, E. A History of the English Utilitarians. 1902.
Calkins, M. W. The Persistent Problems of Philosophy. 1905.
Husik, I. History of Medieval Jewish Philosophy. 1916.
Riley, W. American Philosophy: The Early Schools. 1907.
Rogers, A. K. Student's History of Philosophy. 1905.
Salter, W. M. The Philosophy of Nietzsche. 1918.
Thilly, F. History of Philosophy. 1911.
Williams, C. M. A Review of Evolutionary Ethics. 1902.
See also articles on the history of the theory of evolution, by A. O. Lovejoy in The Popular Science Monthly, 1906–1908.

Memorial Volumes

Philosophic Studies . . . in Commemoration of the Seventieth Birthday of George Howison. 1905.
Studies in Honor of J. E. Creighton. 1917.
Studies in Honor of William James. 1908.
Studies Philosophic and Psychologic in Honor of C. E. Garman. 1906.

Periodical Literature

The Journal of Speculative Philosophy. Ed. W. T. Harris. 1867–93. The Monist. Ed. Paul Carus. 1890– . The International Journal of Ethics. Ed. J. H. Tufts. 1890– . The Philosophical Review. Ed. J. E. Creighton. 1893– . The Journal of Philosophy, Psychology, and Scientific Method. Ed. F. J. E. Woodbridge and Wendell T. Bush. 1905– . E. B. Titchener is American editor of Mind: A Quarterly Journal of Philosophy and Psychology, to which many American writers contribute. Philosophical articles also appear occasionally in the psychologic journals, The Popular Science Monthly (now the Scientific Monthly), and in such religious periodicals as The

American Journal of Theology, The Harvard Theological Review, The Catholic World. The following philosophical or semi-philosophical journals are no longer published: The Western, ed. Thomas Davidson, 1872–75, The Platonist, ed. Thomas M. Johnson, The Radical, The Index (continued as The Open Court), The New World, ed C. C. Everett. Most early philosophic articles appeared either in The North American Review or in the religious periodicals like The Princeton Review.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE DRAMA: 1860–1918

The following bibliography covers the most important dramatists of the period between 1860–1918. As far as possible, dates of the opening performances of plays are given, the city being New York unless otherwise stated. A * before the title of a play is indication that it is published.

Bibliographies, Collections, and Sources for the Later History of the American Theatre

Atkinson, Dr. F. W. American Plays. A Private Catalogue. Brooklyn.

Becks Collection of Prompt Books in the New York Public Library. Bulletin, February, 1906.

Brinley American Library Catalogue.

Brown, T. Allston. History of the New York Stage, from the first performance in 1732 to 1901. 3 vols. 1903.

Crawford, Mary C. The Romance of the American Theatre. Boston, 1913.

Dickinson, Thomas H. Chief Contemporary Dramatists. Boston, 1915.

Dramatic Index. 1909, *seq.* Boston. (Under Drama, Theatre, Pageantry, Community, Moving Pictures, Little Theatres, etc.)

Harris, C. Fiske. Index to American Poetry and Plays in the Collection of. Providence. 1874; rev. ed., 1886.

Haskell, D. C. A List of American Dramas in the New York Public Library. 1916. See Bulletin, October, 1915.

Hutton, Laurence. Plays and Players. 1875.

Ireland, Joseph N. Records of the New York Stage from 1750–1860. 2 vols. 1866.

Moses, Montrose J. The American Dramatist. Boston, 1911. Famous Actor-Families in America. 1906. Representative Plays by American Dramatists. 3 vols. 1765–1917. 1917–.

Pence, James Harry. The Magazine and the Drama. 1896. (Dunlap Society.)

Phelps, H. P. A Record of the Albany Stage. 1880.

Quinn, A. H. Representative American Plays. 1917.

Roden, Robert F. Later American Plays. 1900. (Dunlap Society.)

Tompkins, Eugene, and Kilby, Quincy. History of the Boston Theatre. Boston.

Willard, G. O. History of the Providence Stage. 1762–1891.

Books on the American Drama, or Relating to the American Drama

Adams, W. Davenport. Dictionary of the Drama. Philadelphia. 1904. (A-G.)

Andrews, Charlton. The Drama of To-day. Philadelphia, 1913.

Baker, George P. Dramatic Technique. Boston, 1919.

Burton, Richard. The New American Drama. 1913.

Cheney, Sheldon. The New Movement in the Theatre. 1914. The Art Theatre:

A Discussion of its Ideals, its Organization and its Promise as a Corrective for Present Evils in the Commercial Theatre. 1917. The Out-of-Door Theatre. 1918.
Cannon, Fanny. Writing and Selling a Play. 1915.
Calvert, Louis. Problems of the Actor. 1918.
Chandler, Frank W. Aspects of Modern Drama. 1914.
Clapp, John B., and Edgett, E. F. Plays of the Present. Dunlap Society Publications, 1902.
Clark, Barrett H. The British and American Drama of To-day. 1915. European Theories of the Drama: An Anthology of Dramatic Theory and Criticism. Cincinnati, 1918.
Dickinson, Thomas H. The Case of American Drama. Boston, 1915. Chief Contemporary Dramatists. Boston, 1915. The Insurgent Theatre. 1917.
Eaton, Walter P. The American Stage of To-day. Boston, 1908. At the New Theatre and Others. Boston, 1910. Plays and Players. Leaves from a Critic's Scrapbook. Cincinnati, 1916.
Grau, Robert. The Business Man in the Amusement World. 1910.
Hamilton, Clayton. Problems of the Playwright. 1917. Studies in Stagecraft. 1914. The Theory of the Theatre. 1910.
Hapgood, Norman. The Stage in America: 1897–1900. 1901.
Henderson, Archibald. The Changing Drama. 1914.
Hornblow, Arthur. History of the American Theatre. Philadelphia, 1919. 2 vols.
Hutton, Laurence. Curiosities of the American Stage. 1891. Plays and Players. Boston, 1875.
Krows, Arthur E. Play Production in America. 1916.
Mackay, Constance D'Arcy. The Little Theatre in the United States. 1917.
MacKaye, Percy. The Civic Theatre. 1912. The Playhouse and the Play. 1909.
Matthews, Brander. A Book about the Theatre. 1916.
Moderwell, Hiram K. The Theatre of To-day. 1914.
Moses, Montrose J. The American Dramatist. Boston, 1917.
Nathan, George Jean. Another Book on the Theatre. 1915.
Phelps, William Lyon. The Twentieth Century Theatre. 1918.
Pierce, John Alexander. The Masterpieces of Modern Drama. 2 vols. Vol. I. English and American. 1915.
Pollock, Channing. The Footlights Fore and Aft. Boston, 1911.
Rolland, Romain. The People's Theatre. 1918.
Ruhl, Arthur. Second Nights. 1914.
Shipman, Louis Evans. The True Adventures of a Play. 1914.
Winter, William. The Wallet of Time. 2 vols. 1913. Other Days, Being Chronicles and Memories of the Stage. 1908. Shadows of the Stage. 1892–95. 3 vols.

Biographical

Anderson, Mary. A Few Memories. 1896.
Belasco, David. Story of My Life. (A serial in Hearst's Magazine, beginning March, 1914. *See* William Winter.) The Theatre Through Its Stage Door. 1919.
Creahan, John. Life of Laura Keene: Actress, Manager, and Scholar. 1897.
Daly, Joseph Francis. The Life of Augustin Daly. 1917. (*See* Augustin Daly, under Dramatists.)
Dithmar, E. A. John Drew. 1900.
Drew, Mrs. John. Autobiographical Sketch. 1899.

Eytinge, Rose. Memories. 1905.
Frohman, Daniel (and Isaac F. Marcosson). Charles Frohman: Manager and Man. With an Appreciation by James M. Barrie. 1916.
Frohman, Daniel. Memories of a Manager. Reminiscences of the Old Lyceum and of Some Players of the Last Quarter Century. 1911.
Gilbert, Mrs. Memoirs. (In the Dunlap Society Publications, No. 11, is contained the Life of John Gilbert.)
Grossman, Edwina Booth. Edwin Booth: Recollections by his Daughter. 1894.
Howard, Bronson. In Memoriam. 1842–1908. 1910.
Jefferson, Eugénie Paul. Intimate Recollections of Joseph Jefferson. 1909.
—— Joseph. Autobiography. 1889, 1890. (*See* Francis Wilson.)
Keese, W. L. Life of W. E. Burton. Dunlap Society Publications, No. 14. (*See* also his A Group of Comedians. Dunlap Society, n. s., 15, 1901.)
Kellogg, Clara Louise. Memoirs of an American Prima Donna. 1913.
McKay, F. E., and Wingate, C. E. L. Famous Actors of To-day. 2 vols. 1896.
Matthews, Brander. These Many Years. Recollections of a New Yorker. 1917.
—— Brander, and Hutton, Laurence. Actors and Actresses in Great Britain and the United States, from the Days of David Garrick to the Present Time. 1750–1886. 1886. 5 vols.
Modjeska, Helena. Memories and Impressions. An Autobiography. 1910.
Morrell, T. H. Life of George Holland. (Privately printed, 1871.)
Morris, Clara. The Life of a Star. 1906.
Moses, Montrose J. Famous Actor-Families in America. 1906.
Pemberton, T. Edgar. Memoir of E. A. Sothern. (Re-issued by his son, as Lord Dundreary.)
Rinau, Dora. Diary of a Daly Débutante. Being Passages from the Journal of a Member of Augustin Daly's Famous Company of Players. 1910.
Sothern, Edward H. The Melancholy Tale of "Me": My Remembrances. 1916.
Stebbins, Emma. Charlotte Cushman: Her Letters and Memories of Her Life. Boston, 1878.
Wallack, Lester. Memories of Fifty Years. Introduction by Laurence Hutton. 1889.
Williams, John D. Charles Frohman.
Wilson, Francis. Joseph Jefferson. Reminiscences of a Fellow Player. 1906.
Wilstach, Paul. Richard Mansfield, the Man and the Actor. 1908. (*See* William Winter.)
Winter, William. John Brougham. 1881. Ada Rehan. 1891. Life and Art of Edwin Booth. 1893. Life and Art of Richard Mansfield. 2 vols. 1910. The Wallet of Time. 2 vols. 1913. Tyrone Power. 1913. Life of David Belasco. 2 vols. 1918.
Woollcott, Alexander. Mrs. Fiske: Her Views on Actors, Acting, and the Problems of Production. 1917. (See Frank C. Griffith's Mrs. Fiske. Washington, 1912.)

The Little Theatre Movement

Aldis, Mary. *Plays for Small Stages. 1915.
Baker, George Pierce. *(Harvard Workshop Plays.) Vol. I, Plays of the 47 Workshop. Vol. II, Plays of the Harvard Dramatic Club. 1918.
*Portmanteau Plays. Stuart Walker. With Introduction by Edward Hale Bierstadt. Cincinnati. 1917. More Portmanteau Plays. 1919.
*Provincetown Plays. 1st series. 1916: Bound East for Cardiff. Eugene G. O'Neill; The Game. Louise Bryant; King Arthur's Socks. Floyd Dell.

2d series. 1916: Freedom. John Reed; Enemies. Neith Boyce and Hutchins Hapgood; Suppressed Desires. G. C. Cook and Susan Glaspell. 3d series. 1917: The Two Sons. Neith Boyce; Lima Beans. Alfred Kreymborg; Before Breakfast. Eugene G. O'Neill.

*Washington Square Plays. 1916. Drama League Series of Plays: The Clod. Lewis Beach. Bandbox Theatre, 10 Jan., 1916. (Harvard, March, 1914); Overtones. Alice Gerstenberg. Bandbox Theatre, 8 Nov., 1915; Eugenically Speaking. Edward Goodman. Bandbox Theatre, 19 Feb., 1915. (Comedy Theatre, 30 Aug., 1916); Helena's Husband. Philip Moeller. Bandbox Theatre, 4 Oct., 1915. (Comedy Theatre, 5 June, 1916.)

*Wisconsin Plays. Original One-Act Plays from the Repertory of the Wisconsin Dramatic Society. 1914. The Neighbors. Zona Gale; In the Hospital. T. H. Dickinson; Glory of the Morning. W. E. Leonard. *See, also*, Series II, Wisconsin Plays.

One-Act Plays

Dix, Bulah Marie. *Across the Border. 1915. Moloch. 1916.

Dreiser, Theodore. *Plays of the Natural and the Supernatural. 1916.

Mayorga, Margaret Gardner. Representative One-Act Plays by American Authors. Boston, 1919. (25 plays.)

Middleton, George. *Criminals. 1915. *Embers. (With other plays.) 1911. *Nowadays. (Three acts.) 1914. *Possession. (With other plays.) 1915. *The Road Together. (Four acts.) 1916. *Tradition. (With other plays.) 1913.

Wilde, Percival. *Confessional. (With other plays.) 1916. *Dawn. (With other plays.) 1915. *The Unseen Host. (With other war plays.) Boston, 1917.

Individual Dramatists and Their Plays

Ade, George. The Sultan of Sulu. Wallack's Theatre, 29 Dec., 1902. The County Chairman. Wallack's, 24 Nov., 1903. The College Widow. Garden Theatre, 20 Sept., 1904. The Sho-Gun. Wallack's, 10 Oct., 1904. Father and the Boys. Empire Theatre, 2 March, 1908. *Marse Covington. Mrs. Peckham's Carouse. Garrick Theatre, 6 Oct., 1908. The Fair Co-Ed. Knickerbocker Theatre, 1 Feb., 1909.

Howells, W. D. The Work of George Ade. North American Review, 176:739–43.

Belasco, David. May Blossom. Madison Square Theatre, 12 Apr., 1884. Valerie (From Sardou's "Fernande.") Wallack's Theatre, 15 Feb., 1886 (Lester Wallack, Kyrle Bellew). Baron Rudolph (With Bronson Howard). Fourteenth Street Theatre, 24 Oct., 1887. The Wife (With Henry C. DeMille). Lyceum Theatre, 1 Nov., 1887 (Herbert Kelcey, Henry Miller, and William Faversham, etc.). Lord Chumley (With Henry C. DeMille). Lyceum, 21 Aug., 1888 (E. H. Sothern, Margaret Anglin, and Maude Adams). The Charity Ball (With Henry C. De Mille). Lyceum, 19 Nov., 1889. Men and Women (With Henry C. De Mille). Proctor's 23d Street Theatre, 21 Oct., 1890 (Orrin Johnson, Emmet Corrigan, Maude Adams, etc.). Miss Helyett (From the French). Star Theatre, 3 Nov., 1891 (Mrs. Leslie Carter, etc.). The Girl I Left Behind Me (With Franklyn Fyles). Empire Theatre, 25 Jan., 1893 (W. H. Thompson, Orrin Johnson, Cyril Scott, Master Wallie Eddinger, Edna Wallace, Katherine Florence, etc.). The Younger Son (From the German). Empire, 24 Oct., 1893 (Henry Miller, William Faversham, W. H. Thompson, Viola Allen, May Robson, Edna Wallace, etc.). The Heart of Maryland. Herald Square Theatre, 22 Oct., 1895 (Mrs. Leslie Carter, Maurice Barry-

more, etc.). Zaza (From the French of Pierre Berton and Charles Simon). Garrick Theatre, 8 Jan., 1899 (Mrs. Leslie Carter). Naughty Anthony. Herald Square, 8 Jan., 1900 (Frank Worthing, W. J. Le Moyne, Blanche Bates). Madame Butterfly (From John Luther Long's Japanese story). Herald Square, 5 Mar., 1900 (Blanche Bates, Frank Worthing, etc.). Du Barry. Criterion Theatre, 25 Dec., 1901 (Hamilton Revelle, Mrs. Leslie Carter, etc.). The Darling of the Gods. Belasco (now The Republic), 3 Dec., 1902 (Blanche Bates, George Arliss). Sweet Kitty Bellairs. Belasco (now The Republic), 8 Dec., 1903 (Henrietta Crossman). Adrea (With John Luther Long). Belasco Theatre (now The Republic), 11 Jan., 1905 (Mrs. Leslie Carter). The Girl of the Golden West. Belasco (now The Republic), 14 Nov., 1905 (Blanche Bates). The Rose of the Rancho (With Richard Walton Tully). Belasco (now The Republic), 27 Nov., 1906 (Frances Starr). A Grand Army Man (With Pauline Phelps and Marion Short). Stuyvesant Theatre (now The Belasco), 16 Oct., 1907 (David Warfield). The Lily (From the French of Pierre Wolff and Gaston Leroux). Stuyvesant (now The Belasco), 23 Dec., 1909 (Nance O'Neil). *The Return of Peter Grimm. Belasco, 2 Jan., 1911 (David Warfield). [See M. J. Moses, Representative Plays by American Dramatists, Vol. III.] The Secret (From the French of Henry Bernstein). Belasco, 23 Dec., 1913 (Frances Starr). Van Der Decken. Playhouse, Wilmington, Del., 12 Dec., 1915 (David Warfield).

Boucicault, Dion. Articles on The Drama: The Decline of the Drama. North American Review, Sept., 1877. The Art of Dramatic Composition. North American Review, Jan.–Feb., 1878. London Audiences. Theatre (English), July–Dec., 1884. Coquelin—Irving. North American Review, Aug., 1887. My Pupils. (Madison Square Theatre School.) North American Review, Oct., 1888. Shakespeare's Influence on the Drama. North American Review, Dec., 1888. Début of a Dramatist (Autobiographical). North American Review, Apr., 1889. Early Days of a Dramatist (Autobiographical). North American Review, May, 1889. Leaves from a Dramatist's Diary (Autobiographical). North American Review, Aug., 1889. Theatres, Halls, and Audiences. North American Review, Oct., 1889. The Future of the American Drama. Arena, Nov., 1890.

Boucicault is said to have adapted and written some four hundred plays, but few of them are on American themes or were first produced in America. The most important in these respects are: The Poor of New York, 1857; *The Octoroon; or, Life in Louisiana, performed at The Winter Garden, New York, 5 Dec., 1859; *Rip Van Winkle; or, The Sleep of Twenty Years (adapted from other dramatic versions), Adelphi Theatre, London, 4 Sept., 1865. *See* Walsh, Townsend, The Career of Dion Boucicault. The Dunlap Society, 1915.

Campbell, Bartley (1843–88). The Virginian. 1876. Fate. Glasgow, Gaiety Theatre, Feb., 1876. The Galley Slave. Hull, Nov., 1880. Paquita. Fourteenth Street Theatre, 21 Aug., 1885. The White Slave. (1884.) My Partner. Union Square Theatre, 16 Sept., 1879. Clio. London, 14 Aug., 1885 (New York, Niblo's Garden, 17 Aug., 1885). Siberia, 1888. Risks (For J. T. Raymond), 1888. Wrote also: Peril, Big Bonanza, Matrimony.

Carleton, Henry Guy (1856–1910). *Memnon. 1881. Never produced. Privately printed, 1884. Victor Durand. Wallack's Theatre, 18 Dec., 1884. The Pembertons. 1889. The Lion's Mouth (1890). Star Theatre, 11 Sept., 1892. Ye Earlie Trouble (1891). Proctor's Twenty-Third Street Theatre, 10 Sept., 1892. (Rewritten as When George Was King.) The Princess of Erie (1892.) A Gilded Fool. Miner's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 7 Nov., 1892 (N. C. Good-

win). *The Butterflies. Palmer's Theatre, 5 Feb., 1894 (John Drew). That Imprudent Young Couple. Empire Theatre, 23 Sept., 1895 (John Drew and Maude Adams). [As Jack's Honeymoon, 1898.] Ambition. Miner's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 22 Oct., 1895. Colinette (1898.) Knickerbocker Theatre, 3 Apr., 1899 (Julia Marlowe).

Cohan, George M. The Governor's Son. Savoy Theatre, 25 Feb., 1901. Running for Office. Fourteenth Street Theatre, 27 Apr., 1903. Little Johnny Jones. 7 Nov., 1904. [As the Honeymooners. Aërial Theatre, 3 June, 1907.] George Washington, Jr. 12 Feb., 1906. Popularity. Rochester, N. Y., 3 Sept., 1906. Fifty Miles from Boston. Springfield, Mass., March, 1907. Garrick Theatre, New York, 3 Feb., 1908. The Talk of New York. Buffalo, N. Y., Sept., 1907. The Yankee Prince. Knickerbocker Theatre, 20 April, 1908. The American Idea. New York Theatre, 6 Oct., 1908. The Man Who Owns Broadway. 11 Oct., 1909. Get-Rich-Quick Wallingford. Gaiety Theatre, 19 Sept., 1910. The Little Millionaire. George M. Cohan Theatre, 22 Sept., 1911. Forty-Five Minutes from Broadway. Columbus, Ohio, 25 Sept., 1905. New York, 14 Mar., 1912. Broadway Jones. 23 Sept., 1912. Seven Keys to Baldpate. Hartford, Conn., 15 Sept., 1913. The Miracle Man. Astor Theatre, 21 Sept., 1914. Hello, Broadway! 25 Dec., 1914.

Crothers, Rachel. *The Rector. Madison Square Theatre, 3 Apr., 1902 (French). Nora. Savoy Theatre, Sept., 1903. The Point of View. Manhattan Theatre, Mar., 1904. *The Three of Us. Madison Square Theatre, 17 Oct., 1906 (French). The Coming of Mrs. Patrick. Madison Square Theatre, 6 Nov., 1907. Myself—Bettina. Daly's Theatre, 5 Oct., 1908. *A Man's World. Comedy Theatre, 8 Feb., 1910. *The Herfords (He and She). Plymouth Theatre, Boston, 5 Feb., 1912 (In Quinn, Representative American Plays). Ourselves. Lyric Theatre, 13 Nov., 1913. Young Wisdom. Criterion Theatre, 5 Jan., 1914. Heart of Paddywhack. Grand Opera House, Nov., 1914. Old Lady 31. Thirty-ninth Street Theatre, 30 Oct., 1916. The Little Journey. Little Theatre, 26 Dec., 1918.

Daly, Augustin (1838–1899). *Under the Gaslight. New York Theatre, 12 Aug., 1867 (French). The Red Scarf. Conway's Theatre, 1869. A Flash of Lightning. Broadway Theatre, June, 1868. Horizon. Daly's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 25 Mar., 1871. Divorce. Daly's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 5 Sept., 1871. Madeline Morel. Daly's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 20 May, 1873. Pique. Daly's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 14 Dec., 1875. The Dark City. Daly's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 4 Sept., 1877.

Daly also adapted many foreign plays and many novels, and revived Shakespeare and early English comedies.

Daly, Augustin. The American Dramatist. North American Review, 142: 485.

Daly, Joseph Francis. Life of Augustin Daly. 1917.

De Mille, William C. Strongheart. Hudson Theatre, 30 Jan., 1905. The Genius (With Cecil B. De Mille). Bijou Theatre, 1 Oct., 1906. Classmates (With Margaret Turnbull). Hudson Theatre, 29 Aug., 1907. The Warrens of Virginia. Belasco Theatre, 3 Dec., 1907. The Royal Mounted (With C. B. De Mille). Garrick Theatre, 6 Apr., 1908. The Woman. Republic Theatre, 19 Sept., 1911.

For Henry C. De Mille, *see* Belasco.

Fitch, Clyde (1865–1909). *Beau Brummell. Madison Square Theatre, 17 May, 1890 (Richard Mansfield). Frédéric Lemaître. Daly's Theatre, 1 Dec., 1890 (Henry Miller). Betty's Finish. Boston Museum, 29 Dec., 1890. *Pamela's

Prodigy. Royal Court Theatre, London, 21 Oct., 1891 (Mrs. John Wood). A Modern Match. Union Square Theatre, 14 Mar., 1892 (Later played by Mr. and Mrs. Kendal as Marriage). The Masked Ball (French of Bisson). Palmer's Theatre, 3 Oct., 1892 (John Drew). The Social Swim (French of Sardou). Alvin Theatre, Pittsburgh, Pa., 9 Jan., 1893 (Marie Wainwright). The Harvest (Later as The Moth and the Flame). Fifth Avenue Theatre, 26 Jan., 1893. April Weather. Chicago Opera House, 29 May, 1893 (Sol Smith Russell). A Shattered Idol (Balzac's Old Goriot). Globe Theatre, St. Paul, 31 July, 1893. An American Duchess (French of Lavadan). Lyceum Theatre, 20 Nov., 1893. Mrs. Grundy, Jun. (French), 1894. Gossip (French of Claretie, with Leo Ditrichstein). Palmer's Theatre, 11 Mar., 1895 (Mrs. Langtry). His Grace de Grammont. Park Theatre, Brooklyn, 11 Sept., 1895 (Otis Skinner). Mistress Betty. Garrick Theatre, 15 Oct., 1895 (Modjeska). [Later as The Toast of the Town.] Bohemia (French). Empire Theatre, 9 Mar., 1896. The Liar (French of Bisson). Hoyt's Theatre, 2 Sept., 1896. A Superfluous Husband (From the German, with Leo Ditrichstein). Miner's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 4 Jan., 1897. *Nathan Hale. Chicago, 31 Jan., 1898 (N. C. Goodwin and Maxine Elliott). *The Moth and the Flame. Lyceum Theatre, 11 Apr., 1898 (Herbert Kelcey and Effie Shannon). [In Moses, M. J., Representative Plays, Vol. III.] The Head of the Family (From the German, with Leo Ditrichstein). Knickerbocker Theatre, 6 Dec., 1898 (William H. Crane). *Barbara Frietchie; the Frederick Girl. Broad Street Theatre, Philadelphia, 10 Oct., 1899 (Julia Marlowe). The Cowboy and the Lady. Knickerbocker Theatre, 25 Dec., 1899 (N. C. Goodwin and Maxine Elliott). Sapho (French of Daudet). Wallack's Theatre, 16 Feb., 1900 (Olga Nethersole). *The Climbers. Bijou Theatre, 21 Jan., 1901 (Amelia Bingham and Clara Bloodgood). *Lovers' Lane. Manhattan Theatre, 6 Feb., 1901 (Zelda Sears). *Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines. Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, 7 Jan., 1901; New York, Feb. 4, 1901 (Ethel Barrymore). The Last of the Dandies. London, 24 Oct., 1901 (Beerbohm Tree). The Way of the World. Hammerstein's Victoria Theatre, 4 Nov., 1901 (Elsie De Wolfe). The Girl and the Judge. Lyceum Theatre, 4 Dec., 1901 (Annie Russell). *The Stubbornness of Geraldine. Garrick Theatre, 3 Nov., 1902 (Mary Mannering). *The Girl With the Green Eyes. Savoy Theatre, 25 Dec., 1902 (Clara Bloodgood). The Bird in the Cage. Bijou Theatre, 12 Jan., 1903. *Her Own Way. Garrick Theatre, 28 Sept., 1903 (Maxine Elliott). Algy. Garrick Theatre, Chicago, 4 Oct., 1903 (Vesta Tilley). Major André. Savoy Theatre, 11 Nov., 1903 (Arthur Byron). Glad of It. Savoy Theatre, 28 Dec., 1903 (Millie James). The Frisky Mrs. Johnson. Garrick Theatre, 16 May, 1904 (Amelia Bingham). The Coronet of a Duchess. Garrick Theatre, 21 Sept., 1904 (Clara Bloodgood). Granny. Lyceum Theatre, 24 Oct., 1904 (Mrs. Gilbert, her farewell). Cousin Billy (French). Criterion Theatre, 2 Jan., 1905 (Francis Wilson). *The Woman in the Case. Herald Square Theatre, 30 Jan., 1905 (Blanche Walsh). *Her Great Match. Criterion Theatre, 4 Sept., 1905 (Maxine Elliott). [In Quinn, Representative American Plays.] Wolfville. (Dramatization of stories by Alfred Henry Lewis, with Willis Steell.) Philadelphia, 20 Oct., 1905 (N. C. Goodwin). The Toast of the Town. Daly's Theatre, 27 Nov., 1905 (Rewritten for Viola Allen from Mistress Betty). Toddles (French). Garrick Theatre, 16 Mar., 1906 (John Barrymore). The House of Mirth (From Edith Wharton). Savoy Theatre, 22 Oct., 1906 (Fay Davis). The Girl Who Has Everything. Liberty Theatre, 4 Dec., 1906 (Eleanor Robson).

*The Truth. Criterion Theatre, 7 Jan., 1907 (Clara Bloodgood). The Straight Road. Astor Theatre, 7 Jan., 1907 (Blanche Walsh). Her Sister (With Cosmo Gordon-Lennox). Hudson Theatre, 24 Dec., 1907 (Ethel Barrymore). Girls. Daly's Theatre, 23 Mar., 1908 (Charles Cherry and Laura Nelson Hall). The Blue Mouse (German). Lyric Theatre, 30 Nov., 1908 (Mabel Barrison). The Bachelor. Maxine Elliott Theatre, 15 Mar., 1909 (Charles Cherry). A Happy Marriage. Garrick Theatre, 12 Apr., 1909 (Doris Keane). *The City. Lyric Theatre, 22 Dec., 1909 (Tully Marshall).

The Plays of Clyde Fitch. Ed., M. J. Moses and Virginia Gerson. Boston, 1915. 4 vols. (Contains: Beau Brummell, Nathan Hale, Barbara Frietchie, The Climbers, Lovers' Lane, Captain Jinks, The Stubbornness of Geraldine, The Girl with the Green Eyes, Her Own Way, The Woman in the Case, The Truth, The City.)

Bell, Archie. Clyde Fitch as I Knew Him. 1909.

Birnbaum, M. Clyde Fitch. Independent, 67:123–31.

Bibliography of Clyde Fitch. Modern Drama and Opera, 1915, pp. 60–65.

Clark, B. H. The British and American Drama of To-day.

Eaton, W. P. The Dramatist as a Man of Letters: The Case of Clyde Fitch. In: At the New Theatre and Others, pp. 258–83.

Gillette, William. (1855–) The Professor. Madison Square Theatre, 1 June, 1881. Esmeralda. Madison Square Theatre, 29 Oct., 1881. *Digby's Secretary (German of Von Moser). Comedy Theatre, 29 Sept., 1884 (Later as The Private Secretary). *Held by the Enemy. Brooklyn, 22 Feb., 1886. She (Rider Haggard's novel). Niblo's Garden, 29 Nov., 1887. A Legal Wreck. Madison Square Theatre, 14 Aug., 1888. All the Comforts of Home (German). Boston Museum, 3 Mar., 1890. Mr. Wilkinson's Widows. Proctor's Twenty-third Street Theatre, 30 Mar., 1891. Ninety Days. Broadway Theatre, 6 Feb., 1893. Settled Out of Court (French of Bisson). Miner's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 8 Aug., 1893. *Too Much Johnson (French of Ordonneau). Holyoke, Mass., 25 Oct., 1894. *Secret Service. Broad Street Theatre, Philadelphia, 13 May, 1895 (French version by Pierre Decourcelle, at the Theatre Renaissance, Paris, 2 Oct., 1897). Because She Loved Him So (French of Bisson). New Haven, 28 Oct., 1898. Sherlock Holmes. Garrick Theatre, 6 Nov., 1899. The Painful Predicament of Sherlock Holmes. Metropolitan Opera House, 23 Mar., 1905. Clarice. Duke of York's Theatre, London, 13 Sept., 1905. The Red Owl (Vaudeville sketch). 1907. Samson (French of Bernstein). Criterion Theatre, 19 Oct., 1908. That Little Affair at Boyd's (Also called Ticey). Liberty Theatre, 18 Dec., 1908 (Special Matinée). The Robber. 1909. Among Thieves. 1909. *Electricity. Lyceum Theatre. Park Theatre, Boston, 26 Sept., 1910.

See, also, Gillette's The Illusion of The First Time in Acting. Introduction by George Arliss. Columbia University Dramatic Museum, 1915; Electricity. The Drama, Nov., 1913.

Burton, R. William Gillette. The Drama, Nov., 1913.

Clark, B. H. The British and American Drama of Today.

Harrigan, Edward (1845–1911). Old Lavender. Theatre Comique, 3 Sept., 1877. Lorgaire. Theatre Comique, 25 Nov., 1878. Mulligan Guards. Theatre Comique, 13 Jan., 1879. Mulligan Guard Ball. Theatre Comique, 9 Feb., 1879. Mulligan Guard Chowder. Theatre Comique, 11 Aug., 1879. Squatter Sovereignty. New Theatre Comique, 9 Jan., 1882. Mordecai Lyons. New Theatre Comique, 26 Oct., 1882. McSorley's Inflation. New Theatre

Comique, 27 Nov., 1882. Cordelia's Aspiration. New Theatre Comique, 7 Nov., 1883. Dan's Tribulations. New Theatre Comique, 7 Apr., 1884. Investigation. New Theatre Comique, 1 Sept., 1884. The Grip. Harrigan's Park Theatre, 30 Nov., 1885. The Leather Patch. Harrigan's Park Theatre, 15 Feb., 1886. The O'Reagans. Harrigan's Park Theatre, 11 Oct., 1886. McNooney's Visit. (Later as 4–11–44). Harrigan's Park Theatre, 31 Jan., 1887. Pete. Harrigan's Park Theatre, 22 Nov., 1887. Waddy Googan. Harrigan's Park Theatre, 13 Sept., 1888. Reilly and the Four Hundred. Harrigan's Theatre, 14 Sept., 1891. The Last of the Hogans. Harrigan's (Garrick) Theatre, 21 Dec., 1891. The Woollen Stocking. Harrigan's (Garrick) Theatre, 19 Feb., 1893. Notoriety. Garrick Theatre, 10 Dec., 1894. These dates are taken from T. Allston Brown's History of the New York Theatre.

Herne, James A. (1839–1901). Hearts of Oak (First as Chums). Baldwin's Theatre, San Francisco, 9 Sept., 1879. Minute Men. Philadelphia, Chestnut Street Theatre, 5 Apr., 1886. Drifting Apart (First as Mary, the Fisherman's Child). People's Theatre, 7 May, 1888. Margaret Fleming. Lynn, Mass., 4 July, 1890. Shore Acres (First as The Hawthornes). McVicker's Theatre, Chicago, 23 May, 1892. Griffith Davenport. Lafayette Square Theatre, Washington, 16 Jan., 1899. Sag Harbor. Park Theatre, Boston, 23 Oct., 1899.

Herne also wrote: Old Stock Days in the Theatre. Arena, Sept., 1892; Truth for Truth's Sake in Drama. Arena, Feb., 1897.

See Moses, M. J. James A. Herne. In The American Dramatist, Chap. VI.

Howard, Bronson (1842–1908). Fantine. Detroit, 1864. *Saratoga. Fifth Avenue Theatre, 21 Dec., 1870 (Fanny Davenport, Clara Morris). Diamonds. Fifth Avenue Theatre, 26 Sept., 1872 (Fanny Davenport, Sara Jewett). Moorcroft; or, The Double Wedding. Fifth Avenue Theatre, 17 Oct., 1874 (Fanny Davenport). Lilian's Last Love. Hooley's Theatre, Chicago, 4 Sept., 1877 (Sydney Cowell). Hurricanes. Hooley's Theatre, Chicago, 27 May, 1878 (Sydney Cowell, Marie Wainwright). *Old Love Letters. Park Theatre, 31 Aug., 1878 (Agnes Booth). The Banker's Daughter (Revision of Lilian's Last Love). Union Square Theatre, 30 Sept., 1878 (J. H. Stoddard, Sara Jewett). Wives (From Molière). Daly's Theatre, 18 Oct., 1879 (John Drew, Ada Rehan, Charles Fisher). Fun in the Green-Room. Booth's Theatre, 10 Apr., 1882. *The Young Mrs. Winthrop. Madison Square Theatre, 9 Oct., 1882 (Agnes Booth, Henry Miller, W. J. Le Moyne). One of Our Girls. Lyceum Theatre, 10 Nov., 1885 (E. H. Sothern, Ida Vernon, Helen Dauvray). Met by Chance. Lyceum Theatre, 11 Jan., 1887. (E. H. Sothern, Helen Dauvray). *The Henrietta. Union Square Theatre, 26 Sept., 1887 (W. H. Crane, Stuart Robson). Baron Rudolph (First as Rudolph, Baron von Hallenstein). Fourteenth Street Theatre, 25 Oct., 1887. *Shenandoah. Star Theatre, 9 Sept., 1889 (Henry Miller, Viola Allen, Dorothy Dorr). [In M. J. Moses, Representative Plays by American Dramatists, Vol. III]. Aristocracy. Palmer's Theatre, 14 Nov., 1892 (Viola Allen, Blanche Walsh, William Faversham, Bruce McRae). Peter Stuyvesant (With Brander Matthews). Wallack's Theatre, 2 Oct., 1899 (W. H. Crane). Knave and Queen (With Sir Charles Young). Never acted. *Kate (Published 1906). Never acted.

Howard wrote also: The American Drama, Sunday Magazine, 7 Oct., 1906; The Autobiography of a Play. Introduction by Augustus Thomas, Columbia University Dramatic Museum. 1914.

Bronson, Howard: In Memoriam. Issued by the American Dramatists Club. 1910.

Matthews, B. Bronson Howard: An Appreciation. In: Gateways to Literature, and Other Essays, 1912.

Moses, M. J. Bronson Howard. In: The American Dramatist, Chap. v.

Howells, William Dean. *A Counterfeit Presentment. Cincinnati, 11 Oct., 1877. Yorick's Love (From the Spanish). Produced by Lawrence Barrett.

See, also, Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XI.

Hoyt, Charles (1859–1900). A Bunch of Keys; or, The Hotel. Newark, N. J., 13 Dec., 1883. A Rag Baby. Haverly's Theatre, 14 Aug., 1884. A Tin Soldier. The Standard Theatre, 3 May, 1886. A Hole in the Ground. Fourteenth Street Theatre, 12 Sept., 1887. A Brass Monkey. Bijou Theatre, 15 Oct., 1888 (Otis Harlan, Tim Murphy). A Midnight Bell. Bijou Theatre, 5 Mar., 1889. A Trip to Chinatown. Hoyt's Madison Square Theatre, 9 Nov., 1891. A Parlor Match. Bijou Theatre, 19 Sept., 1893. A Texas Steer; or, Money Makes the Mare Go. Hoyt's Madison Square Theatre, 8 Jan., 1894. A Temperance Town. Hoyt's Madison Square Theatre, 18 Sept., 1894. A Milk White Flag: And its Battle-scarred Followers on the Field of Mars and in the Court of Venus. A Tribute to our Citizen Soldiers by one who would gladly join their ranks if he knew how to dance. Hoyt's Theatre, 8 Oct., 1894. A Black Sheep: And How It Came Out in the Wash. Hoyt's Theatre, 6 Jan., 1896. A Runaway Colt: A dalliance with facts, folks, and other things pertaining to the noble game of baseball. American Theatre, 2 Dec., 1896. A Contented Woman: A Sketch of the Fair Sex in Politics. Hoyt's Theatre, 8 Feb., 1897. A Stranger in New York: Illustration of the Possible Adventures of. Hoyt's Theatre, 13 Sept., 1897 (Sadie Martinot). A Day and a Night in New York. Garrick Theatre, 30 Aug., 1898. A Dog in the Manger.

The dates taken from T. Allston Brown's History of the New York Stage. A typewritten set of Hoyt's farces was left, by his will, to the New York Public Library.

Klein, Charles (1867–1915). A Mile a Minute. 1890. By Proxy. 1892. El Capitan. 1895. The Merry Countess (From the French). 1895. *The District Attorney (With Harrison Grey Fiske). American Theatre, 21 Jan., 1895. Dr. Belgraff. Garden Theatre, 19 Apr., 1897. The Red Feather. 1897. At the Lyric Theatre, 9 Nov., 1903. *Heartsease (With J. I. C. Clark). Garden Theatre, 11 Jan., 1897 (Henry Miller). The Charlatan (Music by Sousa). Knickerbocker Theatre, 5 Sept., 1898. A Royal Rogue. Broadway Theatre, 24 Dec., 1900. The Auctioneer. Bijou Theatre, 23 Sept., 1901 (David Warfield). The Hon. John Grigsby. Manhattan Theatre, 29 Jan., 1902. Mr. Pickwick. Herald Square Theatre, 21 Jan., 1903. Truthful James. 1903. The Music Master. Belasco's Republic Theatre, 26 Sept., 1904 (David Warfield). *The Lion and the Mouse. Lyceum Theatre, 20 Nov., 1905. *The Daughters of Men. Astor Theatre, 19 Nov., 1906. A Paltry Million. 1906. The Cypher Code. 1906. *The Step Sister. Garrick Theatre, 14 Oct., 1907. *The Third Degree. Hudson Theatre, 1 Feb., 1909. *The Next of Kin. Hudson Theatre, 27 Dec., 1909. *The Gamblers. Maxine Elliott Theatre, 31 Oct., 1910. *Maggie Pepper. Harris Theatre, 31 Aug., 1911. The Ne'er-do-well. Lyric Theatre, 2 Sept., 1912. The Money Makers. Booth Theatre, 5 Oct., 1914. The Guilty Man (With Ruth Helen Davis). Astor Theatre, 18 Aug., 1916. Potash and Perlmutter. Cohan Theatre.

Klein wrote also: Psychology of the Drama, The Reader, Mar., 1906; Religion, Philosophy and the Drama, The Arena, May, 1907; What the Playwright Is Up Against, Saturday Evening Post (Philadelphia), 25 Jan., 1913.

MacKaye, Percy. Plays: *A Garland to Sylvia. 1896. Published 1910. *Cat-Boat. (Written 1904). *Fenris, the Wolf. Published 1905. *Jeanne d'Arc. Lyric Theatre, Philadelphia, 15 Oct., 1906 (Sothern and Marlowe). Published 1906. *Sappho and Phaon. Opera House, Providence, R. I., 14 Oct., 1907 (Bertha Kalich). Published 1907. *Mater. Van Ness Theatre, San Francisco, 3 Aug., 1908 (Isabel Irving). Published 1908. *The Canterbury Pilgrims. Park Extension, Savannah, Ga., 30 Apr., 1909. Published 1903. *Anti-Matrimony. Ann Arbor, Mich., Theatre, 10 Mar., 1910 (Henrietta Crossman). Published 1910. *The Scarecrow. The Middlesex, Middletown, Conn., 30 Dec., 1910. *Gettysburg. Bijou Theatre, Boston, 3 Jan., 1912. *Sam Average. Toy Theatre, Boston, 26 Feb., 1912. *Yankee Fantasies. Published 1912. *Chuck. Ohio State Normal College, 17 July, 1912. *Tomorrow. Little Theatre, Philadelphia, 31 Oct., 1913. Published 1912. *A Thousand Years Ago. Shubert Theatre, 1 Dec., 1913 (Henry E. Dixey). Published 1914. *The Antick. Bandbox Theatre, 4 Oct., 1915 (Washington Square Players). *George Washington, the Man Who Made Us. Theatre de Vieux Colombier, 17 Feb., 1918 (M. Copeau).

Masques and Pageants: St. Gaudens Masque Prologue. Cornish, N. H., 20 June, 1905. Gloucester Pageant (The Canterbury Pilgrims). Gloucester, Mass., 3 Aug., 1909. Pittsburgh Pageant (A Masque of Labor). Pittsburgh, 4 July, 1910. Projected. *Sanctuary (A Bird Masque). Meriden, N. H., 12 Sept., 1913. Published 1914. *St. Louis (A Civic Masque). St. Louis, 28 May, 1914. Published 1914. *The New Citizenship (A Civic Ritual). New York City, 14 Feb., 1916. *Caliban (A Community Masque). The New York Shakespeare Tercentenary. Stadium of the College of the City of New York, 25 May, 1916. Published 1916. *The Evergreen Tree (A Christmas Masque). The Little Country Theatre, State Agricultural College, Fargo, N. D., 15 Dec., 1918.

Operas: *Sindbad the Sailor. Written, 1911. Music by Frederick S. Converse. *The Immigrants. Written 1912. Music by Frederick S. Converse. Published 1915. *The Canterbury Pilgrims. Music by Reginald DeKoven. New York Metropolitan Opera House, Mar., 1917. *Rip Van Winkle. Music by Reginald de Koven. Chicago Opera Company, 1919–1920.

See Moses, M. J. The American Dramatist. Chap. VIII.

MacKaye, Steele (1842–1894). Monaldi (With Francis Durivage). St. James Theatre, 8 Jan., 1872. Marriage (Adapted from the French of Octave Feuillet's Julie). St. James Theatre, 12 Feb., 1872. A Radical Fool. Written 1873–74. Unproduced. Arkwright's Wife (In collaboration with Tom Taylor). Theatre Royal, Leeds, England, 7 July, 1873 (Helen Barry). Silas Marner. (George Eliot's novel). Written 1873; unproduced. Jealousy (In collaboration with Charles Reade). Written 1873–74; unproduced. Rose Michel (Based on French of Ernest Blum, from Victor Hugo). Union Square Theatre, 23 Nov., 1875 (Rose Eytinge). Queen and Woman (In collaboration with J. V. Pritchard). Brooklyn, 14 Feb., 1876 (Kate Claxton). Twins (In collaboration with A. C. Wheeler). Wallack's Theatre, 12 Apr., 1876 (Lester Wallack). Won at Last. Wallack's Theatre, 10 Dec., 1877 (H. J. Montague). †Through the Dark. Fifth Avenue Theatre, 10 Mar., 1879. ††An Iron Will. Low's Opera House, Providence, R. I., 27 Oct., 1879 (Effie Ellsler). ††Hazel Kirke. Madison Square Theatre, 4 Feb., 1880 (Effie Ellsler). A Fool's

Errand (Tourgee's novel). Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, 26 Oct., 1881 (Steele MacKaye). Dakolar (Based on Georges Ohnet's Le Maître de Forges). Lyceum Theatre, 6 Apr., 1885 (Robert B. Mantell). In Spite of All (Based on Sardou's Andrea). Lyceum Theatre, 15 Sept., 1885 (Minnie Maddern). Rienzi (Bulwer Lytton's novel). Albaugh's Opera House, Washington, 13 Dec., 1886 (Lawrence Barrett). †††Anarchy. Academy of Music, Buffalo, 30 May, 1887 (Steele MacKaye). The Drama of Civilization. Madison Square Garden, 27 Nov., 1887 (W. F. Cody). *†††Paul Kauvar; or, Anarchy. Standard Theatre, 24 Dec., 1887 (Joseph Haworth). [See Moses, Representative Plays by American Dramatists, Vol. III.] †A Noble Rogue. Chicago Opera House, 3 July, 1888 (Steele MacKaye). An Arrant Knave. Chicago Opera House, 30 Sept., 1889 (Stuart Robson). Colonel Tom. Tremont Theatre, Boston, 20 Jan., 1890 (Nat Goodwin). †Money Mad. Standard Theatre, 7 Apr., 1890 (Wilton Lackaye). Cousin Larry. Written 1891. Unproduced. The World Finder. Written 1893. Chicago, 1893.

The plays marked with † are different versions of the same play, produced under different names.

—— Percy. Steele MacKaye: Dynamic Artist of the American Theatre. The Drama, Nov., 1911, Feb., 1912.

Matthews, Brander. Margery's Lovers. Court Theatre, London, 28 Feb., 1884; Madison Square Theatre, 1887. *A Gold Mine (With George H. Jessop). Fifth Avenue Theatre, 4 Mar., 1889 (Nat Goodwin). Published 1908. On Probation (With George H. Jessop). Written and produced, 1889. *Decision of the Court. Theatre of Arts and Letters, 23 Mar., 1893. Published 1893. *This Picture and That. Lyceum Theatre, 15 Apr., 1894. Published, 1894. Peter Stuyvesant (With Bronson Howard). Wallack's Theatre, 2 Oct., 1899. Edited: *Comedies for Amateur Acting. 1879. Heredity, by Arthur Penn (actually Brander Matthews); A Bad Case, by Julian Magnus and H. C. Bunner; Courtship with Variations, by H. C. Bunner; Frank Wylde, by Brander Matthews.

Sheldon, Edward. Salvation Nell. Hackett Theatre, 17 Nov., 1908 (Mrs. Fiske). *The Nigger. The New Theatre, 4 Dec., 1909. Published, 1910. *The Boss. Detroit, 9 Jan., 1911 [In Quinn, Representative American Plays]. Princess Zim-Zim. Albany, 4 Dec., 1911. Egypt. Hudson Theatre, 18 Sept., 1912. The High Road. Montreal, 14 Oct., 1912. *Romance. Albany, 6 Feb., 1913 (Doris Keane). Published, 1914. *The Garden of Paradise. Park Theatre, 28 Nov., 1914. Published 1915. The Song of Songs (Novel by Hermann Sudermann). Eltinge Theatre, 22 Dec., 1914.

Thomas, Augustus. (1859–). Editha's Burglar (With Mrs. F. H. Burnett). Pope's Theatre, St. Louis, 1 July, 1884. The Burglar. Park Theatre, Boston, June, 1888. A Man of the World. Madison Square Theatre, 30 Oct., 1889. Reckless Temple. Standard Theatre, 27 Oct., 1890 (Maurice Barrymore). Afterthoughts. Madison Square Theatre, 24 Nov., 1890 (Agnes Booth). *Alabama. Madison Square Theatre, 1 Apr., 1891. Published, Chicago, 1905. Colonel Carter of Cartersville (Novel by F. Hopkinson Smith). Palmer's Theatre, 22 Mar., 1892. Holly-Tree Inn. Union Square Theatre, 11 Apr., 1892. *In Mizzoura. Hooley's Theatre, Aug., 1893 (N. C. Goodwin). New Blood. McVicker's Theatre, Chicago, Aug., 1894. The Man Upstairs. Hoyt's Theatre, 9 Apr., 1895. *The Capitol. Standard Theatre, 9 Sept., 1895. That Overcoat. 1898. The Hoosier Doctor. Opera House, Newark, N. J., Nov., 1897 (Digby Bell). The Meddler. Wallack's Theatre, 1 Sept., 1898 (Stuart Robson). *Arizona. Grand Opera House, Chicago, 12 June, 1899.

*Oliver Goldsmith. Fifth Avenue Theatre, 19 Mar., 1900 (Stuart Robson). On the Quiet. Hoyt's Theatre, 11 Feb., 1901 (William Collier). Colorado, Palmer's Theatre. 12 Jan., 1902. Soldiers of Fortune (Novel by Richard Harding Davis). Savoy Theatre, 17 Mar., 1902 (Robert Edeson). *The Earl of Pawtucket. Madison Square Theatre, 5 Feb., 1903 (Lawrence D'Orsay). *The Other Girl. Criterion Theatre, 29 Dec., 1903 (Lionel Barrymore). *Mrs. Leffingwell's Boots. Savoy Theatre, 11 Jan., 1905. The Education of Mr. Pipp (Pictures by Charles Dana Gibson). Liberty Theatre, 20 Feb., 1905 (Digby Bell). Delancey. Empire Theatre, 4 Sept., 1905 (John Drew). The Embassy Ball. Daly's Theatre, 5 Mar., 1906 (Lawrence D'Orsay). The Ranger. Wallack's Theatre, 2 Sept., 1907 (Dustin Farnum). *The Witching Hour. Hackett's Theatre, 18 Nov., 1907 (John Mason). *The Harvest Moon. Garrick Theatre, 18 Oct., 1909 (George Nash). The Member from Ozark. Opera House, Detroit, 1910. *As a Man Thinks. Thirty-ninth Street Theatre, 13 Mar., 1911 (John Mason). Published, 1911. Mere Man. Harris Theatre, 25 Nov., 1912 (Gail Kane). Indian Summer. Criterion Theatre, 27 Oct., 1913 (John Mason). Rio Grande. Empire Theatre, 4, Apr., 1916 (Richard Bennett). The Copperhead. Hartford, Conn., 22 Jan., 1918 (Lionel Barrymore). Other plays credited to Augustus Thomas are: Alone. Pickwick Theatre, St. Louis, 1881. The Big Rise. Pope's Theatre, St. Louis, 1881. A Leaf from the Woods (1 act). Pope's Theatre, St. Louis, 1883. A New Year's Call (1 act). Pope's Theatre, St. Louis, 1883. Combustion. Pope's Theatre, St. Louis. 1883. A Night's Frolic (3 acts). Herald Square Theatre, 1888. A Proper Impropriety (1 act). Union Square Theatre, 1889. For Money. Star Theatre, 1890. The Jucklins, 1896. Chimmie Fadden (Book by E. W. Townsend). Palmer's Theatre. Love Will Find the Way (By amateurs only). The Dress Suit (By Amateurs only). The Music Box (By Amateurs only).

Clark, B. H. British and American Drama of To-day, p. 233.

Eaton, W. P. The American Stage of To-day, p. 27.

Winter, W. The Wallet of Time, Vol. II, pp. 529–57.

Walter, Eugene. Sergeant James. Boston Theatre, 1901. Boots and Saddles. 1909. The Undertow. Harlem Opera House, 22 Apr., 1907. Paid in Full. Astor Theatre, 25 Feb., 1908. The Wolf. Bijou Theatre, 18 Apr., 1908. *The Easiest Way. Belasco Theatre, 19 Jan., 1909. [See Moses, Representative Plays by American Dramatists, Vol. III]. Just a Wife. Belasco Theatre, 31 Jan., 1909. The Trail of the Lonesome Pine (John Fox's novel). New Amsterdam Theatre, 29 Jan., 1912. Fine Feathers. Astor Theatre, 7 Jan., 1913. The Knife. Bijou Theatre, 12 Apr., 1917. The Heritage (The Assassin). Playhouse, 14 Jan., 1917. Nancy Lee. Hudson Theatre, 9 Apr., 1918.

Peirce, F. L. Eugene Walter: An American Dramatic Realist. The Drama, Feb., 1916.

Single Plays by American Dramatists

Aldrich, Thomas Bailey. *Judith of Bethulîa, Tremont Theatre, Boston, 13 Oct., 1904. Published 1904.

Anspacher, Louis K. *The Unchastened Woman. Thirty-ninth Street Theatre, 9 Oct., 1915. Published 1916.

Biggers, Earl D. Seven Keys to Baldpate (With George M. Cohan). Astor Theatre, 22 Sept., 1913.

Boyesen, Hjalmar. Alpine Roses. Madison Square Theatre, 31 Jan., 1884.

Broadhurst, George. *Bought and Paid For. The Playhouse, 26 Sept., 1911. *The Man of the Hour. Savoy Theatre, 4 Dec., 1906. Published 1916. *What Happened to Jones. *Why Smith Left Home.

Brown, Alice. *Children of Earth. Booth Theatre, 12 Jan., 1915. Published 1915.

Buchanan, Thompson. *A Woman's Way. Hackett (Harris) Theatre, 22 Feb., 1909. Published 1915.

Burk, Charles. *Rip Van Winkle. Adelphi Theatre, London, 4 Sept., 1865 [*See* Moses, Representative Plays by American Dramatists, Vol. III].

Burnett, Frances H. The Lady of Quality. Wallack's Theatre, 1 Nov., 1897.

Carpenter, Edward Childs. Cinderella Man. Hudson Theatre, 17 Jan., 1916. The Pipes of Pan. Hudson Theatre, 6 Nov., 1917.

Clemens, S. L. The Gilded Age (Play by Densmore). Park Theatre, 16 Sept., 1874.

Davis, Richard Harding. *The Galloper. Garden Theatre, 22 Feb., 1906 (In Farces, 1906).

Dazey, Charles T. In Old Kentucky. Copyright. 27 Apr., 1897.

Dickey, Paul. The Misleading Lady. Fulton Theatre, 25 Nov., 1913.

Ellis, Edith. *Mary Jane's Pa. Garden Theatre, 1908. Published, 1914.

Eyre, Laurence. The Things that Count. Maxine Elliott Theatre, 8 Dec., 1913.

Forbes, James. The Chorus Lady. Savoy Theatre, 1 Sept., 1906.

Gates, Eleanor. *The Poor Little Rich Girl. Hudson Theatre, 21 Jan., 1913. Published 1916. *We Are Seven. Maxine Elliott Theatre, 24 Dec., 1913. Published 1915.

Hazelton, George C. Mistress Nell. Bijou Theatre, 3 Oct., 1900. *The Yellow Jacket (With Benrimo). Fulton Theatre, 4 Nov., 1912. Published, Indianapolis, 1913.

Hitchcock, R. and M. W. David Harum. Garrick Theatre, 1 Oct., 1900.

Housum, Robert. The Gypsy Trail. Plymouth Theatre, 4 Dec., 1917.

Hughes, Rupert. Excuse Me. Gaiety Theatre, 13 Feb., 1911.

Hurlburt, William. A Strange Woman. Lyceum Theatre, 17 Nov., 1913.

Kenyon, Charles. *Kindling. Daly's Theatre, 3 Dec., 1911. Published, 1914.

Kummer, Claire. Be Calm, Camilla. Booth Theatre, 31 Oct., 1918. Good Gracious, Annabelle. Republic Theatre, 31 Oct., 1916. The Successful Calamity. Booth Theatre, 5 Feb., 1917.

Logan, Olive. Surf; or, Summer Scenes at Long Branch. Daly's Theatre, 12 Jan., 1870.

McHugh, Augustin. *Officer 666. Gaiety Theatre, 12 Aug., 1912.

Mack, Willard. Kick In. Longacre Theatre, 19 Oct., 1914.

Manners, J. Hartley. *Peg O' My Heart. Cort Theatre, 20 Dec., 1912. *Happiness and Other Plays. 1914.

Mansfield, Richard. Don Juan; or, The Sad Adventures of a Youth. Garden Theatre, 18 May, 1891. Monsieur. Madison Square Theatre, 11 July, 1887.

Megrue, Roi. *It Pays to Advertise. Cohan Theatre, 8 Sept., 1914.

Merrington, Marguerite. *Captain Letterblair. Lyceum Theatre, 16 Aug., 1892. Published 1906.

Mitchell, Langdon. *The New York Idea. Lyric Theatre, 19 Nov., 1906. Published 1908. [*See, also,* Moses, Representative Plays by American Dramatists, Vol. III.] Pendennis. Criterion Theatre, 26 Oct., 1916.

Moody, William Vaughn. *The Faith Healer. St. Louis, 15 Mar., 1909. Published 1910. *The Great Divide. Princess Theatre, 3 Oct., 1906. Published 1909.

Morton, Martha. His Wife's Father. Miner's Fifth Avenue Theatre, 25 Feb., 1895. *Her Lord and Master.

Murdoch, Frank. Davy Crockett. Niblo's Garden, 9 Mar., 1874.

Parker, Lottie Blair. Way Down East (With Joseph R. Grismer). Newport, R. I., 3 Sept., 1897.

Patterson, Medill. Rebellion. Maxine Elliott Theatre, 3 Oct., 1911.

Peabody, Josephine Preston. *The Piper. New Theatre, 30 Jan., 1911. Published 1909.

Reizenstein, Elmer. *On Trial. Candler Theatre, 31 Aug., 1914.

Rice, Alice Hegan. Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage-Patch. Savoy Theatre, 3 Sept., 1904.

Riley, Madeline Lucette. *Mice and Men. Garrick Theatre, 19 Jan., 1903.

Rinehart, Mary Roberts. Seven Days. Astor Theatre, 10 Nov., 1909.

Rosenfeld, Sydney. The Senator (With David D. Lloyd). Star Theatre, 20 Jan., 1890.

Royle, Edward Milton. The Squaw Man. Wallack's Theatre, 23 Oct., 1905.

Smith, Winchell. *The Fortune Hunter. Gaiety Theatre, 4 Sept., 1909.

Smith, Harry James. *Mrs. Bumpstead Leigh. Lyceum Theatre, 3 Apr., 1911. The Little Teacher. Playhouse, 4 Feb., 1918. The Tailor-Made Man. Cohan and Harris Theatre, 27 Aug., 1917.

Stoddard, Lorimer. In the Palace of the King (Novel by F. Marion Crawford). Republic Theatre, 31 Dec., 1900. Tess of the D'Urbervilles. (Novel by Thomas Hardy. Fifth Avenue Theatre, 2 Mar., 1897.

Strong, Austin. The Toymaker of Nuremburg. Garrick Theatre, 25 Nov., 1907.

Tarkington, Booth. *The Man from Home (With Harry Leon Wilson). Astor Theatre, 17 Aug., 1908. Harper, 1908.

Thomas, A. E. *Her Husband's Wife. Garrick Theatre, 9 May, 1910. Published 1914.

Thompson, Denman. The Old Homestead. Boston Theatre, 5 Apr., 1885.

Tully, Richard Walton. The Rose of the Rancho. Belasco Theatre, 27 Nov., 1906. The Bird of Paradise. Daly's Theatre, 8 Jan., 1912. Omar, the Tent-Maker. Lyric Theatre, 13 Jan., 1914.

Veiller, Bayard. *Within the Law. Eltinge Theatre, 11 Sept., 1912. The Fight. Hudson Theatre, 2 Sept., 1913. The 13th Chair. Forty-eighth Street Theatre, 20 Nov., 1916.

Wallack, Lester. Rosedale. Wallack's Theatre, 30 Sept., 1863.

Williams, Jesse Lynch. *Why Marry? Astor Theatre, 25 Dec., 1917. Published as And So They Were Married, 1914.

Young, Rida Johnson. *Brown of Harvard. Princess Theatre, 26 Feb., 1906.

CHAPTER XIX

LATER MAGAZINES.

[*Note.* For the early years of magazines founded before 1850, *see, also,* the Bibliography to Book II, Chap. XX.

There are no complete and satisfactory check-lists of American literary periodicals, but those listed below furnish, though often in inconvenient form, most of the material needed by the ordinary student.]

Check-lists and Indexes.

British Museum Catalogue of Printed Books: Periodical Publications. London, 1899–1900.

Co-operative list of Periodical Literature in the Libraries of Central California. University of California Publications; Library Bulletin, No. 1. 3d enlarged ed., Berkeley, 1902.

List of Serials in the University of California Library. University of California Library Bulletin, No. 18. Berkeley, 1913.

A List of Serials in Public Libraries of Chicago and Evanston. Corrected to January, 1901. Compiled by the Chicago Library Club. Chicago, 1901. Supplement by Clement W. Andrews, 2d ed., corrected to November, 1905. Chicago, 1906.

List of Serials in the University of Illinois Library, together with those in other libraries in Urbana and Champaign. By Francis K. Drury. Urbana-Champaign, 1911.

Literary Periodicals in the New York Public Library and the Columbia University Library. Bulletin of the New York Public Library, Vol. III, pp. 118–135, 172–186.

A List of Serials in the Principal Libraries of Philadelphia and its Vicinity. Bulletin of the Free Library of Philadelphia, No. 8. Philadelphia, 1908. Supplement, No. 9, Philadelphia, 1910.

A Joint Catalogue of the Periodicals, Publications and Transactions of Societies, and other Books Published at Intervals to be found in the various Libraries of the City of Toronto. Toronto, 1913.

Bolton, H. Carrington. Helps for Cataloguers of Serials. A Short List of Bibliographies Arranged by Countries, with special Reference to Periodicals. Bulletin of Bibliography (Boston), Vol. I, p. 37.

Derby, George. Editors of Newspapers and Magazines. In: A Conspectus of American Biography, National Cyclopedia of American Biography, Index Volume, p. 147. 1906.

Faxon, Frederick W. The Magazine Subject-Index. Vol. I. A Subject-index to Seventy-nine American and English periodicals; forty-four indexed from their first issues to December 31, 1907; thirty-five indexed for the year 1907. Boston, 1908. Continued annually to date as Annual Magazine Subject-Index.

——Boston Book Company's Check List of American and English Periodicals. Boston, 1899.

——Periodicals: A Record of New Titles, Changed Titles, and Deaths from January, 1900. Quarterly in Bulletin of Bibliography. Boston, 1900——.

Haertel, Martin Henry. German Literature in American Magazines, 1846 to 1880. Madison, Wis., 1908. [List of magazines in Appendix.]

Indexed Periodicals. Bulletin of Bibliography, Vol. I, p. 55. Boston.

Josephson, Aksel G. S. A Bibliography of Union Lists of Serials. Chicago, 1906.

Matthews, Harriet L. Children's Magazines. Bulletin of Bibliography, Vol. I, p. 133. Boston.

Poole, William Frederick. An Index to Periodical Literature. 3d ed., Boston, 1882. Supplements: I, by W. F. Poole and William I. Fletcher, from 1 Jan., 1882, to 1 Jan., 1887; II, by W. I. Fletcher, from 1 Jan., 1887, to 1 Jan., 1892; III, by W. I. Fletcher and Franklin D. Poole, from 1 Jan, 1892, to 31 Dec., 1896; IV, by W. I. Fletcher and Mary Poole, from 1 Jan., 1897, to 1 Jan., 1902; V, by W. I. Fletcher and Mary Poole, from 1 Jan., 1902, to 1 Jan., 1907. Boston and New York, 1888–1908. [Each volume contains list of periodicals indexed, and Chronological Conspectus.]

Poole's Index to Periodical Literature, Abridged Edition. Covering the contents of thirty-seven important periodicals, 1815–1899. By William I. Fletcher and Mary Poole. 1901. First Supplement, 1900–1904. 1905.

Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature. Vol. I, 1900–1904. Vol. II, 1905–1909. Edited by Anna Lorraine Guthrie. Minneapolis, 1905, 1910. Vol. III, 1910–1914. Contained in quarterly issues, cumulated annually. White Plains and New York, 1915—.

Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature: Supplement, 1907–1915. Edited by Mary Esther Robbins assisted by Dorothy A. Smith. White Plains and New York, 1916. Continued annually thereafter.

Scott, Franklin William. Newspapers and Periodicals of Illinois, 1814–1879. Revised and enlarged edition. Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. VI. Springfield, 1910.

Severance, Henry Ormal, and Walsh, Charles Harper. A Guide to the Current Periodicals and Serials of the United States and Canada, 1909. Ann Arbor, Mich., 1908.

Stephens, Ethel. American Popular Magazines. A Bibliography. Bulletin of Bibliography, Vol. IX, pp. 7, 41, 69, 95; also published separately as Bulletin of Bibliography Pamphlet Number 23. Boston, 1916.

Tucker, Ethelyn D. M. List of Books first Published in Periodicals. Bulletin of Bibliography, Vol. I, pp. 11, 24, 41, 60, 77, 94, 108, 124, 141, 154. Boston, 1897–99.

Histories, Criticisms, etc.

Alden, Henry M. Magazine Writing and the New Literature. 1908. Chap. V, American Periodicals.

Browne, Junius Henri. American Magazines. The Author, Jan., 1891.

Burlingame, Edward L. Periodical Literature. In: The American Cyclopedia. 1875.

Dial (Chicago.) 1 Oct., 1892. American Periodicals.

Duyckinck, Evart A., and George L. Cyclopædia of American Literature. Edited to date by M. Laird Simmons. Philadelphia [1875.] [See entry Periodicals in index.]

Faxon, Frederick W. Magazine Deterioration. Bulletin of Bibliography. Apr., 1916.

Flemming, Herbert E. Magazines of a Market-Metropolis; being a history of the literary periodicals and literary interests of Chicago. Chicago, 1906.

Hoeber, A. Arthur. A Century of American Illustration. Bookman, Vol. VIII, pp. 213, 367, 429, 540. 1898–99.

Holly, Flora Mae. Notes on some American Magazine Editors. Bookman, Dec., 1900.

Literary World. 1 Dec., 1883. American Periodicals.

Matthews, Brander. Some American Periodicals—Rambling Impressions of a Literary New Yorker. Outlook, Sept., 1917.

Nelson, Henry Loomis. American Periodicals. Dial (Chicago). 1 May, 1900.

North, S. N. D. History and Present Condition of the Newspaper and Periodical Press of the United States, with a Catalogue of the Publications of the Census Year. Washington, 1884. In Vol. VIII of the Report of the Tenth Census.

Perry, Bliss. Literary Criticism in American Periodicals. Yale Review, Vol. III, n.s., pp. 635 ff.

Rogers, Edward Reinhold. Four Southern Magazines. University of Virginia Studies in Southern Literature. Richmond, 1902.

Scharf, J. Thomas, and Westcott, Thompson. History of Philadelphia, 1609–1884. Philadelphia, 1884. [The Press of Philadelphia, Vol. III, p. 1958; list of newspapers and magazines in index.]

Southern Quarterly Review, Oct., 1854. Northern Periodicals versus the South.
Spectator, 31 Aug., 1889. American Magazines.
Northup, Clark Sutherland. The Periodicals. In : A Manual of American Literature, edited by Theodore Stanton. 1909.
Tassin, Algernon. The Magazine in America. 1916. (Also serially in The Bookman, Vols. XL, XLI, XLII).
Wilson, James Grant (ed.). Memorial History of the City of New York, from its first settlement to the year 1892. 1893. [Newspapers and Magazines, by William L. Stone: magazines, Vol. IV, p. 159.]
Winsor, Justin (ed.). The Memorial History of Boston, including Suffolk County, Mass., 1630–1880. Boston, 1881. [The Press and Literature of the Last Hundred Years, by Charles A. Cummings, Vol. III, p. 617.]
Young, John Russell (ed.). Memorial History of the City of Philadelphia, from its first settlement to the Year 1895. Philadelphia, 1898. [Weekly Newspapers and the Magazines, Vol. II, p. 268.]

The Reviews

Hageman, John Frelinghuysen. History of Princeton and its Institutions. 2d ed. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1879. [Princeton Review, Vol. II, p. 63.]
Historical Magazine, Vol. III, p. 343 (1859). Contributors to the North American Review from its Commencement to the Present Time.
Lowell, James Russell. Letters, edited by Charles Eliot Norton. 3 vols. Boston, 1904. [North American Review.]
Scudder, Horace E. James Russell Lowell: a Biography. 2 vols. Boston, 1901. [North American Review.]
North American Review, Vol. C, p. 315 (1865). The Semi-centenary of the North American Review.
—— Vol. CCI (1915). Many articles relating directly and indirectly to the centenary of the Review. Among those having relation to the last half-century *see* From Madison to Wilson, p. 1; The North American Review (by J. H. Ward), p. 123; Part of Which I Was (W. D. Howells), p. 135; This Review: a Reminiscence (H. C. Lodge), p. 749.

Atlantic Monthly

[*Note.* Many books of personal reminiscences and the biographies of most of the New England men of letters who flourished in the last half of the nineteenth century abound in references to the Atlantic Monthly. Only a few of the most important are listed here.]

Atlantic Monthly, Mar., 1902. Mr. Scudder and the Atlantic. Nov., 1907. Fiftieth Anniversary Number. Contains several articles in commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the magazine, chief among which are: The Launching of the Magazine (C. E. Norton), p. 579; An Early Contributor's Recollections (J. T. Trowbridge), p. 582; Recollections of an Atlantic Editorship (W. D. Howells), p. 594; Atlantic Dinners and Diners (Arthur Gilman), p. 646; The Editor who Was Never the Editor (Bliss Perry), p. 658; Contributor's Club, p. 715.
Emerson, Edward Waldo. The Early Years of the Saturday Club. 1855–1870. Boston, 1918.
—— Ralph Waldo. Journal. Vol. IX, p. 117. Boston, 1913.
Greenslet, Ferris. Life of Thomas Bailey Aldrich. Boston, 1908.
Howe, M. A. DeWolfe. The Atlantic Monthly and Its Makers. Boston, 1919.

Howells, W. D. Literary Friends and Acquaintance. 1900.
Lowell, James Russell. Letters, edited by Charles Eliot Norton. 3 vols. Boston, 1904.
Morse, John Torrey. Life and Letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes. 2 vols. Boston, 1896.
Perry, Bliss. Number 4 Park Street. Atlantic, Jan., 1903. Turning the Old Leaves. Atlantic, Jan., 1907. Park-Street Papers. Boston, 1908.
Scudder, Horace Elisha. James Russell Lowell; a Biography. 2 vols. Boston, 1901.
Trowbridge, John Townsend. My Own Story. [Chap. VII.] Boston, 1903.

Harper's Monthly Magazine

[Alden, H. M.] Fifty Years of Harper's Magazine. Harper's Magazine, Vol. C, p. 947.
—— An Anniversary Retrospect. Harper's Magazine, Vol. CXXI, p. 38. (1910.)
American Whig Review. July, 1852. A Letter to the Proprietors of Harper's Magazine.
Critic, Vol. VI, p. 32. (1885.) The Growth of a Magazine.
Harper, J. Henry. The House of Harper. 1912.
Harper's Monthly Magazine, June, 1850. Prospectus. Editor's Easy Chair, June, 1917. Editor's Study, Apr., 1903; Nov., 1906; Apr., 1907; Nov., 1909; Dec., 1915;
Putnam's Magazine, Mar., 1857. Harper's Monthly and Weekly.

Scribner's Monthly and The Century Magazine

Scribner's Monthly, Nov., 1870. Topics of the Time (editorial announcement). Vol. XXII, p. 302. Topics of the Time (History of the origin of the magazine, by J. G. Holland).
The Rise and Work of a Magazine. 1881. [Leaflet, frequently bound with Vol. I of The Century.]
Century Magazine, Nov., 1881. Topics of the Time. Vol. LXXXI, p. 151. (1910.) A Retrospect of The Century.
De Vinne, Theodore L. The Printing of the Century. Century, Vol. XIX, p. 87. (1890.)

Scribner's Magazine

Scribner's Magazine, Jan., 1887. Prospectus, Dec., 1894. The History of a Publishing House, 1846–1894.

Miscellaneous Literary Magazines

Clark, Lewis Gaylord. Editorial Narrative of the Knickerbocker Magazine. Serially in Knickerbocker Magazine, Vols. LIII, LIV, LV, LVI, LVII, LVIII.
James, George Wharton. The Founding of the Overland Monthly. Overland, n.s., Vol. LII, p. 3.
Minor, Benjamin Blake. The Southern Literary Messenger, 1834–1864. New York and Washington, 1905.
Putnam's Monthly Magazine, Jan., 1853. Introductory.
Putnam's Monthly and The Critic, Oct., 1906. The Old Putnam's.
Sartain, John. The Reminiscences of a Very Old Man, 1808–1897. 1899.

Smyth, Albert H. The Philadelphia Magazines and their Contributors. Philadelphia, 1892.
Southern Magazine, Aug., 1894. Making a Southern Magazine.

Later Popular Magazines

Archer, William. The American Cheap Magazine. Fortnightly, Vol. XCIII, p. 921 (1910); same article, Living Age, Vol. CCLXV, p. 579.
Bok, E. M. The Americanization of. 1920.
Cosmopolitan, Jan., 1893. The Making of an Illustrated Magazine. Sept., 1897. The Cosmopolitan.
Gale, Zona. Editors of the Younger Generation. Critic, Vol. XLIV, p. 318 (1904).
Gilder, Jeannette L. When McClure's Began. McClure's, Aug., 1913.
McClure, S. S. My Autobiography. 1914.
Nation, 23 Feb., 1911. The Popular Magazine.
Ridgway, Erman J. Magazine Makers. Everybody's Magazine, Jan., 1912.

CHAPTER XX

NEWSPAPERS SINCE 1860

[*See, also,* Bibliography to Book III, Chap. XIX.]

Historical and Criticial

Allsopp, Fred W. Twenty Years in a Newspaper Office. Little Rock, 1907.
Bleyer, W. G. The Profession of Journalism. Boston [1908].
The Boston Herald; its History. Boston, 1878.
Bullard, F. L. Famous War Correspondents. Boston, 1914.
Čapek, T. Padesát let Českého Tisku v Americe . . . 1911.
Cary, E. George William Curtis. Boston, 1894.
Childs, G. W. Recollections. Philadelphia, 1890.
[Countryman, W. A.] Printing and Publishing. In Census of Manufactures; 1914. Washington, 1918.
Cunliffe, J. W., and Lomer, G. R. Writing of Today. 1915.
Dana, C. A. The Art of Newspaper Making. 1895.
Davis, H. R. Half a Century with the Providence Journal. 1904.
Diesirud, J. Den Norske Presse i Amerika. [Kristiania, 1912.]
Fenton, F. The Influence of Newspaper Presentation upon the Growth of Crime and other Anti-Social Activity. Chicago [1911.]
Fleming, H. E. Magazines of a Market Metropolis. Chicago, 1906.
[Forney, J. W.] Forty Years of American Journalism. Philadelphia, 1877.
Garrison, W. P. Letters and Memorials. Cambridge, 1908.
Harper, J. H. The House of Harper. 1912.
Harris, J. C. Life of Henry W. Grady. [1890.]
Heaton, J. L. The Story of a Page. 1913.
Hill, A. F. Secrets of the Sanctum. Philadelphia, 1875.
Holman, A. Harvey W. Scott. Oregon Historical Quarterly, 1913.
Holmes, J. H. Freedom of Speech and of the Press. New York and Washington, 1918.
Holt, Hamilton. Commercialism and Journalism. Boston, 1909.
Howard, H. W. B. Record of the Progress of the Brooklyn Eagle. Brooklyn, 1893.

Hudson, W. C. Random Recollections of an Old Political Reporter. 1911.
Ireland, A. Joseph Pulitzer; Reminiscences of a Secretary. 1914.
Irwin, Will. The American Newspaper. Collier's Weekly, 1910.
Leach, F. A. Recollections of a Newspaperman. San Francisco, 1917.
Lewinson, M., and Hough, H. B. A History of the Services Rendered to the Public by the American Press during the Year 1917. 1918.
Lippman, W. Liberty and the News. 1920.
McCall, S. W. The Newspaper Press. [Boston, 1904.]
McClure, S. S. My Autobiography. [1904.]
McKenzie, R. M. Washington Correspondents Past and Present. [1903.]
[Mix, J. B.] The Biter Bit; or the Robert Macaire of Journalism. Being a Narrative of some of the Blackmailing Operations of Charles A. Dana's *Sun*. Washington, 1870.
Nelson, W. Notes Towards a History of the American Newspaper. 1918.
Nelson, William Rockhill; the Story of a Man, a Newspaper, and a City. Cambridge, 1915.
New Yorker Staats-Zeitung's Sixty-five years of Progress, An Epitome of. (1899.)
The *New York Tribune*. A Sketch of its History. 1883.
O'Brien, F. M. The Story of the *Sun*. [1918.]
Ogden, R. Life and Letters of Edwin Lawrence Godkin. 1907.
O'Laughlin, J. C. The Relation of Press and Correspondents to the Navy before and during War. Washington, 1913.
Paine, A. B. The Bread Line. 1900. Thomas Nast, His Period and His Pictures. [1904.]
Payne, G. H. History of Journalism in the United States. 1920.
Pollak, G. Fifty Years of American Idealism; The New York Nation 1865–1915. Boston, 1915.
Power and Tyranny of the Associated Press. n. p. 1873.
The Proper Relation between the Army and the Press in War. Washington, 1916.
Putnam, G. H. The Question of Copyright. 1891.
Ralph, J. The Making of a Journalist. 1905.
Randall, J. G. The Newspaper Problem in its Bearing upon Military Secrecy during the Civil War. American Historical Review, Jan., 1918.
Reedy, W. M. The Myth of a Free Press. St. Louis, 1908.
Reid, W. American and English Studies. 1913. Some Newspaper Tendencies. 1879.
Richardson, F. A. Recollections of a Washington Newspaper Correspondent. Columbia Historical Society Records, Washington, 1903.
Robinson, W. S. "Warrington" Pen Portraits. Boston, 1877.
Rogers, J. E. The American Newspaper. Chicago, 1909.
Phillips, M. The Making of a Newspaper. 1893.
Rowell, G. P. Centennial Newspaper Exhibition, 1876. 1876.
Russell, W. H. My Diary North and South. 1863.
Salisbury, W. The Career of a Journalist. 1908.
The San Francisco Chronicle and its History. San Francisco, 1879.
Schroeder, T. A. Free Speech for Radicals. Riverside, 1916.
Severance, F. H. Contributions towards a Bibliography of Buffalo and the Niagara Region. The Periodical Press of Buffalo, 1811–1915. Buffalo Historical Society Publications, 1915.
Sherover, M. Fakes in American Journalism. Buffalo [1914.]
Sinclair, U. The Brass Check; a Study of American Journalism. Pasadena, 1920.

M. E. S. His Book. A Tribute and a Souvenir of the Twenty Years, 1893–1918, of the Service of Melville E. Stone as General Manager of the Associated Press. 1918.
Thorpe, M. The Coming Newspaper. 1915.
Tilton, T. Sanctum Sanctorum, or Proof Sheets from an Editor's Table. 1870.
Varigny, C. C. de. Les Etats-Unis, Esquisses Historiques. Paris [1892.]
Wade, M. H. Pilgrims of Today. Boston, 1916.
Warner, C. D. The American Newspaper. Boston, 1881.
Washburn, S. The Cable Game. Boston, 1912.
Watterson, H. "Marse Henry"; An Autobiography. 1919. 2 vols.
Wieder, C. Daily Newspapers in the United States. 1916.
Wilcox, D. F. The American Newspaper; a Study in Social Psychology. Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, Philadelphia, 1900.
Wilkie, F. B. Personal Reminiscences of Thirty-Five Years of Journalism. Chicago [1891.]
Wilson, J. H. The Life of Charles A. Dana. 1907.
Winans, W. H. Reminiscences and Experiences in the Life of an Editor. Newark, 1875.
Winter, W. The Press and the Stage. 1889.
Wittke, Carl. Ohio's German-Language Press and the War. Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly, 1919.
Wood, H. A. W. Money Hunger, 1908.
Young, J. R. Men and Memories. [1901.]

Directories and Annuals

Ayer. N. W. Ayer & Son's American Newspaper Annual and Directory. Philadelphia 1880——. Ayer & Son's Manual for Advertisers. . . . Philadelphia, 1879.
Batten. Directory of the Religious Press of the United States. Third Edition. 1897.
Coe, Wetherill & Co. The Advertisers' Index, containing . . . a complete Record of all the Newspapers and Periodicals in the Southern States. Philadelphia, 1870.
Rowell. G. P. Rowell & Co.'s American Newspaper Directory. 1869–1908. The Class Newspapers of America. 1875. Leading Newspapers. [1902.]
Lord & Thomas. Pocket Directory of the American Press. Chicago, v.d.
Pettingill. S. M. Pettingill & Co.'s Catalogue of the Newspapers filed at the Centennial Exhibition. Philadelphia and New York, 1876. National Newspaper Directory and Gazetteer. Boston, 1892, 1894.
Remington. Remington Brothers' Newspaper Manual. 1892.
Tobias. Tobias Brothers' German Newspaper Directory, Containing a . . . list of all German Newspapers published in the United States, Territories, and Dominion of Canada . . . also separate list of Religious Papers.

Journalistic Periodicals

The American Journalist. Philadelphia, 1872–77.
American Newspaper Reporter and Printers Gazette. 1871.
The Editor and Publisher. 1901——.
The Fourth Estate. 1894——.
The Journalist. 1884–1907.

The National Printer-Journalist. 1883——. Chicago.
Newspaperdom. 1892——.
Printers' Ink. 1889——.

CHAPTER XXI

POLITICAL WRITING SINCE 1850

Particular Authors

Bryce, James. The American Commonwealth. 2 vols. 1888.
Burgess, J. W. Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law. 1890.
Cheves, Langdon. Speech before the Delegates of the Nashville Convention. Columbia, 1850.
Christy, David. Cotton is King. Cincinnati, 1855.
Commons, J. R. Proportional Representation. 1896. (Ed.) Documentary History of American Industrial Society. Cleveland, 1910. 10 vols.
Conant, Chas. A. The United States and the Orient. Boston, 1900.
Cox, S. S. Three Decades of Federal Legislation. Providence, 1885.
Croly, Herbert. Progressive Democracy. 1914.
Curtis, G. W. Orations and Addresses. 3 vols. 1894.
Davis, Jefferson. Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government. 1881.
Dew, T. R. Review of the Debates in the Virginia Legislature. Richmond, 1833. Essay on Slavery. Richmond, 1849.
Eaton, D. B. Civil Government in Great Britain. 1880.
Elliott, E. N. (Ed.) Cotton is King, etc. Atlanta, 1860.
Fitzhugh, G. Sociology for the South. Richmond, 1854. Cannibals All. Richmond, 1857.
Fisher, S. G. The Trial of the Constitution. Philadelphia, 1862.
George, Henry. Progress and Poverty. 1879.
Goodloe, D. R. Inquiry into the Causes which Retard the Development of Wealth and the Increase of Population in the Southern States. Washington, 1846. The Southern Platform. Boston, 1858.
Goodnow, F. J. Comparative Administrative Law. 1893.
Hale, E. E. The Man without a Country. Boston, 1863.
Hammond, J. H. Letters on Slavery. Columbia, 1845.
Harper, William. Memoir on Slavery. Charleston, 1838.
Harvey, W. H. Coin's Financial School. Chicago, 1894.
Helper, H. R. The Impending Crisis of the South. 1857.
Hoar, G. F. Autobiography of Seventy Years. 1903.
Hodge, Chas. Bible Argument on Slavery. Augusta, 1860.
Hopkins, J. H. Scriptural, Historical, and Ecclesiastical View of Slavery. 1864.
Hurd, J. C. The Theory of our National Existence. Boston, 1881.
Jameson, J. A. The Constitutional Convention. 1866.
Johnson, T. L. My Own Story. 1913.
Kelley, O. H. Origin and Progress of the Patrons of Husbandry. Washington, 1876.
La Follette, R. M. Autobiography. Washington, 1913.
Laughlin, J. L. History of Bimetallism in the United States. 1885.
Lieber, Francis. Civil Liberty and Self Government. Philadelphia, 1853. Political Ethics. Boston, 1838.
Lincoln, Abraham. Complete Works. Edited by John G. Nicolay and John Hay. 2 vols. 1902.

Lloyd, H. D. Wealth vs. Commonwealth. 1894.
Mahoney, D. A. A Prisoner of State. 1863. The Four Acts of Despotism. 1863.
Morse, S. F. B. Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States. 7th ed. 1852.
Morgan, A. T. Yazoo, or On the Picket Line of Freedom in the South. 1889.
Nordhoff, Charles. The Cotton States. 1875–1876.
Peffer, W. A The Farmer's Side. 1891. The Rise and Fall of Populism in the United States. 1900.
Periam, J. The Groundswell. Cincinnati and Chicago, 1874.
Pike, J. S. The Prostrate State. 1874.
Pollard, E. A. Black Diamonds gathered in the Darkey Homes of the South. 1859. The Lost Cause. 1866. The Lost Cause Regained. 1868. Life of Jefferson Davis. Philadelphia, n.d.
Poore, Ben. P. Perley's Reminiscences. 2 vols. Philadelphia, n.d.
Powderley, T. V. Thirty Years of Labor. Columbus, 1890.
Reagan, J. H. Memoirs. 1906.
Reid, Whitelaw. After the War. 1866.
Roosevelt, Theodore. The New Nationalism. 1910. Autobiography. 1913.
Ross, F. A. Slavery Ordained of God. Philadelphia, 1857.
Ruffin, Edmund. Political Economy of Slavery. Richmond, 1857.
Ruffner, Henry. Address to the People of West Virginia. Lexington, 1847.
Sage, B. J. (Centz, P. C.). The Republic of Republics, or American Federal Liberty. London, 1865.
Schurz, Carl. Reminiscences. 3 vols. 1907–09.
Seabury, Samuel. American Slavery Distinguished from the Slavery of English Theorists and Justified by the Law of Nations. 1861.
Seligman, E. R. A. The Income Tax. 1911.
Seward, W. H. Works. 5 vols. Boston, 1883.
Shaw, Albert. Municipal Government in Great Britain. 1895. Municipal Government in Continental Europe. 1895.
Sherman, John. Recollections of Forty Years. 2 vols. Chicago, n.d.
Simms, W. G. (Ed.) Pro Slavery Argument. Philadelphia, 1853.
Smith, W. A. Lectures on the Philosophy and Practice of Slavery. Nashville, 1856.
Stephens, A. H. Constitutional View of the Late War Between the States. Philadelphia, n.d. Reviewers Reviewed. 1872. Recollections; Prison Diary. 1910.
Stowe, Harriet Beecher. Uncle Tom's Cabin. Boston, 1852. Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin. Boston, 1853.
Stringfellow, Thornton. The Bible Argument vs. Slavery. Nashville, 1856.
Stuart, Moses. Conscience and the Constitution. Boston, 1850.
Sumner, Charles. Works. 15 vols. Boston, 1870–93. Memoir and Letters. 4 vols. Boston, 1877–93.
Sumner, W. G. Protectionism. Relation of Tariff to Wages. 1888.
Trescott, W. H. Position and Course of the South. Charleston, 1850.
Welles, Gideon. Diary. 3 vols. Boston, 1911.
Wells, D. A. Creed of a Free Trader. 1875.
West, Max. The Inheritance Tax. New York, 1893.
Westen, G. M. Progress of Slavery in the United States. Washington, 1857.
Weyl, Walter E. The New Democracy. 1912.
White, Horace. Coin's Financial Fool. 1896.

Whiting, William. War Powers under the Constitution. Boston, 1862, et seq.
Whitney, T. R. A Defence of the American Policy as opposed to the Encroachments of Foreign Influences. 1856.
Willoughby, W. W. The Nature of the State. 1896.
Wilson, Woodrow. Congressional Government. Boston, 1888. The New Freedom. New York, 1913.
Woolsey, T. D. Political Science. 1877.

Historical and Critical

American Nation, The. A History. 27 vols. 1906–1918.
Barnett, J. D. Operation of the Initiative, Referendum, and Recall in Oregon. 1915.
Bassett, J. S. Anti-Slavery Leaders of North Carolina. Baltimore, 1898.
Beard, C. A. Contemporary American History. 1914.
Brown, Joseph E. Life . . . by H. Fielder. Springfield, 1887.
Buck, S. J. The Granger Movement. 1915.
Commons, J. R., et al. History of Labour in the United States. 2 vols. 1918.
Curtis, G. W. Life . . . by Edward Cary. Boston, 1894.
Dew, T. R., by R. Midgette. Branch Historical Papers, III.
Dewitt, B. P. The Progressive Movement. 1915.
Davis, Jefferson. Life . . . by W. E. Dodd. Philadelphia, 1907.
Dodd, W. E. The Cotton Kingdom. New Haven, 1919.
Dunning, W. A. Essays in the Civil War and Reconstruction. 1898.
Eaton, A. H. The Oregon System. Chicago, 1912.
Fish, C. R. The Civil Service and the Patronage. 1905.
George, Henry. Life . . . by Henry George, Jr. 1900.
Lieber, Francis. Life . . . by T. S. Perry. Boston, 1882.
Lincoln, Master of Men. By Alonzo Rothschild. Boston, 1906.
Macy, Jesse. The Anti-Slavery Crusade. 1909.
McCarthy, Charles. The Wisconsin Idea. 1912.
Merriam, C. E. American Political Theories. 1903.
Paxson, F. L. The New Nation. Boston, 1915.
Phillips, U. B. American Negro Slavery. 1918.
Rhodes, J. F. History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850. 7 vols. 1893–1906. 8th vol. added, 1919.
Ruffin, Edmund. By Henry Ellis. Branch Historical Papers, III.
Scisce, L. D. Political Nativism in New York. 1901.
Schlüter, H. Lincoln, Labor and Slavery. 1914.
Scott, E. G. Reconstruction during the Civil War. Boston, 1895.
Seward, W. H. Life . . . by F. Bancroft, 2 vols. 1900. Life . . . by T. K. Lothrop. Boston, 1896.
South in the Building of the Nation, The. Vol. VII. Richmond, 1909.

CHAPTER XXII

LINCOLN

As the complete bibliography of Lincoln is enormous the following list aims to be merely representative of the literature concerned with him. General histories are not included.

Bibliographies

Fish, Daniel. Lincoln Literature. A Bibliographical Account. Minneapolis, 1900. Lincoln Bibliography. In Vol. XI of the Gettysburg Ed. of Lincoln's

Complete Works, 1906. Also separate offprint the same year. Lincoln Collections and Lincoln Bibliography. Proc. Bibliog. Soc. Amer., xxx, 49–64, 1909.

Hart, C. H. Bibliographica Lincolniana: An Account of the Publications Occasioned by the Death of Abraham Lincoln. Albany, 1870. (No attempt is made to mention below more than the most interesting and important of the numerous eulogies and sermons here listed.)

Heartman, C. F. Two Hundred and Fifty-four Sermons, Eulogies, Orations, Poems, and Other Pamphlets relating to Abraham Lincoln, sold at auction, February 11, 1914. 1914.

Lambert, W. H. Abraham Lincoln, 1809–1909: Lincoln Literature. Germantown, Pa., 1909.

Ritchie, G. T. A List of Lincolniana in the Library of Congress. Washington, 1903.

Russell, L. E. Abraham Lincoln: A Contribution toward a Bibliography. Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1910.

Smith, W. H., Jr. A Priced Lincoln Bibliography. 1906.

More recent Lincoln literature may be studied in the annual volumes of Writings on American History, compiled by Grace Gardner Griffin.

Collected and Separate Writings

Complete Works. Ed. Nicolay, J. G., and Hay, John. 2 vols. 1894. Constitutional Ed., ed. Lapsley, A. B., with Introduction by Roosevelt, T., Essay by Schurz, C., Address by Choate, J. H., and Life by Brooks, N., 8 vols., 1906. Gettysburg Ed., with Introduction by Gilder, R. W., and various special articles, 12 vols., Philadelphia, 1906–07. Works, ed. Clifford, J. H., and Miller, M. M., with special articles by various writers, 8 vols., 1908. Life and Works, ed. Miller, M. M., 9 vols., 1907.

Political Debates between Hon. Abraham Lincoln and Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, in the Celebrated Campaign of 1858, in Illinois; Including the Preceding Speeches of Each, at Chicago, Springfield, etc.; also the Two Great Speeches of Mr. Lincoln in Ohio, in 1859 . . . Columbus, Ohio, 1860. Numerous later eds. of Lincoln-Douglas Debates: Cleveland, 1894, 1895, 1898; Battle Creek, Mich., 1895; Chicago, 1900; New York, 1905, ed. Bouton, A. L.; Springfield, Ill., 1908, ed. Sparks, E. E.; New York, 1913, ed. Putnam, G. H.

The Address of Hon. Abraham Lincoln, in Vindication of the Policy of the Framers of the Constitution and the Principles of the Republican Party, Delivered at Cooper Institute, February 27th, 1860 . . . 1860. Various editions.

Address of Abraham Lincoln, on taking the Oath of Office as President of the United States, March 4, 1861. Washington, 1861. [Many of Lincoln's messages and public papers appeared as pamphlets, but the limitation of space does not permit them to be listed here.]

Lincoln's Gettysburg Speech. In: Autograph Leaves of Our Country's Authors. Baltimore, 1864. [Autographic Copy of Address, already widely circulated in press.]

Inaugural Address. March 4, 1865. Washington, 1865.

The Martyr's Monument. Being the Patriotism and Political Wisdom of Abraham Lincoln, as exhibited in his Speeches, Messages, Orders, and Proclamations from the Presidential Canvass of 1860, until his Assassination, April 14, 1865. 1865. Ed. Lieber, F. [Many such compilations then and subsequently.]

Lincoln's Anecdotes; A Complete Collection of the Anecdotes, Stories, and Pithy Sayings of the Late Abraham Lincoln, 16th President of the United States. 1867.

Abraham Lincoln His Book. A Facsimile Reproduction of the Original with an Explanatory Note by J. McCan Davis. 1901.

The Autobiography of Abraham Lincoln. Facsimile Reproduction of Autobiographical Sketch written by Abraham Lincoln for Jesse W. Fell in 1860. Normal, Ill., 1905.

Speeches and Letters of Abraham Lincoln, 1832–1865. London, 1907. Introduction by Bryce, J. [There are numerous volumes of selections.]

Uncollected Letters of Abraham Lincoln. Ed. Tracy, G. A., with Introduction by Tarbell, Ida M. Boston, 1917.

Biographical and Critical

Abbott, Lyman. Abraham Lincoln's Agnosticism. Outlook, 17 Nov., 1906. Abraham Lincoln's Religion. Outlook, 7 June, 1916.

Adams, C. F. Lincoln's First Inauguration. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc., 3d ser., II, 148–54.

Agresti, A. Abrama Lincoln. Genoa, 1913.

Alvord, C. W. (ed.). The Centennial History of Illinois. 5 vols. by various authors, 1918–20. [Invaluable for background.]

Arnold, I. N. The History of Abraham Lincoln and the Overthrow of Slavery. Chicago, 1866. Sketch of the Life of Abraham Lincoln. Chicago, 1869. The Life of Abraham Lincoln, Chicago, 1885.

Bancroft, George. Abraham Lincoln: A Tribute. 1908.

Barton, W. E. The Soul of Abraham Lincoln. 1920. [Useful bibliography.] The Paternity of Abraham Lincoln. 1920.

Bates, D. H. Lincoln in the Telegraph Office. 1907.

Bates, W. H. The Religious Opinions and Life of Abraham Lincoln. Bibliotheca Sacra, Jan., 1914.

Bazalgette, L. L'Enfance et la morte d'Abraham Lincoln (1809–1865). Mercure de France, 1 Mar., 1909.

Beale, J. F. Abraham Lincoln . . . A Brief Biography. Philadelphia, 1909.

Benton, J. (ed.) Greeley on Lincoln and Mr. Greeley's Letters. 1893.

Binns, H. B. Abraham Lincoln. 1901.

Brooks, E. S. The True Story of Abraham Lincoln, the American. Told for Boys and Girls. Boston, 1896.

Brooks, N. Abraham Lincoln: A Biography for Young People. 1888. Abraham Lincoln and the Downfall of American Slavery. 1894. Washington in Lincoln's Time. 1895. Abraham Lincoln, His Youth and Early Manhood. With a Brief Account of his Later Life. 1901.

Browne, F. F. The Every-Day Life of Abraham Lincoln: A Narrative and Descriptive Biography. Chicago, 1886, 1913.

Browne, R. H. Abraham Lincoln and the Men of his Time. Cincinnati, 1901. 2 vols.

Bryce, J. The Character and Career of Abraham Lincoln. In: University and Historical Addresses. 1913.

Buck, S. J. Illinois: Travel and Description, 1765–1865. Springfield, 1914. [Indispensable bibliography of works relating to Illinois.] Illinois in 1818. Springfield, 1917.

Buckingham, J. E. Reminiscences and Souvenirs of the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln. Washington, 1894.

Bullock, A. M. Lincoln. Appleton, Wis., 1913.
Burrage, H. S. Gettysburg and Lincoln. 1906.
Burt, S. W. Lincoln on his Own Story-Telling. Century, Feb., 1901.
Canisius, T. Abraham Lincoln. Stuttgart, 1878.
Carmichael, D. H. Lincoln's Gettysburg Address. 1917.
Carpenter, F. B. Six Months at the White House with Abraham Lincoln. 1866. As: The Inner Life of Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1883.
Carr, C. E. Lincoln at Gettysburg. Chicago, 1906.
Carter, O. N. Lincoln and Douglas as Lawyers. Miss. Val. Hist. Ass. Proc., 1912.
Cathey, J. H. Truth is Stranger than Fiction; the True Genesis of a Wonderful Man. Atlanta, 1899. As: The Genius of Lincoln, Atlanta, 1904. [Scandal regarding Lincoln's alleged illegitimate birth.]
Chapin, B. Lincoln in the Heart of the People. Independent, 11 Feb., 1909.
Chapman, E. S. Latest Light on Abraham Lincoln, and War-Time Memories. 1917.
Charnwood, Lord (G. R. B.). Abraham Lincoln. London, 1916.
Chittenden, L. E. Recollections of President Lincoln and His Administration. 1891. Personal Reminiscences 1840–1890. 1893.
Choate, J. H. Abraham Lincoln. 1901. Abraham Lincoln, and Other Addresses in England. 1910.
Coffin, C. C. Abraham Lincoln. 1893.
Cowen, B. R. Abraham Lincoln: An Interpretation. Cincinnati, 1909.
Creelman, J. Why We Love Lincoln. 1909.
Crook, W. H. [Lincoln's body-guard.] Lincoln's Last Day. Harper's, Sept., 1907. Through Five Administrations. 1910.
Curtis, W. E. The True Abraham Lincoln. Philadelphia, 1903.
Dana, C. A. Lincoln and His Cabinet. Cleveland, 1896. Recollections of the Civil War. 1898.
Davis, J. M. How Abraham Lincoln Became President. Springfield, 1909.
Dean, H. C. Crimes of the Civil War and Curse of the Funding System. Baltimore, 1869. [Anti-Lincoln.]
De Witt, D. M. The Assassination of Lincoln. 1909.
Dittenhoefer, A. J. How We Elected Lincoln: Personal Recollections of Lincoln and Men of his Time. 1916.
Dodge, D. K. Abraham Lincoln: The Evolution of his Literary Style. University of Illinois, 1900. The Lincoln Illinois Country. Independent, 11 Feb., 1909.
Eaton, J. Lincoln, Grant, and the Freedmen. 1907.
Edmons, George [Mrs. Elizabeth (Avery) Merriwether]. Facts and Falsehoods concerning the War on the South. Memphis, 1904. [Anti-Lincoln.]
Elias, Edith L. Abraham Lincoln. London, 1916.
Ellis, J. J. Abraham Lincoln. London, 1891.
French, C. W. Abraham Lincoln the Liberator. 1891.
Genung, J. F. Lincoln as a Master of Expression. Magazine of History, Feb., 1910.
Gilder, R. W. Lincoln the Leader, and Lincoln's Genius for Expression. Boston, 1909.
Gilmore, J. R. [Edmund Kirke]. Personal Recollections of Abraham Lincoln and the Civil War. Boston, 1898.
Gordy, W. F. Abraham Lincoln. 1917.
Goss, D. Lincoln, the Man and the Statesman. Chicago, 1914.

Greene, F. V. Lincoln as Commander-in-Chief. Scribner's, July, 1909.
Gridley, Eleanor. The Story of Abraham Lincoln. Chicago, 1902.
Grierson, F. Abraham Lincoln, the Practical Mystic. 1918.
Hamilton, J. G. de R. Lincoln and the South. Sewanee, Apr., 1909.
Hapgood, N. Abraham Lincoln: The Man of the People. 1899.
Harris, T. M. The Assassination of Lincoln. A History of the Great Conspiracy. Boston, 1892.
Hay, John. Lincoln's Faith. In: Addresses of John Hay. 1906.
Herndon, W. H. Abraham Lincoln, Miss Ann Rutledge, New Salem, Pioneering, and the Poem: a Lecture delivered in the Old Sangamon County Courthouse, November, 1866. Springfield, 1910.
Herndon, W. H., and Weik, J. W. Herndon's Lincoln: The True Story of a Great Life. Chicago, 1889. 3 vols. [Suppressed.] Abraham Lincoln. 1892. 2 vols.
Hill, F. T. Lincoln the Lawyer. 1906. Lincoln's Legacy of Inspiration. 1909.
Hitchcock, Caroline Hanks. Nancy Hanks: The Story of Abraham Lincoln's Mother. 1899.
Hobson, J. T. Footprints of Abraham Lincoln. Dayton, O., 1909.
Holland, J. G. The Life of Abraham Lincoln. Springfield, Mass., 1866.
Howard, J. Q. The Life of Abraham Lincoln: with Extracts from his Speeches. Columbus, 1860. [A campaign biography.] In German, Columbus, 1860.
Howells, W. D. Lives and Speeches of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin. Columbus and Boston, 1860. [A campaign biography.] New York, 1860. [Hannibal by J. L. Hayes.]
Huot, A. Le Centenaire de Lincoln. Revue Canadienne, Feb., 1909.
Illinois Centennial Commission. Lincoln Centennial Addresses Delivered at the Memorial Exercises Held at Springfield, Illinois, February 12, 1909. Springfield, 1909.
Ingersoll, R. G. Abraham Lincoln: A Lecture. 1895.
Irelan, J. R. History of the Life, Administration, and Times of Abraham Lincoln. Chicago, 1888. 2 vols.
Jackson, A. A. Abraham Lincoln in the Black Hawk War. Coll. Wis. State Hist. Soc., Vol. 14.
Jackson, S. T. Lincoln's Use of the Bible. 1909.
Jennings, Janet. Abraham Lincoln, the Greatest American. Madison, Wis., 1909.
Johnson, W. J. Abraham Lincoln the Christian. 1913.
Jouault, A. Abraham Lincoln. Sa jeunesse et sa vie politique. Paris, 1875.
Jusserand, J. J. Abraham Lincoln. In: With Americans of Past and Present Days. 1916.
Keckley, Elizabeth. Behind the Scenes. 1868. [Gossip regarding Lincoln's domestic affairs.]
Kelley, W. D. Lincoln and Stanton: A Study of the War Administration of 1861 and 1862. 1885.
Koht, H. Abraham Lincoln. Et Hundredaarsminde. Christiana, 1909.
Krans, H. S. (ed.) The Lincoln Tribute Book . . . with a Lincoln Centenary Medal from the Second Design made for the Occasion by Roiné. 1909.
Lambert, W. H. Variations in the Reports of the Gettysburg Address. Century, Feb., 1894.
Lamon, W. H. The Life of Abraham Lincoln from his Birth to his Inauguration as President. Boston, 1872. Recollections of Abraham Lincoln 1847–1865. Chicago, 1895.

Langdon, W. C., James, E. J., and Baldensperger, F. Abraham Lincoln To-day. University of Illinois, 1918.
Laughlin, Clara E. The Death of Lincoln; the Story of Booth's Plot, his Deed and the Penalty. 1909.
Lea, J. H., and Hutchinson, J. R. The Ancestry of Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1909. [Important.]
Learned, M. D. Abraham Lincoln an American Migration; Family English not German. Philadelphia, 1909.
Leland, C. G. Abraham Lincoln and the Abolition of Slavery in the United States. 1879.
Lincoln Centennial Medal, The: Presenting the Medal of Abraham Lincoln by Jules Edouard Roiné together with Papers on the Medal. 1908.
Lodge, H. C. The Democracy of Abraham Lincoln. In: The Democracy of the Constitution and Other Addresses and Essays. 1915.
Lowell, J. R. Abraham Lincoln. North American, Dec., 1863. In: Political Essays, 1888.
MacChesney, N. W. (ed.) Abraham Lincoln; the Tribute of a Century, 1809–1909. Commemorative of the Lincoln Centenary and containing the Principal Speeches Made in Connection therewith. Chicago, 1910.
McClure, A. K. Abraham Lincoln and Men of War-Times. Philadelphia, 1892.
Mace, W. H. Lincoln, the Man of the People. Chicago. 1912.
Marais, A. Abraham Lincoln. Histoire d'un homme du peuple. Paris, 1880.
Markens, I. Abraham Lincoln and the Jews. 1909. Lincoln's Masterpiece: A Review of the Gettysburg Address. 1913.
Meca, J. Abraham Lincoln intimo, apuntes histórico-anecdóticos de su vida y de su época. Barcelona, 1909.
Meserve, F. H. The Photographs of Abraham Lincoln. 1911.
Minor, C. L. C. The Real Lincoln. Richmond, 1901. [Anti-Lincoln.]
Monod, E. Un grand Américain: Abraham Lincoln. Lausanne, 1911.
Moores, C. W. The Life of Abraham Lincoln for Boys and Girls. Boston, 1909.
Morgan, J. Abraham Lincoln, the Boy and the Man. 1908.
Morse, J. T., Jr. Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1893. 2 vols.
Mudge, Z. A. The Forest Boy: A Sketch of the Life of Abraham Lincoln. For Young People. 1867.
Newton, J. F. Abraham Lincoln: An Essay. Cedar Rapids, 1910. Lincoln and Herndon. Cedar Rapids, 1910.
Nicolay, Helen. The Boys' Life of Abraham Lincoln. 1906. Characteristic Anecdotes of Lincoln from Unpublished Notes of . . . John G. Nicolay. Century, Sept., 1912. Personal Traits of Abraham Lincoln. 1912.
Nicolay, J. G. Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1882. [Reprint of Article in Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th ed.] The Gettysburg Address with Facsimile of the Manuscripts. Century, Feb., 1894. Lincoln's Literary Experiments. Century, Apr., 1894. A Short Life of Abraham Lincoln. 1902.
Nicolay, J. G., and Hay, John. Lincoln and the Church. Century, Aug., 1889. Abraham Lincoln: A History. 1890. 10 vols.
Norton, Eliot. Abraham Lincoln, a Lover of Mankind: An Essay. 1911.
Oberholtzer, E. P. Abraham Lincoln. Philadelphia, 1904.
Oldroyd, O. H. Lincoln's Campaign. Chicago, 1896. The Assassination of Lincoln. Washington, 1901.
The One Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of Abraham Lincoln: Commemorative Exercises Arranged by Union and Confederate Veterans . . . Feb. 14, 1909. Atlanta, 1909.

Onstott, T. G. Lincoln and Salem: Pioneers of Mason and Menard Counties. Forest City, Ill., 1902.
Paullin, C. O. President Lincoln and the Navy. American Historical Review, Jan., 1909.
Pennell, O. H. The Religious Views of Abraham Lincoln. Conneaut, O., 1910.
Perry, J. R. The Poetry of Lincoln. North American, Feb., 1911.
Peters, M. C. Abraham Lincoln's Religion. Boston, 1909.
Phillips, I. N. Abraham Lincoln, by Some Men who Knew Him. Bloomington, Ill., 1910. Lincoln. Chicago, 1910.
Pickett, W. P. The Negro Problem: Abraham Lincoln's Solution. 1909.
Pillsbury, A. E. Lincoln and Slavery. Boston, 1913.
Pinkerton, A. Allan Pinkerton's Unpublished Story of the First Attempt on the Life of Abraham Lincoln. American, Feb., 1913.
Pringle, C. The Record of a Quaker Conscience. 1918.
Putnam, G. H. Abraham Lincoln: The People's Leader in the Struggle for National Existence. 1909.
Putnam, M. Louise. Children's Life of Abraham Lincoln. Chicago, 1892.
Rankin, H. B. Personal Recollections of Abraham Lincoln. 1916.
Rasmusen, H. Abraham Lincoln. Liv og Gjerning. Copenhagen, 1882.
Ray, P. O. The Convention that Nominated Lincoln . . . An Address. Chicago, 1916.
Raymond, H. J. Life and Public Services of Abraham Lincoln; with Anecdotes and Personal Reminiscences by Frank B. Carpenter. 1865.
Reeves, R. N. Abraham Lincoln: His Religion. Chicago, n. d.
Reid, Whitelaw. Abraham Lincoln. London, 1910.
Remsburg, J. E. Abraham Lincoln: Was He a Christian? 1893.
Rice, A. T. (ed.) Reminiscences of Abraham Lincoln, by Distinguished Men of his Time. 1886. Rev. ed., 1909.
Richards, J. T. Abraham Lincoln, the Lawyer-Statesman. Boston, 1916.
Roberts, Octavia. Lincoln in Illinois. Boston, 1918.
Robinson, L. E. Abraham Lincoln as a Man of Letters. Chicago, 1918.
Rothschild, A. Lincoln, Master of Men: A Study in Character. Boston. 1906. "Honest Abe": a Study in Integrity. Boston, 1917.
Russell, H. H. The Lincoln Legion. Westerville, O., 1913.
Schlüter, H. Lincoln, Labor and Slavery. 1913.
Schurz, Carl. Abraham Lincoln: An Essay. Boston, 1891. In German, Berlin, 1908.
Schuyler, M. Lincoln's English. Forum, Feb., 1909. A Medallic History of Lincoln. Putnam's, Mar., 1909.
Scott, M. R. Essay on Lincoln: Was He an Inspired Prophet? Newark, O., 1906.
Scripps, J. L. Life of Abraham Lincoln. Tribune Tract No. 6. 1860. Detroit, 1900. [This pamphlet, based on information given Scripps by Lincoln himself, served as the foundation for practically all the campaign biographies of 1860 and 1864. *See, also*, Howard and Howells above.]
Selby, Paul. Abraham Lincoln: The Evolution of his Emancipation Policy. Chicago, 1909.
Sellery, G. C. Lincoln's Suspension of Habeas Corpus as Viewed by Congress. Madison, Wis., 1908.
Sheppard, R. D. The Life of Abraham Lincoln. Chicago, 1913.
Singmaster, Elsie. Gettysburg. Boston, 1913.
Sparhawk, Frances. A Life of Lincoln for Boys. 1907.
Speed, J. F. Reminiscences of Abraham Lincoln . . . Louisville, 1884.

Stephenson, N. W. Abraham Lincoln and The Union. New Haven, 1918.
Stevens, Lucia A. The Growth of Public Opinion in the East in regard to Lincoln prior to November, 1860. Ill. Hist. Lib. Pub., XI, 284–301, 1907.
Stoddard, W. O. Abraham Lincoln: The True Story of a Great Life. 1884. Inside the White House in War Times. 1890. The Table Talk of Abraham Lincoln. 1894. Lincoln at Work. Boston, 1900. The Boy Lincoln. 1905.
Stowe, Harriet Beecher. Abraham Lincoln. In: Men of Our Times. Hartford, 1868.
Strunsky, Rose. Abraham Lincoln. 1914.
Sumner, C. The Promise of the Declaration of Independence. Eulogy on Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1865.
Tarbell, Ida M. Life of Abraham Lincoln. 1900. 2 vols.
Tarbell, Ida M., and Davis, J. M. The Early Life of Abraham Lincoln. 1896.
Thayer, G. A. The Religion of Abraham Lincoln. Cincinnati, 1909.
Thayer, W. M. The Prairie Boy and How he Became President. Boston, 1863. The Character and Public Services of Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1864. Life and Character of Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1864. From Pioneer Home to White House. Norwich, Conn., 1882.
Thayer, W. R. Lincoln and Some Union Generals, from the Unpublished Diaries of John Hay. Harper's, Dec., 1914.
Turney, D. B. The Mythifying Theory; or, Abraham Lincoln a Myth. Metropolis, Ill., 1872.
Walsh, W. S. Abraham Lincoln and the London Punch. 1909.
Wanamaker, R. M. The Voice of Lincoln. 1918.
Ward, W. Hayes (ed.). Abraham Lincoln: Tributes from his Associates . . . 1909.
Watterson, H. Abraham Lincoln. Cosmopolitan, Mar., 1909.
Weik, J. W. Abraham Lincoln: Personal Recollections. Outlook, 13 Feb., 1909. A New Story of Lincoln's Assassination. Century, Feb., 1913. Lincoln's Gettysburg Address. Outlook, 12 July, 1913.
Welles, Gideon. Lincoln and Seward. 1874. The Diary of Gideon Welles. Boston, 1911. 3 vols.
Weltstein, C. T. (compiler.) Was Abraham Lincoln an Infidel? Boston, 1910.
Whipple, W. The Story Life of Abraham Lincoln. Philadelphia, 1908. The Heart of Abraham Lincoln. 1909. The Story of Young Abraham Lincoln. 1915.
White, H. Abraham Lincoln in 1854. Ill. Hist. Soc. Trans., 9th Meeting, 1909.
Whitlock, Brand. Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1909. Rev. ed., 1916.
Whitney, H. C. Abraham Lincoln. Arena, Apr., 1898. Lincoln's Social Isolation. Independent, 14: 378–81, 1902. The Life of Lincoln. 1908. 2 vols.
Wilbur, H. W. President Lincoln's Attitude toward Slavery and Emancipation. Philadelphia, 1914.
Wilson, J. G. Recollections of Lincoln. Putnam's, Feb., 1909. Lincoln's Gettysburg Address. Independent, 24 Apr., 1913.
Wilson, R. R. Lincoln in Caricature. 1903.
Wilson, Woodrow. The Centenary of Abraham Lincoln. Princeton Alumni Weekly, Feb., 1909.
Zabriskie, A. C. A Descriptive Catalogue of the Political and Memorial Medals of Abraham Lincoln. 1873.

The Lincoln Legend

Here are listed in chronological order certain representative books dealing with Lincoln in the spirit rather of poetry or legend than of history or biography.

It should be remarked, however, that the line is not carefully drawn; that various popular biographies, especially those designed for children, might well be included here, as also most of the popular collections of anecdotes ascribed to Lincoln; and that some of the titles here given are of writings which mean to tell the truth.

The Lincoln and Hamlin Songster, or, the Continental Melodist, comprising a choice collection of Original and Selected Songs, in honor of the People's Candidates, Lincoln and Hamlin, and illustrative of the enthusiasm everywhere entertained for "Honest Abe," of Illinois, and the noble Hamlin of Maine. Philadelphia, 1860. [Most of the campaign biographies were in much the same tone.]

Janvier, F. De H. The Sleeping Sentinel. Philadelphia, 1863. [Poem.]

Thayer, W. M. The Prairie Boy and How He Became President. Boston, 1863. [*See, also*, Thayer, W. M., in foregoing section.]

The Royal Ape: A Dramatic Poem. Richmond, 1863. [Anti-Lincoln.]

A Young Rebelle. Abram. A Military Poem. Richmond, 1863. [Anti-Lincoln.]

The Lincoln and Johnson Union Campaign Songster. Philadelphia, 1864.

The Lincoln Catechism wherein the Eccentricities and Beauties of Despotism are fully set forth. A Guide to the Presidential Election of 1864. 1864. [Anti-Lincoln.]

Lincolniana; or the Humors of Uncle Abe. Second Joe Miller. . . . By Andrew Adderup . . . 1864. [Anti-Lincoln.]

Ferreira, F. A Mort de Lincoln. Canto Elegiaco. Rio de Janeira, 1865.

Judson, E. Z. C. ["Ned Buntline."] The Parricides; or, the Doom of the Assassins. 1865.

Lowell, J. R. Ode Recited at the Commemoration of the Living and Dead Soldiers of Harvard University, July 21, 1865. Cambridge, 1865.

Stoddard, R. H. Abraham Lincoln. An Horatian Ode. 1865.

Whitman, Walt. Sequel to Drum-Taps . . . When Lilacs Last in the Door-Yard Bloom'd. And Other Pieces. Washington, 1865.

Plotts, J. N. (compiler). Poetical Tributes to the Memory of Abraham Lincoln. Philadelphia, 1865.

Lincoln's Anecdotes; A Complete Collection of the Anecdotes, Stories, and Pithy Sayings of the late Abraham Lincoln . . . 1867. [Later collections of this sort are not listed but they have been numerous.]

Hylton, J. D. The Præsidicide: A Poem. Philadelphia, 1868.

Taylor, Bayard. The Ballad of Abraham Lincoln. Boston, 1870.

Blanchard, R. Abraham Lincoln the Type of American Genius. An Historical Romance. Wheaton, Ill., 1882.

Oldroyd, O. H. (ed.) The Lincoln Memorial: Album Immortelles. 1882.

Alger, Horatio, Jr. Abraham Lincoln, the Backwoods Boy. 1883.

Eggleston, E. The Graysons. 1888.

Kirkland, J. The McVeys. 1888.

Butterworth, H. In the Boyhood of Lincoln. 1892.

Thompson, M. Lincoln's Grave. Cambridge and Chicago, 1894. [Poem.]

Allen, L. W. Abraham Lincoln: A Poem. 1896.

Boyd, Lucinda. The Sorrows of Nancy. Richmond, 1899. [Contains the charge that Lincoln was illegitimate. The Nancy referred to in the title is Nancy Hanks, Lincoln's mother.]

Catherwood, Mary Hartwell. Spanish Peggy. A Story of Young Illinois. Chicago, 1899.

Howe, M. A. De W. (ed.) The Memory of Lincoln. Boston, 1899. [Poetical tributes.]
Churchill, W. The Crisis. 1901.
Markham, E. Lincoln and Other Poems. 1901.
Wright, Carrie Douglas. Lincoln's First Love. A True Story. Chicago, 1901.
Pratt, S. G. Lincoln in Story. 1901.
Staples, E. L. A Man of Destiny: being the Story of Abraham Lincoln; an Epic Poem. Shelton, Conn., 1902.
Andrews, Mary Raymond Shipman. The Perfect Tribute. 1906.
Atkinson, Eleanor. The Boyhood of Lincoln. 1908.
Gerry, Margarita Spalding. The Toy Shop. 1908.
Snider, D. I. Abraham Lincoln: An Interpretation in Biography. St. Louis, 1908. 2 vols. [A "philosophical" biography.]
Williams, F. H. The Burden Bearer: An Epic of Lincoln. Philadelphia, 1908.
Atkinson, Eleanor. Lincoln's Love Story. 1909.
Chittenden, L. E. Lincoln and the Sleeping Sentinel: The True Story. 1909.
Gale, O. M., and Wheeler, H. M. The Knight of the Wilderness. Chicago, 1909.
Greene, H. A Lincoln Conscript. Boston, 1909.
Grierson, F. The Valley of Shadows. Boston, 1909.
MacKaye, P. Ode on the Centenary of Abraham Lincoln. 1909.
Abbatt, W. (ed.). The Lincoln Centenary in Literature. 1909.
Booth, Mary J. Partial Bibliography of Poems relating to Abraham Lincoln. Ill. Hist. Soc. Journ., Jan., 1909.
Schauffler, R. H. Lincoln's Birthday: A Comprehensive View of Lincoln as given in the most Notable Essays, Orations, and Poems, in Fiction and in Lincoln's Own Writings. 1909.
Borglum, G. The Beauty of Lincoln. Everybody's, Feb., 1910.
Robinson, E. A. The Master. In: The Town down the River. 1910. [This brief poem has been very influential in later interpretations of Lincoln's character.]
Snider, D. J. Lincoln in the Black Hawk War. St. Louis, 1910.
Tarbell, Ida M. Father Abraham. 1911. He Knew Lincoln. 1911.
Williams, A. D. (ed.) The Praise of Lincoln: an Anthology. Indianapolis, 1911.
Andrews, Mary Raymond Shipman. Counsel Assigned. 1912.
Snider, D. J. Lincoln and Ann Rutledge. St. Louis, 1912.
Dixon, T. The Southerner. 1913.
Scott, M. R. Supposed Diary of President Lincoln from the Repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854 until April 14, 1865. Newark, O., 1913.
Snider, D. J. Lincoln in the White House. St. Louis, 1913. Lincoln at Richmond, St. Louis, 1914. [These two works, with those above by the same author, make up The Lincolniad, consisting of two volumes of prose biography (1908), and an elaborate tetralogy in varying metres.]
Bullard, F. L. Tad and his Father. Boston, 1915.
Fletcher, J. G. Lincoln. In: Some Imagist Poets: 1917. Boston, 1917.
Lindsay, Vachel. Abraham Lincoln Walks at Midnight. In: The Congo and Other Poems. 1915.
Masters, E. L. Spoon River Anthology. 1915. [Numerous poems deal with Lincoln, as is the case in this writer's later volumes.]
Oldroyd, O. H. (ed.) The Poets' Lincoln: Tributes in Verse. Washington, 1915.
Willsie, H. M. Benefits Forgot. 1917.
Sandburg, Carl. Cornhuskers. 1918. [Various poems in this collection.]
Bacheller, I. A Man for the Ages. 1919.

Davis, Mary Wright. The Book of Lincoln. 1919.
Drinkwater, John. Abraham Lincoln: A Play. London, 1919. Lincoln the World Emancipator. Boston, 1920.
Van Doren, C. The Poetical Cult of Lincoln. Nation, 17 May, 1919.
Daviess, Maria Thompson. The Matrix. 1920.
Dixon, T. A Man of the People: A Drama. 1920.
Tarbell, Ida M. In Lincoln's Chair. 1920.

X.

CHAPTER XXIII

EDUCATION

Barnard, Henry (ed.) The American Journal of Education, 1855–82. 31 vols. Index. Washington, 1892.
Boone, R. G. Education in the United States. 1889.
Brown, E. E. The Making of Our Middle Schools. 1903. Origin of the American State Universities. Berkeley, Cal., 1903.
Brown, S. W. The Secularization of American Education. 1912.
Butler, N. M. (ed.) Monographs on Education in the United States. Albany, 1900. 2 vols.
Cubberley, E. P. Rural Life and Education. Boston and New York, 1914. Public Education in the United States. Boston and New York, 1919.
Cubberley, E. P., and Elliott, E. C. State and County School Administration. 1915.
Dexter, E. G. A History of Education in the United States. 1904.
Dewey, John. School and Society. 1899. Democracy and Education. 1916.
Dewey, John and Evelyn. Schools of Tomorrow. 1915.
Eggleston, Edward. The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century. 1900. [Admirable account of early colonial education.]
Gordy, J. P. Rise and Growth of the Normal School Idea in the United States. Washington, 1891.
Hinsdale, B. A. Horace Mann and the Common School Revival in the United States. 1898.
Johnson, C. Old-Time Schools and School Books. 1904.
Monroe, Paul (ed.) Cyclopedia of Education. 1911–13. 5 vols. [Articles on many phases of American education, including notable educators, schools, and colleges.]
Monroe, W. S. Bibliography of Education. 1897.
Taylor, J. M. Before Vassar Opened. 1914. [The education of girls.]
Thwing, C. F. A History of Higher Education in America. 1906. A History of Education in the United States since the Civil War. Boston, 1910.
Vandewalker, N. C. The Kindergarten in American Education. 1908.

It has not been thought necessary to list here the titles of books discussed in the text of Chapter XXIII.

CHAPTER XXIV

The text of Chapter XXIV is so nearly a catalogue raisonné of American economic literature that it seems unnecessary to repeat here the many titles there listed. For a bibliography of works relating to economic conditions and history *see* E. L. Bogart's Economic History of the United States, 3d ed., 1918, pp. 541–573.

CHAPTER XXV

SCHOLARS

General Authorities

Adams, Charles Francis. A College Fetich. Boston and New York, 1883. Charles Francis Adams 1835–1915: An Autobiography. Boston, 1916.

Adams, Henry. The Education of. Boston, 1918.

Adams, Herbert B. Thomas Jefferson and the University of Virginia. U. S. Bureau of Education, Washington, 1888.

Aydelotte, F. The History of English as a College Subject in the United States. In: The Oxford Stamp, 1917.

[Barton Catalogue]. Catalogue of the Barton Collection. Boston Public Library. Part I. Shakespeare's Works and Shakespeariana. Part II. Miscellaneous. Boston, 1888.

Bloomfield, L. An Introduction to the Study of Language. 1914.

Bright, J. W. On Some Aspects of the Modern Language Question. Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub., 1885. Concerning the Unwritten History of the Modern Language Association of America. Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub., 1903.

[Brinley Catalogue]. Catalogue of the American Library of the Late Mr. George Brinley of Hartford, Conn. Hartford, 1878–97.

Chapman, J. J. Memories and Milestones. 1915.

Cook, A. S. The Higher Study of English. Boston, New York, and Chicago, 1906.

Dexter, F. B. Biographical Studies of the Graduates of Yale College with Annals of the College History. Vols. 1–5, New York, 1885–1911; Vol. 6, New Haven, 1912.

Dwight, Timothy. Memories of Yale Life and Men, 1845–1899. 1903.

Eggleston, E. The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century. 1900.

Emerson, E. W. The Early Years of the Saturday Club 1855–1870. Boston and New York, 1918.

Emerson, Ralph Waldo. Historic Notes of Life and Letters in New England. In: Lectures and Biographical Sketches. Boston and New York, 1883.

English in American Universities. By Professors in the English Departments of Twenty Representative Institutions. Ed. Payne, W. M. Boston, 1895.

Faust, A. B. The German Element in the United States. Boston and New York, 1909. 2 vols.

Foster, F. M. K. English Translations from the Greek. A Bibliographical Survey. 1918.

Foster, W. T. Administration of the College Curriculum. Boston and New York, 1911.

Francis, J. W. New York During the Last Half Century. 1857. Old New York, 1866.

Franklin, F. The Life of Daniel Coit Gilman. 1910.

Gilman, D. C. The Launching of a University and Other Papers. 1906.

Goode, G. Brown. The Origin of the National Scientific and Educational Institutions of the United States. 1890.

Hale, E. E. James Russell Lowell and His Friends. Boston and New York, 1899.

Hammond, Eleanor Prescott. Chaucer: A Bibliographical Manual. 1908.

Handbook of Learned Societies and Institutions: America. Washington, 1908.

[Harvard University]. Quinquennial Catalogue of the Officers and Graduates of Harvard University, 1636–1915. Cambridge, 1915.

Henneman, J. B. Two Pioneers in the Historical Study of English—Thomas Jefferson and Louis F. Klipstein. Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub., 1893.

Higginson, T. W. Carlyle's Laugh and Other Surprises. Boston and New York, 1909. Old Cambridge. 1899.

Hildeburn, C. R. A Century of Printing. The Issues of the Press in Pennsylvania, 1685–1784. Philadelphia, 1885–86. 2 vols.

Hinsdale, B. A. Notes on the History of Foreign Influences upon Education in the United States. In: Report of the Commissioner of Education for the Year 1897–98, Vol. 1. Washington, 1899.

Howells, W. D. Literary Friends and Acquaintance. 1900.

Jenkins, T. A. Scholarship and Public Spirit. Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub., 1913.

[Johns Hopkins University]. Bibliographia Hopkinsiensis, 1876–1891. Part I: Philology. Baltimore, 1892. Celebration of the Twenty-Fifth Anniversary of the Founding of the University. Baltimore, 1902. Graduates and Fellows of the Johns Hopkins University, 1876–1913. Baltimore, 1914.

Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention of Literary and Scientific Gentlemen, Held in the Common Council Chamber of the City of New York, October, 1830. 1831.

Kingsley, W. L. [ed.] Yale College: A Sketch of its History. By Various Authors. 1879.

[Kittredge Anniversary Papers.] Anniversary Papers by Colleagues and Pupils of George Lyman Kittredge. Boston and London, 1913.

Koch, T. W. Dante in America. Dante Society, Fifteenth Annual Report. Boston, 1896.

Longfellow, Samuel. Life of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. Boston, 1886. 2 vols.

Mencken, H. L. The American Language. 1919.

Modern Language Association of America. Proceedings at New York, December 29, 30, 1884. Publications, 1885.

Monthly Anthology and Boston Review, The. Boston, 1803–11. 10 vols.

Murray, Sir James A. H. The Evolution of English Lexicography. Oxford, 1900.

Peabody, A. P. Harvard Reminiscences. Boston, 1888. Harvard Graduates Whom I Have Known. Boston and New York, 1890.

Peirce, Benjamin. A History of Harvard University, from its Foundation to the Period of the American Revolution. Cambridge, 1833.

Pollak, Gustav. The Nation and Its Contributors. Nation, July 8, 1915. Fifty Years of American Idealism: The New York Nation, 1865–1915. Boston and New York, 1915.

Prescott, W. H. Biographical and Critical Miscellanies. 1845.

Quincy, Josiah. The History of Harvard University. Boston, 1840. 2 vols.

Sandys, John Edwin. Harvard Lectures on the Revival of Learning. Cambridge, 1905. A History of Classical Scholarship. Cambridge (England , 1903–08. 3 vols.

Sherzer, Jane. American Editors of Shakespeare: 1753–1866. Mod. Lang Ass. Pub., 1907.

Shorey, Paul. American Scholarship. Nation, 11 May, 1911.

Sihler, E. G. Klassische Studien und Klassischer Unterricht in den Vereinigte Staaten. Neue Jahrbücher für das klassische Altertum, Geschichte und Deutsche Litteratur und für Pädagogik. Vol. 10, 1902.

Smith, C. A. The Work of the Modern Language Association of America. Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub., 1899.

South in the Building of the Nation, The. Richmond, 1909–13. 13 vols.

Steeves, H. R. Learned Societies and English Literary Scholarship in Great

Britain and the United States. 1913. American Editors of Shakespeare. In: Shaksperian Studies by Members of the Department of English and Comparative Literature in Columbia University. 1916.

Steger, S. A. American Dictionaries. Baltimore, 1913.

Stiles, Ezra. Oratio Inauguratis habita in Sacello Collegii Yalensis. Hartfordiae, 1778.

Stokes, A. P. Memorials of Eminent Yale Men. New Haven, 1914. 2 vols.

Thwing, C. F. A History of Higher Education in America. 1906.

Trent, W. P. English Culture in Virginia. Baltimore, 1889.

Viereck, Louis. Zwei Jahrhunderte deutschen Unterrichts in den Vereinigten Staaten. Braunschweig, 1903.

Williams, Ralph Olmstead. On Dictionaries and Other English Language Topics. 1890. Some Questions of Good English Examined in Controversies with Dr. Fitzedward Hall. 1897.

Wright, T. G. Literary Culture in Early New England, 1620–1730. New Haven, 1920 [announced for publication].

[Yale Bibliographies.] Bibliographies of the Present Officers of Yale University. 1893.

[Yale Bicentennial.] The Record of the Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Founding of Yale College. New Haven, 1902.

CHAPTER XXVI

PATRIOTIC SONGS AND HYMNS

This selected bibliography does not include (a) the majority of magazine references, (b) special studies on single songs and hymns, or (c) song and hymn collections. The best single bibliography is contained in the report on The Star-Spangled Banner, Hail Columbia, America, Yankee Doodle compiled by O. G. Sonneck, 1909. The best encyclopedic source is naturally Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, 1906 and its American Supplement, 1920.

General Reference Books

Dwight, James Sullivan. Journal of Music. Boston, 1852–1854.

Elson, Louis Charles. The History of American Music. 1915. The National Music of America and its Sources. Boston, 1900.

Grove, Sir George. A Dictionary of Music and Musicians. 5 vols. London, 2d ed., 1906.

Hubbard, William Lines. American History and Cyclopedia of Music. 12 vols. 1908–1910.

Mathews, William Smythe Babcock. One Hundred Years of Music in America. Chicago, 1889.

Ritter, Frederic Louis. Music in America. 1890.

Sonneck, Oscar George. Bibliography of Early Secular American Music. Washington, 1905.

Patriotic Songs

Banks, Louis Albert. Immortal Songs of Camp and Field; the Story of their Inspiration, together with Striking Anecdotes connected with their History. Cleveland, 1899.

Birdseye, G. Song Composers of America. Potter's Am. Mo., XII:28, 443; XIII:41, 139; XIV:23, 442.

Daniell, Carl A. National Airs and Who Wrote Them. Current Literature, 1896, XX, 453.

Finck, Henry T. Songs and Song Writers. 1900.
Galbreath, C. B. Daniel Decatur Emmett, Author of "Dixie." Ohio Archeological and Historical Publications, XIII, 505–550.
Kobbé, Gustav. Famous American Songs. 1906.
Madeira, Louis Cephas. Annals of Music in Philadelphia. Philadelphia, 1896.
Nason, Elias. A Monograph on our National Song. Albany, 1869.
Preble, Henry George. History of the Flag of the United States of America. Chapter on National and Patriotic Songs. 2d ed., Boston, 1880.
Saffell, W. T. R. Hail Columbia, the Flag, and Yankee Doodle Dandy. Baltimore, 1864.
Scott, J. L. Influence of National Song. Western Literary Journal, 1:330.
Smith, Nicholas. Stories of Great National Songs. Milwaukee, 1896.
Sonneck, Oscar George. Early Secular American Music. Washington, 1905. Early Concert Life in America. Leipzig, 1907. The Star Spangled Banner, Hail Columbia, America, Yankee Doodle. Washington, 1909.
Sousa, John Philip. National, Patriotic, and Typical Airs of All Lands, with copious notes. Philadelphia, 1889. (Compiled by authority of the Secretary of the Navy, for the use of the Department.)
Spofford, Ainsworth R. The Lyric Element in American History. Columbia Historical Society Records, VII. 1904.
Stevenson, E. Irenæus. Our "National" Songs. Independent, 1897, XLIX, 2526–2561.
Unsigned. Celebrated Folk Songs and their History. Metronome, 1903, vol. XIX, no. 9, p. 9.
Wayne, Flynn. Our National Songs and their Writers. National Magazine, 1899–1900, XI, 284.

Hymns

A. E. C. Hymns and Their Stories. Chap. XXIII. 1894.
Belcher, Joseph. Historical Sketches of Hymns, their Writers and their Influences. Philadelphia, 1859.
Benson, Louis F. The English Hymn; its Development and Use. Chap. VIII. London, 1915.
Breed, David R. The History and Use of Hymns and Hymn-Tunes. Chicago, 1903.
Christophers, S. W. Hymn Writers and their Hymns. 1867.
Cope, Henry F. One Hundred Hymns You Ought to Know. Chicago, 1906.
Cummings, William N. God Save the King. London, 1903.
Dickinson Edward. Music in the History of the Western Church. Chaps. xxi, xxii. 1902. [Contains bibliography.]
Gould, Nathaniel D. History of Church Music in America. Boston, 1853.
Holyoke, Samuel. Harmonia Americana. Boston, 1791.
Horder, W. Garrett. The Hymn-Lover, Chap. xx. London, 1889.
Julian, John. A Dictionary of Hymnology. Rev. ed. London, 1908.
Lorenz, Edmund S. Practical Church Music. Chap. vii. Chicago, 1909.
Miller, Josiah. Singers and Songs of the Church. London, 1869.
Robinson, Charles S. Annotations upon Popular Hymns. 1893.
Stevenson, W. F. Biography of Certain Hymns. Good Words, 1862, III:641; same art., Living Age, LXXVI: 609.
Tillett, Wilbur F. Our Hymns and their Writers. Nashville, 1892.
Unsigned. America's Contribution to English Hymnody. Theological Monthly, 1889, 1:35. Old Hymns and New Creeds. Nation, 1911, XCIII:443.

White, Richard G. National Hymns; How They are Written, and How They are not Written. 1861.

CHAPTER XXVII

ORAL LITERATURE

Texts and Criticism

J. A. F. L. = Journal of American Folk-Lore.

Allen, Mrs. E. The Lady in the West: A Ballad. Sung in Massachusetts before 1800. J. A. F. L., 8, 230.

American Versions of the Ballad of the Elfin Knight. A. F. L., 7, 228–232.

Ames, Mrs. L. D. The Missouri Play-Party. J. A. F. L., 24, 295–318.

Babcock, W. H. Song Games of the Children of the District of Columbia. Lippincott's Mag., Mar. and Sept., 1886. Games of Washington Children. American Anthropologist, July, 1888.

Backus, Emma M. Cradle Songs of Negroes in North Carolina. J. A. F. L., 7, 310. Early Songs from North Carolina. J. A. F. L., 14, 286–294. Song Games from Connecticut. J. A. F. L., 14, 295–299.

Ballads and Poems relating to the Burgoyne Campaign. Annotated by William Leete Stone. Albany, 1893.

Barry, Phillips. The Ballad of Lord Randall in New England. J. A. F. L., 16, 258–264. Some Traditional Songs. J. A. F. L., 18, 49–59. Traditional Ballads in New England. J. A. F. L., 18, 123–138; 191–214; 291–304. King John and the Bishop. J. A. F. L., 21, 57–59. Folk-Music in America J. A. F. L., 22, 72–81. Native Balladry in America. J. A. F. L., 22, 365–373. Irish Come-all-ye's. J. F. A. L., 22, 374–388. The Origin of Folk Melodies. J. F. A. L., 23, 440–445. A Garland of Ballads. J. F. A. L., 23, 446–454. The Ballad of the Broomfield Hill. J. A. F. L., 24, 14–15. Irish Folk-Song. J. A. F. L., 24, 332–343. New Ballad Texts. J. A. F. L., 24, 344–349. William Carter, the Bensontown Homer. J. A. F. L., 25, 156–168. Some Aspects of Folk-Song. J. A. F. L., 25, 274–283. The Sons of North Britain. J. A. F. L., 26, 183–184. The Transmission of Folk-Song. J. A. F. L., *ibid.*, 27, 67–76. The Collection of Folk-Song. J. A. F. L., 27, 77–78. The Ballad of the Cruel Brother. J. A. F. L., 28, 300–301. The Ballad of the Demon Lover. Mod. Lang. Notes, 19, 238. The Ballad of Earl Brand. Mod. Lang. Notes, 25, 104–105. An American Homilectic Ballad. Mod. Lang. Notes, 28, 1–5. Irish Music in the Hudson Manuscripts. Journal of the Irish Folk-Song Society, 13, 9–17.

Bascom, L. R. Ballads and Songs from Western North Carolina. J. A. F. L., 22, 238–250.

Beatty, Arthur. Some New Ballad Variants. J. A. F. L., 20, 154–156. Some Ballad Variants and Songs. J. A. F. L., 22, 63–69.

Belden, H. M. The Study of Folk-Song in America. Modern Philology, 2, 301–305. A Partial List of Song-Ballads and Other Popular Poetry Known in Missouri. Missouri Folk-Lore Society, 1907. With additions, 1910. Old-Country Ballads in Missouri. J. A. F. L., 19, 231–240; 281–299; 20, 319–320. Three Old Ballads from Missouri. J. A. F. L., 23, 429–31. The Relation of Balladry to Folk-Lore. President's Address, American Folk-Lore Society, 1910. J. A. F. L., 24, 1. Balladry in America. President's Address, American Folk-Lore Society, 1911. J. A. F. L., 25, 1. Folk-Song in Missouri—The Bedroom Window. Archiv für das Studium

der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen, 119, 430–431. The Returned Lover. *Ibid.*, 120, 62–71. The Vulgar Ballad. Sewanee Review, Apr., 1911. A Study in Contemporary Balladry. The Mid-West Quarterly, 1, 162–172. Folk-Song in America—Some Recent Publications. Mod. Lang. Notes, Mar., 1919. Boccaccio, Hans Sachs, and The Bramble Briar. Pub. Mod. Lang. Ass. of America, 33, 327–395.

Bradley, William Aspinwall. Song-Ballets and Devil's Ditties. Harper's, 130, 901–914 (1915). The Folk-Culture of the Kentucky Cumberlands. Dial, 95–98 (1918).

Brown, Frank C. Ballad Literature in North Carolina. Reprinted from Proceedings and Addresses of the Fifteenth Annual Session of the Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina. December 1–2, 1914.

Browne, F. F. Bugle-Echoes; a Collection of the Poetry of the Civil War, Northern and Southern. 1886.

Campbell, Olive Dame, and Sharp, Cecil J. English Folk Songs from the Southern Appalachians. 1917.

Carey, Matthew. The American Museum or Repository of Ancient and Modern Fugitive Pieces. Philadelphia, 1787–1792.

Catalogue of English and American Chap-books and Broadside Ballads in Harvard College Library. 1905.

Child, Francis. The English and Scottish Popular Ballads. Boston, 1882–1898. [Some American texts.]

Combs, Josiah H. A Traditional Ballad from the Kentucky Mountains. J. A. F. L., 23, 381–382. Dialect Words in Folk-Song. Dialect Notes, 4, 311–318 (1916). Syllabus of Kentucky Folk-Song. With H. G. Shearin. Transylvania Studies in English. Lexington, 1911.

Cox, John H. Reports of West Virginia Folk-Lore Society. West Virginia School Journal and Educator, Morgantown, West Virginia. 44–46.

Edwards, Lela W. Songs from the Mountains of North Carolina. J. A. F. L., 6, 131–134.

Eggleston, G. C. American War Ballads and Lyrics. 2 vols. 1889.

Ellis, Mrs. Annie Laurie. O Bury Me Not on the Lone Prairie. J. A. F. L., 14, 186.

Firth, C. H. An American Garland. 1915.

Gardner, Emelyn E. Ballads. J. A. F. L., 27, 90–93.

Hagar, J. E. Ballads of the Revolution. 1866.

Hamilton, Goldy M. The Play Party from Northeast Missouri. J. A. F. L., 27, 289–303.

Harris Collection. Song-books, sheet ballads, broadsides, and fugitive pieces. Unusually strong in ballad literature of the Civil War. Brown University Library.

Harvard Collections. The immense collections of F. J. Child, G. L. Kittredge, and others. Ballads, songs, broadsides, manuscript books, printed sources, etc. Collectanea from many states. Harvard University Library.

Herrick, Mrs. R. F. Two Traditional Songs. J. A. F. L., 19, 130–132.

Holliday, Carl. American Folk-Songs. Sewanee Review, Apr.–June, 1919.

Howe, Henry. Historical Collections of Virginia. Charleston, 1849. [Two eighteenth-century American ballads, p. 495.]

Hutchinson, Percy Adams. Sailor's Chanties. J. A. F. L., 19, 16–28. 1906.

Jones, Bertrand L. Folk-Lore in Michigan. The Kalamazoo Normal, May, 1914. Kalamazoo, Michigan.

Jones, H. S. V. Robin Hood and Little John. J. A. F. L., 23, 432–434.

Kittredge, G. K. Two Popular Ballads. J. A. F. L., 21, 54–56. Five Old Country Ballads. J. A. F. L., 25, 171–178. Various Ballads. J. A. F. L., 26, 174–182. Ballads and Songs. J. A. F. L., 30, 283–369.

Knortz, Karl. Folk-Lore. Mit dem Anhange Amerikanische Kinderreime. Dresden, 1896.

Krehbiel, H. E. Southern Song-Games. New York Tribune, 27 July, 4 Aug., 1902.

Lomax, John A. Cowboy Songs. 1910. With additions, 1916. Some Types of American Folk-Song. President's Address, American Folk-Lore Society, 1913. J. A. F. L., 28, 1–17.

Mackenzie, W. Roy. Ballad Singing in Nova Scotia. J. A. F. L., 22, 327–352. Three Ballads in Nova Scotia. J. A. F. L., 23, 371–380. The Quest of the Ballad. Princeton, 1919.

McCarty, William. Songs, Odes, and other Poems on National Subjects. 3 vols. 1842.

McGill, Josephine. Folk-Songs of the Kentucky Mountains. 1917. The Cherry-Tree Carol. J. A. F. L., 29, 293, 417. Survival of the English Folk-Ballad. Louisville Courier-Journal, 14 Jan., 1917.

Means, C. E. A Singular Literary Survival. Outlook, 9 Sept., 1899.

Miles, Emma Bell. Some Real American Music. Harper's, June, 1904.

Miller, G. M. The Dramatic Element in the Popular Ballad. University of Cincinnati Studies, series II, vol. 1, 30–31 (1905).

Moore, Frank. Songs and Ballads of the American Revolution. 1856. Personal and Political Ballads. 1864. Lyrics of Loyalty. 1864. Rebel Rhymes and Rhapsodies. 1864. Songs of the Soldiers. 1865. Songs and Ballads of the Southern People, 1861–1865. 1886. Illustrated Ballad History of the American Revolution. 1765–1783. 1876. [Discontinued after Part VI.]

Moore, John Robert. The Influence of Transmission on the English Ballads. Mod. Lang. Review, 11, 385–408.

Mountain Minstrelsy. The Berea Quarterly. Apr., 1905. 5–13. [Old English Ballads surviving in the Southern mountains, and contemporary minstrel composition.]

Nelles, W. R. The Ballad of Hind Horn. J. A. F. L., 22, 42.

Newell, W. W. The Carol of the Twelve Numbers. J. A. F. L., 4, 215–220. Old English Songs in American Versions. J. A. F. L., 5, 325–326. American Versions of the Ballad of the Elfin Knight. J. A. F. L., 7, 228–235. The Ballad of Sweet William and Gentle Jenny. J. A. F. L., 7, 253. Early American Ballads. I, J. A. F. L., 12, 241–254; II, J. A. F. L., 13, 105–120. Games and Songs of American Children. 1883, 1903.

Perrow, E. C. Will and Testament Literature. Wisconsin Academy of Science, 17, 1. Songs and Rhymes of the South. J. A. F. L., 25, 137–155; 26, 123–173; 28, 129–190.

Pettit, Katherine. Ballads and Rhymes from Kentucky. Annotated by G. L. Kittredge. J. A. F. L., 20, 251–277.

Piper, Edwin F. Some Play-Party Games of the Middle West. J. A. F. L., 28, 262–289. Collection of Central Western Folk-Songs. Unpublished. Iowa City.

Pound, Louise. Another Version of Lord Randal. Mod. Lang. Notes, 17, 1. Traditional Ballads in Nebraska. Annotated by G. L. Kittredge. J. A. F. L., 26, 351–366. The Southwestern Cowboy Songs and the English and Scottish Popular Ballads. Modern Philology, 11, 195–207. The Pedigree of a "Western" Song. Mod. Lang. Notes, Jan., 1914. Folk-Song of Ne-

braska and the Central West: A Syllabus. Publications of the Nebraska Academy of Sciences, 9, 3 (1915).

New World Analogues of the English and Scottish Popular Ballads. Mid-West Quarterly, 1916. The Beginnings of Poetry. Pub. Mod. Lang. Ass. of America, 32, 201–232. The Ancestry of a Negro "Spiritual." Mod. Lang. Notes. June, 1918. The Ballad and the Dance. Pub. Mod. Lang. Ass. of America, 34, 371–383. Ballads and the Illiterate. Mid-West Quarterly, 5, 4. The "Uniformity" of the Ballad Style. Mod. Lang. Notes, 1920. An American Text of Sir James the Ross. Mod. Lang. Notes, 1920.

Rawn, Isabel Nanton, and Peabody, Charles. More Songs and Ballads from the Southern Appalachians. J. A. F. L., 29, 198–202.

Sharp, Cecil J., and Campbell, Olive Dame. English Folk Songs from the Southern Appalachians. 1917.

Shearin, Hubert G. British Ballads of the Cumberland Mountains. Sewanee Review, July, 1911. Kentucky Folk-Songs. Mod. Lang. Review, 6, 514–515. A Syllabus of Kentucky Folk-Song. With Josiah H. Combs. Transylvania Studies in English. Lexington, 1911. Two Ballads of the Revolutionary War. Courier-Journal, Louisville. 12 May, 1918.

Simms, W. G. War Poetry of the South. 1867.

Smith, C. Alphonso. The Negro and the Ballad. Alumni Bulletin of the University of Virginia, 6, 1, 88–93. Charlottesville, 1913. Ballads Surviving in the United States. Musical Quarterly, 2, 109–129 (1916).

Smith, Reed. The Traditional Ballad in the South. J. A. F. L., 27, 55–66. The Traditional Ballad in the South during 1914. J. A. F. L., 28, 199–203.

Steger, S. A., and Morrow, L. C. A Discovery in Ballad Literature. University of Virginia Magazine, Dec., 1912.

Stevenson, Burton E. Poems of American History. Boston and New York, 1908.

Taylor, Deems. Cowboy and Prairie Songs. New York Tribune, Sept., 1916.

Tolman, A. H. Some Songs Traditional in the United States. Annotated by G. L. Kittredge. J. A. F. L., 29, 155–197.

Tyler, Moses Coit. A History of American Literature during the Colonial Period, 1607–1763. 2 vols. 1878. The Literary History of the American Revolution, 1763–1783. 2 vols. 1897.

Van Doren, Carl. Some Play Party Songs from Eastern Illinois. J. A. F. L., 32, 486–96.

Virginia Folk-Lore Society, Bulletins 1–7, 1913–1919. [*See, also* texts in The Focus magazine of the State Normal School for Women, Farmville, Virginia, 1913, and following.] C. Alphonso Smith, Archivist.

War Songs of the South. Richmond. 1862.

White, R. G. Poetry, Lyrical, Narrative, and Satirical, of the Civil War. 1866.

Williams, Alfred M. Folk-Songs of the Civil War. J. A. F. L., 5, 265–283. Studies in Folk-Song and Popular Poetry. 1894.

Will, G. F. Four Cowboy Songs. J. A. F. L., 26, 185–192. Songs of Western Cowboys. J. A. F. L., 22, 256.

Wyman, Loraine and Brockman, Howard. Lonesome Tunes. 1916.

CHAPTER XXVIII

POPULAR BIBLES

I. The Book of Mormon

The notable public collections of Mormoniana in America are four in number: The Church Archives at Salt Lake City; Government publications at Washing-

ton; the Berrian Collection, New York Public Library, rich in first editions and rare publications of the early Church; the Collection of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin at Madison.

Pro-Mormon Works

Acts of the Elders, commonly called the Book of Abraham. Boston, 1848.
Bancroft, Hubert Howe. History of Utah. San Francisco, 1890.
Cannon, George A. Life of Joseph Smith, the Prophet. Salt Lake City, 1888.
Deseret News. Salt Lake City, 1852–1887.
Deseret Weekly. Salt Lake City, 1888–1898.
Elders' Journal. Kirtland, Ohio, and Far West, Missouri, 1837–1839.
Handbook of Reference to the History, Chronology, Religion, and Country of the Latter-day Saints. Salt Lake City, 1884.
Latter-day Saints' Messenger and Advocate. Kirtland, 1834–1837.
Pratt, Orson. Account of Several Remarkable Visions and Late Discovery of Ancient American Records. 1841.
Pratt, Parley P. Late Persecution of the Church of Latter-day Saints. 1840.
Schroeder, A. T. The Origin of the Book of Mormon, Examined in its Relation to Spaulding's Manuscript Found. Salt Lake City, 1901.
Smith, Joseph, Jr. Articles of Faith. [18—]. The Book of Abraham. Translated by Joseph Smith from Papyrus found in the Catacombs of Egypt. Liverpool, 1851. Book of Commandments, for the Government of the Church of Christ. Organized according to law on the 6th of April, 1830. pp. 160. Zion, Jackson County, Missouri, 1833. The Book of Mormon: An Account written by the Hand of Mormon, upon plates taken from the plates of Nephi, by Joseph Smith, Junior, author and proprietor. Palmyra, N. Y., 1830. 2d ed., Kirtland, Ohio, 1837. 3d ed., revised, Nauvoo, 1840. Liverpool, 1841. 4th American and 2d stereotyped ed., revised, Nauvoo, Ill., 1842. 25th ed., Lamoni, Ia., 1901. Book of Doctrine and Covenants of the Church of the Latter-day Saints, compiled by Joseph Smith, Junior. Kirtland, O., 1835. various eds. Correspondence with Col. John Wentworth, of Ill., Gen. James Arlington Bennett, of Arlington House, Loud Island, and John C. Calhoun, etc. 1844. History of Joseph Smith, Jr., (supplement to Millennial Star, volume xiv.) Liverpool, 1852. The Pearl of Great Price: Being a Choice Selection from the Revelations, Translations, and Narratives of Joseph Smith, First Prophet, and Revelator to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Liverpool, 1851. The Holy Scriptures, translated and corrected by the Spirit of Revelation. Plano, Ill., 1867. Selection from the Revelations, Translations, and Narratives of. Salt Lake City, n. d. Views of the Powers and Policy of the Government of the United States. Pittsburg, 1844. Visions of Joseph Smith the Seer; Discoveries of Ancient American Records and Relics. Plano, 1900. Voice of Truth, containing Gen. Joseph Smith's correspondence with Gen. A. Bennett, Appeal to Green Mountain Boys, with J. C. Calhoun, Henry Clay, etc., Nauvoo, Ill., 1844. The Writings of Joseph Smith, the Seer. Martyred June 27, 1844. York, Neb., 1889. Report of Trial of Joseph Smith ... for high treason and other crimes against the State of Missouri. Senate Document, Feb. 15, 1841.
Smith, Joseph, 3d, Reply to Orson Pratt, by Joseph Smith, President of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Plano, [18—].
Smith, Joseph, 3d, and Herman C. History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Lamoni, Ia., 1901.

Smith, Joseph and Taylor, J. Items of Church History, Covenant, etc., Salt Lake City, 1886.

Smith, Lucy. Biographical Sketches of Joseph Smith and his Progenitors for many Generations. Liverpool, 1853. Plano, Ill., 1880.

Times and Seasons, The. Containing a Compendium of Intelligence pertaining to the Upbuilding of the Kingdom of God and the Signs of the Times, together with a great Variety of useful Information, in regard to the Doctrines History, Principles, Persecutions, Deliverances, and Onward Progress of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Vols. i-vi. Commerce, Ill. [*i. e.*, Nauvoo], and Nauvoo, Nov., 1839, to Nov. 1, 1845.

Webb, Robert C. The Real Mormonism. 1916.

Young, Brigham. Life. Salt Lake City, 1893.

Anti-Mormon Works

Busch, D. Die Mormonen, Ihr Prophet, Ihr Staat, und Ihr Glaube. Leipzig, 1855.

Callahan, D. A. A Catalogue of Books, chiefly on Mormonism. Salt Lake City [1899?].

Ferris, B. G. Utah and the Mormons. 1854.

Gregg, Thomas. The Prophet of Palmyra. 1890.

Gunnison, J. W. The Mormons. Philadelphia, 1857.

Hickman, William A. Brigham's Destroying Angel. 1872.

Howe, E. D. Mormonism Unveiled. Painesville, O., 1834.

Kennedy, J. H. Early Days of Mormonism. 1888.

Kidder, Daniel P. Mormonism and the Mormons. 1842.

Lee, John D. Mormonism Unveiled. St. Louis, 1892.

Meyer, Eduard. Ursprung und Geschichte der Mormonen. Mit Exkursen ueber die Anfaenge des Islams und des Christentums. Halle, 1912.

Linn, W. A. The Story of the Mormons. From the Date of their Origin to the Year 1901. 1902.

Reynolds, George. The Myth of the Manuscript Found. Salt Lake City, 1884.

Riley, Woodbridge. The Founder of Mormonism. A Psychological Study of Joseph Smith, Jr. 1902. Enlarged ed., London, 1903.

Tucker, Pomeroy. Origin, Rise, and Progress of Mormonism. 1867.

Winchester, B. Origin of the Spaulding Story: Concerning the Manuscript Found. Philadelphia, 1840.

II. Science and Health

Eddy, Mary Baker Glover. The Science of Man, by which the Sick are Healed. Embracing Questions and Answers in Moral Science arranged for the Learner. Boston, 1876. [Copyright 1870]. Scientific Treatise on Mortality, As Taught by Mrs. M. B. Glover. Manuscript. Lynn (Mass.), 1870–1872.

Science and Health. [Eight chapters: Natural Science, Imposition and Demonstration, Spirit and Matter, Creation, Prayer and Atonement, Marriage, Physiology, Healing the Sick]. Boston, 1875. 3d ed., Boston, 1881 [contains Chapter xii, Demonology, omitted in later editions upon advice of Mrs. Eddy's literary adviser, the Rev. James H. Wiggin]. Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures. 4th ed., Boston, 1886, has chapter Apocalypse. German and French translations, Boston, 1918. Concordance to Science and Health. Boston, 1918.

Christian Science *versus* Pantheism. Boston, 1898. Unity of Good. Boston,

1898. Miscellaneous Writings. Boston, 1899. Retrospection and Introspection. A Biographical Sketch of the Author. Boston, 1899. Pulpit and Press. Concord, N. H., 1900. 8th ed. Christian Healing and Other Writings. Boston, 1909. 43d ed. No and Yes. Boston, 1909. 73d ed. Christ and Christmas. An Illustrated Poem. Boston, 1918. The First Church of Christ, Scientist, and Miscellany. [Articles published in the Christian Science Journal and Christian Science Sentinel subsequent to the Compilation of Miscellaneous Writings]. Boston, 1918. Church Manual. Containing the By-laws of the Mother Church. Boston, 1918. Message to the Mother Church, June, 1900; June, 1901, June, 1902. Boston, 1918. Poems. Boston, 1918. Rudimental Divine Science. Boston, n. d. Concordance to Mrs. Eddy's Published Writings other than Science and Health. Boston, 1918.

Christian Science Periodicals (authorized)

The Christian Science Journal (Monthly). Boston, 1883—. The Christian Science Monitor (daily). Boston, 1908—. The Christian Science Quarterly. Boston, 1890—. Christian Science Sentinel (weekly). Boston, 1898—. Der Herold der Christian Science. Boston, 1903 —. Le Héraut de Christian Science. Boston, 1918—. Christian Science Pamphlets. [By Bell, Buskirk, Chadwick, Cook, Dixon, Dooly, Eaton, Fluno, Gross, Hering, Kimball, Knapp, McCracken, McKenzie, Merritt, Rathvon, Smith, Strickler, Young]. Boston, 1918.

Biography and Criticism (authorized)

Armstrong, Joseph. The Mother Church. Boston, 1918.
Hanna, Septimus J. Christian Science Discovery. Boston, 1899.
Norton, Carol. The Christian Science Movement. 1899.
O'Brien, Mrs. Sibyl Wilbur. The Life of Mary Baker Eddy. 1908.

History and Criticism (unauthorized)

Bates, J. H. Christian Science and its Problems. 1898.
Bradish, N. C. The Metaphysical Implications of Christian Science. Madison, Wis., 1917.
Burrell, J. D. A New Appraisal of Christian Science. 1906.
Clemens, S. L. Christian Science, with Notes containing Corrections to Date. 1907.
Dresser, A. G. The Philosophy of P. P. Quimby. Boston, 1899. Voices of Freedom. Boston, 1899.
Dresser, H. W. History of the New-Thought Movement. 1919.
Dresser, J. A. The True History of Christian Science. Boston, 1899.
Farnsworth, E. C. The Sophistries of Christian Science. Portland, Me. 1909.
Hoffman, F. S. Psychology and Common Life. 1903. pp. 187–206.
Jastrow, Joseph. Fact and Fable in Psychology. Boston, 1900. pp. 26–33. The Psychology of Conviction. Boston, 1918. [Chapter VII, Malicious Animal Magnetism].
Milmine, Georgine. The Life of Mary Baker G. Eddy, and the History of Christian Science. 1909.
Podmore, Frank. Mesmerism and Christian Science. Philadelphia, 1909.
Powell, L. P. Christian Science, the Faith and its Founder. 1907.
Riley, Woodbridge. Mental Healing in America. American Journal of Insanity, vol. 66, no. 3. The Personal Sources of Christian Science. Psychological Review, vol. x, 593–614.

Snowden, J. H. The Truth about Christian Science. 1920.
Stetson, Mrs. Augusta Emma (Simmons). Reminiscences, Sermons, and Correspondence. 1913.
Vital Issues in Christian Science. New York City Christian Science Institute. 1914.
Wilbur, Sibyl. The Life of Mary Baker Eddy. Boston [1918?].

CHAPTER XXIX

BOOK PUBLISHERS AND PUBLISHING

General Works

Address of Certain Authors of Great Britain to the House of Representatives of the United States, in Congress Assembled. Congressional Record, Washington, 1888, vol. 19, p. 3241.
Address to the People of the United States in behalf of the American Copyright Club Adopted at New York, October 18, 1843. [Signed by William Cullen Bryant, Francis L. Hawks, and Cornelius Matthews.]
Andrews, W. L. The Old Booksellers of New York. 1895.
Appleton, W. H. Letters on International Copyright. 1878.
Authors and Publishers. A Description of Publishing Methods and Arrangements. 4th ed., 1855.
Ayer, C. S. Foreign Drama on the English and American Stage. University of Colorado Studies, June, 1909; Dec., 1909; Nov., 1913; Nov., 1914.
Baird, H. C. Copyright, National and International, An Address. Philadelphia. 1884. Editorial Contributions to the Trade History—Number One. The Carey-Baird Centenary, January 25, 1885. The American Bookseller, 1 July, 1885.
Bassett, J. S. The Middle Group of American Historians. 1917.
Beers, H. A. Nathaniel Parker Willis. Boston, 1885.
Bentley, W. Diary. 4 vols. Salem, Mass., 1905.
Bibliographical Guide to American Literature, 1817–1857. London, 1859.
Bolton, C. K. Circulating Libraries in Boston, 1765–1865. Reprinted from The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Proceedings, Feb., 1907.
Books in Williamsburg. William and Mary College Quarterly, Oct., 1906.
Boston's Oldest Publishing House [Little, Brown and Company]. Reprint from The Nation, 8 July, 1915.
Bowker, R. R. Copyright, Its Law and Its Literature. 1886.
Bradsher, E. L. A Model American Library of 1793. Sewanee Review, Oct., 1916. An Early American Publisher and His Audience. Sewanee Review, July, 1913. Early American Book Prices. Publisher's Weekly, 8 Mar., 1913. The Financial Rewards of American Authors. Sewanee Review, April, 1920. The First American Edition of the Lyrical Ballads. South Atlantic Quarterly, July, 1917. Mathew Carey: Editor, Author, and Publisher. A Study in American Literary Development. 1912. The Money Returns of American Authorship. Bookman, June, 1919. Richard Dabney. Sewanee Review, July, 1915.
Brett, G. P. Book Publishing and Its Present Tendencies. Atlantic Monthly, Apr., 1913.
Brotherhead, W. Forty Years Among the Old Booksellers of Philadelphia, 1891.
Brown, W. G. The Lower South in American History. 1903.

Brown, F. F. American Publishing and Publishers (1880–1900). Dial, 1 May, 1900.

Carey, M. Autobiographical Sketches, in a Series of Letters Addressed to a Friend. Philadelphia, 1892. [In The New England Magazine, Vol. 5, p. 404, 489; vol. 6, p. 60, 93, 227, 306, 400; vol. 7, p. 61, 145, 239, 320, 401, 481. (1833–4).]

Catalogue of Authors Whose Works are Published by Houghton, Mifflin and Company. Prefaced by a Sketch of the Firm. Boston, 1899.

Cist, C. Cincinnati in 1841: Its Early Annals and Future Prospects. Cincinnati, 1841.

Collins, V. L. Early Princeton Printing. Princeton, 1911.

Cook, E. C. Literary Influences in Colonial Newspapers, 1704–1750. 1912.

Copyright of American Authors Protected in Germany, The. Publishers' Weekly, 22 Jan., 1898.

Daly, J. J., Dayton, E. W., McLean, S. F., Parker, W. H., and others. The Department Store: Can the Book Trade Compete with It. Publishers' Weekly, 15 Jan., 1898.

Davis, J. Travels of Four Years and a Half in the United States of America during 1798, 1800, 1801, and 1802. London, 1803. New York, 1909.

Derby, J. C. Fifty Years among Authors, Books, and Publishers. 1884.

Dredd, F. Some Pioneer New York Publishers. Bookman, Feb., 1900.

Drone, E. S. A Treatise on the Law of Property in Intellectual Productions in Great Britain and the United States. Boston, 1879.

Dunton, J. Letters from New England. Boston, 1867.

Early American Poetry, Elegies and Epitaphs 1677–1717. Boston, 1896.

Early Boston Booksellers, 1642–1711. Boston, 1900. (Club of Odd Volumes.)

Ellsworth, W. W. The Golden Age of Authors. 1919. [The Century Co.]

Estes, D. Speech before the Senate Committee on Patents. Senate Reports, 1st Session, 49th Congress, 1885–86. Vol. 7, Report No. 1188, p. 53. Washington, 1886. Executive Documents of the House of Representatives, Second Session of the 24th Congress. Vol. 4, Document No. 162. Washington, 1837.

Fields, J. T. Biographical Notes and Personal Sketches. Boston, 1881.

Flint, T. Obstacles to American Literature, Knickerbocker Magazine, Sept., 1833.

Ford, P. The Journals of Hugh Gaine, Printer. 2 vols. 1902.

Franklin, B. Autobiography. 1818 [earlier eds. incomplete].

F., S. The Publishing Business. Littell's Living Age, 9 Feb., 1850.

Geyer, A. Reference Directory of Booksellers and Stationers in the United States and Canada. 1894.

Ginn, E. The School Book, the Publisher, and the Public. Independent, 4 Aug., 1910.

Goodrich, S. G. Recollections of a Lifetime, or Men and Things I have Seen. 2 vols. 1857.

Green, S. A. Early History of Printing in New England. Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc., Second Series, Vol. xi, pp. 240–254 (1897). John Foster the Earliest American Engraver and the First Boston Printer. Boston, 1909. Ten Facsimile Reproductions relating to New England. Boston, 1902.

Griswold, R. W. The Poets and Poetry of America. Philadelphia, 1842. The Prose Writers of America. Philadelphia, 1847.

Halsey, R. V. Forgotten Books of the American Nursery. A History of the Development of the American Story-Book. Boston, 1911.

Halsey, T. W. Our Literary Deluge. 1902.
Harper, J. H. The House of Harper. A Century of Publishing in Franklin Square. 1912.
Heriot, E. Printing and Printers. De Bow's Review, July, 1848.
Hildeburn, C. R. Issues of the Pennsylvania Press, 1685 to 1784. Philadelphia, 1885. Sketches of Printers and Printing in Colonial New York. 1895.
Holt, H. The Commercialization of Literature. Atlantic Monthly, Nov., 1905. The Publishing Reminiscences of Mr. Henry Holt. Publishers' Weekly, 12 Feb., 1910. The Recoil of Piracy. Forum, Mar., 1888.
Houghton, H. O. Early Printing in America. Montpelier, 1894.
Ingle, E. Southern Sidelights. 1896.
Inventory of the Estate of Peter Presley Thornton of Northumberland House. Northumberland County, Virginia, 1781. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Apr., 1914.
Irving, P. M. Life and Letters of Washington Irving. 4 vols. 1862–63.
Jackson, M. K. Outlines of the Literary History of Colonial Pennsylvania. 1906.
James, H., Jr. Hawthorne. [1879].
Joy, J. R. The Making of the Book Concern, 1789–1916. 1916.
Juvenile Books During Twenty-eight Years. Literary Digest, 27 Apr., 1918.
K., V. V. Colophons of American Publishers. [Weekly] Review, 17, 24, 31, Jan.; 7, 14, 21, 28, Feb., 1920.
Legler, H. E. Early Wisconsin Imprints: A Preliminary Essay. Madison, 1904.
Link, S. A. Beginnings of Literature in the Southern Ohio Valley. American Historical Magazine (vol. not given, Harvard Pamphlets), pp. 329–38.
Literary Intelligence. Port Folio, Vol. 18, pp. 340–45. (1824.)
Little, Brown & Co. Publishers' Weekly, 11 June, 1898.
Longfellow, S. Life of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. 3 vols. Boston, 1886.
Loshe, L. D. The Early American Novel. 1907.
Lounsbury, T. R. James Fenimore Cooper. Boston, 1882.
McMaster, J. B. Benjamin Franklin as a Man of Letters. Boston, 1887.
Making of Text Books, The. Boston, n. d.
Martin, C. M. and B. E. The New York Press and Its Makers in the Eighteenth Century. Historic New York During Two Centuries. Vol. 2, pp. 119–162. 1898.
Mease, J. The Picture of Philadelphia. Philadelphia, 1811.
Moore, J. W. Historical, Biographical, and Miscellaneous Gatherings, In the Form of Disconnected Notes, Relative to Printers, Printing, Publishing, and Editing. Concord, 1886.
Mumby, F. A. The Romance of Book Selling. Boston, 1911.
Munsey, F. A. The Founding of the Munsey Publishing House. 1907.
New Literature, The. Southern Literary Messenger. Apr., 1854.
North, S. N. Value of Book and Job Printing for 1905 and 1900. Census of Manufacturers: 1905. Printing and Publishing. Bulletin 79, table 11. Washington, 1907.
Oberholtzer, E. P. The Literary History of Philadelphia. Philadelphia, 1906.
O'Callaghan, E. P. A List of Editions of the Holy Scriptures and Parts Thereof, Printed in America Previous to 1860. Albany, 1861.
Ogden, R. William Hickling Prescott. Boston, 1904.
One Hundred Years of Publishing: 1785–1885. Philadelphia, 1885.
Parker, T. Publications. Dial, Apr., 1842.
Parton, J. A. Biographical Sketch of G. W. Childs. Philadelphia, 1870.
Philadelphia as a Publishing Centre. Harper's Weekly, 27 Apr., 1912.

Piper, The. Boston, 10 Apr., 1915.
Publisher's Confession, A. 1905.
Putnam, G. H. Authors and Publishers: A Manual of Suggestion for Beginners in Literature. 1900. Fifty Years of Books. Nation, 8 July, 1915. George Palmer Putnam, A Memoir. 1912. Memories of a Publisher. 1865–1915. 1915. The Question of the Copyright. [A series of articles by R. R. Bowker, Brander Matthews, G. H. Putnam, W. E. Simonds, Sir James Stephen, and Walter Besant, compiled by G. H. Putnam.] 1891.
Rhode Island Imprints. A List of Books, Pamphlets, Newspapers and Broadsides Printed at Newport, Providence, Warren, Rhode Island between 1727–1800. Providence, 1914.
Roden, R. F. The Cambridge Press 1638–1692. A History of the First Printing Press established in America, Together with a Bibliographical List of the Issues of the Press. 1905.
Rutherford, L. John Peter Zenger: His Press, His Trial and a Bibliography of Zenger Imprints. 1904.
Scudder, H. E. James Russell Lowell, A Biography, 2 vols. Boston, 1901.
Seidensticker, O. The First Century of German Printing in America 1728–1830. Philadelphia, 1893.
Simms, W. G. International Copyright Law. Southern Literary Messenger, Jan., Mar., 1844. Literary Prospects of the South. Russell's Magazine, June, 1858.
Smith, A. M. Printing and Writing Materials: Their Evolution. Philadelphia, 1912.
Smith, R. P. Anglo-American Copyright, Extracted from The Nineteenth Century, No. 129, November, 1887. [Reprint, with comments by Gladstone, Lord Tennyson, Rider Haggard, Justin McCarthy, Walter Besant, Matthew Arnold, Huxley, and others.] 1887.
Smyth, A. H. The Philadelphia Magazines and their Contributors. Philadelphia, 1892.
Sparks, J. Review of A Discourse Concerning the Influence of America on the Mind, being the Annual Oration delivered before the American Philosophical Society, October 18, 1823 by C. J. Ingersoll. North American Review, Jan., 1824.
Stanard, M. N. Colonial Virginia, Its People and Customs. Philadelphia, 1917.
Tassin, A. American Authors and their Publishers. Bookman, Apr., May, June, July, Aug., Sept., 1914. The Story of Modern Book Advertising. Bookman, April, May, June, 1911.
Ticknor, C. Hawthorne and His Publisher. Boston, 1913.
Todd, C. B. Life and Letters of Joel Barlow. 1886.
Townsend, J. W. Kentuckians in History and Literature. 1907.
Trent, W. P. William Gilmore Simms. Boston, 1892.
Trübner, N. Bibliographical Guide to American Literature. London, 1859.
Wallace, J. W. An Old Philadelphian, Colonel William Bradford, The Patriot Printer of 1776. Philadelphia, 1884.
Ward, J. H. The Life and Letters of James Gates Percival. Boston, 1866.
Weeks and Bacon. An Historical Digest of the Provincial Press. Boston, 1911.
Weeks, L. H. A History of Paper-manufacturing in the United States, 1690–1916. 1916.
Weeks, S. B. The Press of North Carolina in the Eighteenth Century. With Biographical Sketches of Printers, An Account of the Manufacture of Paper, and a Bibliography of the Issues. Brooklyn, 1891.

Wegelin, O. Early American Fiction. Stamford, 1902.
Wharton G. M. Review of An International Copyright; in a Letter to the Hon. William C. Preston, Senator of the United States, By Francis Lieber. New York, 1840. North American Review, Apr., 1841.
Wiley & Putnam's American Book Circular. Apr., 1843.
Williams, J. C. An Oneida County Printer: William Williams Printer, Publisher, Editor, with a Bibliography of the Press at Utica, Oneida County, New York, from 1803–1883. 1904.
Wilson, J. G. The Life and Letters of Fitz-Greene Halleck. 1869.
Wood, F. E. A Graphic Survey of Book Publishing, 1890–1916. Department of The Interior, Bureau of Education, Bulletin, 1917. No. 14, Washington, 1917.
Wood, William and Company. One Hundred Years of Publishing (1804–1904). A Brief Historical Account of the House of William Wood and Company. 1904.
Wright, Rev. J. Early Bibles of America. 1892.

Manuscripts

Belknap Papers. Correspondence of Jeremy Belknap, author, with Ebenezer Hazard, bookseller and publisher of Philadelphia, and others. 1779–1798. Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.
Carey Papers. About 510 bound volumes relating to every phase of the publishing business of the firm of Mathew Carey and Successors, 1787–1823; 1834–1837; 1841–1842. [This forms, overwhelmingly, the greatest body of literature relating to American publishing that is now extant.] Lea & Febriger, Philadelphia.
Knox Manuscripts. Papers of Henry Knox, Boston bookseller, 1771–75. Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.
Thomas, Isaiah. A few of the papers of Isaiah Thomas, historian, bookseller, and publisher, are in possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

CHAPTER XXX

THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE IN AMERICA

American Academy of Arts and Letters . . . , Proceedings of the Special Meeting of the. 22 Feb., 1917.
Archer, William. America To-day. 1899.
Barringer, George A. Etude sur l'anglais parlé aux Etats-unis. Actes de la Société Philologique, III (1874), 295–310.
Bowen, Edwin W. Briticisms vs. Americanisms. Popular Science Monthly. vol. 69 (1906), pp. 324–37. Questions at Issue in Our English Speech. 1914.
Bristed, Charles Astor. The English Language in America. In Cambridge Essays. London, 1855.
Ellis, A. J. Early English Pronunciation. Part 4, 1217–30. London, 1874.
Grandgent, C. H. From Franklin to Lowell. A Century of New England Pronunciation. Pub. Mod. Lang. Ass. of America, XIV (1899), pp. 207–239. (Bibliography of American grammars and spelling-books pp. 211-12.) Old and New. Cambridge, Mass., 1920.
James, Henry. The Question of Our Speech. Boston, 1905.
Knortz, Karl. Amerikanische Redensarten und Volksgebräuche. Leipzig, 1907. (Slang and homely vernacular, some not peculiar to America.)
Krapp, G. P. The Pronunciation of Standard English in America. 1918.

Lewis, Calvin L. A Handbook of American Speech. Chicago, 1916.
Lienemann, Oskar. Eigentümlichkeiten des Englischen der Vereinigten Staaten nebst wenig bekannten Americanismen. Zittau, 1886.
Lodge, Henry Cabot. The Origin of Certain Americanisms. In: The Democracy of the Constitution, 1915. Shakespeare's Americanisms. In: Certain Accepted Heroes and Other Essays. 1897.
Lounsbury, Thomas R. The Standard of Pronunciation in English. 1904. The Standard of Usage in English. 1908. English Spelling and Spelling Reform. 1909.
Lowell, James Russell. The Biglow Papers. Boston, 1848, 1864.
Marsh, George P. Lectures on the English Language. 1860.
Matthews, Brander. Americanisms and Briticisms. 1892. Parts of Speech: Essays on English. 1901. Is the English Language Decadent? Yale Review, Apr., 1918.
Mencken, H. L. The American Language, 1919. [Appeared after this chapter was in type.]
Menner, Robert J. The Pronunciation of English in America. Atlantic Monthly, Mar., 1915, pp. 360–366.
Northup, Clark S. A Bibliography of the English and French Language in America from 1894 to 1900. Dialect Notes, II, 151–78.
Phipson, Evacustes A. British *vs.* American English. Dialect Notes, I (1896), 428–36.
Pickering, John. A Vocabulary or Collection of Words and Phrases which have been supposed to be peculiar to the United States of America. To which is prefixed an Essay on the Present State of the English Language in the United States. Boston, 1816.
Pound, Louise. British and American Pronunciation. School Review, June, 1915, pp. 381 ff.
Ripman, Walter. The Sounds of Spoken English with Specimen Passages. 1914. [Scattered references to American pronunciation.]
Schele de Vere, M. Americanisms: the English of the New World. 1872.
Tucker, Gilbert M. Our Common Speech. 1895. [Chapter on American English and a bibliography, valuable for references to British and American periodicals.]
Webster, Noah. Dissertations on the English Language: with Notes Historical and Critical. Boston, 1789. Letter to the Hon. John Pickering, on the Subject of his Vocabulary. Boston, 1817.
Whibley, Charles. The American Language. Bookman, Jan., 1908.
White, Richard Grant. Words and their Uses, Past and Present. 1870.
Whitman, Walt. An American Primer. Boston, 1904.
Williams, R. O. Our Dictionaries and Other English Language Topics. 1890. [Chapters on Peculiarities in American English and Good English for Americans].
Witherspoon, John. The Druid, v—vii. In: Works, Philadelphia, 1802, 2d ed., pp. 458–75.

American Dialects

Babbitt, E. H. English of the Lower Classes in New York City. Dialect Notes I (1896), pp. 457–64.
Chase, George D. Cape Cod District. Dialect Notes, II, pp. 289–303; 423–29.
Dialect Notes. Published by the American Dialect Society. 1896—.
Emerson, Oliver F. The Ithaca Dialect. Dialect Notes, I (1896), pp. 85–173.

Grandgent, C. H. English in America. Die Neueren Sprachen, II (1895), pp. 443–67. German and English Sounds. Boston, 1892.

Read, William A. Variant Pronunciations in the New South. Dialect Notes, III (1911), pp. 497–536. The Southern R. University Bulletin, Louisiana State University, 1, 2 (Feb., 1910). Vowel System of Southern U. S. A. Englische Studien, 41:70–78.

Report of a Joint Committee . . . on the Subject of a Phonetic English Alphabet. 1904.

St. Louis Public Library. Books Containing American Local Dialects. St. Louis, 1914.

Grammars, Spelling Books, etc.

Alden, Abner. An Introduction to Spelling and Reading. Boston, 1813. 6th ed.

Bingham, Caleb. The Young Lady's Accidence. 1789, 3d ed. 1794, 8th ed.

Brown, Goold. The First Lines of English Grammar. 1823. Institute of English Grammar. 1825. The Grammar of English Grammars. 1851.

Cummings, J. A. The Pronouncing Spelling-Book. Boston, 1822, 3d ed.

Dearborn, Benjamin. The Columbian Grammar. Boston, 1795. [List of "improprieties" quoted by Grandgent, Pub. Mod. Lang. Ass., 1899, pp. 229–39].

Fisher, George. The American Instructor: or Young Man's Best Companion. The Ninth Edition, Philadelphia, printed by B. Franklin, 1748.

Franklin, Benjamin. A Scheme of a New Alphabet and Reformed Mode of Spelling. Works, ed. Sparks, Boston, 1840, VI, 295.

Frazer, Donald. The Columbian Monitor. 1794.

Green, Richard W. The Scholar's Companion. Philadelphia, 1838.

Hale, E. A Spelling-Book. Northampton, Mass., 1799.

Kirkham, Samuel. English Grammar. 1830, 20th ed.

Mackintosh, Duncan, et ses deux Filles. Essai Raisonné sur la grammaire et la Prononciation Anglaise. Boston, 1797.

Murray, Lindley. English Grammar. Boston, 1802, 2d ed.

Powers, Daniel. A Grammar on an Entirely New System. West Brookfield, Mass., 1845. [Records many New England vulgarisms].

Ross, Robert. The American Grammar: or a Complete Introduction to the English and Latin Languages. Hartford, 1782.

Thomas, Isaiah. New American Spelling-Book. Worcester, Mass., 1785.

Ware, Jonathan. A New Introduction to the English Grammar, Composed on the Principles of the English Language, exclusively. Windsor, Vt. 1814.

Webster, Noah. A Grammatical Institute of the English Language. Hartford, 1784. The American Spelling-Book. The Twelfth Connecticut edition, Hartford, [1792.] The Elementary Spelling Book. Middletown, Conn., 1829. Numerous subsequent eds.

Willard, Samuel. The General Class-Book. Greenfield, Mass., 1840, 19th ed.

Woodbridge, William. A Plain and Concise Grammar of the English Language. Middletown, Conn., 1800.

American Dictionaries and Dictionaries of Americanisms

Alexander, Caleb. The Columbian Dictionary of the English Language. Boston, 1800.

Ayres, Alfred [Thomas E. Osmun]. The Orthoëpist, A Pronouncing Manual, etc. 1880.

Bartlett, John Russell. Dictionary of Americanisms; a Glossary of Words and Phrases usually regarded as peculiar to the United States. Boston, 1848.

Century Dictionary, The. An Encyclopedic Lexicon of the English Language. 1889–91, 10 vols. Century Dictionary, Cyclopedia and Atlas, The, 1911. 12 vols.

[Coxe, Richard]. A New Critical Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language . . . by an American Gentleman. Burlington, N. J., 1813.

Clapin, Sylva. A New Dictionary of Americanisms. [1902?].

Elliott, John, and Johnson, Samuel, Jr. A Selected Pronouncing and Accented Dictionary. Suffield [Conn.], 1800.

Elwyn, Alfred L. Glossary of Supposed Americanisms. Philadelphia, 1859.

Farmer, John S. Americanisms, Old and New. A Dictionary of Words, Phrases and Colloquialisms peculiar to the United States, British America, the West Indies, etc., etc. London, 1889.

Johnson, Samuel, Jr. A School Dictionary . . .New Haven [1798].

Pierce, Robert Morris. Dictionary of Hard Words. 1910.

Smalley, D. G. An American Phonetic Dictionary of the English Language . . . designed by Nathaniel Storrs . . . with an Introduction by A. J. Ellis. Cincinnati, 1855.

Standard Dictionary, The. 1893–94. Standard Dictionary of the English Language, A. 1898. New Standard Dictionary of the English Language, A. 1913.

Steger, Stewart A. American Dictionaries. Baltimore, 1913.

Thornton, Richard H. An American Glossary, being an Attempt to illustrate certain Americanisms upon Historical Principles. Philadelphia, 1912. 2 vols.

Vizetelly, Frank H. A Desk-Book of Twenty-five Thousand Words Frequently Mispronounced. 1917.

Webster, Noah. A Compendious Dictionary of the English Language. Hartford and New Haven, 1806. An American Dictionary of the English Language. 1828, 1840, 1847, 1859. Unabridged, 1864, 1879. International, 1890, 1900. New International, 1909.

Worcester, Joseph Emerson. A Comprehensive Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary of the English Language. Boston, 1830, 1881, 1886.

Other Works Referred to in Chapter XXX

Baldensperger, Fernand. Une Prédication Inédite sur l'Avenir de la Langue des Etats-Unis. Modern Philology, Dec., 1917, p. 91.

Bridges, Robert. A Tract on the Present State of English Pronunciation. Oxford, 1913.

F [owler], H. W. and F. G. The King's English. Oxford, 1906. 2d ed.

Letters to Squire Pedant in the East, by Lorenzo Altisonant, an Emigrant to the West. For the Benefit of the Inquisitive Young. By a Lover of the Studious. n. p. n. d.

CHAPTER XXXI

NON-ENGLISH WRITINGS I

German, French, Yiddish

I. GERMAN

Eighteenth Century

Bracht, T. J. van. Der Blutige Schauplatz oder Martyrspiegel der Taufgesinnten oder wahrlosen Christen, etc., Ephrata, 1748. Lancaster, 1814.

Diaries of Moravian Missionaries (Schnell, Gottschalk, Spangenberg) are deposited in the archives of the Moravian church at Bethlehem, Pa. English by Rev.

W. J. Hinke and C. E. Kemper in Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vols. XI and XII. See also German American Annals, Vols. iii, iv.

Eelking, Max von. Die Deutschen Hülfstruppen in Nordamerika im Befreiungskriege, 1776–83. Hanover, 1863. 2 vols. As: The German Allied Troops in the North American War of Independence, 1776–83. Translated by Rosengarten, Albany, 1893.

Hallesche Nachrichten. Nachrichten von den Vereinigten Deutschen Evangelisch-Lutherischen Gemeinen in Nord-America, absonderlich in Pensylvanien. Mit einer Vorrede von D. Johann Ludwig Schulze. Halle, 1787. 16 parts in 2 vols. [Contains: Erste-sechzehnte Fortsetzung der Kurzen Nachricht von einigen Evangelischen Gemeinen in America, absonderlich in Pensylvanien. Halle, 1745–1787.] English by Jonathan Oswald, Philadelphia, 1880–1881. 2 vols.

Haussmann, W. A. German American Hymnology, 1683–1809. Americana Germanica, II, 3.

Kapp, F. Der Soldantenhandel deutscher Fürsten nach Amerika. Ein Beitrag zur Kulturgeschichte des 18ten Jahrhunderts. Berlin, 1874.

Knauss, James O. Social Conditions among the Pennsylvania Germans in the Eighteenth Century as Revealed in the German Newspapers. Published in America. Ithaca, N. Y., 1918. [Appendix gives list of newspapers printed in German in America to 1801, lists issues that have survived, and indicates in what public or private libraries they may be found.]

Loskiel, G. H. History of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians of North America. Trans. by C. J. La Trobe. London, 1794.

Miller, Daniel. Early German American Newspapers. Lancaster, 1911.

Pastorius, Franz Daniel. Umständige geographische Beschreibung der zu allerletzt erfundenen Provintz Pensylvaniæ, in denen End-Gräntzen Americæ in der West-Welt gelegen. Frankfort and Leipzig, 1700. English by Weiss, Lewis H. Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Memoirs, vol. IV, part 2, pp. 83–104, Philadelphia, 1850; Also in Old South Leaflets, no. 95, 1898.

Learned, M. D. The Life of Francis Daniel Pastorius, the Founder of Germantown. Philadelphia, 1908.

Ratterman, H. A. Deutschamerikanische Dichter und Dichtungen des 17. und 18. Jahrhunderts. Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois. Vol. XIV. 1914.

Riedesel, F. A. von. Briefe und Berichte des Generals und der Generalin von Riedesel während des nord-amerikanischen Krieges, 1776 bis 1783. Freiburg, 1881. Die Berufsreise nach Amerika. Briefe, auf dieser Reise und während ihres 6 jährigen Aufenthaltes in Amerika zur Zeit des dortigen Krieges in den Jahren 1776 bis 1783 nach Deutschland geschrieben. 1788.

Sachse, Julius Friedrich. The German Pietists of Provincial Pennsylvania, 1694–1708. Philadelphia, 1895. The German Sectarians of Pennsylvania, 1708–1742: a Critical and Legendary History of the Ephrata Cloister and the Dunkers. Philadelphia, 1899–1900. 2 vols. The Music of the Ephrata Cloister, also Conrad Beissel's Treatise on Music, as set forth in a Preface to the "Turtel Taube" of 1747. Lancaster, 1903.

Schlözer, A. L. v. Briefwechsel meist statistischen Inhalts, etc. Göttingen, 1775–1781. 10 vols. [Includes a number of letters of Hessian officers in the British service].

Seidensticker, Oswald. Bilder aus der deutsch-pennsylvanischen Geschichte. 1885. The First Century of German Printing in America, 1728–1830. Philadelphia, 1893. Die deutsch-amerikanische Zeitungspresse während des

vorigen Jahrhunderts. Deutsch-Amerikanisches Magazin (Vierteljahrschrift hrg. v. H. A. Rattermann), Cincinnati, 1887.

Seume, J. G. Mein Leben, 1813. [Account of author's experiences in American colonies as British trooper].

Urlsperger, Samuel. Americanisches Ackerwerk Gottes; oder Zuverlässige Nachrichten, den Zustand der americanisch englischen und von salzburgischen Emigranten erbauten Pflanzstadt Eben Ezer in Georgien betreffend, aus dorther eingeschickten glaubwürdigen Diarien genommen, und mit Briefen der dasigen Herren Prediger noch weiter bestättiget. Augsburg, 1754–1767. 5 vols. in 3. Der ausführlichen Nachrichten von der Königlich-grossbritannischen Colonie saltzburgischer Emigranten in America, Erster (bis dritter) Theil. Halle, 1741 [1735]–52. 19 pts. in 3 vols. Zuverlässiges Sendschreiben von den geist-und leiblichen Umständen der saltzburgischen Emigranten die sich in America niedergelassen haben wie sich solche bis den 1sten September, 1735, befunden, and von denen Herren Predigern in Ebenezer und einigen Saltzburgern selbst nach Teutschland überschrieben worden. Halle, 1736. With his Ausführliche Nachricht. . . . Halle, 1744.

Travels

Eighteenth Century

Achenwall. Anmerkungen über Nordamerika und über dasige Grossbritannische Colonien aus mündlichen Nachrichten des Herrn Dr. Franklin. Frankfort, 1769. English by J. G. Rosengarten, Philadelphia, 1903.

Bülow, Dietrich Heinrich. Der Freistaat von Nordamerika in seinem neuesten Zustand. Berlin, 1797.

Höen, Moritz Wilhelm. Das verlangte nicht erlangte Canaan bey den Lust-Gräbern; oder Ausführliche Beschreibung von der unglücklichen Reise derer jüngst hin aus Teutschland nach dem engelländischen in America gelegenen Carolina und Pensylvanien wallenden Pilgrim absonderlich dem einseitigen übelgegründeten Kochenthalerischen Bericht wohlbedächtig entgegen gesetzt. Alles aus Liebe zur Wahrheit und patriotischem Wohlmeinen zusammen verfasset. Frankfort und Leipzig, 1711.

Mittelberger, Gottlieb. Gottlieb Mittelbergers Reise nach Pennsylvanien im Jahr 1750, und Rückreise nach Teutschland im Jahr 1754. Enthaltend nicht nur eine Beschreibung des Landes nach seinem gegenwärtigen Zustande, sondern auch eine ausführliche Nachricht von den unglückseligen und betrübten Umständen der meisten Teutschen, die in dieses Land gezogen sind, und dahin ziehen. Frankfort und Leipzig, 1756. English by Eben, Carl Theo., Philadelphia, 1898.

Schöpf, Johann David. Reise durch einige der mittlern und südlichen vereingten nordamerikanischen Staaten nach Ost-Florida und den Bahama-Inseln unternommen in den Jahren 1783 und 1784. Erlangen, 1788. 2 vols. English by A. J. Morrison, Philadelphia, 1911.

Nineteenth Century

Achenbach, Herm. Tagenbuch meiner Reise nach den nordamerikanischen Freistaaten, oder: Das neue Kanaan. Düsseldorf, 1835, 2 vols. in 1.

Bernhard, Herzog zu Sachsen-Weimar-Eisenach. Reise Seiner Hoheit des Herzogs Bernhard zu Sachsen-Weimar-Eisenach, durch Nord Amerika in den Jahren 1825 und 1826. Weimar, 1828. English, Philadelphia, 1828.

Bodenstadt, F. Vom Atlantischen zum Stillen Ocean. 1882.

Bromme, Traugott. Rathgeber fur Auswanderungslustige. Eine umfassende Beleuchtung der bisherigen deutschen Auswanderung und aller deutschen Ansiedelungspläne, etc. Stuttgart, 1846. Hand-und Reisebuch für Auswanderer und Reisende nach Nord-, Mittel-, und Süd-Amerika. 7th ed., Bamberg, 1853.

Busch (Julius Hermann), Moritz. Wanderungen zwischen Hudson und Mississippi, 1851 und 1852. Stuttgart, 1854.

Büttner, Johann G. Briefe aus und über Nordamerika; oder, Beiträge zu einer richtigen Kenntniss der Vereinigten Staaten und ihrer Bewohner, besonders der deutschen Bevölkerung, in kirchlicher, sittlicher, socialer, und politischer Hinsicht, und zur Beantwortung der Frage über Auswanderung, nebst Nachrichten über Klima und Krankheiten in diesen Staaten. Dresden und Leipzig, 1845. 2 vols. in 1.

Duden, Gottfried. Bericht über eine Reise nach den westlichen Staaten Nordamerikas und einen mehrjahrigen Aufenthalt am Missouri (in den Jahren, 1824, 25, 26 und 1827), in Bezug auf Auswanderung und Übervölkerung. Elberfeld, 1829. 2d ed., Bonn, 1834.

Eggerling, H. W. E. Beschreibung der Vereinigten Staaten von Nord-Amerika nach ihren politischen, religiösen, bürgerlichen und gesellschaftlichen Verbindungen, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung deutscher Ansiedelungen daselbst. 2d ed., Mannheim, 1833.

Fröbel, Julius. Aus Amerika. Erfahrungen, Reisen und Studien. 2 Bde. Leipzig, 1857–58. Die Deutsche Auswanderung und ihre culturhistorische Bedeutung. Fünfzehn Briefe an den Herausgeber der Allgemeinen Auswanderungs-Zeitung. Leipzig, 1858.

Fulda, Ludwig. Amerikanische Eindrücke. Stuttgart, 1906.

Fürstenwärther. Der Deutsche in Nordamerika. Stuttgart, 1818.

Gall, L. Meine Auswanderung nach den Vereinigten Staaten in 1819. Trier, 1822.

Goldberger, Ludwig Max. Das Land der unbegrenzten Möglichkeiten. Beobachtungen über das Wirtschaftsleben der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika. Berlin, 1903.

Grund, Francis J. Handbuch u. Wegweiser nach den Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika, enthaltend die für sie wissenswerthesten Gesetze, Rathschläge und Warnungen gegen Uebervortheilung, Beschreibung der geeignetsten Landstriche, etc. Stuttgart, 1843. 2d ed., 1846.

Levi, Kate A. Everest. How Wisconsin Came by its Large German Element. Wisconsin State Historical Society Wisconsin, 1892. Vol. 12. [Bibliography of travel literature bearing upon Wisconsin].

Löher, Franz (von). Geschichte und Zustände der Deutschen in Amerika. Cincinnati, Leipzig, 1847. Göttingen, 1855.

Maxmilian, Alexander Philipp, Prinz von Wied Neuwied. Reise in das innere Nord-Amerika, 1832–34. Coburg, 1839–41. French, Paris, 1840–43. English, London, 1843.

Polenz, Wilhelm von. Das Land der Zukunft. 4th ed., Berlin, 1904.

Ratzel, Friedrich. Politische Geographie der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der natürlichen Bedingungen und wirtschaftlichen Verhältnisse. 2d ed., München, 1893. 2 vols.

Raumer, F. L. G. von. Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika. Leipzig, 1845. 2 vols. English, by W. W. Turner, New York, 1846.

Rauschenbusch, August. Einige Anweisungen für Auswanderer nach den westlichen Staaten von Nordamerika, und Reisebilder. Elberfeld und Iserlohn, 3d ed., 1848.

Reise eines Rheinländers durch die Nordamerikanischen Staaten. Frankfort, 1812.

Skal, Georg von. Das amerikanische Volk. Berlin, 1908.

Romances Depicting American Life

Armand (F. A. Strubberg). Scenen aus den Kämpfen der Mexikaner und Nord-Amerikaner. 1859. Ralph Norwood. 5 vols. 1860. Sklaverei in Amerika, oder: Schwarzes Blut. 3 vols. 1862. Bis in die Wildniss. Roman. 4 vols. 1863. Der Sprung vom Niagarafall. 4 vols. 1864. Friedrichsburg, die Colonie des deutschen Fürstenvereins in Texas. 2 vols. 1867. Saat und Ernte, 5 vols. 1867. Aus Armand's Frontierleben. 3 vols. 1868. In Süd-Carolina und auf dem Schlachtfelde von Langensalza. 4 vols. 1868. Der Krösus von Philadelphia. 4 vols. 1870. Carl Scharnhorst. Abenteuer eines deutschen Knaben in Amerika. 1872. Die Fürstentochter. 3 vols. 1872. Die alte spanische Urkunde. 2 vols. 1872. Zwei Lebenswege. 1874. Die geraubten Kinder. Eine Erzählung aus Texas, für die Kinder. 1875. Leben in den westlichen Indianergebieten. 1876. Barba, P. A. Friedrich Armand Strubberg. German American Annals, new series, vol. x, nos. 5–6, Vol. xi, nos. 1–4.

Gerstäcker, Friedrich. Die Regulatoren in Arkansas. Die Flusspiraten des Mississippi. Gold. Ein Californisches Lebensbild. Nach Amerika. Ein Volksbuch. 2 vols. In Amerika [Continuation of North America]. Die Colonie. Brasilianisches Lebensbild. Mississippi-Bilder. Aus zwei Welttheilen. Aus Nord-und Südamerika. Erzählungen. Reisen I. Südamerika. Californien. Südsee-Inseln. Streif-und Jagdzüge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nordamerika's. Barba, P. A. Emigration to America reflected in German Fiction. German American Annals, new series, vol. xii, no. 6 (1914).

Kürnberger, Ferdinand. Der Amerikamüde. Frankfurt, 1855.

Möllhausen, Balduin. Tagebuch einer Reise vom Mississippi nach den Küsten der Südsee. 1858. Wanderungen durch die Prärien und Wüsten des westlichen Nordamerika. 2d ed. 1860. Das Mormonenmädchen. 1864. Westliche Fahrten. Erzählungen und Schilderunngen. 2 vols. 1873. Die Hyänen des Capitals. 4 vols. 1876. Die Kinder des Sträflings. 4 vols. 1876. Der Piratenlieutenant. 4 vols. 1877. Der Leuchtthurm am Michigan, und andere Erzählungen. 1883. Der Trader. 3 vols. 1884. Wildes Blut. 3 vols. 1886. Das Logbuch des Kapitains Eisenfinger. 3 vols. 2d ed. 1888. Die Familie Melville. Roman aus der Zeit des nordamerikanischen Bürgerkrieges. 3 vols. 1889. Barba, Preston A. Balduin Möllhausen, the German Cooper. Americana Germanica Monograph Series, No. 17. The American Indian in German Fiction. German American Annals, new series, Vol. xi, nos. 3–4.

Mulfinger, G. A. Lenau in Amerika. Americana Germanica I, nos. 2–3. Kürnbergers Roman, Der Amerikamüde, dessen Quellen und Verhältnis zu Lenaus Amerikareise. German American Annals, new series, vol. i.

Ruppius, Otto. Gesammelte Erzählungen aus dem deutschen und deutsch-amerikanischen Volksleben. 15 vols. [1. Der Pedlar. 2. Das Vermächtnis des Pedlars. 3. Das Heimchen. Eine Karriere in Amerika. 4. Prärieteufel. 5. Ein Deutscher. 6. Bill Hammer. Eine Speculation. Waldspinne. 7. Zwei Welten. 8. Drei Vagabonden. 9. Aus dem Schullehrerleben im Westen. Ein deutscher Pferdedieb. Der erste Ball in Milwaukee. Wie ich im Westen hängen blieb. 10. Mary Kreuzer. Auf Regierungsland. 11.

Buschlerche. 12. Vermisst. Unter Fremden. Die Nachbarn. 13. Geld und Geist. 14. Schlamm und fester Boden. Priester und Bauer. Eine Weberfamilie. 15. Ein Stück deutches Bauernleben. 3. Tage aus dem Leben eines Schullehrers. Traumkönig und Schneider.]

Sealsfield, Charles. ["Karl Postl"; also C. Sidons, Seatsfield]. Gesammelte Werke. Stuttgart, 1845. 15 vols. [1–3: Der Legitime u. die Republikaner; 4–6: Der Virey u. die Aristokraten; 7–9: Morton oder die grosse Tour; 10–13: Lebensbilder aus der westlichen Hemisphäre; 14–15: Das Cajütenbuch.] Also the following: Nord und Süd [Mexico]. Deutschamerikanische Wahlverwandtschaften. Christophorus Bärenhäuter [in Transatlantische Reiseskizzen]. Die Grabesschuld [posthumous]. Life in the New World or Sketches of American Society. New York. 1842 [translation of Transatlantische Reiseskizzen, later reprinted as vols. 10–13 of Gesammelte Schriften]. Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika, nach ihrem politischen, religiösen und gesellschaftlichen Verhältnisse betrachtet. Von C. Sidons. Stuttgart, 1827. (C. Sidons) Americans as They Are, Described in a Tour through the Valley of the Mississippi. London, 1828. Faust, A. B. Charles Sealsfield's Place in Literature. Americana Germanica, vol. 1, no. 1. Charles Sealsfield (Carl Postl); Der Dichter beider Hemisphären. Sein Leben und seine Werke. Weimar, 1897.

Willkomm, Ernst. Die Europamüden. Leipzig, 1838.

Lyrical Anthologies

Nies, Konrad. [Ed.]. Deutsch-Amerikanische Dichtung. 1888–1890.

Zimmermann, Gustav Adolf. Deutsch in Amerika. Beiträge zur Geschichte der deutsch-amerikanischen Literatur. 1. Epischlyrische Poesie. Hrsg. vom "Germania Männerchor" in Chicago. 2d ed., Chicago, 1894.

Neef, G. A. Vom Lande des Sternenbanners. Heidelberg, 1905.

Rattermann, H. A. Deutsch-Amerikanisches Biographikon und Dichteralbum. Cincinnati, 1911. 3 vols.

Pennsylvania German Dialect

Fischer, H. L. 'S Alt Marik Haus Mittes in d'r Stadt. York, Pa., 1879. Kurzweil un Zeitvertreib, rührende un' launige Gedichte in Pennsylvanisch-Deutscher Mundart. 2d ed., York, 1896. Olden Times; or, Pennsylvania Rural Life some Fifty Years ago, and Other Poems. York, Pa., 1888.

Haldeman, S. S. Pennsylvania Dutch, A Dialect of South Germany, with an infusion of English. Philadelphia, 1872.

Harbaugh, Henry. Harbaugh's Harfe, Gedichte in Pennsylvanisch-Deutscher Mundart. Philadelphia, 1870.

Harter, T. H. [ed.]. Boonastiel, A Volume of Legend, Story and Song in "Pennsylvania Dutch." Middleburgh, Pa., 1893.

Horne, A. R. Pennsylvania German Manual. 'M Horn sei Pensylfawnish Deitsch Buch. Allentown, Pa., 1910.

Kuhns, Oscar. The German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania: A Study of the so-called Pennsylvania Dutch. 1901.

Learned, Marion Dexter. The Pennsylvania German Dialect. Part I. Baltimore, 1889. [Philological study, and grammar.]

Miller, Daniel. [Ed.]. Pennsylvania German, a Collection of Pennsylvania German Productions in Poetry and Prose. Reading, Pa., 1903. 2 vols.

Pennsylvania-German Society, The. Proceedings and Addresses. Lancaster, Pa. 1891–1899. 9 vols.

Rauch, E. H. Pennsylvania Dutch Handbook. Mauch Chunk, Pa. 1879.
Wollenweber, Louis August. Gemälde aus dem pennsylvanischen Volksleben. Schilderungen und Aufsätze in poetischer und prosaischer Form. Philadelphia und Leipzig, 1869. Zwei treue Kameraden. Die beiden ersten deutschen Ansiedler in Pennsylvanien. Historische Erzählung. Philadelphia, 1880.

INDIVIDUAL WRITERS

Follen, Karl Theodor Christian. The Life and Works of Charles Follen. Boston, 1841–46. Karl Follen. A Biographical Study. By G. W. Spindler. Jahrbuch der Deutsch Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois, Vol. XVI, 1916.
Giesler-Anneke, Mathilde Franziska: Memoiren einer Frau aus dem badisch-pfälzischen Feldzug, and a sketch of her career by A. B. Faust. German-American Annals, new series, Vol. XX, nos. 3–4 (1918).
Göbel, Gert. Länger als ein Menschenleben in Missouri. St. Louis, 1877.
Heinzen, Karl. Reformer, Poet, and Literary Critic. By P. O. Schimerer. Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois, Vol. XV, 1915.
Holst, Hermann von. Die Administration Andrew Jacksons in ihrer Bedeutung für die Entwickelung der Demokratie in den Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika. 1874. Verfassung und Demokratie der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika. 1873, 1878, 1881–84, 1888–91. As: The Constitutional and Political History of the United States. Transl. by J. J. Lalor and A. B. Mason. Chicago, 1877–1892. 8 vols. Das Staatsrecht der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika. In: Marquardsen's Handbuch des öffentlichen Rechts, IV, 1, 3, 1885.
Kapp, Friedrich. Leben des amerikanischen Generals Friedrich Wilhelm v. Steuben. Berlin, 1858. English, New York, 1859. Leben des amerikanischen Generals Johann Kalb. Stuttgart, 1862. English, New York, 1884.
Koerner, Gustave. Memoirs of Gustave Koerner, 1809–1896. Ed. T. J. McCormack, 2 vols. Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1909.
Kudlich, Hans. Rückblicke und Erinnerungen. Vienna, 1873. 3 vols.
Lieber, Francis. Miscellaneous Writings: Reminiscences, Addresses, and Essays. Ed. Daniel C. Gilman, Philadelphia, 1881. Perry, Thomas S. The Life and Letters of Francis Lieber. Boston, 1882. Franz Lieber. Sein Leben und seine Werke. Vortrag von Friedrich Wilhelm Holls. 1884.
Münch, Friedrich. Gesammelte Schriften. St. Louis, 1902.
Muensterberg, Hugo. Die Amerikaner. Berlin, 1904. 2 vols. American Traits from the Point of View of a German. Boston and New York, 1901.
Reitzel, Robert. Des armen Teufel gesammelte Schriften. Herausgegeben vom Reitzel-Club. Detroit, 1913. Der arme Teufel; Mein Buch. Gesammelt von Martin Drescher, Detroit, 1900. Werckshagen, P. E. Robert Reitzel, seine Persönlickeit und seine Weltanschauung. University of Illinois, 1908. Zucker, A. E. Robert Reitzel as Poet. German American Annals, new series, Vol. XIII, nos. 1–2 (1915). Ende, A. von. Deutsch–Amerikanische Dichter. Literarisches Echo, 15 May, 1899.
Schaff, Philipp. Die politischen, socialen, und kirchlich-religiösen Zustände der Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika mit besonderer Rücksicht auf die Deutschen. Berlin, 1854.
Schem, Alexander. Deutsch-Amerikanisches Konversations-Lexicon. 1869–74. 11 vols.
Schurz, Carl. Lebenserinnerungen. Berlin, 1906–07. 2 vols. As: Reminis-

cences, New York, 1907. 3 vols. Speeches, Correspondence and Political Papers of Carl Schurz. Selected and edited by Frederic Bancroft. 1913.

Talvj (Therese v. Jakob-Robinson). Geschichte der Colonisation von Neu-England. Von den ersten Niederlassungen daselbst im Jahre 1607 bis zur Einführung der Provinzialverfassung von Massachusetts im Jahre 1692. . . Leipzig, 1847. The Life and Works of Therese Robinson (Talvj). By Irma E. Voigt. Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois, Vol. XIII, 1913.

Taylor, Marie Hansen. Aus zwei Weltteilen. Stuttgart u. Leipzig, 1905. As: On Two Continents. Memories of Half a Century, New York, 1905.

The German Theatre

Ames, Winthrop. The New Theatre. 1910. pp. 18–19.

Andressohn, J. C. Die literarische Geschichte des Milwaukeer Bühenwesens. German American Annals, new series, Vol. X, nos. 1–4 (1912).

Buch der Deutschen in Amerika, herausgegeben unter den Auspicien des Deutsch-Amerikanischen Nationalbundes, Philadelphia, 1909. pp. 421–470.

Faust, A. B. The German Element in the United States. Boston, 1909. Vol. II, Chapter VII, The Theatre, Literature, Journalism.

Hapgood, Norman. The Stage in America. 1897–1900. 1901. (Chapter on the Irving Place Theatre.)

Nolle, A. H. The German Drama on the St. Louis Stage. German American Annals, new series, Vol. XV, nos. 1–4 (1917).

Zeydel, E. H. The German Theatre in New York City, 1878–1914. Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois, Vol. XV, 1915.

2. FRENCH

Unless otherwise noted, the place of publication is New Orleans.

Allain, A. Souvenirs de l'Amérique. 1847.

Allard, Louis. Les Épaves. 1847.

Alleau, Th. La Guerre et la Paix. 1864.

D'Artlys. Soulier Rouge. Voyage a la Côte. Revue Louisianaise, Vol. VII.

Augustin, Marie. Le Macandal. 1892. Comptes Rendus de l'Athénée Louisianais.

Barde, Alexandre. Histoire des Comités de Vigilance aux Attakapas St. Jean Baptiste. 1861. Michel Peyroux. Pirates de la Louisiane. Revue Louisianaise, Vol. VI.

Canonge, L. Placide (1822–93). L'Ambassadeur d'Autriche. Le Comte de Carmagnola. 1856. Le Comte de Monte Cristo. Revue Louisianaise, Vol. I, 1848. Don Juan ou Une Histoire sous Charles Quint. 1849. France et Espagne ou La Louisiane en 1768 et 1769. 1850. Gaston de St. Elmo. 1840. Le Maudit Passeport. 1839. Qui Perd Gagne. 1849. Rires et Pleurs. Revue Louisianaise, Vol. I.

Chaumette. Epilogue des Droits de l'Homme. 1838.

David, Urbain. Les Anglais à la Louisiane en 1814 et 1815. 1845.

DeBouchel, Victor. Histoire de la Louisiane. 1841.

DeCourmont, Felix. Le Taenarion. 1846.

Déjacque. Les Lazaréennes. 1857.

Deléry, Dr. Chas. Chronique Indienne. Comptes Rendus. Vol. I, 1876. L'École du Peuple. 1877. Les Némésiennes Confédérées. Mobile, 1863.

Le Spectre Noir. 1868. Les Yankees fondateurs de l'Esclavage aux Etats Unis. Paris, 1864.

Dessommes, Édouard. Femme et Statue. Comptes Rendus. 1891.

Dessommes, George. Geoffroy le Troubadour. Tante Cydette.

Dufour, Cyprien. Esquisses Locales. 1847.

Dugué, Chas. O. (1821——). Essais Poétiques. 1847. Homo. Paris, 1872. Le Cygne ou Mingo. 1852. Mila ou la Mort de La Salle. 1852.

Duvallon, Berquin. Recueil de Poésies d'un Colon de St. Domingue. Paris, 1803.

Evershed, Madame. Poèmes. Revue Louisianaise. Vols. II, V, VI. Une Couronne Blanche. Paris, 1850.

Fortier, Alcée. Gabriel D'Ennerich. 1886. Quatre Grands Poètes du 19e Siècle. 1887. Bits of Louisiana Folk-Lore. Baltimore, 1888. Sept Grands Auteurs du Dix-Neuvième Siècle. Boston, 1890. La Littérature Française de la Louisiane. 4 vols. Athénée Louisianais, 1890–93. Acadians of Louisiana and their Dialect. 1891. A Few Words about the Creoles of Louisiana. Baton Rouge, 1892. Histoire de la Littérature Française. 1893. Hommage à la Mémoire du Dr. Alfred Mercier, Secrétaire perpétuel, Séance spéciale de l'Athénée Louisianais 18 mai 1894. 1894. Louisiana Studies. 1894. Louisiana Folk Tales in French Dialect and English Translation. Boston, 1895. Précis de l'Histoire de France. New York, 1899. La Politesse Française Contemporaine. 1902. History of Louisiana. Paris, 1904. Les Planteurs Sucriers de l'Ancien Régime en Louisiane. Paris, 1905. Central America and Mexico. In History of North America, Vol. IX, Philadelphia, 1907. Louisiana. Atlanta, 1909. 3 vols. Louisiana. 1914. 3 vols. French Language in Louisiana and the Negro French Dialect. n. d.

Fortier, E. J. Les Lettres Françaises en Louisiane. Quebec, 1915.

Foucher, L. N. Nouveau Recueil de Pensées. 1882.

Friedel, L. A. Lettres à Sophie. 1840.

Garreau. Louisiana. Revue Louisianaise. 1845.

Gayarré, Charles Etienne Arthur. Discours adressé à la Legislature en réfutation du rapport de Mr. Livingston sur l'abolition de la peine de mort. 1826. Essai Historique. 1830. 2 vols. Histoire de la Louisiane. 1846. 2 vols. Romance of the History of Louisiana. New York, 1848. Report of Secretary of State [Charles Gayarré] to the Senate and House of Representatives of State of Louisiana on State Library. Baton Rouge, 1850. Louisiana; Its Colonial History and Romance. New York, 1851. Louisiana; Its History as a French Colony. New York, 1852. Influence of Mechanic Arts on the Human Race. New York, 1854. The School for Politics. New York, 1855. A Sketch of General Jackson. 1857. Dr. Bluff in Russia, or The Emperor Nicholas and the American Doctor. 1865. Philip of Spain. New York, 1866. Fernando de Lemos. New York, 1872. Biographical Sketch of John Rutledge of South Carolina, one of the Signers of the Constitution of The United States. 1876. Aubert Dubayet; or the Two Sister Republics. Boston, 1882. Creoles of History and Creoles of Romance. 1885. History of Louisiana. 1903. 4 vols.

Grandfort, Mme. M. de. L'Autre Monde. Paris, 1857.

Houssaye, Mme. S. de la. Le Mari de Marguerite. 1883. Pouponne et Balthazar. Nouvelle Acadienne.

Huard, Octave. Le Triomphe d'une Femme. 1884.

Lafreniere et Caresse. Mémoire des négociants & habitants de la Louisiane.

Lamuloniere, E. Organization de l'enseignement en Louisiane. 1854.

Lanusse, Armand. Les Cenelles. 1845.
Latil, Alex. Les Ephémères: Essais Poétiques. 1841.
LeBlanc de Villeneufve. La Fête du Petit Blé ou l'Héroisme de Poucha-Houmma
Lefranc, Émile. La Vérité sur l'Esclavage et l'union aux États-Unis. 1861.
Lemaître, Émile. Rudolphe de Branchelievre. 1851.
Lepouzé, Constant. Poésies Diverses. 1838.
Lussan, A. Les Impériales. 1841. Martyrs de la Louisiane. Donaldsonville, 1839.
Marigny, Bernard. Mémoire de Bernard Marigny. Paris, 1822. Réflexions sur la Campagne du General Andrew Jackson en Louisiane en 1814–15. 1848. Reflexions sur la Politique des États Unis. 1854.
Martin, Desirée. Les Veillées d'une Sœur ou le Destin d'un Brin de Mousse. 1877.
Maurice, Chas. Le Parleur Éternel. 1859.
Mercier, Alfred (1816–1894). Étude sur la Langue Créole. La Fille du Prêtre. 1877. Fortunia. Comptes Rendus, 1888. Le Fou de Palerme. 1873. l'Habitation St. Ybars ou Maîtres et Esclaves en Louisiane. 1881. Henoch Jedesias. l'Hermite de Niagara. Paris, 1842. Johnnelle. 1891. Réditus et Ascalaphos. Comptes Rendus, 1890. Rose de Smyrne et Erato. Paris, 1842.
Morel, Amedeo. Récit sur l'Ouragan de la Dernière Île. Napoleonville, 1858. L'Esclavage aux États Unis du Sud. Paris, 1862.
Passama-Dominich, J. La France et la Civilization. 1870.
Penicault. Journal. In Margry, Mémoires et Documents, pp. 375–486.
Perché, N. J. De L'Importance du Mariage. 1845.
Perennes, P. Guatimozin et le Dernier Jour de l'Empire Mexicain. 1839.
Poydras de Lallande, J. La Prise du Morne du Baton Rouge. 1779. Le Dieu et les Nayades. 1777.
Roquigny, Jacques de. Les Amours d'Hélène. 1854.
Rouquette, Adrien. L'Antoniade ou la Solitude avec Dieu. 1860. La Nouvelle Atala ou la Fille de l'Esprit. 1879. Les Savanes. Paris, 1841. La Thébaïde en Amérique. 1852.
Rouquette, Dominique. Fleurs d'Amérique. 1856. Les Meschacébéennes. Paris, 1839.
St. Ceran, Tullius. Rien ou Moi. 1837. Mil Huit Cent Quatorze et Mil Huit Cent Quinze. 1838.
Sejour, Victor. Richard III. 1854.
Sennegy, René de. St. Michel. 1877.
Testut, Charles. Calisto. Veillées Louisianaises, Vol. II. Les Échos. 1849. Les Filles de Monte Cristo, 1876. Fleurs d'Été, 1851. Les Mystères de la Nouvelle Orleans. 1852–54. Portraits Littéraires. Saint Denis. Veillées Louisianaises, Vol. I. Le Vieux Salomon. 1872.
Thierry, Camille. Les Vagabondes. Paris, n. d.
Trudeau, James. Considérations sur La Défense de l'État de la Louisiane. 1861.
Tujague, Francis. Premiers Pas. 1865.

3. YIDDISH

Historical and Critical

American Jewish Year Book, The. 1899.
Americanus. Yiddish-Deutsche Literatur in Amerika. Neuer Geist, vol. vi.
Berenson, B. Contemporary Fiction. Andover Review, vol. 10.

Gorin, B. (J. Goido). Die Geschichte vun Yiddishen Theater. 1918. 2 vols. [Vol. II deals with Yiddish theatre in America].

Hapgood, H. The Spirit of the Ghetto. 1902, 1909. [Considerable material on Yiddish literature and culture.]

Niger, Sh. Wegen Yiddishe Schreiber. Warsaw, 1912. 2 vols.

Pines, M. Histoire de la littérature Judéo-Allemande. Paris, 1911. Preface by C. Andler. German by Hecht, G., Leipzig, 1913. Yiddish by Dr. Eliashev (Baal Machshaboth), Warsaw, 1911.

Pinkos, Der [Yearbook]. Vilna, 1913. [Contains several important contributions to the study of Yiddish language and literature].

Pinski, D. Das Yiddishe Drama. 1909.

Reisin, S., and Niger, Sh. [Compilers]. Lexicon vun der Yiddisher Literatur un Presse. Warsaw, 1914. [Valuable handbook for biographical, bibliographical, and critical matter].

Steinberg, N. Jung Amerika. 1917.

Vorwaerts Yahr Buch un Almanac. 1902. [Chronological list of Jewish periodicals].

Wiener, Leo. The History of Yiddish Literature in the Nineteenth Century. 1899.

Wiernuik. Wie lang wet unser Literaur bluehen. Neuer Geist, vol. vi.

Yehoash. Natur Schielderung in der Yiddisher Literatur. Zukunft, Apr., 1911.

Yiddish Literature. Maccabæan, vol. XIV, 1908.

A. S. Freidus, chief of the Hebrew Department of the New York Public Library, has compiled a list of the Jewish periodicals in the Library, and also a list of dramas in the Library relating to Jews and of plays in Hebrew, Judæo-German, and Judæo-Spanish.

Individual Authors

Abramowitsch, Shalom Jacob [Mendele Mocher Sphorim; commonly referred to by Yiddish writers as the Grandfather]. Complete Works. 1910. 2 vols. The Mare or Compassion with Living Creatures. 1898. Fischke der Krumer [A Story of Jewish Poverty]. 1899. Translations: The Dobbin (extracts), Wiener; Rosinante, English by Brill, I. L., Die Yiddishe Welt, 6 July–4 Aug., 1902.

See Wiener; Pines; Sh. Niger, Zukunft, Feb., 1911; Baal Machshaboth, Shriften, vol. 3; Lexicon.

Adler, J. (B. Kovner). Yente un andere Schriften. 1914.

Asch, Sholom. Schriften. 1911. 3 vols. Moshiach's Zeiten, a Cholom vun mein Volk. Wilna, 1906. Der Gott vun Nekomo, a Drama in 3 Akten. Wilna, 1907. Amerika. Warsaw, 1911. Nacht [one act play], Zukunft, Sept., 1913. Translations: Winter, The Sinners, in Six Plays of the Yiddish Theatre, translated by Isaac Goldberg, Boston, 1916; Motke the Vagabond [Motke Ganef], translated by Isaac Goldberg, Boston, 1917; The God of Vengeance, translated by Isaac Goldberg, preface by Abraham Cahan, 1918.

See Sh. Niger, Wegen Yiddishe Schreiber, II; Asch's Biblische Motiven, Zukunft, 1912; Lexicon.

Cahan, Abraham. Raphael Narizoch; an Erzehlung. 1907. Historie vun die Vereinigte Staaten, 1910–12. Der Itztiger Zustand vun dem Yiddishen Theater. Zukunft, 13 Mar. Translations: The Imported Bridegroom and Other Stories of the New York Ghetto. Boston, 1898. Yekl, a Tale of the New York Ghetto. 1899. Jewish Massacres and the Revolutionary Movement in Russia. North Amer. Rev., vol. CLXXVII, 1903; The White

Terror and the Red; a Novel of Revolutionary Russia. 1905. The New Writers of the Ghetto, Bookman, vol. XXXIX, 1914; The Rise of David Levinsky, a Novel. 1917.

See Wiener; New International Encyclopedia, 1902; Hapgood; Lexicon; Ch. Zhitlowsky, in Dos Neue Leben, vol. 2, 1910; McClure's, Mar., 1913.

Edelstadt, David. Schriften. Brooklyn, 190–. Volks Gedichte. Brooklyn, 1904. Lieder. Freiheit, Geneva, 1905. Schriften, London. 1909. Translations: The Vagabond, by David Diamondstein, Chicago, 1906.

Goldfaden, Abraham. Doctor Almosado. Warsaw, 1887. Yiddishe Concert un Theater Lieder. 1890. Der Fanatik. 1893. Die Neueste Goldfaden Yiddishe Theater Lieder. 1893. Die Kaprizne Kale-Moid. 1893. Sulamith. Warsaw, 1905. Meilitz Yosher. 1910. Bar Kochba. Brooklyn, 191–.

See Wiener; H. Berman in Maccabæan, vol. XIV, 1908; L. Lipsky, in Maccabaean, vol. XIII, 1907; Lexicon.

Gordin, Jacob. Mirele Efros, die Yiddishe Kœnigen Lear; a Lebensbild in 4 Akten. 1898. Gott Mensch un Teufel. 1903. Der Unbekanter. 1907. Elisha be Avia. 1907. Sapho. 1907. Kreutzer Sonata, a Drama in 4 Akten. 1907. Die Emesse Kraft. 1908. Jacob Gordin's Erzehlungen. 1908. Alle Schriften. 1910. 4 vols. Jacob Gordin's Dramen. 1911. 2 vols. Translations: Madam, the Soup Gets Cold, by B. Bogen, American Hebrew, vol. LXVI, 1900; Six Nights, by Louis Chaskin, New York Call, 24 and 31 July, 1910; The Victim, in Jewish Ledger, 8 Mar., 1912.

See Wiener; Lexicon; Hapgood; East Side Jewish Plays and Playwrights, New Era Illustrated Mag., vol. IV, 1903.

Gorin, B. [J. Goido]. In Zump: A Roman vun Yiddishen Leben in Russland. Yiddishe Arbeiter Welt, 27 Dec., 1910. Der letzter Theater Seson. Zukunft, May, 1911. Das Theater. Zukunft, Oct., 1912. Oiss Yom Toav. Zukunft, Dec., 1913. Der Gefalener Stern: Erzehlung. Zukunft, Aug.-Sept., 1913. Die Geschichte vun Yiddishen Theater. 1918. 2 vols.

See Wiener; Lexicon.

Hurwitch, M. Unklus Hager: Historische Opere in 5 Akten. 1894.

Ignatov, David. In Kesselgrub: Roman. 1918. Zwischen Zwei Zunen: Erzehlung. 1918. Dos Licht vun der Welt. 1918.

Jehoash, or Yehoush [S. Blumgarten]. Gesamelte Lieder. 1907. Das Lied vun Haiawata, uebersetzet vun English. 1910. Chanteclair [Yiddish version], Dos Neue Leben, Sept., 1910. Fabeln. 1912. Schunasmith [one act play]. Zukunft, Jan., 1913; Shloimo's Ring. Warheit, Dec., 1915. Translations: For They Will Not Believe Me, by Helena Frank, Maccabæan, Vol. XVI, 1909. The People's Idol, by J. de Chevette, Jewish Tribune, Portland, Oregon, 18 May, 1917.

See New International Encyclopedia, 2d ed.; Maccabæan, Vol. III, 1903; American Hebrew, Vol. LXXIII, 1903; Lexicon; Zukunft, Nov., 1903.

Kaplan, Michel. Ghetto Klangen. 1910.

Karpilove, Miriam. In die Sturn Teg: Drama in 4 Akten. 1909. Judith: A Geschichte vun Liebe un Leiden.

Kobrin, Leon. Yankel Boile; vun den Yiddishen Fischer Leben in Russland, un andere Erzehlungen. 1898. Erzehlungen: Ghetto Dramen, 1903. Der Gefalener Stern. Yiddisher Kaempfer, vol. 2, 1907. Die Imigranten: A Roman aus dem Leben vun Russische Yidden in Amerika. 1909. Gesamelte Schriften. 1910. Dos Unbekante. Zukunft, 1911. Der Groiser Yid: A Drama in 4 Akten. 1911. A Yohr noch der Chassene. Familien Journal, Vol. I, 1911. A Yarid in Stedtel. Zukunft, June, 1912; Isgadal weiskadash:

Erzehlung. Zukunft, Nov., 1912. Isroel Avrohom Itzes. Zukunft, July–Aug., 1913. Stimmungen. Zukunft, Feb., 1913. Vun Stedtel bis'n Tenement Haus. 1918. Oreh die Bord. 1918. Translations: Yankele Bakunin, by Oscar Leonard, Reform Advocate, Portland, Ore., 8 Oct., 1910. Black Sheep, The Secret of Life, Yiddish Theatre, 2d ser., translated by Isaac Goldberg, Boston, 1918. A Lithuanian Village. 1920.

See Wiener; Hapgood; Lexicon; Baal Machshaboth, Schriften, Vol. III.

Lateiner, Joseph. Die Lieder vun Blimele. 189–. Daniel im dem Levengrube: Biblische Opere in 4 Akten. 189–. Blimele oder die Perle vun Warshau: Operette in 5 Akten. Cracow, 1913.

Levin, Z. or Louis. [Numerous stories in Jewish periodicals. Frequent contributor to Jewish Daily Forward. His collected works are being prepared]. Translations: Poetry and Prose, in Goldberg's Yiddish Theatre, 2d ser., Boston, 1918.

Libin, Z. [Israel Hurwitz]. Geklibene Skitzen. 1902, 1910. Das Bild Was Hat Nit Gewolt Verloren Gehen. Es Hoibt Sei on Zu Verdriessen. Zukunft, Feb., 1913. Die Vrau ohn a Nomen: Roman. Forward, 24 May, 1913——. A Stimme vun Keiver: Roman. Forward, 30 Jan., 1913. Gewehlte Werk. 1915–16. 4 vols.

See Wiener; Bookman, Vol. XXXIX, 1914; Hapgood; Lexicon; Baal Machshaboth, Schriften, Vol. 3.

Lessin, Abraham. [Editor of Zukunft]. Freiheit. Geneva, 1905. Lieder nach Tutchev. Zukunft, Aug., 1912.

See Lexicon; Hapgood.

Olgin, M. Wen Das Leben Ruft: Novellen un Bilder. Warsaw, 1912. An Enfer Baal Machshaboth'n. Zukunft, Dec., 1913. Die Schwartz-Meio'dige Literatur in Russland. Zukunft, Jan., 1913. Numerous articles on literary topics in Naye Welt from 1914.

Pinski, David. Zerubbabel: a Historische Erzehlung. 1905. Die Mutter: Drama in 3 Akten. St. Petersburg, 1905. Die Familie Zwi: Tragedie in 4 Akten. Warsaw, 1906. Erzehlungen. 2 vols. in 1. 1906–07. Das Yiddishe Drama. An Iberblik iber ihr Entwiklung. 1909. Wie Die Zigainerin hat Getrofen. Zukunft, Feb., 1913. Bath Sheba [one act play]. Zukunft, Apr., 1913. Gewissen [one act]. Zukunft, May, 1913. Miriam vun Magdalo [drama]. Zukunft, Oct.–Nov., 1913. Translations: Reb Shloimeh, in Yiddish Tales, translated by Helena Frank, Philadelphia, 1912. The Treasure: A Drama in Four Acts, by Isaac Goldberg. 1915. Isaac Goldberg's Plays of the Yiddish Theatre, 1st ser., Boston, 1916, has Abigail and Forgotten Souls by Pinski, and 2d ser., Boston, 1918 has Little Heroes and The Stranger. Three Plays, translated by Isaac Goldberg, 1918 [: Isaac Sheftel, The Last Jew, The Dumb Messiah]. Ten Plays. 1920.

See Wiener; Hapgood; Baal Machshaboth, in Yiddisher Kæmpfer, Vol. VI, 1910; Sh. Niger, Wegen Yiddishe Schreiber, Vol. I; Lexicon.

Rabinowitch, Shalom Jacob [Sholom Aleichem]. Alle Werk vun Shalom Aleichem. New York and Warsaw, 1909–17. 13 vols. [Some of his best known stories: Vol. 1: Die Yorshim, Die Erste Commune; Vol. 2: A Vigrishne Bilet, Drei Almonos, Der Daitch, Die Erste Yiddishe Republic; Vol. 5: Motel dem Chazen's; Vol. 6: Yiddishe Kinder; Vol. 13: Die Roite Yidelech, An Eitzo, Dos Tepel, Baim Doktor]. Tevye der Milchiger. Warsaw, 1911 [Perhaps the author's most popular work]. Folksfund Ed., 1917, 8 vols. In Amerika. In: Letzte Schriften Geschrieben in Amerika, 1915–1916. Jewish Children. Translated by Hannah Berman. 1920.

See Wiener; Lexicon; Pines; Niger, Wegen Yiddishe Schreiber; M. L. R. Bressler, Sholom Aleichem, His Will and Epitaph, Notes and Queries, Ser. 12, vol. 2; B. Reuben, Sholom Aleichem, American Hebrew, Vol. LXXXVI, 1910; A. Goldberg, in Maccabæan, Vol. XV, 1908; Baal Machshaboth, Schriften, Vol. I.

Reisin, Abraham. Alle Werk. 1917. 12 vols. Translations: Yiddish Tales, by Helena Frank, Philadelphia, 1912 [contains The Charitable Loan, The Two Brothers, Lost his Voice, Hate, The Kadish, Avrohom the Orchard Keeper]. *See* Lexicon; S. K. Scheefal, Zukunft, Vol., XIII, 1908; Ben Yakir, Der Dichter vun Noit un Umet, Zukunft, Vol. XIV, 1909; Baal Machshaboth, Schriften, Vol. III.

Rosenfeld, Morris. Lieder Buch. 1897. Schriften. 6 vols. 1910. Geklibene Werk. 3 vols. 1912. Das Buch vun Liebe. 2 vols. 1914. Translations: Songs of Labor, by Rose Pastor Stokes, Boston, 1914. Songs of the Ghetto, with Prose Translations, Glossary, and Introduction by Leo Wiener, Boston, 1918. *See* Wiener; Pines; Eberlin, Le poète du Ghetto: Morris Rosenfeld, Mercure de France, Vol. LIX, 1906; Hapgood; Baal Dimyon, Das Naye Leben, Mar.–Apr., 1910.

Steinberg, Noah. Yung Amerika. 1918.

Winchevsky, Morris. Lieder. Freiheit, Geneva, 1905. Lieder un Gedichte. 1894, 1910. Schriften. 1908. Translations: Stories of the Struggle. Chicago, 1908. *See* Wiener; Hapgood; Lexicon; Ch. Zhitlowsky, Dos Neue Leben, Vol. II, 1910; K. Vornberg, Zukunft, 1906.

CHAPTER XXXII

NON-ENGLISH WRITINGS II

Aboriginal

Important Reports and Bulletins are issued by the following organizations:

Bureau of American Ethnology: Annual reports, bulletins, and contributions to North American Ethnology.

American Museum of Natural History (New York).

Peabody Museum of American Archeology and Ethnology: Papers and Memoirs to date.

Archeological Institute of America: American Series.

University of California: Publications in American Archeology and Ethnology [Especially valuable for California tribes].

American Anthropologist: Washington, 1888–1898, and New Series, New York and Lancaster, 1889 to date.

Field Museum of Natural History (Chicago): Anthropological series, 1895 to date.

The Journal of American Folk Lore: Boston, New York, and Lancaster to date. [See especially Chamberlain's bibliography of American Indian mythology, XVIII, III, 1905, and the continuous record of American folk lore in the Journal.]

New York State Museum: Bulletins.

Museum of the American Indian: Heye Foundation (New York).

Geological Survey (Canada and Ottawa): Anthropological Series.

Special Writers

Austin, Mary. The Arrow Maker. Boston, 1911.

Beuchat, H. Manuel d'archéologie américaine. Paris, 1912.

Brinton, D. The Myths of the New World. 1868. American Hero Myths. Philadelphia, 1882. The Maya Chronicles. Philadelphia, 1882. Aboriginal American Authors and their Productions. Philadelphia, 1883. The Lenape and their Legends. Philadelphia, 1885. Essays of an Americanist. Philadelphia, 1890. Annals of the Cakchikels. Philadelphia, 1885.

Burton, F. R. American Primitive Music, with Special Reference to the Songs of the Ojibway. 1909.

Chamberlain, A. F. Mythology of Indian Stocks North of Mexico. Journal of American Folk-Lore, XVIII, 1905. Article Indians, North American, in Encyclopædia Britannica, 11th ed., 1910.

Cronyn, G. W. [Ed.]. The Path on the Rainbow. An Anthology of Songs and Chants from the Indians of North America. 1918. [Introduction by Mary Austin.]

Curtin, J. Creation Myths of Primitive America. Boston, 1898. Myths of the Modocs. Boston, 1912.

Curtis, Natalie. The Indians' Book: an Offering by the American Indians of Indian Lore, Musical and Narrative, to form a Record of the Songs and Legends of their Race. 1907.

Cushing, F. H. Outlines of Zuñi Creation Myths. Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington, 1896. Zuñi Folk Tales. 1901.

Eastman, C. A. (Ohiyesa). Indian Boyhood. 1902. The Soul of the Indian. Boston, 1911. The Indian To-day. 1915.

Fletcher, Alice. Indian Story and Song Book. Boston, 1900. The Hako: A Pawnee Ceremony. Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington, 1904. Indian Games and Dances, with Native Songs. Boston, 1915.

Grinnell, G. B. Pawnee Hero Stories and Folk Tales. 1889. Blackfeet Lodge Tales. 1892. Blackfeet Indian Stories. 1913. The Fighting Cheyennes. 1915.

Hodge, F. W. [Ed.]. Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico. Washington, 1907–10. 2 vols.

Leland, C. G. The Algonquin Legends of New England. Boston, 1884.

Morgan, L. H. The League of the Iroquois. 1851.

Markham, Sir Clements. The Incas of Peru. London, 1910.

Lummis, C. The Man Who Married the Moon, and Other Pueblo Indian Folk-Stories. 1894. Pueblo Indian Folk Stories, 1910.

Schoolcraft, H. R. Algic Researches, 1839. The Myth of Hiawatha. 1856.

Wissler, C. The American Indian; an Introduction to the Anthropology of the New World. 1917.

INDEX

This index covers only the text. To find the bibliography for a given author observe the chapter in which his name occurs and then consult the proper section in the Bibliographies.

Abbey, E. A., 310
Abbott, Ezra, 208
Abend Blatt, 600
Abenteuer eines Grünen, 582
Abercrombie, W. R., 166
Abraham Lincoln, A History, 182
Academic Freedom, 417
Academician, The, 403
Accidence (Latin), 390
Account of the Discovery of a Hermit, An, 539
Achenwoll, 577
Acquisition of Oregon, 137
Across America and Asia, 164
Across Russia from the Baltic to the Danube, 164
Acta Sanctorum, 174
Acton, Lord, 195
Adams, Andy, 161
—— Charles Follen, 26
—— Charles Francis, 197, 363, 459 *n.*
—— Charles Francis, Jr., 197, 198
—— Charles K., 177
—— Franklin P., 22
—— H. B., 174, 177, 178
—— Henry, 86, 194, 197, 198–200, 302, 490
—— Henry C., 442
—— John, 396, 453
—— John Quincy, 197, 346, 453, 471, 472
—— Maude, 279
—— Nehemiah, 345
Adam's Diary, 20
Addison, 542, 566
"Address on Alaska at Sitka, August 12, 1869," 166
Address to the Inhabitants of North Carolina, An, 426
Address to the Public, . . . Proposing a Plan for Improving Female Education, 411
Address to the Workingmen of New England, An, 436
Ade, George, 26, 91, 288, 289, 290
Adler (Jewish actor), 608
Adler, Karl, 583
Admirable Crichton, The, 286
Adolescence, 422
Adrea, 281, 282
Adventures of François, The, 90, 91
Adventures of Huckleberry Finn, The, 16
Adventures of James Capen Adams of California, The, 153
Adventures in Patagonia, 155
Adventures in the Wilderness, 163
Adventures in Zuñi, 159
Æschylus, 460
Æsop, 634
After the Ball, 513
After the War, 352
Against Midias, 465
Agamemnon, 460, 465
Agassiz, Louis, 112, 209, 250, 251, 416
Aids to Reflection, 228
Aiken, Albert W., 66
Aitken, Robert, 535, 536
Akers, Elizabeth, 312
Alabama, 283
Alaska, 167
Alaska and the Klondike, 167
Alaska, 1899, 166
Albee, 264 *n.*
Alcestis, 461
Alcott, A. Bronson, 403, 404, 415, 525, 527, 528, 529, 532
—— Louisa M., 404
Alden, H. M., 309, 312
Aldrich, T. B., 5, 7, 31, 34–38, 40, 41, 43, 44, 86, 267, 307, 419, 581
Alemannische Gedichte, 585
Alexandria (Theological Seminary), 219
Alfieri, 450, 460
Alice of Old Vincennes, 91
Aliens, 420
Allen, A. V. G., 220, 222
—— Ethan, 66
—— F. DeF., 462, 464
—— F. Sturges, 478
—— Henry T., 166

Allen, James Lane, 91, 95
—— Joseph Henry, 463, 464
—— Viola, 279
—— Wm. Francis, 463
Allibone's Dictionary, 189
Allison, Burgess, 476
Allston, Washington, 487
Alpine Roses, 278
Alsop, Richard, 446, 539
Alta-California, 5
Altar of the Dead, The, 104
Ambassadors, The, 97, 106
Amberg, Gustav, 588
America, 495
American, The (Henry James), 97, 99
American Annals of Education, The, 403, 404
American Archives, 175
American Catholic Historical Researches, 143
American Church History, 211
American Claimant, The, 14
American Commonwealth, 361
American Conflict, 181
American Dictionary of the English Language (Webster), 476
American Doctrine of Liberty, The, 417
American Duchess, An, 280
American Editors of Shakespeare, 483 *n.*
American Farmer, The, 432
American Geographer, The, 431
American Geography (Morse), 401
American Historical Review, The, 174, 303
American Humour, 27 *n.*
American Husbandry, 430
American Imperialist, 364
American in the Making, An, 421
American Journal of Archæology, 491 *n.*
American Journal of Education, The, 403, 404, 408
American Journal of Philology, 466
American Journal of Science, The, 155
American Laborer, The, 437
American Lands and Letters, 112
American Literature Since 1870, 75 *n.*
American Magazine, The, 301, 316, 317, 318
American Merchant in Europe, An, 145
American Monthly, 305
American Museum, 447 *n.*
American Notes, 406
American Poems, 544 *n.*
American Political Ideals, 192
American Politician, An, 88
American Primer, An, 569
American Revolution, The, 193
American Scholar, The, 417
American Speller, The, 400
American Standard of Orthography and Pronunciation, The, 476
American Traits, 586
American Weekly Mercury, The, 535
American Whig Review, 301, 304, 308
Americans at Home, 280
"America's Place in History," 192
Amerikamüde, 579
Amerikanisches Skizzebüchelche, 583
Ames, Winthrop, 291, 589
Amherst College, 32, 210, 412, 413, 435, 479
Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, 479
Analysis of the Human Intellect, 233
Analysis of the Latin Subjunctive, 464
Andersen, Hans, 634
Andover Seminary, 207, 210, 215, 345
Andrew, Sidney, 352
Andrews, E. A., 461, 548
—— E. B., 357, 443
—— S. P., 437
Angelina Baker, 516
Anglin, Margaret, 279
Animal Reports (Bureau of Ethnology), 150
An mein Vaterland, 581
Anmerkungen über Nordamerika, 577
Annals of Hempstead, 179
Anna Ruland, 582
Anspacher, Louis K., 294
Anthon, 548
Anthony, Susan B., 415
Antigone, 461
Anti-Imperialist, The, 363
Antin, Mary, 420
Antoniade ou la Solitude avec Dieu, 596
Anton in Amerika, 582
Anzeiger des Westens, 578
Aphorismen und Agrionien, 581
Apologies (of Justin Martyr), 466
Appeal to Common Sense, An, 433
Appeal to the Wealthy of the Land, 433
Applegate, Jesse, 137
Appleton, Nathan, 164
Applied Christianity, 217
Aquinas, 231
Arabia the Cradle of Islam, 164
Arator, 432
Arbeiter Zeitung, 600, 600 *n.*, 601
Arctic Boat Journey, An, 167
Arctic Experiences, 168
Arctic Explorations, 167
Arctic Researches and Life Among the Eskimaux, 168
Argonaut (San Francisco), 140
Aristophanes, 121, 624
Aristotle, 8, 235, 238, 259, 260, 263, 471
Arizona, 283
Arizonian, 581
Arlberg, Max, 582
Armand. *See* Strubberg, F.
Armijo, 132
Arrah-na-Pogue, 268
Arrow Maker, The, 296
"Artemus Ward." *See* Browne, Charles F.
Arthur Bonnicastle, 416
Article 47, 271

Art in the Netherlands, 75
As a Man Thinks, 283
Asmus, Georg, 583
Aspinwall, Thomas, 183
Association, 437
Association Discussed, 437
Astor, J. J., 452
Athanasius, 231
Atharva-Veda-Prātiçākhya, 468
Atharva-Veda-Sanhitā, 468
Athenian Mercury, 334
Atkinson, Edward, 363, 437, 440
Atlantic Monthly, 5, 36, 57, 66 *n.*, 77, 78, 80, 103, 122, 141, 301, 304, 305–307, 312, 314, 316, 318, 482 *n.*, 488, 496
At the Funeral of a Minor Poet, 37
Aubert Dubayet, 598
Auctioneer, The, 281
Audrey, 287
Audubon, John James, 112, 134, 540 *n.*, 543
—— John Woodhouse, 134
—— Maria R., 134
Audubon and his Journals, 134
Aurelius, Marcus, 460
Austen, Jane, 6, 85
Austin, Mary, 296
Auswanderers Schicksal, 581
Aus zwei Welteilen, 586
Authorship of the Fourth Gospel, 208
Autobiography (Franklin) 389, 426
Autobiography (Hoar, G. F.), 351, 363
Autobiography (La Follette), 365
Autobiography of a Quack, The, 90
Autocrat of the Breakfast Table, The, 306
Autumn, 44
Autumn Days, 116
Awkward Age, The, 106
Ayscough, 481

Bab Ballads, 26
Babbitt, Irving, 491
Bache, Alexander D., 408
Bachi, Pietro, 451
Backlog Studies, 123
Bagehot, Walter, 181
Bahr, Hermann, 282
Bailey, J. M., 21, 27
Bain, Alexander, 230, 251
Baird, H. M., 180
Baker, Elizabeth, 293
—— G. P., 290, 294
—— Ray Stannard, 317
Bakewell, 247 *n.*
Baldwin, Evelyn B., 169
—— J. M., 243 *n.*, 257–8, 265
—— L., 431
Ballad of Babie Bell and Other Poems, The, 35
Ballad of Lager Bier, The, 45
Ballads (Child, 1857), 484
Ballou, Adin, 437
—— M. M., 166
Baltimore American, The, 515
Balzac, 87, 98
Bancroft, George, 171, 173, 183, 190, 451, 452
—— H. H., 141, 195–6
Bandelier, A. F., 144, 625
Bangs, Edward, 493
—— J. K., 310
Banker's Daughter, The, 270, 272, 274
Banks, Banking, and Paper Currencies, 438
Banks of Claudy, The, 511
Barante, 598
Barbara Allen's Cruelty, 507
Barbara Frietchie, 266, 283
Barbarism of Slavery, 346
Barde, Alexandre, 594, 597
Baring-Gould, 500
Bar Kochba, 608
Barlow, Joel, 86, 446, 542, 544
—— S. L. M., 183, 184
Barnard, Frederick A. P., 413, 414
Barnard, Henry, 398, 404, 407, 408, 409
Barnard College, 50
Barnay, 588
Barnby, 500
Barnes, 548
Barnett, 365
Barnum, P. T., 21, 23
Baron Rudolph, 274
Barrett, Lawrence, 269
Barrie, J. M., 279, 286, 292
Barriers Burned Away, 74
Barrows, 213
Barry, Phillips, 512
Barstow, Elizabeth, 44
Bartlett, John R., 153
Barton, William, 429
Bartram, Wm., 540 *n.*
Bascom, John, 210, 229 *n.*, 435
Bastiat, 435
Bateman, Mrs., 275
Bates, Blanche, 281
Batti batti, 450
Battle Cry of Freedom, 497
Battle Hymn of the Republic, The, 121, 495, 496
Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, 181
Baumfeld, Maurice, 589
Beach, Rex, 288
Beade, E. F., 152
Beadle and Adams, 66
Beadle, J. H., 143
Beau Brummell, 278, 283
Beaumarchais, 448
Beaurepaire, Chevalier Quesnay de, 447
Beauties of Poetry, British and American, 544 *n.*
Because She Loved Him So, 285–6
Beck, Karl, 451, 462, 463
Beckwourth, James P., 152
Becky Sharp, 288, 294
Bedford, Duke of, 454

Bedouin Song, 43
Bedroom Window, The, 511
Beecher, Catherine, 70
—— Henry Ward, 123, 325, 344, 416, 496
—— Lyman, 69
Beethoven, 49
Beginners of a Nation, The, 191
Beginnings of New England, The, 193
Beissel, Conrad, 536, 574
Belasco, David, 266, 272, 276, 279, 280, 281–82, 285, 289
Beldonald Holbein, The, 104
Belknap, Jeremy, 172, 176, 535, 546
Bell, Robert, 535
—— William A., 157
Bellamy, Edward, 82, 86, 360
Bellman, 333
Bells, The, 35
Ben-Hur, 74, 75, 86
"Benjamin F. Johnson of Boone." *See* Riley, J. W.
Benn, 264 *n.*
Bennett, Arnold, 567
—— J. G., 322, 328
Benrimo, J. H., 290, 292
Benson, Frank, 291
Bent, George, 148
—— Col. William, 148
Bentham, 233
Bentley, 475, 487
Benton, Thomas Hart, 139, 140, 146 155, 165, 337
Béranger, 595, 596
Berenson, Bernard, 490
Bergson, 244, 251, 253, 257
Berichte über eine Reise nach den Westlichen Staaten Nordamerikas, 578
Berkeley, Sir William, 385
Berlin, Irving, 289
Berlin (University), 462, 465, 467, 484
Bernard of Clairvaux, 500
Bernhardt, Sarah, 280
Bernstein, Henri, 282
Berrien, 337
Bertha, the Sewing Machine Girl, 287
Bertsch, H., 582
Betsy Brown, 510
Betsy from Pike, 515
Between the Dark and the Daylight, 84
Beyond the Rockies, 165
Bible, The, 6, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 215, 217, 219, 222, 230, 370, 473, 518, 525, 530, 536, 556, 575, 595
Bible Argument against Slavery in the Light of Divine Revelation, The, 340
Bible, Church and Reason, The, 205 *n.*
Biblical Scholarship and Inspiration, 205 *n.*
Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, 184
Bidwell, John, 150
Bienenstock, Melliotrophium, 573
Bierce, Ambrose, 92
Bigelow, E. B., 438
—— John, 141, 152
—— Poultney, 164
Biggers, Earl, 289
Biglow Papers, The, 60, 61
Bill Nye. *See* Nye, Edgar Wilson
Bill Arp So Called, 352
Billings, Wm., 574
Billy Boy, 511
Biography of Karl Marx, A, 600
Bird of Paradise, The, 281
Bird, R. M., 268
Birds, The, 460
Birrell, Augustine, 26
Birth of a Nation, The, 267
Bishop, W. H., 164
Bismarck, 41
Bits of Travel, 164
Bitter Sweet, 38
Bixby, Horace, 2
Blaettermann, George, 478, 479
Blaine, J. G., 115
Blair, Robert, 471
—— William, 386
Blake, E. V., 168
Bledsoe, A. T., 226 *n.*, 229, 229 *n.* 339
Bliss, P. P., 500
Blix, 93
Blodgett, S., Jr., 432
Bloodgood, Clara, 283
Blount, J. H., 165
B. L. T. *See* Taylor, Bert Leston
Blue Mouse, The, 284
Blumgarten, S., 603–4
Boas, Franz, 617 *n.*
Boat Life in Egypt and Nubia, 163
Bob der Sonderling, 582
Bode, 255 *n.*
Boeckh, 460, 461, 465
Boehme, 529
Boise, 596
Bok, E. W., 315
Boker, George H., 38, 40, 41, 48, 268, 269
Bollman, Erick, 432
Bonn (University), 462, 465
Bonner, Robert, 66
—— T. D., 152
Bonnie Black Bess, 514
Bontoc Igorot, The, 166
Book About the Theatre, A, 273
Book of Commandments, The, 522
Book of Doctrine and Covenants, 519, 522
Book of Martyrs (Foxe), 521
Book of Martyrs, The (Mormon), 522
Book of Mormon, The, 517–21, 522 *n.*
Book of the East, The, 44
Boone, Daniel, 66
Booth, Edwin, 269

Booth, John Wilkes, 269
Boots and Saddles, 160
Bopp, 460, 467, 476
Bordley, J. B., 431
Bornemann, 583
Börnstein, H., 587
Bosanquet, 239, 254, 264 *n.*
Boss, The, 293
Boston Burglar, The, 510, 514
Bostonians, The, 6, 98, 104
Boston Latin School, 219
Botts, John M., 352
Botwinik, B., 606
Boucicault, Dion, 266, 268, 270, 281
Bought and Paid For, 293
Bounce Around, 516
Bourke, John G., 159
Bourne, E. G., 185, 186, 187–88
Bouton, John Bell, 165
Boutwell, G. S., 351, 363
Bowditch, Nathaniel, 233
Bowdoin College, 70, 210
Bowen, Francis, 229, 240, 302, 435
Bowles, Samuel, 322, 325, 327, 363
—— Samuel, Jr., 327
Bowne, B. P., 240 *n.*
Bowring, 499
Boyd, Mrs. Ann, 135
Boyesen, Hjalmar, 278
Boylston, Nicholas, 471
Boy's Town, A, 81, 83
Brace, C. L., 215
Brachvogel, Udo, 581, 582
Brackenridge, H. H., 539
Bradbury, 500
Bradford, Andrew, 536
—— Wm., 534, 535
Bradley, F. H., 239, 249, 251
Bradsher, E. L., 547 *n.*
Braithwaite, W. S., 65
Brand-New Ballads, 25
Bread-Winners, The, 86
Breaking the Wilderness, 138
Breen, Patrick, 146
Breitmann's Going to Church, 24
Breitmann in a Balloon, 24
Breitmann in Maryland, 24
Brevoort, J. C., 185, 186
Brewerton, George D., 150
Bridges, Robert, 555
Bridgman, Dr., 144
Brief Examination of Lord Sheffield's Observations on the Commerce of the United States, 430
Brief History of the English Language, 462
Brief Narrative (Zenger trial), 535
Briefwechsel (Schlözer), 577
Briggs, C. A., 203–4, 205, 206, 207
—— C. F., 313
Brigham's Destroying Angel, 143
Bright, James Wilson, 459, 480 *n.*
Brighton, 275
Brinsley, George, 183
Brinton, Daniel, 619, 620
Brisbane, Albert, 437
Brisk Young Lover, A, 510
Bristed, John, 432
Broadhurst, George, 289, 293
Brodhead, J. R., 173, 175, 179
Brooks, A. H., 167
—— Phillips, 218–225
Brotherhead, W., 545 *n.*
Brother Jonathan, 547
Brothers, Thos., 437
Brougham, John, 267, 268
Brown, A. J., 165
—— Alice, 291, 294
—— C. B., 68, 542, 546, 548
—— Frank M., 158
—— J. C., 183
—— John, 496
—— W., 438
Browne, Charles F., 4, 7, 22, 23, 375
Browne, Sir Thomas, 34
Brownell, H. H., 496
Browning, E. B., 34
—— Robert, 34, 38, 54, 63, 64, 111, 372, 487
Brownlow, W. G., 340, 352
Brown of Harvard, 289
Brownson, O. A., 302, 303, 347
Brownson's Quarterly Review, 301, 302, 303
Brown University, 210, 357, 392, 413, 443
Brugmann, 469
Brühl, B., 581
Bryan, E. B., 341
—— W. J., 334, 364
Bryant, Edwin, 137, 142
—— W. C., 40, 44, 115, 268, 322, 415, 549
Bryce, 361, 586
Buchanan, Thomas, 294
Buckland, James, 539
Buckle, 180, 230, 232
Buckminster, J. S., 445 *n.*, 456
Buddha, 213
Buel, C. C., 181
"Buffalo Bill." *See* Cody, William F.
Buffalo Gals, 516
Bullard, Frederic Field, 51
Bulletins (Archæological Institute of America), 491 *n.*
Bulletins (Bureau of Ethnology), 150
Bulwer, 308
Bunch of Keys, A, 279
Bunner, H. C., 22, 86, 312
Bunyan, John, 6, 542
Burdette, R. J., 21, 27
Burgess, J. W., 177, 361
Burgoyne, 577
Burke, Charles, 268
Bürkle, 583
Burlingame, E. L., 312
Burlington [Iowa] *Hawkeye*, 21
Burnett, Frances Hodgson, 280, 285, 287, 290
Burns, 34, 60, 61, 69, 109, 115, 369

Burroughs, John, 112, 129, 162, 167
Burton, Warren, 418
—— W. E., 267, 268, 269, 270
Bury Me not on the Lone Prairie, 514
Busch, 578
Busch und Schtedel, 585
Butcher Boy, The, 510
Butler, N. M., 423
Büttner, 578
Byllesby, L., 436
Byron, 9, 54, 55, 69, 96, 276, 369, 454, 546
—— Lady, 72

Cabell, George, 397
Cabin Book, 579
Cable, G. W., 5, 12, 17, 86, 89, 99, 288, 316, 597
Cabot, 185, 306
Cadillac, 593
Cæsar, 367, 463
Cagliostro, 450
Cahan, Abraham, 600, 601, 605, 606, 607
Caird, Edward, 239, 264 *n.*
—— John, 239
Calhoun, John C., 226, 337, 341, 410
Caliban, 277
California (Hughes, J. T.), 144
California (University), 57, 412
California and Oregon Trail, The, 135, 189
California, Das Stille Meer, 581
California from the Conquest in 1846, 141
Californian (San Francisco), 4
California inter Pocula, 196
California Pastorals, 196
Californien, 581
Calisto, 593
Calkin, 500
Call of the Bugles, The, 52
Call of the Wild, The, 94
Calogne, 597
Cambric Shirt, The, 507
Cambridge (University), 87, 454
Camel, The, 473
Cameo Kirby, 288
Camille, 271
Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, 181
Campaigns of the Civil War, 181
Campbell, Archibald, 153
—— Bartley, 275, 278, 290
—— Duncan, 534
—— J., 437
Campbells are Coming, The, 493
Cannibals All! 340
Cannon, M., 137
Canoe and the Saddle, The, 68, 155
Canonge, Placide, 591, 592, 593
Canterbury Pilgrims, The, 277
Canyon Voyage, A, 158
Cape Cod Papers, 313
Capers, Ellison, 342
Cap'n Cuttle, 268
Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines, 294, 516
Captain Letterblair, 280
Captain W. F. Drannan, Chief of Scouts, 153
Cardinal's Snuff-Box, The, 91
Cardozo, J. N., 433
Caresse, 591
Carey, Henry C., 194, 435
Carey, Mathew, 194, 432, 433, 435, 436, 535, 538, 543, 544
Carib Sea, The, 46
Carleton, H. G., 278
—— Will, 59
Carl Scharnhorst, 580
Carlyle, 6, 42, 108, 117, 126, 340, 456, 488, 489, 491, 570
Carman, Bliss, 51
Carnegie, Andrew, 363
Carnegie School of Technology, 297
Carpenter, E. C., 292
Carroll, Charles, 453
Carson, Kit, 150, 153
Carter, James T., 410
—— Mrs. Leslie, 281
Carton, Sidney, 279
Carus, Paul, 585
Carvalho, S. N., 152
Carver, Jonathan, 540 *n.*
Cary, Alice, 47
—— Phoebe, 47, 314, 499, 500
Casa, Bishop de la, 391
Casanova, 450
Case of Becky, The, 282
Case of George Dedlow, The, 90
Casey Jones, 512
Cass, 376, 377
Castelhuhn, F. C., 581
Casti, 450
Castiglione, 391
Castilian Days, 164
Catalogue of Catlin's Indian Gallery of Portraits, 149
Catalogue of curious and valuable books, A., 534
Catherwood, Mary Hartwell, 89, 90
Catlin, George, 148, 149
Catlin's Notes of Eight Years Travels, 149
Cato, Dionysius, 445
Cato Major, 445, 538
Cavalier, The, 288
Caveat against Injustice, A., 427
Cawein, Madison, 59
Caxton, 554
Cazauran, A. R., 271, 278
Cecil Dreeme, 68
Celebrated Case, A, 271
Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County, and Other Sketches, The, 5
Cellini, 6
Central Africa, 163
Central Park, 269

Central Route to the Pacific from the Valley of the Mississippi to California, 152
Century Dictionary, The, 470
Century Magazine, The, 38, 48, 145, 147, 150, 152, 158, 301, 310–312, 316
Century of Dishonor, A, 89
Century of Science and Other Essays, A, 193
Certain Delightful English Towns, 83
Cervantes, 1, 18, 77
Chaillé-Long, Charles, 163
Chains, 293
Champlin, J. T., 435
Champollion, 449
Chance Acquaintance, A, 78
Channing, E. T., 471, 472, 484
Channing, W. E. (the elder), 109, 114, 121, 451, 471, 549
Channing, W. E. (the younger), 528
Chanson de Roland, 458
Chapman, Arthur, 161
—— J. J., 491
Chapone, Hester, 541
Chappel, P. E., 134
Chapter in Erie, A, 198
Chapters from the Religious History of Spain Connected with the Inquisition, 194
Chapters of Erie and Other Essays, 198
Chapters on the Theory and History of Banking, 440
Character and Characteristic Men, 126
Charity Ball, The, 276
Charles II, 510, 560
Charles V, 188
Charles Francis Adams, An Autobiography, 198
Charles Francis Adams, the First, 198
"Charles Sealsfield." *See* Postl, Karl
Charles the Bold, 188
Charlevoix, 179
Charlie's Town, 510
Charlotte Temple, 69
Chartres, 490
Chateaubriand, 579, 595
Chatterton, Thomas, 35, 517
Chaucer, 77, 471, 484, 485, 486, 487, 555
Chaucer as a Literary Artist, 486
Chaucer in Literary History, 486
Cheever, Ezekiel, 390, 416, 444
Cheke, Sir John, 475
Chekhov, 606
Chesterfield, 391
Chevalier of Pensieri-Vani, The, 92
Cheves, Langdon, 341
Chicago (University), 62, 207, 212, 357, 412, 586
Child, F. J., 5, 464, 479, 484–485, 485 *n.*, 486, 507, 509
Child and the Curriculum, 423
Children in the Wood, The, 511
Children of Earth, 291, 294
Children of the King, The, 88
Chinese Characteristics, 212
Chinese Repository, 144
Chittenden, H. M., 134, 135
Choate, Rufus, 126
Choir Invisible, The, 91
Chopin, Kate, 597
Chorus Lady, The, 295
Christ and Christmas, 531
Christian City, The, 223
Christian Examiner, 301, 303
Christianizing the Social Order, 216 *n.*
Christian Missions and Social Progress, 212
Christian Pastor, The, 217
Christian Science, 527
Christian Union, 325
"Christmas Trail, The," 161
Christophe Colombe, 185
Christopher Columbus and How he Received and Imparted the Spirit of Democracy, 187
"Christopher Crowfield." *See* Stowe, Harriet Beecher
Christy, David, 341
Churchill, Winston, 91, 287
Cicero, 445, 463, 471, 475, 538
Cid, 591
Cigarette-Maker's Romance, A, 88
Cincinnati Volksblatt, 578
Cinderella Man, The, 292
Circuit Rider, The, 76
City, The, 284
Civil Government in Great Britain, 354
"Civil Government in the Philippines," 166
Civil Government in the United States, 193
Civil Liberty and Self Government, 342
Clansman, The, 267
Clapp, Henry, 36
Clarice, 286
Clark, Charles Badger, Jr., 161
—— Charles Heber, 22 *n.*, 26
—— J. B., 441, 442
—— L. G., 310
—— William, 518
Clarke, C. F., 211
—— James F., 451, 496
—— W. N., 205, 212
Clarkson, Thomas, 344
Clay, Henry, 337
Clemens, Orion, 2, 3, 14
Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1–20, 24, 27, 36, 68, 77, 86, 91, 154, 155, 267, 271, 570, 615
Cleopatra, 38
Cleveland, Grover, 48, 354
Cliff-Dwellers, The, 92
Climate of Hawaii, The, 156
Clinton, DeWitt, 397, 398, 411, 415
Clouds, The, 460, 463
Coan, Titus, 155
—— Titus, Munson, 156
Cobb, Irvin S., 498

Cobb, Sylvanus, 66
Cody, William F., 66, 133
Cogswell, J. G., 451, 452, 456
Cohan, George M., 289–290, 498
Cohn, Gustav, 443
Coin's Financial Fool, 358
Coin's Financial School, 357
Colden, Cadwallader, 179
Coleridge, 54, 228, 234, 475
Colgate College, 205
Colleen Bawn, The, 268
College Fetich, A, 459 *n.*
College of Mirania, 394
College Widow, The, 289
Collier, J. P., 481, 482
Collier's Weekly, 293, 333
Collins, J. A., 437
Colman, John, 426
Colonel Carter of Cartersville, 95, 283
Colonel Nimrod Wildfire, 275
Colonial Girl, 280
Colonial Records (N. C.), 176
Colonial Records of Pennsylvania, The, 175
Colorado River Exploring Expedition, 158
Colton, Calvin, 435
—— Walter, 144
Columbiad, 544
Columbia University, 50, 52, 177, 273, 290, 342, 392, 393, 394, 402, 413, 433, 446, 450, 461, 466 *n.*, 473, 475, 479
Columbus, 156, 183, 184, 185, 524, 525
Columbus, 55
Columbus et Filibustero, 268
Colvocoresses, Lieut., 136
Colwell, S., 436
Combe, George, 406
Comenius, 391
Commedia, 488
Commencement Poem (Sill, E. R.), 56
Commentaries on American Law, 402
Commerce of America with Europe, The, 430
Commerce of the Prairies, 133
Commercial Conduct of the Province of New York, The, 428
Commoner, 334
Commons, John R., 361
Common School Journal, The, 404
Commonwealth, The, 120
Communist, The, 438
Communistic, The, 437
Companion to the Revised Old Testament, 206
Comparative Administrative Law, 361
Comparative Grammar (Bopp), 460
Comparative Grammar (Long), 479
Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language, 480
Compendious Dictionary of the English Language, 401, 446, 475, 476
Compensation, 415
Complete Life of General George A. Custer, 160
Complete System of Arithmetic, 541
Comptes Rendus, 598
Comte, Auguste, 180, 181, 230, 232, 233
Conant, Charles A., 362, 440
Conception of God, The, 246 *n.*
Concert, The, 282
Concordance (to the *Divina Commedia*), 490
Concord School of Philosophy, 121
Condillac, 227
Cone, Orello, 207
Confessions of a Hyphenated American, 420
Congo and Other Poems, The, 133
Congo and the Founding of its Free State, The, 163
Congregational Seminary (Andover, Mass.), 203
Congressional Government, 360
Conkling, Roscoe, 353
Connecticut Courant, The, 494
Connecticut Yankee at the Court of King Arthur, A, 17, 18, 19, 20
Connelley, W. E., 144
Conquest of Mexico, 458
Conquest of New Mexico and California, The, 143
Conquest of Peru, 458
Conquest of the United States by Spain, 363–4
Conrad, 268
Conried, Heinrich, 587, 588, 589, 590
Considerations on Lowering the Value of Gold Coins, 426
Considerations on the Currency and Banking System of the United States, 430
Considerations upon the Act of Parliament whereby a Duty is Laid . . . on Molasses, 428
Conspiracy of Pontiac, 189
Constance Trescott, 90
Constitutional History of England, 197
Constitutional View of the Late War between the States, 182
Contrast, The, 493
Control of Trusts, The, 442
Convict 999, 287
Convito, 488
Conway, Moncure D., 120
Cook, Joseph, 210
Cooke, John Esten, 67–68, 69
—— P. St. George, 143
—— Rose Terry, 86
Coolen Bawn, The, 511
Coomassie and Magdala, 163
Cooper, James Fenimore, 6, 66, 67, 68, 85, 89, 190, 227, 520, 549, 550, 551, 563, 579
—— Peter, 348
—— Thomas, 433
Copernicus, 524
Copley, John, 498

Corea, The Hermit Nation, 155
Corleone, 88
Cormon, 271
Corneille, 591
Cornell, 41, 177, 354, 479
Cornplanter, 154
Coronado, 621
Corruptions of Christianity, 521
Cosi Fan Tutte, 449
Cosmopolitan, 316
Cost of a National Crime, The, 363
Cost the Limit of Price, 437
Cotton is King, 341
Cotton Kingdom, The, 162
Cotton States in 1875, 352
Cottrelly, Mathilde, 587
Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV, 190
Country Cousin, The, 288
Country of the Dwarfs, The, 163
County Chairman, The, 289
Courmont, Felix de, 596
Courrier, 591
Course of Popular Lectures, 436
Cousin, 227, 408
Cowboy's Lament, The, 514, 515
Cox, S. S. ["Sunset"], 164, 351
Coxe, Richard, 563
—— Tench, 431
Cozzens, Samuel, 132
Craig, Gordon, 632
Crane, Stephen, 92–3, 309
Crawford, F. M., 86–89, 316
—— Thomas, 86
Crayon, The, 488
Creed of a Free Trader, 355
Creighton, J. E., 240
Crime against Kansas, 346
Criminal Aggression; By Whom Committed, 363
Crisis, The (M. Carey), 433
Crisis, The (Churchill), 91, 287
Crispinus, 445
Critical Period of American History, The, 192–3
Criticism and Fiction, 83
Croly, George, 308
—— Herbert, 365
Cromwell, 380, 382
Cronau, Rudolph, 579
Crook, Gen., 159
Crosby, Fanny J., 496
—— Howard, 461
Cross, Marian Evans, 6, 97, 99, 103, 105
Cross, W. L., 303
Crothers, Rachel, 286, 295
Cruising in the Caribbees, 165
Crumbling Idols, 92
Cudworth, 228
Culture's Garland, 28
Cummins, Maria S., 69
Curiosities of the American Theatre, 273
Curtis, George Ticknor, 348
—— George William, 69, 83, 109, 110, 113–116, 118, 163, 309, 313, 326, 353, 354, 415, 417, 488
Curtius, Ernst, 460, 462, 463
Cushing, Caleb, 144
Cushing, Frank H., 159, 615, 619, 622
Cushman, Charlotte, 268
Custer, Elizabeth Bacon, 160
—— G. A., 159
Cycle of Cathay, A, 155
Cygne ou Mingo, 592

Daffy-down-Dilly, 416
Daily News (Chicago), 328, 334
Daily News (London), 326
Daily Sentinel, The, 405
Daisy Miller, 99, 103
Dakolar, 277
Dalcour, 596
Dall, W. H., 166
Daly, Augustin, 267, 268, 270, 271, 272, 275
Damnation of Theron Ware, The, 92
Dana, Charles A., 121, 122, 164, 182, 324, 331
—— J. D., 477
—— R. H., 139
Danbury [Conn.] *News*, 21
Danites, The, 275, 290
Dante, 77, 116, 231, 238, 450, 455, 459, 488, 489, 490
Da Ponte, Lorenzo, 449–50, 473 *n.*
Darby, Wm., 432
Darling of the Gods, The, 281, 282
D'Artlys, 594
Dartmouth College, 50, 345, 392, 393, 412, 452–53, 473
Darwin, 192, 209, 219, 229, 229 *n.*, 230, 231, 234, 250, 285, 540 *n.*, 542
Darwinism, 600
Das amerikanische Volk, 579
Das Büchlein vom Sabbath, 536
Das Cajütenbuch, 579
Das Krischkindel, 585
Das Land der unbegrentzten Möglichkeiten, 579
Das Land der Zukunft, 579
Das Mormonenmädchen, 581
Das Paradisische Wunderspiel, 574
Das Schandmal, 582
Das Vermächtnis des Pedlars, 580
Daughters of Men, 286
Davenport, Fanny, 271
David, Urbain, 596
David Copperfield, 268
David Harum, 95
Davidson, Thomas, 247, 247 *n.*, 248 *n.*
Davies, 279
Davis, C. H., 168
—— Jefferson, 182, 351
—— McFarland, 426 *n.*
—— Owen, 287
—— Richard Harding, 94, 283, 288, 309
—— W. W. H., 132
Davy Crockett, 275

Dawison, 587
Dawson, H. B., 179
—— Thomas F., 157
Day, The, 601
Daye, Stephen, 533
Day is Dying in the West, 500
Day of Doom, The, 391, 538
Days of Forty-nine, The, 515
Dazey, C. T., 290
Dead Master, The, 44
Dealtry, Wm., 438
Deane, Samuel, 430
Death of Eve, The, 63
Death of Garfield, The, 512
Death Valley in '49, 150
De Bow, J. D. B., 438
Decision of the Court, 274
Deck and Port, 144
Deerslayer, The, 563
Defense of American Policy as Opposed to the Encroachment of Foreign Influence, 345
Defense of Enthusiasm, 118
Defoe, 502, 539, 542
De Forest, John W., 76 *n.*
De Haven, 167
D'Holbach, 521
Dekanawida, 619
De l'Allemagne, 453
Deland, Margaret, 291
De Leon, Daniel, 600
Deliciae Hortenses, 573
Dellenbaugh, F. S., 138, 141, 150, 158, 160, 167
Del Mar, A., 440
De Long, 168
De Maiden mid Nodings on, 24
De Mille, Wm., 266, 276, 279, 280, 282, 289
Democracy, 86
Democracy and Education, 423
Democratic Review, 301, 304
Demosthenes, 465
D'Ennery, 271
Dennie, Joseph, 481
Dennis, J. S., 212
Densmore, 271
Denver Tribune (Colorado), 27
De Quincey, 475
Der Alte Feierheerd, 585
Der arme Teufel, 583
Der Bleicher Apreitor, 602
Der Hoch-Deutsch Pennsylvanische Geschicht-Schreiber, 575
Der Kerchegang in Alter Zeit, 585
Der Niagara, 581
Der Pedlar, 580
Der Seekadet, 588
Der Tunnel, 582
Der Unbekanter, 608
Der Wilde, 578
Der Wöchentliche Philadelphische Staatsbote, 575, 576
Des armen Teufel Gesammelte Schriften, 583
Deschamps, 595
Description of Louisiana, 180
Desjardins, Ernest, 184
De Smet, P. J., 138
Despatches Relating to Military and Naval Operations in California, 143
Destructive Influence of the Tariff, The, 440
De Tocqueville, 228, 586
Detroit Free Press, 21
Development of English Thought, The, 442
De Vere, M. S., 479
Devil in Manuscript, The, 548
De Vulgari Eloquentia, 488
Dew, Thomas R., 338, 344, 438
Dewey, Admiral, 29
—— John, 235, 239, 239 *n.*, 248, 254–57, 257 *n.*, 258, 259, 263, 265, 423
Dial (Boston), 120, 529
Dial (Chicago), 333
Diamond Wedding, The, 45
Diaries of Moravian Missionaries, 577
"Diary" (Sutter), 140
Diary (Welles), 351
Diary of a Journey through Mongolia and Tibet, 164
"Diary of one of the Donner Party, The," 146
Diary of the March with Kearny, A, 143
Dickens, 6, 60, 70, 77, 100, 268, 269, 308, 406
Dickens in Camp, 53
Dickinson, Edward, 32
—— Emily, 31, 32–34, 56
—— R., 432
Dictionary (Webster), 446, 470, 475-78
Dictionary of Philosophy, 243 *n.*
Dictionary of the English Language (Worcester), 478
Didot, 543
Die alt Niche, 585
Die Amerikaner, 586
Die Familie Neville, 581
Die Flusspiraten des Mississippi, 580
Die Geschwister, 582
Die Regulatoren von Arkansas, 580
Die schöne Galatee, 588
Die Sweat Shop, 602
Dietzsch, 583
Diman, Lewis, 210
Dime Novel in American Life, The, 66 *n.*
Dinsmore, Frances, 616, 617 *n.*
Diogenes, 148
Disappointment, or the Force of Credulity, 493
Discourse Concerning Paper Money, A, 426
Discourse Concerning the Currencies of the British Plantations in America, 426
Discourse on the Constitution, 341
Discovery of America, The, 193

Discovery of North America, 185
Discovery of Pike County, The, 75 *n.*
Discussion and Explanation of the Bank of Credit, A, 425
Discussions in Economics and Statistics, 441
Dislyidje qacal, 630, 631
Disquisition on Government, 341
Disraeli, 122
Dissertations, 557 *n.*
Distribution of Products, The, 440
Distribution of Wealth, The, 442
District School As It Was, The, 418
Diversions of a Diplomat in Turkey, 164
Divina Commedia, 238, 490
Divine Emblem, 59
Divorce, 271
Dixie, 495
Dixon, Thomas, 267
Doane, Bishop, 500
Dobson, Austin, 312
Dock, Christopher, 390
Doctor Almosado, 608
Dr. Bluff, or the American Doctor in Russia, 598
Dr. Claudius, 88
Documentary History of New York, 179
Documents Inèdits, 175
Documents Relating to New England Federalism, 199
Does Protection Protect? 438
Doll's House, 603
Dombey and Son, 268
Donald, E. W., 215
Donaldson, Thomas, 148
Don Giovanni, 449, 450
Doniphan, A. W., 144
Doniphan's Expedition, 144
Don Juan, 546
Don Juan ou une histoire sous Charles-Quint, 592
Don Orsino, 88
Don Quixote, 6, 18
Doorstep, The, 46
Dorsch, E., 581
Dostoevsky, 81, 606
Douglas, S. A., 376, 377, 378, 415
Douglass, Wm., 426
Dowd, 352
Down Historic Waterways, 165
Down in the West Branch, 162
Doyle, Conan, 316
Drannan, W. F., 153
Draper, J. W., 180, 181, 236
Draper, L. C., 173
Dream (Byron), 369
Dream-Doomed, 56
Dream Life, 110, 111, 112, 113
Dred; A Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp, 71
Dreiser, Theodore, 298
Drescher, Martin, 581, 583
Dresel, J., 581
Dresser, Horatio, 240 *n.*
Drew, Mrs. John, 270
Drisler, Henry, 461
Driver, Professor, 207
Drowsy Sleeper, The, 511
Drummond, Judge, 151
Drum-Taps, 269
Du Barry, 281
Du Bellay, 458
Ducange, 461
Du Chaillu, Paul B., 163
Ducs de Bourgogne, 598
Duden, 578
Dugué, Oscar, 592, 596
Dühring, 436
Dumas, 269
Du Maurier, 379
Dunbar, C. F., 440
Dunciad, 487
Dunlap, 270, 272, 487
Dunne, F. P., 26, 29–30, 289, 290
Dunscombe, 438
DuPonceau, Peter Stephen, 448, 451
Durant, 526
D'Urville, 135
Dutch and Quaker Colonies, The, 193
Dutton, C. E., 159
Duvallon, Berquin, 591
Dwight, Timothy, 86, 432, 461, 471, 498, 499, 542
Dye, Mrs. Emery, 140
Dying Cowboy, The, 510, 514
Dykes, 500

Earl of Pawtucket, The, 283
Early English Pronunciation, 462
Early History of the Saturday Club, The, 306 *n.*
Early Western Travels, 165
Earth as Modified by Human Action, The, 473
Easiest Way, The, 290, 293
East and West Poems, 53
East Angels, 86
Eastern Journeys, 164
East Lynne, 271
Eastman, Charles A., 147, 614
Eaton, Dorman B., 354
Economica, 432
Economic Basis of Imperialism in the United States and the Orient, 363 *n.*
Economic Basis of Protection The, 442
Economic Essays, 440
Economic Interpretation of History, The, 443
Economics, 442
Economy of High Wages, The, 440
Eddy, Mary Baker, 523, 525, 526, 529, 530, 531, 532
Edelstadt, David, 603
Edgeworth, Maria, 412
Edgren, A. H., 468
"Editor's Drawer," 310

"Editor's Easy Chair, The," 83, 113, 114, 309
"Editor's Study," 81, 83, 310
Edmunds, G. F., 363
Edna Fern. *See* Richter, Fernande
Educational Institutions of the United States, The, 406
Educational Measurements, 422
Education for Life, 423
Education of Henry Adams, The, 199, 200, 419
Education of Mr. Pipp, The, 283
Edwards, Jonathan, 229, 229 *n.*, 499
Edwin Brothertoft, 68
Eelking, 577
Eggleston, Edward, 75–76, 121, 188, 191–92, 417, 540
Egyptian Sketch-Book, 25
Ehrliche Menschen, 582
Eight Hour Movement, The, 438
Ein lateinischer Bauer, 582
Ein verliebtes Girren der trostlosen Seele in der Morgendämmerung, 573 *n.*
El Capitan, 286
Elder, Wm., 436
Eldorado, or Adventures in the Path of Empire, 155
Elections in Germany, 600
Electra, 461
Electricity, 286
Elegie Upon the Death of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Shepard, 533
Elementary Latin Composition (Allen and Greenough), 463
Elements of Geography (Morse), 401
Elements of Political Economy (Newman), 434
Elements of Political Economy (Perry), 435
Elements of Political Economy (Raymond), 431
Elements of Political Economy (Wayland), 434
Elfin Knight, The, 507
El Gringo, 132
Eliot, Chas. W., 177, 239, 354, 417
—— Jared, 427
—— John, 389, 575
Ellet, Charles, Jr., 434
Elliott, A. Marshall, 459
—— Maxine, 283
—— T. C., 137
Ellis, A. J., 462
Ellis, Edward S., 66
Ellsworth, 496
Elsie Venner, 306, 416
Ely, R. T., 442
Emerson, E. W., 306 *n.*
—— R. W., 12, 34, 47, 99, 100, 109, 112, 113, 115, 118, 120, 121, 122, 126, 127, 248, 249, 254, 258, 305, 306, 415, 417, 452, 472, 488, 523, 530, 550, 570
Emerson's Magazine, 314
Emigrant's Guide to the Gold Mines, The, 145
Emigration and Immigration, 442
Emmett, Dan D., 495
Emmy Lou, 420
Emory, W. H., 144, 153
Enamoured Architect of Airy Rhyme, 37
Encyclopædia of the Philosophical Sciences, The, 247
End of the World, The, 76
Englehardt, Fr. Zephyrin, 139
English and Scottish Popular Ballads, 484, 485
English Grammar (Murray), 401
English-Greek Lexicon (Yonge), 461
English Lands, Letters, and Kings, 112
English Phonology, 448
English Reader (Murray), 401
Enquiry into the Principles and Tendencies of Certain Public Measures, 432
Enterprise (Virginia City), 3
Epictetus, 119, 445, 460
Equitable Commerce, 437
Erato, 597
Esmeralda, 285
Essai Historique, 592
Essais Poétiques, 596
Essay Concerning Silver and Paper, An, 426
Essay on Currency, 426
Essay on the Causes of the Decline of Foreign Trade, An, 429
Essay on the Domestic Debts of the United States, An, 429
Essay on the Laws of Trade in Reference to the Works of Internal Improvement, An, 434
Essay on the Principles of Political Economy (An American), 434
Essay on the Principles of Political Economy (Anon.), 431
Essay on the Rate of Wages, 435
Essays and Miscellany, 196
Essays and Notes on Husbandry, 431
Essays and Reviews (Whipple, E. P.), 125
Essays and Studies (Gildersleeve), 466
Essays Designed to Elucidate the Science of Political Economy, 437
Essays Historical and Literary, 193
Essays in Anglo-Saxon Law, 199
Essays in Historical Criticism, 188
Essays in Taxation, 443
Essays on Banking, 432
Essays on Political Economy, 432
Essays on Popular Education, 410
Essays on the Income Tax, 359
Essays on the Nature and Principles of Public Credit, 429
Essays on the Progress of Nations, 434

Essays Philological and Critical, 462
Essays upon Field Husbandry in New England, 427
Essentials of Economic Theory, 442
Estes, Dana, 548
Ethel, Agnes, 271
Ethics and Revelation, 211 *n.*
Eugene Field, 28 *n.*, 29 *n.*
Euphorion, 43
Euripides, 460
Europamüde, 579
Europeans, The, 98
Evangeline, 275
Evans (Wilson), Augusta Jane, 69
—— C., 539
—— G. H., 436
—— L. J., 205
Evarts, 122
Evening Post (New York), 218, 327
Evening Sun (New York), 22
Everett, A. H., 431
—— C. C., 240
—— Edward, 415, 418, 449, 451, 452, 453, 455, 457
Evershed, Emilie, 597
Everybody's, 316, 317
Every Day English, 474
Every Saturday, 36
Eve's Diary, 20
Evolution and Religion, 210
Evolution of Dodd, 419
Evolution of Trinitarianism, 207
Ewing, 337
Examen, 185
Examiner (San Francisco), 329
Examiner and Journal of Political Economy The, 438
Excuse Me, 295
Exodus for Oregon, 55
Expedition of the Donner Party and its Tragic Fate, The, 146
Exploration and Survey of the Valley of Great Salt Lake, 150–1
Exploration of the Colorado River of the West, 158
Exploration of the Valley of the Amazon, 136
Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa, 163
Exposition, or a New Theory of Animal Magnetism, 526
Extermination of the American Bison, The, 159
Extracts from the Essays of the Dublin Society, 427
Ezekiel, 420

Fabeno, Joseph Warren, 162
Fables in Slang, 26
Fair Fannie Moore, 514
Fair God, The, 74
Fair Margaret, 88
Faith Healer, The, 291
Falckner, 535
Falconer, 539
Familiar Spanish Travels, 83
Familie Zwi, 609
Fantasy of Chopin, A, 49
Far and Near, 167
Farm Ballads, 59
Farmer's Brother, 613
Farmer's Curst Wife, The, 509
Farmer's Letters, 535
Farmer's Side, 357
Farnham, Thomas Jefferson, 137–8, 142
Farrar, C. A. J., 162
Farragut, Admiral, 399
"Farthest North with Greely," 169
Far West Sketches, 152
Father Abraham's Speech, 393
Father Grumble, 511
Faust, 41, 238
Faversham, Wm., 279
Fawcett, Edgar, 278
Fay, E. A., 490
Fearful Responsibility, A, 79
Fechner, 255
Federzeichnungen aus dem amerikanischen Stadtleben, 582
Feigenbaum, B., 601, 605
Fellenberg, 407
Felt, J. B., 439
Felton, C. C., 460, 461, 465
Female Education, 411
Ferdinand and Isabella, 458
Fernando de Lemos, 598
Fernow, B. E., 585
Ferrara, 436
Ferrer, 404
Ferrier, J. F., 239
Ferris, J. A., 438
Feuillet, Octave, 278
Fiala, Anthony, 169
Fick, 469
Field, Eugene, 21, 27–29, 289
Fielding, 126
Fields, James T., 36, 281, 306, 307, 352, 359, 489, 496, 544
Fighting the Polar Ice, 169
Financial and Industrial History of the South during the Civil War, 443
Financial Economy of the United States, The, 438
Fincher, 438
Findley, Wm., 430
Fire-Bringer, The, 63
Fireside Travels, 313
Fires in Illinois, 59
First Century of the Republic, The, 126
First Gentleman of Europe, The, 280
First Lessons in Political Economy, 433
First Principles (Spencer), 229
Fisher, G. P., 208
Fisher, H. L., 585
—— Sydney George, 347
Fiske, John, 188, 192–93, 230, 231–33, 234

Fiske, Minnie Maddern, 294
Fitch, Clyde, 266, 271, 274, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283–85, 287, 294
—— Thomas, 428
FitzGerald, 488
Fitzhugh, George, 339, 340
Five Years at Panama, 162
Flaubert, 105
Flaxius, 25
Flaxman, 460
Fletcher, Alice, 616, 617 *n.*, 628, 629
—— John, 510
Fleurs d'Amérique, 595
Fling out the Banner, 500
Floe Ella, 512
Florida Sketch Book, A, 165
Flournoy, 249 *n.*
Follen, Karl, 451, 585, 586
Following the Equator, 12
Following the Guidon, 160
Fool's Errand, A, 86
Fool's Prayer, The, 58
Foote, 337
Footing it in Franconia, 165
Footprints, 44
Forbes, James, 295
Force, Peter, 173, 175, 183
Ford, Paul Leicester, 91, 287
Forcellini, 461
Foregone Conclusion, A, 79, 274
Foreign Conspiracies Against the Liberties of the United States, 345
Forms of Water, 181
Forrest, Edwin, 268
—— Thomas, 493
For the Country, 50
Fortier, Alcée, 598
Fortnightly Review, 102
Fortune Hunter, The, 294
Forty-five Minutes from Broadway, 289
Forty Years among the Old Booksellers of Philadelphia, 545 *n.*
Forty Years in the Turkish Empire, 136
"Forty Years with the Cheyennes," 148
Foster, John, 534
Fourier, 233, 437
Four Old Plays, 484
Four Years in the Government Exploring Expedition Commanded by Captain Charles Wilkes, 136
Fowler, Wm. C., 479
Fox, Gilbert, 494
—— John, 288
Foxe, John, 521
F. P. A. *See* Adams, Franklin P.
France and England in North America, 190
France et Espagne, 592, 593
Francesca da Rimini, 268, 269
Francis, J. W., 179
—— Tench, 427
Francke, Kuno, 585
Frank Leslie's Monthly, 318
Franklin, Benjamin, 18, 41, 227, 389, 392, 393, 394, 400, 402, 426, 428, 445, 521, 526, 558, 561, 566, 574, 576
—— Sir John, 167, 168
Frederic, Harold, 92
Frédéric Lemaître, 278
Free Banking, 438
Freedom of the Will, 229
Freeman, E. A., 189
—— Mary E. Wilkins, 86
Freer, W. B., 166
Free Schools vs. Charity or Pauper Schools, 410
Frémont, Elizabeth B., 152
—— Jessie Benton, 141, 152
—— John C., 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 146, 147, 151, 152, 154
Frémont and '49, 141
French and German Socialism, 442
French Revolution, 6
Freneau, Philip, 494, 539
Frenzied Finance, 317
Frere, Hookham, 454
Freund, Wilhelm, 461
Friar Jerome, 37
Friedrichsborg, die Kolonie des deutschen Fürstenvereins in Texas, 580
Fröbel, 578
Frog and the Mouse, The, 511
Frohman, Charles, 272, 278, 279, 280
—— Daniel, 272, 276, 278, 279, 280
From Alien to Citizen, 420
From Cartier to Frontenac, 187
From Lake to Lake, 162
From Markentura's Flowery Marge, 514
From Sail to Steam, 196
From the Forecastle to the Cabin, 136
Frontier, The, 148
Frost, H. B., 26, 310
—— Robert, 65
Frothingham, O. B., 531 *n.*
Frou-Frou, 271
Frug, 602
Frye, Richard, 426
Fuertes, L. A., 167
Fuller, Henry Blake, 92
—— Margaret, 119, 122, 530
Fuller and Warren, 512, 515
Funken aus westlichen Weiten, 581
Furman, Gabriel, 179
Furness, Grace L., 280
—— H. H., 483
—— H. H., Jr., 483
—— W. L., 472
Fürstenwärther, 578
Fyles, Franklin, 266, 280

Gaine, Hugh, 538
Gaius, 462
Galaxy, The, 103, 160, 314
Galdós, 81
Gale, S., 429
Gall, 578

Gallatin, 430, 438
Galloper, The, 288
Galsworthy, John, 293
Galton, 422
Gamblers, The, 287
Game of Love and Other Plays, A, 581
Garces, 138
Garcia, 450
Garfield, James A., 410, 414
Garland, Hamlin, 76, 92, 419
Garreau, 592, 593
Garrick, David, 186, 487, 539
Garrison, W. L., 344, 415
Gaskell, Mrs., 70
Gaston de Saint-Elme, 592
Gates, Eleanor, 292
Gates of the East, The, 163
Gavarni, 100
Gay, 327
Gayarré, C. E. A., 592, 593, 594, 597
Gayley, 423
Gaylor, Charles, 272
Gedichte (Drescher), 581
Gedichte und Erzählungen, 581
Geistinger, Marie, 587, 588
General Introduction to the Old Testament, 207
General Theological Seminary, 50
Genetic Theory of Reality, 257
Geographical and Geological Survey of the Territories, 158
Geographical and Statistical Review of Massachusetts, A, 432
Geographical Surveys West of the 100th Meridian, 158
Geography Made Easy, 401
Geology (Lyell), 229
George, Henry, 82, 285, 358, 359, 441
George Armstrong Custer, 160
"George Eliot." *See* Cross, Marian Evans
George Palmer Putnam, 543 *n.*
George Sand, 98
George Washington, Jr., 289
Germantauner Zeitung (not Saur's), 576, 580
Germantowner Zeitung (Saur), 576
Gerstäcker, Friedrich, 579
Geschichte der Colonisation von Neu-England, 1607–1692, 586
Gesenius, 454
Gettysburg Ode, 40
Ghetto Klangen, 603
Giant with the Wounded Heel, The, 224
Gibbon, Edward, 227, 489
—— Lardner, 136
Gibbs, Willard, 265
—— Wm., 244
Gibson, G. R., 143
Giesler-Anneke, Mathilde, 582, 587
Giessen (University), 479
Gifford, R. Swain, 167
Gilbert, G. K., 167
Gil Blas, 6
Gilded Age, The, 6, 14, 19, 271
Gilded Man, The, 144
Gilder, R. W., 31, 48–50, 121, 311, 312
—— W. H., 169
Gildersleeve, B. L., 239 *n.*, 459, 465–467, 466 *n.*, 480, 485
Giles Corey, 274
Gillette, Wm., 266, 278, 279, 280, 285–6
Gilman, D. C., 409, 470, 477
Gilmer, Francis W., 459
Gilmore, P. S., 497, 498
Girard, Stephen, 579
Girard College, 408
Girl and the Judge, The, 280
Girl I Left Behind Me, The, 266, 280
Girl of the Golden West, The, 272, 281
Girl with the Green Eyes, The, 283, 284
Gladden, Washington, 216–218
Gleanings on Husbandry, 432
Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan, 155
Globe (Boston), 513
Globe-Democrat (St. Louis), 325
"Glory Trail, The," 161
Glossology, 479
Gloucester Moors, 64
Göbel, Gert, 587
Godey's Lady's Book, 305, 315
Godkin, E. L., 101, 121, 326, 327, 361, 488
God, Religion, and Morality, 600
Godwin, Parke, 313, 437
—— Wm., 454
Goethe, 41, 42, 43, 238, 454, 460, 480
Goetz von Berlichingen, 487
Goldberger, 579
Gold, Ein Californisches Lebensbild, 580
Golden Bowl, The, 106
Golden Era (San Francisco), 4, 154
Goldfaden, A., 607, 608
Goldoni, 77, 450
Goldsmith, 77, 542
Gompers, Samuel, 363
Gone with a Handsomer Man, 59
Goodell, William, 136
Good Gracious, Annabelle, 296
Goodloe, D. R., 342, 351
Goodnow, F. J., 360–1
Goodrich, C. A., 477
—— S. G., 418, 548, 550, 552 *n.*
Goodwin, J. C., 275
—— Nat, 283
—— W. W., 464, 465
Gordin, Jacob, 601, 606, 608
Gorgias, 461
Gorin, B., 600
Gorki, 606
Göttingen (University), 244, 452, 453, 454, 462, 463, 465, 484

Gott Mensch un Teufel, 608
Gottschalk, 577
Gouge, W. M., 438
Gould, Jay, 329
Gozzi, Carlo, 450
Grady, Henry W., 327
Graham's Magazine, 25, 305, 549
Grammar (Murray, L.), 446
Grammar, Sanskrit (Whitney), 468
Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language (Klipstein), 479
Grammatical Institute of the English Language, 400, 475
Grand Canyon, The, 157
Grand d'Espagne, 592
Grandfather's Chair, 416
Granny, 284
Granny Maumee, 267
Grant, Julia Dent, 454
—— U. S., 3, 5, 22, 182, 326, 352
Gray, Asa, 209
Gray Days and Gold, 128
Grayson, W. J., 342
Graysons, The, 76
Great Divide, The, 62, 275, 290, 291, 293
Great Error of American Agriculture Exposed, The, 432
Great Rebellion, 352
Great Salt Lake Trail, The, 133
Greece, Ancient and Modern, 460
Greek and English Lexicon, 449
Greek Grammar (Goodwin, W. W.), 465
Greek Grammar (Hadley), 465
Greek Grammar (Hadley, J.), 462
Greek Grammar (Sophocles), 461
Greek Lexicon of the Roman and Byzantine Periods, 461
Greek Moods and Tenses, 464
Greeley, Horace, 40, 45, 46, 181, 322, 324, 331, 415, 437
Greely, A. W., 169
Green, Anna Katharine, (Mrs. Rohlfs), 86
Green, Samuel, 533
—— T. H., 239, 254
—— W. H., 206, 207
Greene, G. W., 489
—— W. B., 438
Greenleaf, Moses, 432
Green Mountain Boys, 417
Greenough, James B., 463, 464
Gregg, Josiah, 133, 137, 142
Greifenstein, 88
Griffis, W. E., 155
Griffith Davenport, 266, 285
Grimm, 476
Grinnell, George Bird, 150, 167
Griscom, John, 398
Griswold, Chauncey D., 162
—— R. W., 23, 39
Grondlycke Onderricht, 535–36
Grosvenor, W. M., 438
Grote, 233
Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief, 208
Groundswell, 356
Growth of the Proletariat in America, The, 600
Guatimozin ou le Dernier Jour de l'Empire Mexicain, 592–93
Guenn, 86
Gugler, J., 581
Guirot, 597
Gunnison, Capt., 152
Gunnison, Mrs., 151
Gypsy Trail, The, 296

Haase, 588
Habitation de St. Ybars, 594, 595
Hackett, J. H., 279
—— J. K., 279
Hadley, A. T., 442
Hadley, James, 461, 462, 464, 477
Haggard, Rider, 91
Hail Columbia, 494, 495, 499
Haion 'hwa'tha, 619
Halbindianer, 581
Hale, Edward Everett, 120–21, 122, 164, 215, 316, 349, 415, 472
—— W. H., 434
Half Century of Conflict, A, 190
Hall, Bayard Rush, 75
—— C. C., 214
—— C. F., 168
—— Charles S., 496
—— E. H., 207
—— Fitzedward, 473, 474–75
—— G. Stanley, 239, 422
—— Sharlot M., 133
Hallam, 453, 456, 458
Halleck, Fitz-Greene, 40, 449, 549
Hallesche Nachrichten, 577
Halpern, M. L., 604
Halstead, 327
Hamblin, Jacob, 149
Hamilton, A., 430
—— Sir William, 228, 234, 237
Hamlet, 269, 483
Hammond, J. H., 344
Hampden-Sidney College, 479
Hampton Institute, 423, 513
Hampton's Magazine, 316
Hand of Lincoln, The, 46
Hans Breitmann's Ballads, 23, 583, 584
Hansen-Taylor, Marie, 586
Hanson, J. M., 514
Hapgood, Isabel, 164
Happy is the Miller, 516
Happy Marriage, A, 284
Harbaugh, Henry, 584, 585
Harbaugh's Harfe, 584
Harber, G. B., 168
Harbinger, The, 437
Hardy, Arthur Sherburne, 86
Hardy, Thomas, 316
Harlan, Justice, 360
Harland, Henry, 91
Harmony of Interests, The, 435

Harper, Chancellor, 338
—— Fletcher, 309
—— J. H., 547 *n.*
—— W. R., 207, 468
Harper's Latin Dictionary, 463
Harper's Magazine, 4, 5, 80, 81, 83, 114, 126, 150, 301, 304, 307–10, 311, 312, 313, 316
Harper's Weekly, 325, 326, 334
Harrigan, E., 272, 278
Harriman, E. H., 167
Harris, George, 210
—— George W., 53
—— Joel Chandler, 12, 86, 89, 316, 615
—— W. T., 228, 230, 236–39, 247 *n.*, 254, 265, 422, 477, 478
Harrisse, Henry, 184–85
Harrison, Gessner, 460, 477
Harrower, John, 389
Hart (Carey & Hart), 544
—— H. and J., 582
—— Tony, 272
Harte Bret, 4, 7, 31, 53, 53 *n.*, 56, 59, 68, 73, 85, 86, 89, 99, 154, 267, 290, 307, 315, 581
Harvard, 35, 62, 86, 87, 96, 101, 117, 176, 177, 183, 186, 189, 199, 220, 231, 239, 240, 241, 245, 275, 290, 293, 294, 303, 354, 392, 397, 416, 445, 448, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 459, 459 *n.*, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 471, 474, 475, 479, 483, 484, 488, 490, 493, 533, 541
Harvard Divinity School, 57
Harvard Lampoon, 22
Harvard Studies in Classical Philology, 464
Harvest, 274
Harvest Moon, The, 283
Harvey, Charles M., 66 *n.*
—— W. H., 357
Hattons, The, 296
Haupt, Paul, 585
Haverford College, 479
Hawkes, Francis L., 151, 179
Hawthorne, 6, 35, 44, 68, 85, 98, 99, 110, 277, 291, 305, 416, 478, 489 *n.*, 548, 549, 550, 582
Hay, John, 53, 86, 127, 164, 182, 311, 540
Hayden, F. V., 158
Hayes, I. I., 167
—— R. B., 354
Haym, Otto, 587
Hays, W. S., 514
Haywood, E. H., 438
Hazard, Ebenezer, 535
—— Samuel, 176
Hazard of New Fortunes, A, 81, 82
Hazel Kirke, 276, 277
Hazelton, G. C., 290, 292
Hazen, W. B., 160
Hazlitt, 126, 455
Headley, J. T., 162
Heap, Gwin Harris, 152
Hearn, Lafcadio, 155
Hearst, W. R., 329, 330
Heart of Maryland, The, 266, 281
Hearts of Oak, 278
Heart's Wild Flower, 63
Heathen Chinee, The, 53
Hebel, J. P., 585
Heber, Richard, 454
Heemweh, 585
Heerbrandt, 583
Hegel, 230, 231, 238, 239, 245
Heidelberg (University), 87, 462
Heilprin, Angelo, 167
Heine, 77, 119, 582, 583
Heinzen, Carl, 587
Held by the Enemy, 266, 286
Helfferich, 443
Hell of War and Its Penalties, The, 363
"Helmet of Mambrino, The," 158
Helmuth, J. H. C., 576, 577
Helper, H. R., 343, 344
Hemphill, 327
Henckell, Karl, 582
Hennepin, 180
Hénoch Jédésias, 595
Henrietta, The, 274, 286
Henry, Joseph, 233
Henry St. John, Gentleman, 67
Hephzibah Guinness, 90
Herald (N. Y.), 168, 320, 321, 322
Herald of the New-Found World, The, 437
Herbart, 240
Her Great Match, 283
Her Husband's Wife, 294
Hermann, J. G. J., 460, 461, 462
Hermann, K. F., 462
Herndon, William L., 136
Herne, James A., 266, 278, 279, 280, 285
Heroines of Fiction, 83
Heron, Matilda, 271
Herrick, 38
Heyse, 462
Hiawatha, 604
Hichborn, 365
Hickman, Bill, 143, 151
Hickok, 228, 229, 229 *n.*
Hicks, 39
"H. H." *See* Jackson, Helen Hunt
"High Chin Bob," 161
Higher Criticism of the Pentateuch, The, 207
High Plateaus of Utah, The, 159
Higginson, T. W., 32, 33, 109, 113, 116, 119–20, 344, 472
Hildeburn, 535
Hildreth, Richard, 71, 178, 438
Hilgard, E. W., 585
Hill, A. S., 312
Hilquit, Morris, 600
Hilt to Hilt, 67
Hirth, F., 585

Histoire de toutes des rues de la Nouvelle-Orléans, 593
Historical Essays, 199
Historical Magazine, The, 179
Historical Sketches of New Mexico, 132
Historical Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages, 489, 491
Historic Notes of Life and Letters in New England, 452 *n.*
History of Alaska, 196
History of American Currency, A, 440
History of Arizona and New Mexico, 195–6
History of Auricular Confession, 194
History of Bimetallism in the United States, 357
History of Braintree, 198
History of British Columbia, 196
History of California, 141, 196
History of Central America, 195
History of Civilization, 6
History of Civilization in England, 180
History of Classical Scholarship, 445 *n.*
History of Early Steamboat Navigation of the Missouri River, 134
History of English Poetry, 458
"History of Life in the United States, A," 76
History of Louisiana, 598
History of Mexico, 195
History of Modern Banks of Issue, A, 440
History of Money and Prices, A, 440
History of Nevada, Colorado and Wyoming, 196
History of New France, 179
History of New Netherland, 179
History of New York, 179
History of North Carolina, 179
History of Oregon, 196
History of Philosophy, 239 *n.*
History of Quincy, 198
History of Sacerdotal Celibacy, The, 194
History of Spanish Literature, 456, 457, 458
History of the American Civil War, 181
History of the American Fur Trade in the Far West, 135
History of the Catholic Church in the United States, 179
History of the Christian Church, 208
History of the Conflict between Religion and Science, 181
History of the Donner Party, 146
History of the Early Settlers of Sangamon County, Ill., 146
History of the English Language, 485
History of the Granger Movement, 356
History of the Inquisition in Spain, 194
History of the Inquisition in the Middle Ages, The, 194
History of the Inquisition in the Spanish Dependencies, 194
History of the Intellectual Development of Europe, The, 180, 236
"History of the Missouri River," 134
History of the Northern Mexican States and Texas, 195
History of the North-West Coast, 196
History of the Precious Metals, A, 440
History of the Rise of the Huguenots, 180
History of the Standard Oil Trust, 293
History of the United States during the Administrations of Jefferson and Madison, 199
History of the United States for Schools, A, 193
History of Utah, 196
History of Washington, Idaho, and Montana, 196
His Wife's Father, 290
Hittell, Theodore H., 153
Hive or Beestock, 573
Hoar, G. F., 351, 363, 364, 419
Hobbes, 263
Hodder, Frank H., 134
Hodge, Charles, 201–3, 204, 209, 340
Hodge, F. W., 159
Hodgson, 251
Höffding, Prof., 248 *n.*
Holdsworth, Edward, 445
Holland, J. G., 38, 48, 73, 74, 75, 310, 311, 416
Holland, Lord, 454
Holley, Marietta, 26
Holman, Frederick V., 140
Holmes, Mary Jane, 69
—— O. W., 5, 36, 90, 119, 305, 306, 312, 416, 472, 495, 499, 570
Holst, Hermann von, 586
Holt, Edwin, 263, 264
Holy Bible . . . Translated into the Indian Language, The, 533
Holy, Sacred and Divine Roll and Book of the United Society of Believers, The, 525
Holz, Arno, 582
Home Journal, 35
Home on the Range, 514
Homer, 634
Homes, Henry A., 171 *n.*
Homo, 596
Honest Dollar, An, 357
Hood, Thomas, 369 603
Hoosier Schoolboy, The, 417
Hoosier Schoolmaster, The, 75, 76, 191, 417
Hope, Anthony, 91, 287
Hopkins, John Henry, 345

Hopkins, Mark, 413, 414
Hopkinson, Francis, 494, 498, 539
—— Joseph, 494, 498
Hopwood, Avery, 295
Horace, 596
Horizon, 271
Hornaday, W. T., 159, 164
Horner, J. M., 437
Horton, S. Dana, 440
Hosack, David, 179
Houghton, Eliza P. Donner, 146
—— Lord, 97
Hour in a Studio, An, 49
Housam, Robert, 296
House and Home Papers, 122
House Carpenter, The, 507, 508
House Hunter in Europe, A, 164
House of Harper, The, 547 *n.*
House of the Vampire, The, 581
Hovey, Richard, 31, 50–52
Howadji in Syria, The, 114
Howard, Blanche Willis, 86
—— Bronson, 266, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274–76, 278, 279, 286
Howe, E. W., 76, 86, 92
—— Julia Ward, 86, 121, 122, 415, 463, 496
Howells, William Dean, 5, 7, 14, 15, 36, 41, 66, 76 *n.*, 77–85, 86, 89, 92, 96, 117, 129, 156, 164, 267, 269, 273, 274, 285, 307, 309, 310, 311, 314, 315, 316, 419, 489
How I Found Livingstone, 163
Howison, 246 *n.*, 247, 247 *n.*, 248, 249
How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon, 137
How Old Brown Took Harper's Ferry, 45
How Sweetly Flowed the Gospel Sound, 499
How the United States Became a Nation, 193
How to Tell a Story, 7
How We Think, 423
Hoyt, Charles, 279
Hubbard, Lucius L., 162
Huckleberry Finn, 17, 20
Hudson, Capt., 136
—— H. N., 481, 483
Hueffer, F. M., 105
Hughes, H., 437
—— John T., 144
—— Rupert, 295
Hugo, Victor, 592, 595, 596, 603
Huguenots and Henry of Navarre, The, 180
Huguenots and the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, The, 180
Hugh Wynne, 90, 91, 287
Huliet, Huliet, Boese Winten, 602
Human Mind, The, 240
Humboldt, Alexander von, 185, 455, 518, 580
Hume, David, 227, 233, 250, 251
—— Robert, 213
Humphrey, James, 432
Humphreys, M. W., 463 *n.*
Hunt, Leigh, 455
—— William Morris, 101
Hurd, John C., 347
Hurlbut, W. J., 296
Hurwitch, M., 607, 608
Hurwitz, Israel, 604
Husik, 264 *n.*
Hutchinson, Thomas, 426
Hutton, Laurence, 129, 272, 273
Huxley, 540 *n.*
Hyde, W. DeW., 210, 215, 216 *n.*

Iberville, 590
Ibsen, 293, 603
Ice Pack and Tundra, 169
Ide, Simeon, 141
Idols, 423
Ignatov, David, 606
"Ik Marvel." *See* Mitchell, D. G.
Iliad, 460
Illinois (University), 412
I Love Thy Kingdom, Lord, 499
I'm a Good Old Rebel, 515
Im gelobten Lande Amerika, 582
Imogen, 44
Impending Crisis of the South, The, 343, 358
Imperative Duty, An, 84
Inaugural Oration (Stiles), 471
Incidents of Travel and Adventure in the Far West with Frémont's Last Expedition, 152
Incidents of Travel in Central America, Chiapas, and Yucatan, 136
Incidents of Travel in Yucatan, 136
Income Tax, The, 443
In Darkest Africa, 163
In Defence of Harriet Shelley, 20
Independent, The, 125, 325, 333
Indianapolis Journal, The, 60
Indian Herald, The, 87
Indian Language of North America, The, 448
Indians of Today, 150
Indian Summer, 81
Industrial Progress of the Nation, 440
Industrial Resources of the Southern and Western States, The, 438
Inferno, 38, 450, 489
Influence of Jesus, 222
Influence of Sea Power in History, 1660–1783, The, 196
Influence of Sea Power on the French Revolution, 196
Ingalls, J. J., 357
Ingersoll, R. G., 18, 74
In Ghostly Japan, 155
Ingraham, Joseph Holt, 66, 69, 75, 549
Inheritance Tax, 359
Inman, Henry, 133
Innocents Abroad, 5, 8, 10, 20, 24
In Old Kentucky, 290

In Palestine, and Other Poems, 49
In Praise of Portraiture, 49
Inquiry into the Nature of Value and Capital, 431
Inquiry into the Origin and the Use of Money, An, 430
Institutes of Economics, 443
Instructions for the Government of the Armies of the United States in the Field, 342
Intellect, 415
Interest as Related to Effort, 423
Interest of Great Britain Considered, The, 428
Interest of the Country in Laying Duties, The, 427
International Bimetallism, 441
International Dictionary, 477, 478
International Review, 304
In the Lena Delta, 168
In the Levant, 164
In the Palace of the King, 88
In the Valley, 92
Introductory Lectures on Political Economy, 434
Investors and Money Makers, 443
Iris, 293
Irving, Washington, 69, 77, 110, 112, 113, 114, 123, 125, 128, 137, 164, 268, 312, 415, 454, 458, 549, 583–4
Irwin, Wallace, 498
Isaac Sheftel, an Arbeiter Drama, 609
"Is it Peace or War?" 217
Isocrates, 460, 465
Is Polite Society Polite? 121
Isthmus of Panama and What I Saw There, The, 162
Italian Journeys, 78, 164
Italian Sights and Papal Principalities Seen through American Spectacles, 164
Italiker und Gräken, 462
Itineraries (Stiles, Ezra), 447 *n.*
It Pays to Advertise, 295
Ives, J. C., 156

Jackson, Hart, 271
—— Helen Hunt, 33, 86, 164
—— H. J., 89
—— J. J., 164
Jacob Hamblin, a Narrative of his Personal Experiences, 150
Jacobi, A., 585
Jacobs, T. J., 135
Jakob, Therese von, 586
Jakob Leisler, 582
James, Henry (Senior), 100, 250 *n.*
—— Henry, 79, 86, 89, 92, 96–108, 267, 273, 314, 419, 555
—— William (grandfather of H. J. and W. J.), 100
—— William, 101, 235, 236, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244, 248–254, 248 *n.*, 250 *n.*, 255, 257, 265, 312, 419, 421
Jameson, J. A., 347
Janice Meredith, 91, 287
Janvier, T. A., 312
Jarvis, Edward, 439
Jealous Lover, The, 512
Jean et Sebastien Cabot, 185
Jeanne d'Arc, 277
Jefferson, Joseph, 48, 268
—— Thomas, 18, 226, 227, 229 *n.*, 338, 339, 341, 346, 397, 429, 430, 447, 448, 451, 453, 459, 478
Jefferson College, 592
Jeffrey, Francis, 126
Jenckes, T. A., 353, 354, 355
Jenks, Albert Ernest, 166
Jennison, Wm., 434
Jesse James, 512, 514, 515
Jessie Brown, 268
Jesuit Relations, 179
Jesuits in North America, The, 190
Jevons, 442
Jewett, John P., 306
—— Sarah Orne, 86, 291, 312
Jewish Daily Forward, The, 601, 607
Jewish Daily News, The, 601
Jewish Morning Journal, The, 601
Jim, 53
Jim Along Jo, 516
Jim Bludso, 53
Jinrikisha Days in Japan, 155
Joan of Arc, 19, 20
Joaquin et al, 54
John Barleycorn, 94
John Brent, 68
John Brown's Body, 516
Johnelle, 595
John McLoughlin, The Father of Oregon, 140
John of Saxony, 455
John Randolph, 199
John Reed, 43
Johns Hopkins, 174, 177, 239, 239 *n.*, 244, 409, 412, 440, 459, 465
Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, The, 177
Johnson, A. V., 431
Johnson, Andrew, 350, 351, 352, 353
—— Capt., 143, 156
Johnson, R. W., 181
—— Samuel, 353, 475, 477, 487, 542, 562
—— Samuel (the American), 394, 475
—— Samuel, Jr., 475
—— T. L., 365
—— Sir Wm., 613
—— Theodore T., 145
Johnston, Mary, 91, 287, 550
—— R. M., 86
John W. Audubon's Western Journal, 134
—— Henry Arthur, 279
Jones, Hugh, 386
—— Robert, 298
—— Sir William, 446
Jonson, Ben, 126
Jordan, David Starr, 363
Joseph Freifeld, 582
Joseph II, 450

"Josh Billings." *See* Shaw, H. W.
Jouffroy, 227
Journal (Hannibal, Mo.), 2
Journal (N. Y.), 330
"Journal of a March from Santa Fé to San Diego 1846–47, The," 143
Journal of an Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains, A, 137
Journal of a Trapper, The, 134
Journal of Commerce (N. Y.), 322
Journal of Education, The, 411
Journal of Philosophy, Psychology, and Scientific Method, 263
Journal of Speculative Philosophy, The, 236, 238, 239
Journal of the Am. Oriental Society, 468
Journal of the Meeting of the Friends of Domestic Industry, 438
Journal of Travels Over the Rocky Mountains to the Mouth of the Columbia River, 135
Journey in the Back Country, A, 162
Journey in the Seaboard Slave States, A, 162
Journeyman Mechanic's Advocate, The, 436
Journey through Texas, A, 162
Journey to Ashango Land, A, 163
Journey to Central Africa, A, 163
Journey to Russia with General Banks, 1869, A, 164
"J. Rombro." *See* Krantz, Philip
Jubel-lied, 41
Judge, 22
Judith of Bethulia, 37, 267
Jugurtha, 582
Jumping Frog, The, 4, 154
Juniper Tree, 516
Justice, 293
Justinian, 462
Justin Martyr, 480

Kainz, 590
Kalendarium Pennsilvaniense, The, 534
Kameliendama, 588
Kames, 487
Kane, E. K., 167
—— T. L., 142
Kansas Bandit, The, 357
Kant, 228, 231, 238, 239, 245, 263, 264 *n.*
Kaplan, Michael, 603
Kapp, Friedrich, 587
"Kara Giorg." *See* Brühl, B.
Karl Follen, 447 *n.*
Katharine Lauderdale, 88
Kathrina, 38
Kay, Helena de, 48, 49
Kearny, Stephen, 143
Keats, 33, 35, 43, 44
Keckley, Mrs., 351
Keene, Laura, 268, 270
Keimer, Samuel, 445
Keith, 535
Kellermann, Bernhard, 582
Kelley, O.H., 356
Kellogg, E., 437
Kelly, Myra, 420
Kelpius, John, 573
Kendall, G. W., 132, 133, 137
Kennan, George, 165
Kent, James, 402
Kentons, The, 84
Kenyon, Charles, 290, 294
Key, Francis Scott, 494
Key to Genesis, 529
Key to the Apocalypse, 526
Key to the Scriptures, 525
Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin, A, 71
Khaled, 88
Kidd, Captain, 517
Kindling, 290, 294
King, Charles, 86
—— Clarence, 158
—— Grace Elizabeth, 597
King Lear, 483
King Noanett, 91
King's College. See Columbia University
King's College (London), 474
Kingsley, 70
Kipling, Rudyard, 10, 12, 315, 316, 419, 570
Kirby, 401
Kirchoff, T., 581
Kirk, John Foster, 188–9
Kirkland, Pres., 455
Kit Carson's Life and Adventures, 150
Kittredge, G. L., 462, 464, 484
Klein, Charles, 281, 286–7, 289, 293
Klein Deutschland, 582
Klipstein, L. F., 479
Knauss, J. O., 576
Knibbs, Herbert, 161
Knickerbocker History, 584
Knickerbocker Magazine, 189, 305, 312
Knife, The, 293
Knight of the Burning Pestle, 510
Knipp, Mrs., 513
Knortz, Karl, 579
Knowles, J. S., 268
Knox, G. W., 213, 215
Knox, J. J., 440
Kobrin, Leon, 600, 605–6, 609
Koerner, Gustav, 586
Kolb, Ellsworth, 158
König Korn, 582
Koraës, Adamantios, 452
Kotzebue, 451, 550
Kraitsir, Charles, 479
Kramer, Theodore, 287
Krantz, Philip, 600, 600 *n.*, 601, 605
Krez, Konrad, 581
Kudlich, Hans, 586
Kultur-Geographie der Vereinigten Staaten, 579
Kummer, Clare, 296
Kunze, J. C., 576, 577
Kürnberger, 579
Kurzweil und Zeitfertreib odder Pennsylfanisch-deutsche Folkslieder, 585

L'Abeille, 591
Labor and Other Capital, 437
Laborer, The, 438
Labor Question, The (Brown), 438
Labor Question, The (Gladden), 217
La ci darem la mano, 450
Ladd, G. T., 240, 241
Ladies' Home Journal, The, 301, 315
Lady of Quality, The, 287
Lady of the Aroostook, The, 79
La Farge, 48
Lafayette College, 479
La Fille du Prête, 595
Lafitte, 594
La Flesche, Francis, 147
La Follette, Robert M., 365
La Follette's, 334
Lafrénière, 591
Lafrentz, 583
La Lorgnette, 591
Lamb, Charles, 455
L'Ambassadeur d'Autriche, 592
Lambkin, 507
Lancaster, 398
Lancelot and Guenevere: A Poem in Dramas, 50
Lancisi, 446
Land and its Rent, 441
Landlord at Lion's Head, The, 84
Land of Desolation, The, 167
Land of the Long Night, The, 163
Land of the Midnight Sun, The, 163
Land of the Saracens, The, 164
Landor, 474
Lane, George Martin, 462, 463, 464
Lane Theological Seminary, 70, 205
Lang, Andrew, 17, 310, 312, 316, 490
Langdon, Olivia, 5
—— W. C., 297
Länger als ein Menschenleben in Missouri, 587
Langley, Alexander, 438
Language and the Study of Language, 464, 469
Lanier, Sidney, 269
Lanman, C. R., 87, 169, 464, 468, 468 *n.*
La Nouvelle Atala, 595
Lanusse, Armand, 596
La Presse des Deux-Mondes, 594
La Prise du Morne du Bâton-Rouge par Monseigneur de Galvez, 591
Laramie Boomerang (Wyoming), 27
Larcom, Lucy, 38
La Renaissance, 591
La Revue Louisianaise, 592, 593, 594
La Salle, 592
La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West, 190
Last of the Foresters, The, 67
Last Rambles amongst the Indians of the Rocky Mountains and the Andes, 149
Last Taschastas, The, 55
Latakia, 37
Lateiner, J., 607, 608
Lathbury, Mary A., 500
Lathrop, George P., 274
Latin Grammar (Allen and Greenough), 463, 464
Latin Grammar (Gildersleeve), 466
Latin Grammar (Lewis, C. T.), 463
Latin Hymns, 480
Latin Lexicon (Forcellini), 461
Latin Pronunciation, 463
Laughlin, J. L., 357
La Violette, 593, 594
Law of Mind, The, 247
Lawrence, Wm. Beach, 434
Lawrence Scientific School, 101
Laws of Wages, The, 434
Lawson, T. W., 317
Lawton, E., 435
Lazarre, 90
Lazarus, Emma, 47, 121–22
Lea, Henry Charles, 194–5, 200
—— Isaac, 194
Leacock, S., 27 *n.*
Leah the Forsaken, 271
Leather Stocking and Silk, 67
Leatherwood God, The, 84
Leaves from the Diary of an Impressionist, 155
Lebensbilder aus der Westlichen Hemisphäre, 579
L'Écho National, 593
Lecky, W. E. H., 6
Le Colon Voyageur, 591
Le Comte de Carmagnola, 592
Le Comte de Monte Christo, 592
Le Conte, 244, 246 *n.*
Le Courrier Français, 591
Lectures (Channing, E. T.), 471
Lectures (Hudson, H. N.), 482
Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory, 471
Lectures on Roman Law, 462
Lectures on Science, 434
Lectures on the Elements of Political Economy, 433
Lectures on the English Language, 473
Lectures on the History of Protection, 440
Lectures on the Philosophy and Practice of Slavery, 339
Lectures on the Restrictive System, 438
Ledger (N. Y.), 66
Lee, Mother Ann, 525
Leech, 100
Le fou de Palerme, 595
Legend of Marcus Whitman, The, 188
Legend of Sleepy Hollow, 415
Leib, Mani, 604
Leland, Charles Godfrey, 23–26, 38, 314, 583
Leland Stanford University, 363, 412
Lemaître, Charles, 595
Le Maudit Passeport, 592
Lenau, 579

Lenox, James, 183
Lenox, Robert, 453
L'Entr'acte, 591
Leonatus, 44
L'Époque, 591
Lepouzé, Constant, 596
Lepsius, 467
Leroux, 282
Le Sage, 1
Les Amours d'Hélène, 595
Les Anglais à la Louisiane en 1814 et 1815, 596
Les Cenelles, 596
Les Impériales, 596
Leskien, 469
Les Martyrs de la Louisiane, 592, 596
Les Meschacébéennes, 595
Les Misérables, 603
Le Soulier Rouge, 594
Les Savanes, 596
Lesson of Life, and Other Poems, The, 48
Lessons on Political Economy, 435
Le Sud, 591
Les Veillées Louisianaises, 593
Letourneur, 487
Letter from a Gentleman from South Carolina, A, 427
Letter from a Gentleman in Connecticut Relative to Paper Currency, 427
Letters and Notes on the Manners and Customs of the North American Indians, 148
Letters and Sketches (De Smet), 138
Letters from the Backwoods and the Adirondacks, 163
Letters of Common Sense Respecting the State Bank and Paper Currency, 432
Letters of Squire Pedant, 570
Letters on Slavery, 344
Letters to Adam Seybert on the Bank, 432
Letter to American Teachers of History, A, 199
Letter to the California Pioneers, 155
Letter to the Citizens of Pennsylvania, A, 431
Letter to the Common People of the Colony of Rhode Island, A, 427
Letter to the Publishers of Harper's Magazine, 308
Lever, 308
Le Vieux Salomon, 593, 594
Lewars, Elsie Singmaster, 585
Lewes, 230
Lewis, Charles Bertrand, 21, 26
—— Charlton Thomas, 461, 463
—— M., 518
—— M. G., 542
—— Richard, 445
—— S., 409
Lexicon (Pickering), 461
Leyh, Edward, 581
L'Hermite du Niagara, 593
Libbey, William, 159
Liberator, 333
Liberty and Slavery, 339
Libin, Z., 600, 601, 604–5, 607 *n.*, 609
Library of the Late Reverend and Learned Mr. Samuel Lee, The, 533
Liddell, 461
Lidia, 595
Lieber, Francis, 342, 347, 348, 461, 581, 585, 586
Life (comic paper), 22
Life, Adventures and Travels in California, 138
Life Among the Indians, 149
Life Among the Modocs, 154
Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth, The, 152
Life and Growth of Language, The, 469
Life and Letters of Joel Barlow, 541
Life and Times of John A. Sutter, 140
Life and Times of Joseph E. Brown, 352
Life and Writings of Jared Sparks, The, 178
Life in California During a Residence of Several Years in that Territory, 139
Life in Hawaii, 155
Life in the Open Air and Other Papers, 68
Life in Utah, 143
Life, Letters and Journals (Ticknor), 456, 457
Life-Mask of Abraham Lincoln, The, 50
Life of Albert Gallatin, 199
Life of Charles the Bold, The, 188, 189
Life of Farragut, 196
Life (of Frémont, by Bigelow), 152
Life of Frémont (Upham), 141
Life of George Cabot, 199
Life of Lincoln, 311, 370
Life of Nelson, 196
Life (of Prescott), 456
Life of Reason, 258, 261
"Life of Senator Benton in Connection with Western Explorations, The," 141
Life of Zeb Vance, 352
Life on the Mississippi, 11, 20
Light of the World, The, 223
Lillian's Last Love, 270
Lily, The, 282
Lime-Kiln Club, The, 26
L'Impartial, 591
Lincoln, 1, 7, 23, 53, 76, 115, 117, 182, 224, 269, 317, 320, 322, 323, 337, 341, 342, 346, 347, 349, 350, 351, 352, 367-84, 473
Lincoln, Mrs., 351
Lincoln, an Horatian Ode, 45
Lindsay, Vachel, 65, 133

Lines on the Death of Dr. P. P. Quimby, 527
Linn, W. J., 142
Lion and the Mouse, The, 286, 293
Liotau, 596
Lippincott's Magazine, 189, 314
List, 431
Litchfield Academy, 69
Literary Diary (Stiles), 447 *n.*
Literary Friends and Acquaintance, 77, 83
Literary Industries, 196
Literary Prospects of the South, 551 *n.*
Literature and Life (Howells), 83
Literature and Life (Whipple), 126
Little, James A., 150
Little Book of Profitable Tales, A, 28
Little Book of Western Verse, A, 28
Little Breeches, 53
Little Brown Jug, 516
Little Citizens, 420
Little Folk Lyrics, 52
Little Harry Hughes, 507
Little Johnny Jones, 289
Little Lord Fauntleroy, 16, 290
Little Old Log Cabin in the Lane, The, 514
Little Old Sod Shanty on My Claim, The, 514
Little Peach of Emerald Hue, The, 28
Litwisch Staedtel, 605
Lives of the Cæsars, 6
Livingston, Robert, 448
Livingstone, Henry, 163, 334
Lloyd, Henry D., 358
Locke, Edward, 282
—— John, 227, 228, 263
Locke Amsden, or the Schoolmaster, 416
Lockhart, 96
Lockwood, Lieut., 169
Lodge, Henry Cabot, 302, 354, 419
Loeb, James, 491 *n.*
Logan, George, 431
—— (Indian Chief), 613
—— Olive, 275, 276
—— William, 445
Logic, 234
Log of a Cowboy, The, 161
Löher, 578
Lomax, John A., 513
London, Jack, 94
"Lone Fish Ball, The," 463
London Films, 83
Long, George, 459, 477, 479
—— J. L., 282
Longfellow, 35, 36, 60, 77, 119, 305, 306, 313, 416, 455, 459, 460, 488, 489, 490, 500, 549, 579, 581, 619
Looking Backward, 86, 360
Lord, E., 438
—— Nathan, 345
Lord Chumley, 276
Lord Lovel, 507
Lord of All Being Throned Afar, 499
Lord Randall, 507
Lorenz, K., 582
Loretta, 512
Lorgnette, The, 110
Lorla, 512
L'Orléanais, 592
Los Gringos, 142
Lost Cause, The, 182
Lotus Eaters, 114
Lotze, 240, 240 *n.*, 244
Louisiana (Garreau), 592, 593
Louisiana Studies, 598
Lounsbury, T. R., 475, 485–487
Lovejoy, 247 *n.*, 265 *n.*
Lover's Lane, 284
Lowell, Amy, 65
—— J. R., 36, 47, 64, 72, 113, 115, 117, 119, 302, 305, 306, 307, 313, 415, 416, 459, 472, 482, 482 *n.*, 488, 489, 490, 549, 563, 570
—— Percival, 312
Lucian, 467
Luck of Roaring Camp, 73, 290
Lurella, 512
Lussan, A., 592, 596
Luther, Martin, 382, 556
—— Seth, 436
Lutheran *Bible*, 574
Lyell, 229
Lyon, Mary, 411
Lyrick Works of Horace Translated into English Verse, 445
Lyrics for a Lute, 52
Lyrics of Joy, 52
Mabie, Hamilton Wright, 109, 112, 125
McAffie's Confession, 514
Macaulay, 77, 126, 462
McCarthy, 365
MacDowell, 49
Mach, Ernst, 251
MacKaye, Percy, 277, 296
—— Steele, 276, 277, 279
Mackenzie, 541
Mackintosh, Sir James, 454
McClellan, G. B., 182, 322
McClure, S. S., 316
—— Wm., 399
McClure's, 301, 316, 317, 318
McConnell, Matthew, 429
McCosh, James, 209, 240
McCullagh, 327
McCulloch, Hugh, 351, 433
McFarlane, Robert, 437
McGehee, Micajah, 147
McGilvary, 247 *n.*
McGlashan, C. F., 146
McHugh, Augustin, 295
McIntosh, 261 *n.*
McKelway, 327
McKim, J. M., 488
McKinley, 363
McLoughlin, John, 140

McLoughlin and Old Oregon, 140
Maclure, Wm., 436
McTeague, 93
McVickar, John, 433
Madame Butterfly, 281, 282
Madison, James, 227, 396, 453
Madrid, M., 593
Madrigals and Catches, 52
Maeterlinck, 50, 285
Maggie A Girl of the Streets, 92
Maggie Pepper, 287
Magnalia Christi Americana, 73, 392
Mahaffy, 239, 466
Mahan, Alfred Thayer, 194, 196–7, 200, 229
Mahn, C. A. F., 477
Mahoney, D. A., 349
Mai Kamashmalon, 602
Mail and Express, 44
Major, Charles, 91, 288
Major Barbara, 294
Making of an American, The, 420
Mallarmé, 50
Malory, 6, 17, 18
Malthus, 428, 431
Malthusianism and Capitalism, 601
Man, The, 437
Man and Nature, 473
Manatt, Irving, 468
Man from Home, The, 288
Manly, William Lewis, 150
Mann, Horace, 404, 408, 409, 410
Manners, J. Hartley, 295
Mansfield, Richard, 278, 280, 283
Mansions of England, The, 100
Man's Woman, A, 93
Man's World, A, 295
Man that Corrupted Hadleyburg, The, 14
Manual of Political Economy (Cooper, T.), 433
Manual of Political Economy, A (Smith, E. P.), 436
Manuscript Found, 520
Man Who Owns Broadway, The, 289
Man Without a Country, The, 120, 349
Marble Faun, The, 489, 489 *n.*
March, F. A., 479, 480–81
Marching through Georgia, 497
Marcy, 175
Mardi and a Voyage Thither, 156
Margaret Fleming, 285
Margery's Lovers, 273
Margin of Profits, The, 440
Marion Darche, 88
Market-Place, The, 92
Markham, Edwin, 312
—— Sir Clements, 626
Marks, Josephine Preston Peabody, 291
"Mark Twain." *See* Clemens, Samuel Langhorne
Marlowe, Christopher, 126
—— Julia, 279, 283
Marlowe, 291
Marquis, Don, 22
Marriage of Guenevere, The, 51
Marsh, George Perkins, 473
—— James, 228
Marshall (Discoverer of Gold in California), 145
—— (English playwright), 279
—— John, 253
—— W. I., 137
"Marshall's Own Account of the Gold Discovery," 145
Martin, Edward S., 22
—— E. W., 356
—— G. M., 420
—— Helen R., 585
—— W. A. P., 155
Martineau, Harriet, 228 *n.*, 406
Martin Eden, 94
Martini, 450
Martyr, Justin, 466
Martyr Book, 536
Marvellous Country, The, 132
Marvin, W. T., 264
Maryland, 497
Marzio's Crucifix, 88
Mason, Lowell, 495, 499, 500
—— Walt, 498
Masque of Judgment, The, 63
Masquerier, L., 438
Massachusetts, its Historians and History, 198
Massacre of Cheyenne Indians, 148
Masses, 333
Masters, Edgar Lee, 65, 76, 615
Mater, 277
Mather, Cotton, 73, 389, 390, 392, 444
—— Richard, 534
Mathew Carey, 547 *n.*
Matthews, Brander, 7, 17, 129, 269, 272, 273–4, 274 *n.*, 290, 419
—— Washington, 633
Maum Guinea, 71
Maupassant, 606
"Max Adeler." *See* Clark, Charles Heber
Maxwell, 244
Mayflower, The, 70
Mayo, Margaret, 295
Mayo-Smith, R., 442
Mead, Elinor G., 77
Meaning of Education, 423
Meaning of Truth, The, 249
Mechanics' Free Press, The, 436
Mechanics' Mirror, 437
Medea, 465
Medill, Joseph, 323, 327
Meek, Joe, 153
Meeker, Ezra, 135
Megrue, Roi Cooper, 295
Meigs, William M., 140
Mein Buch, 583
Mein Leben (Seume), 578
Mein Yüngele, 602

Melville, George W., 168
—— Herman, 156
Mémoire des négociants et habitants de la Louisiane, 591
Memoiren einer Frau aus dem badisch-pfälzischen Feldzuge, 586–7
Memoir of the Life of John C. Frémont, 141
Memoir on Slavery, 338
Memoirs (Da Ponte), 450
Memoirs (Frémont), 146, 152
Memoirs (Grant, U. S.), 5
Memoirs (Koerner, G.), 586
Memoirs (Leland, C. G.), 25, 25 *n.*
Memoirs (Regan, J. H.), 351
Memoirs (Sherman, W. T.), 182
Memoirs of Casanova, 6
Memoirs of My Life, 141
Memoirs of the American Academy, 449
Memorial Address (on Whitney), 468 *n.*
Memorial History of Boston, The, 186
"Memorial of Asa Whitney," 146
Memorial of the Committee of the Free Trade Convention, 430
Memorials Praying a Repeal . . . of the Law Annulling the Charter of the Bank, 432
Memories and Studies, 248 *n.*
Memory, 37
Menagerie, The, 64
Men and Measures of Half a Century, 351
Men and Women, 276
Mendenhall, Walter C., 150
Menger, 442
Mercier, Alfred, 593, 594, 595, 597, 598
Mercury (New York), 4
Meredith, George, 90, 570
Merrington, Marguerite, 280
Mesmer, 526
Messiah, The, 538
Metamora, 268
Metastasio, 450
Method of Classical Study, 480
Method of Philological Study of the English Language, 480
Meyer, 585
Meyers, J. C., 162
Mezes, 246 *n.*
Michigan (University), 177, 412
Michel Peroux, 594
Michelson, A. A., 585
Middle Ages, 458
Middle Five, The, 147
Middle Kingdom, The, 145
Middleton, George, 298
Middle Years, The, 96, 102, 108
Mighty Dollar, The, 271
Mikado's Empire, The, 155
Mila ou la Mort de La Salle, 592
Miles, George H., 268
—— Nelson A., 29
Mil huit cent quatorze et Mil huit cent quinze, 596
Milk White Flag, A, 279
Mill, John Stuart, 229, 230, 233, 234, 245, 250, 251, 434, 441
Miller, Cincinnatus Heine, 31, 53–56, 59, 275, 290, 581
Miller, Daniel, 585
—— Henry, 278, 279, 575, 576
Milton, 44, 49, 203, 460, 539, 542
Mind, 239 *n.*
Mind's Love for God, The, 224
Minister's Charge, The, 81
Minister's Wooing, The, 72
Minnesota (University), 412
Mirele Efros, 608
Miscellaneous Writings (Mrs. Eddy), 526
Miss Bellard's Inspiration, 84
Missionary Herald, The, 155
Missions and Missionaries of California, The, 139
Missions from the Modern View, 213
Mississippi Basin, The, 187
Mississippi Valley in the Civil War, The, 193
Miss Multon, 271
Missouri (University), 6
Miss Ravenel's Conversion from Secession to Loyalty, 76 *n.*
Mitchell, Donald Grant, 69, 110–113
—— John Ames, 22
—— Langdon, 276, 288, 294
—— Samuel L., 179, 445, 446
—— Silas Weir, 90–91, 287
Mittelberger, Gottlieb, 577
Moby Dick, 92, 156
Modern English, 475
Modern Instance, A, 79, 311
Mod. Lang. Ass. Pub., 459, 480 *n.*
Modern Language Notes, 459
Modern Painters, 489
Modest Inquiry into the Nature and Necessity of Paper Currency, A, 426
Modjeska, 48, 49
Moerder aus Liebe, A, 605
Mogulesko, 608
Mohun, 67
Mõllhausen, Balduin, 580
Monetary Situation, The, 440
Money, 441
Money and Banking, 440
Money and Civilization, 440
Monist, The, 243 *n.*, 247, 585
Monopolies and Trusts, 442
Monroe, 227
Monsieur Beaucaire, 91, 288
Montague, W. P., 263, 264
Montcalm and Wolfe, 190
"Montezuma's Dinner," 196
Monthly Anthology, 445 *n.*, 446
Mont Saint Michel and Chartres, 199, 200
Monumenta Germanica, 175
Monument of Saint-Gaudens, A, 49

Moody, W. V., 31, 59, 62–64, 275, 290–91, 293, 500
Moore, A. W., 255 *n.*
—— Ely, 437
—— Thomas, 96, 432
Moosehead Journal, 313
Moral Distichs, 445
Moral Evolution, 210 *n.*
Moral Philosophy, 226 *n.*
Morals (Epictetus), 445
Morals (Plutarch), 465
Moran of the Lady Letty, 93
More, Hannah, 412, 523, 541
—— Henry, 228
—— P. E., 129, 491
Morgan, A. T., 352
—— Lewis H., 196
—— William, 521
Moriscoes in Spain, The, 194
Mormons, The, 142
Mormons, or the Latter Day Saints in the Valley of the Great Salt Lake, The, 151
Morning Call (San Francisco), 4
Morris, Clara, 271
—— G. S., 239 *n.*
Morse, Jedidiah, 401, 431, 546, 547
—— S. F. B., 345, 348
Morte d'Arthur, 17
Morton, Martha, 290
—— Nathaniel, 533
Morton oder die Grosse Tour, 579
Moth and the Flame, The, 274, 280
Motley, 126, 178, 188, 190, 302, 306, 472
Mountaineering in the Sierra Nevada, 158
Mount Holyoke Seminary, 411
Mower in Ohio, The, 59
Mozart, 449, 450
"M. Quad." *See* Lewis, Charles Bertrand
"Mr. Dooley." *See* Dunne, F. P.
Mr. Isaacs, 87
Mrs. Bumpstead Leigh, 294
Mrs. Leffingwell's Boots, 283
Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch, 288
Mr. Waddy's Return, 68 *n.*
Mühlenberg, H. M., 577
Muir, John, 112, 116, 167
Müller, Max, 469
—— Wilhelm, 582
Mulligan Guard Ball, The, 279
Münch, Friedrich, 587
Münchausen, Baron, 580
Mundartlich Heiteres, 583
Munger, T. T., 208
Munro, 463
Munsey's, 316, 317
Münsterberg, Hugo, 586
Münter, Carl, 583
Murdock, Frank, 275
Murphy, H. C., 185
Murray, Lindley, 401, 446
—— W. H. H., 163
Muscipula: The Mouse-trap, 444–45
Music (Sill, E. R.), 56
Music Master, The, 281, 287
My Arctic Journal, 170
My Faith Looks up to Thee, 499
My Farm of Edgewood, 111
My Lady Pokahontas, 68
My Life in Four Continents, 164
My Life on the Plains, 160
My Life with the Eskimo, 170
My Literary Passions, 76 *n.*, 77, 83
My Mark Twain, 83
My Opinions and Betsy Bobbett's, 26
My Own Story (McClellan, G. B.), 182
My Partner, 275, 278, 290
Mysterious Mr. Bugle, The, 280
Mysterious Stranger, The, 20
Mystery of Education, The, 417
Mystery of Metropolisville, The, 76
My Story (Johnson, T. L.), 365
My Summer in a Garden, 123

Nach Amerika! 580
Napoleon, 317, 373, 399, 596
Narciss, 582
Narrative and Critical History of America, 186
Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas, 151
Narrative of the Jeanette Arctic Expedition, 168
Narrative of the Second Arctic Expedition to Repulse Bay, 168
Narrative of the Texan Santa Fé Expedition, The, 132
Narrative of the [Third or Polaris] North Polar Expedition, 168
Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition During the Years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, The, 135–36
Nast, Thomas, 326, 353
Natchez Courier, The, 496
Nathan Hale, 283
Nation, The, 78, 85 *n.*, 101, 102, 326–327, 333, 473, 488
National Arithmetic, A, 429
National Education, 408
National Era, The, 70
National Gazette, 410
National Institute, 84
National Intelligencer, The, 152
National Labourer, The, 437
National Quarterly Review, 304
National Trades-Union, The, 437
Native Races of the Pacific States, 195, 196
Natives of Hawaii, The, 156
Nautical Almanac, 234
Naval Academy, 196
Navy in the Civil War, The, 181
Neander, 455
Nearest the Pole, 170
Needle's Eye, The, 516

Neef, 399, 409
Nellie, the Beautiful Cloak Model, 287
Nelly Gray, 516
Nelson, Wolfred, 162
Neuendorff, Adolf, 587, 588
Neue Unpartheyische Lancäster Zeitung, 576
Neue Unpartheyische Readinger Zeitung, 576
New and Complete System of Arithmetic, 401
New Basis of Civilization, The, 442
Newcomb, Simon, 440
New Day, The, 49
New Eldorado, The, 166
Newell, W. W., 512, 515
New Englander, 301, 303
New England Farmer, The, 430
New England Primer, The, 391, 521
New England Psalm Singer, 574
New England's First Fruits, 392
New England's Memorial, 533
New English Canaan of Thomas Morton, The, 198
New Era in the Philippines, The, 165
New France and New England, 193
New Freedom, 365
New Harmony Gazette, The, 436
New Ideas on Population, 431
New International Dictionary, 477
New Literature, The, 553 *n.*
Newman, Cardinal, 500
—— S. P., 434
New Nationalism, 365
New Pastoral, The, 48
New Purchase, The, 75
New Realism, The, 264
New Republic, 333
New Sheaf from the Old Fields of Continental Europe, A, 112
Newton, Heber, 219
—— Isaac, 234, 524
New Tracks in North America, 157
New Variorum Shakespeare, 483
New Views of Society, 399
New World, The, 547
New York Colonial Documents, 175
New York Idea, The, 276, 294
New York Quarterly, The, 304
New York Review, The, 450
New York (University), 180, 461
New Yorker Staats-Zeitung, 578
New Yorker Yiddische Folkszeitung, 602
Nicaragua, 136
Nicolay, J. G., 182, 311
Nies, Konrad, 581
Nietzsche, 583
Nigger, The, 267, 293, 296
Night Thoughts, 443, 538, 595
Nile Notes of a Howadji, The, 114, 163
Niles, Hezekiah, 438
Nina Gordon, 71 *n.*
Niniveh und Andre Gedichte, 581
Nixon, O. W., 137
No Love Lost, 79
No Power to Conquer Foreign Nations, 364
Nordhoff, Charles, 352
Nord und Süd, 579
Normal Schools, 408
Norris, Frank, 67, 92, 93–94
North American Indian Portfolio, 149
North American Review, 5, 102, 165, 188, 196, 199, 234, 301, 302, 303, 452, 481, 488
North Americans of Yesterday, The, 150
North Carolina (University), 184
North Pole, The, 170
Northward over the Great Ice, 170
Norton, Andrews, 458, 488
—— Charles Eliot, 92, 115, 116–18, 302, 306, 459, 482, 485, 488–91
Norwood, 416
Notes of a Journey in Russian Turkestan, 164
Notes of a Military Reconnaissance from Fort Leavenworth to San Diego, 144
Notes of a Son and Brother, 102, 419
Notes of Travel and Study in Italy, 488
Notes on a Voyage to California, 144
Notes on Columbus, 184
Notes on Political Economy (Cardozo), 433
Notes on Political Economy (Ware), 434
Notes on Railroad Accidents, 198
Notes on the United States of America, 406
Notes on Virginia, 429
Notes . . . Relating to the Town of Brooklyn, 179
Nott, Eliphalet, 413
Nourse, J. E., 168
Novel: What It Is, The, 88
Nozze di Figaro, 449
Nu sünd wi in Amerika, 583
Nye, Edgar Wilson, 27

Oakes, Urian, 533
O'Brien, Fitz-James, 36
Observations Concerning the Increase of Mankind, 428
Observations on the Act for Granting an Excise on Wine, 427
Observations on the Agriculture . . . of the United States, 429
Observations on the Language of Chaucer, 484
Observations on the Source and Effects of Unequal Wealth, 436
O'Callaghan, E. B., 179, 180
Ocean Burial, 514
Octopus, The, 93
Octoroon, The, 266

Ode in Time of Hesitation, 64
Ode on the Unveiling of the Shaw Memorial on Boston Common, 37
Ode to Shelley, 41
Oertel, Hanns, 469
Officer 666, 295
Ogden, Peter Skene, 137, 139
"O. Henry." *See* Porter, W. S.
Oithono, 582
O Keepa, A Religious Ceremony, 149
Old and New, 121
Old Cambridge, 119
Old Dan Tucker, 516
Old Grumbly, 511
Old Homestead, 285
Old Lavender, 279
Old Man under the Hill, The, 514
Old New York, 179
Old Régime in Canada, The, 190
Old Santa Fé Trail, The, 133
Old Schoolhouse on the Creek, The, 584
Old South Leaflets, 166
Old Sweetheart of Mine, An, 61
Old Swimmin' Hole and 'Leven More Poems, The, 60
Oldtown Folks, 72, 73
Old Virginia and her Neighbors, 193
Olive Branch, The, 432
Oliver Goldsmith, 283
Ollantay Tambo, 625
Olmsted, Frederick Law, 162, 488
Omar, the Tent Maker, 281
Omoo, 156
On a Bust of Dante, 38
On a Soldier Fallen in the Philippines, 64
On Being a Christian, 217
On Canada's Frontier, 165
Onderdonck, Henry, Jr., 179
One Sweetly Solemn Thought, 499
On Lynn Terrace, 37
On the Adoption of a Uniform Orthography for the Indian Languages of North America, 449
On the Crown, 465
On the Fens and Marshes of Rome, 446
On the Nature and Theory of the Greek Accent, 462
On the Necessity and Means of Making our National Literature Independent of That of Great Britain, 448
On the Price of Corn and Management of the Poor, 428
On the State of Public Instruction in Germany, 408
On the Storied Ohio, 165
On the Town, 44
On Trail, 295
Onward, Christian Soldiers, 500
Opatoshu, I., 606
Opdyke, G., 435
Open Court, The, 585
Opening of a Chestnut Burr, The, 74
Open Polar Sea, The, 167
Opinions on Various Subjects Dedicated to the Industrious Producers, 436
Opportunity, 58
Orations and Addresses (Curtis), 488
Orbis Pictus, 391
Oregon Missions and Travels over the Rocky Mountains in 1845–46, 138
Oregon Plan, 365
Oregon Trail, The, 135
Or et Fange, 593
Origin and History of the English Language, The, 473
Origin and Progress of the Patrons of Husbandry, 356
Origin of Species, 229
"Origin of the Frémont Explorations," 152
Ormond, 240
Orphic Sayings, 532
"Oscillations and Nutations of Philological Studies, The," 466
Osherowitz, M., 606
Ossian, 518, 595
Osthoff, 469
Othello, 483
Other Girl, The, 283
Otis, James, 445
Our American Cousin, 275
Our Burden and Our Strength, 439
Our Land and Land Policy, 441
Our Master, 500
Outlet, The, 161
Outline of Lectures upon Political Economy, 442
Outline of Political Economy (Jennison), 434
Outline of the System of Education at New Lanark, Scotland, 399
Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy, 231, 232, 233
Outlines of Economics, 442
Outlines of Political Economy (McVickar), 433
Outlook, 166, 325, 333
Out of the East, 155
Out of the Hurly-Burly, 22 *n.*, 26
Out of the Old House, Nancy, 59
Outre-Mer, 416
Out West, 133
Out West Magazine, 150
Out Where the West Begins, 161
Overland Monthly, 315
Over-Soul, The, 415
Over There, 289, 497
Ovid, 463
Owen, Robert, 399, 436
—— Robert Dale, 348, 399, 436
Owl Woman, 148
Oxford Spelling Book, The, 563
Oxford (University), 6, 207
Ox-Team, The, 135

Pacific Poems, 54
Paddles and Politics down the Danube, 164

Paderewski, 49
Page, David T., 409
—— John, 447
—— Thomas Nelson, 86, 89, 312
—— W. H., 307
Paid in Full, 293
Paine, Albert Bigelow, 1
—— L. L., 207
—— Thomas, 18, 227
Palabras Cariñosas, 37
Paley, 230
Palfrey, 178
Palmer, A. M., 268, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 278
—— G. H., 240
—— Joel, 135
—— Ray, 498,
—— W. J., 157
Pamela, 538
Panama, a Personal Record of Forty-six Years, 162
Panama Massacre, The, 162
Panegyricus, 460, 465
Pan in Wall Street, 46, 47
Papias and his Contemporaries, 207
Papst, F., 589
Paradise Lost, 487
Paragraphs on Banks, 432
Parisian Romance, A, 278
Park, John, 445
Parker, Lottie Blair, 290
—— Louis N., 296
—— Samuel, 136, 137
—— Theodore, 119, 228
Parkman, F., 89, 135, 171, 178, 180, 188, 189–91, 192, 196, 200, 472
Parks, Wm., 537
Parlement of Foules, 485
Parlor Match, A, 279
Parr, Samuel, 453, 454
Parry, Dr., 157
Parsons, Thomas William, 38, 52
Passe Rose, 86
Passionate Pilgrim, The, 103
Pastor, Tony, 272
Pastorius, F. D., 572–73
Past, the Present, the Future, The, 435
Pater, Walter, 107, 261, 377
Pathetic Symphony, The, 49
Path to Riches, The, 430
Pattee, F. L., 75 *n.*
Patten, S. N., 442
Patterson, Medill, 294
Paul, 469
Paul Kauvar, 277
Paul Patoff, 88
Payne, J. H., 498
Peabody, Andrew Preston, 302, 472
—— F. G., 423
—— Josephine Preston, 290
—— O. W. B., 481
Pearl Bryn, 512
Pearl of Great Price, The, 519
Pearl of Orr's Island, The, 72
Peary, Josephine D., 170
Peary, R. E., 169
Peffer, Senator, 357
Peg o' My Heart, 295
Peirce, Benjamin, 233, 242, 462
—— C. S., 236, 239, 241–44, 246, 247, 251, 257, 265
Pemberton, Ebenezer, 534
Pendennis, 294
Penicault, 591
Penn, Wm., 387, 445
Pennsylvania Archives, The, 175
Pennsylvania Farmer, The, 432
Pennsylvania Gazette, 576
Pennsylvania (University), 392, 393, 394, 434, 577
Penrod, 288, 420
Pension Beaurepas, The, 99
Pepys, 513
Percival, R. D., 549
Pérennes, P., 592
Perplexed Philosopher, A, 441
Perriam, Jonathan, 356
Perrin, Bernadotte, 468
Perry, A. L., 435
—— B. F., 342
—— Bliss, 36, 307
—— Commodore, 151
—— R. B., 261 *n.*, 263, 264
Persius, 466
Personal Memoirs (Grant), 182
Personal Memoirs (Sheridan), 182
Personal Narrative of Explorations and Incidents in Texas, 153
Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc, 91
Pestalozzi, 403
Peters, Dewitt C., 150
Peter Skene Ogden, Fur Trader, 137
Peter Stuyvesant, 274
Petty, 428
Philadelphia Demokrat, 582
Philadelphia Magazine, The, 494
Philadelphische Correspondenz, 576
Philadelphische Zeitung, 576
Phile, Philip, 494
Philip II, 195, 598
Philippine Experiences of an American Teacher, The, 166
"Philippine Independence, When?" 166
Philippine Islands and their People, The, 166
Phillips, David Graham, 94
—— Wendell, 115, 117, 119, 415, 417
Phillips Andover Academy, 480
Philosophical and Practical Grammar of the English Language, 446
Philosophical Review, 239, 249 *n.*
Philosophy of History, 229 *n.*
Philosophy of Mathematics, 229 *n.*
Philosophy of Mysterious Agents, 526
Philosophy of Wealth, 442
Pictorial Dictionary (Webster), 477, 478
Pierce, J. D., 409

Pietro Ghisleri, 88
Pig in the Parlour, 516
Pike, Albert B., 496
—— J. S., 352
—— Nicholas, 401, 541
Pike County Ballads, 53
Pindar, 466
Pinero, 279, 293
Pinski, David, 600, 609
Pioneer Life, or Thirty Years a Hunter, 154
Pioneers of France in the New World, The, 190
Piper, The, 290, 291
Pipes of Pan, The, 292
Pique, 271
Piscatory Eclogues, 446
Pit, The, 93
Pitkin, W. B., 264
Plain and Comprehensive Grammar (Webster), 475
Phœnix, John, 7
Physical Geology of the Grand Canyon District, 159
"Physical Observations in the Arctic Seas," 167
Physics and Politics, 181
Piatt, John James, 59
—— Sarah Morgan, 59
Picayune (New Orleans), 3
Pickering, J., 437, 448, 449, 451, 461
—— Timothy, 448
Pictorial Bible (Harper's), 543
Plain Language from Truthful James, 53
Plan and Method of Education, 399
Plan of Daily Examinations in Moral Virtues, 393
Platen, 467
Platière, Roland de la, 569
Plato, 214, 238, 465
Plays Natural and Supernatural, 298
Plutarch, 465
Plymouth Collection, 496
Po-ca-hon-tas, 268
Poe, 35, 98, 129, 305, 549
Poems (Emily Dickinson), 33
Poems, Lyric and Idyllic, 45
Poems of the Orient, 40
Poesien des Urwalds, 581
Poésies Diverses, 596
Poets of America (Stedman), 46, 126, 127
Poganuc People, 72, 73
Polenz, 579
Polische Welder, 606
Political Economist, The, 433
Political Economy (Bascom), 435
Political Economy (Potter), 434
Political Economy (Walker), 441
Political Economy of Slavery, 341
Political Essays on the Nature and Operation of Money, 429
Political Ethics, 342
Pollard, E. A., 182, 352
Pollock, Channing, 296
Polyglott, 479
Pontiac, 189
Poore, B. P., 351
Poor Floella, 512
Poor Florella, 515
Poor Little Rich Girl, The, 292
Poor Lorella, 512
Poor of New York, The, 270
Poor Richard's Almanac, 393
Pope, 77, 487, 539, 542
Popular Science Monthly, 236, 243 *n.*
Popular Tribunals, 196
Popular View of the Doctrines of Fourier, 437
Porcupine Gazette, The, 494
Porphyrogenitus, 41
Porphyry, 465
Porter, Jane, 541
—— Noah, 240, 477
—— Valentine Mott, 143
—— W. S., 30, 498
Portrait of a Lady, The, 98, 102, 104, 106
Portraits Littéraires de la Nouvelle-Orléans, 593
Positions to be Examined Concerning National Wealth, 428
Possart, 588
Post, C. C., 161
Post-Dispatch (St. Louis), 329
Postl, Karl, 579
Potiphar Papers, 114, 313
Potter, A., 434
—— Bishop, 136, 163
Poucha-Houmma, 591
Pound, Roscoe, 265
Poverty (Spooner), 437
Poverty (Steward), 438
Powderley, 358
Powell, J. W., 150, 157, 158, 159
Power, John Carroll, 146
Poydras, Julien, 591
Poyen, 526
Practical Christian Socialism, 437
Practical Economics, 439
Practical Farmer, The, 430–31
Practical Treatise on Labor, 438
Pragmatism, 243 *n.*
Pratt, Lucy, 420
Praxiteles and Phryne, 38
"Prayer of Twenty Millions, The," 322
Precht, V., 582
Preliminary Essay to the Translation of List's National System of Political Economy, A, 436
Prentice, 327
Prentiss, Ingram, 66
Prescott, W. H., 178, 183, 188, 190, 456, 458, 550, 598
Present Age, The, 109
Present State of Virginia, 386
President's March, The, 494

Price, Thomas Randolph, 465 *n.*
Priestley, 227
Prime, E. D. G., 136
—— W. G., 163
Prince, L. Bradford, 132
Prince and the Page, The, 16
Prince and the Pauper, The, 15, 16, 20
Prince of India or Why Constantinople Fell, The, 75
Prince of the House of David, The, 69
Princess Casamassima, The 98, 104
Princeton, 23, 206, 207, 209, 240, 340, 392, 402, 465
Princeton Review, 301, 303
Principles (Ricardo), 431
Principles of Criticism, 57
Principles of Currency, 438
Principles of Economics (Seligman), 443
Principles of Economics (Taussig), 443
Principles of Free Trade, The, 438
Principles of Money and Banking, The, 440
Principles of Political Economy (Atkinson), 437
Principles of Political Economy (Bowen), 435
Principles of Political Economy (Newcomb), 440
Principles of Political Economy (Vethake), 434
Principles of Psychology (James), 250, 254, 421
Principles of Psychology (Thorndike), 422
Principles of Social Science, 435
Principles of Statistical Inquiry, 438
Prison Diary, 351
Prisoner of State, 349
Prisoner of Zenda, The, 287
Prisoners of Hope, 91
Prisoners of Perote, The, 133
Private History of a Campaign that Failed, 3
Problem of Christianity, The, 247
Problems in Political Economy, 440
Proctor, Edna Dean, 164, 496
Professor at the Breakfast Table, The, 306, 416
Professor's Story, The, 306
Progress and Poverty, 358, 441
Progressive Taxation, 443
Progress of Animal Magnetism in New England, 526
Progress of Slavery in the United States, 344
Progress of the United States, 438
Project for a Railroad to the Pacific, 146
Projection for Regulating the Value of Gold and Silver Coins, A, 426
Project of a National Railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, 146
Prometheus, 461
Prometheus Bound, 465
Promised Land, 420
Promises of Political Economy, The, 442
Property and Contract, 442
Proportional Representation, 361
Proposals for Traffic and Commerce, 427
Proposals Relating to the Education of the Youth of Pennsylvania, 393
Pro-Slavery Argument, 338
Prospects on and Beyond the Rubicon, 433
Prostrate State, 352
Protection or Free Trade, 441
Protectionism, 355
Protection to Young Industries, 442
Protestant Tutor, 391
Proudhon, 233
Prudence, 415
Prue and I, 114, 313
Prynne, Abram, 341
Psychologic Foundations of Education, 236, 238 *n.*
Psychology (Dewey), 254
Public and Private Economy, 434
Publications of Pacific Coast History, 146
Publications of the Historical Society of California, 143
Public Debts, 442
Public Economy for the United States, 435
Public Libraries in the United States, 171 *n.*
Puchner, R., 582
Puck, 22
Pudd'nhead Wilson, 18, 19
Pulitzer, Joseph, 329, 330
Pumpelly, Raphael, 164
Punch, 22, 100, 309
Pupil, The, 104
Putnam, G. H., 543, 543 *n.*
Putnam, G. P., 547
Putnam's Magazine, 314
Putnam's Monthly and The Critic, 314
Putnam's Monthly Magazine, 313–14

Quaker Widow, The, 43
Quality of Mercy, The, 84
Quarles, 59
Queen's College, 392
Queen's County in Olden Times, 179
Questionable Shapes, 84
Questions of the Day, 436
Quimby, P. P., 523, 525, 527
Quincy, Josiah, 519
Quintilian, 471
Qui perd gagne, 592

R. T., 427
Rabbi Ben Ezra, 111
Radcliffe, Mrs., 541
Radical Empiricism, 249

Radical Reformer, The, 437
Rae, John, 434
Rafinesque, C. S., 619
Rafn, C. C., 473
Rag Baby, A, 279
Raguet, Condy, 438
Railroad Corral, The, 514
Railroads, their Origin and Problems, 198
Railroad Transportation, 442
Railway Tariffs, 443
Ralph, Julian, 165
Ralstons, The, 88
Ramona, 86, 89
Ramsay, David, 179
Randall, J. R., 497
Randolph, John, 453
—— Innes, 515
Randolph Macon College, 339, 465 *n.*, 479
Ratgeber, 579
Rational Psychology, 228
Rattermann, H. A., 581, 587
Rattlesnake—A Ranch-Haying Song, 514
Ratzel, 579
Rauschenbusch, Walter, 215, 216 *n.*
Ravage, M. E., 421
Rawle, Francis, 427
Raymond, Daniel, 431
—— H. J., 309
—— H. T., 322
—— John T., 271
Read, T. Buchanan, 38, 40, 48
Reader (Webster), 475
Reading Adler, 576
Reagan, John H., 351
Real Thing, The, 104
Reason in Common Sense, 259 *n.*
Reason in Science, 262 *n.*
Reasons Against the Renewal of the Sugar Act, 428
Reasons Why the British Colonies in America should not be Charged with Internal Taxes, 428
Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm, 288
Rebellion, 294
Recent Economic Changes, 439
Recent Exemplifications of False Philology, 474
Recollections (Frémont, Elizabeth B.,) 152
Recollections (Gladden, W.), 217
Recollections (Griscom, John), 398
Recollections (Stoddard), 43
Recollections of Forty Years, 351
Recollections of Mexico, 133
Recollections of the Civil War (Dana, C. A.), 182
Record (Chicago), 27
Records of a School, The, 403
Recueil de Poésies d'un Colon de Saint-Domingue, 591
Red Badge of Courage, The, 93
Redburn, 156
Red City, The, 90, 91
Red Jacket, 613
Reed, 481
"Reed and Donner Emigrating Party," Journal of, 146
Reedy's Mirror, 333
Reflections on the Augmentation of Wages, 428
Reflections on the Policy and Necessity of Encouraging the Commerce of the Citizens of the United States, 429
Regulations for the Orders and Discipline of the Troops of the United States, 586
Rehan, Ada, 271
Reid, John C., 153
—— Thomas, 227, 228
—— Whitelaw, 41, 352
Reid's Tramp, 153
Reinhart, C. S., 310
"Reimmund." *See* Rattermann, H. A.
Reise durch einige der mittlern und südlichen vereinigten Staaten, 577
Reise nach Pennsylvanien im Jahr 1750 und Rückreise 1754, 577
Reisen in die Felsengebirge Nord Amerikas bis zum Hoch-Plateau von Neu-Mexiko, 580–81
Reisin, 602
Reitzel, Robert, 582–83
Reizenstein, Elmer, 295
Relation of Literature to Life, The, 124
Relation of Tariff to Wages, 355
Relation of the Government to the Telegraph, The, 439
Religious Aspect of Evolution, 209 *n.*
Religious Aspect of Philosophy, The, 245
Remington, Frederick, 162
Reminiscences (Norton, C. E.), 488
Reminiscences (Poore, B. P.), 351
Reminiscences (Schurz, C.), 420, 586
Reminiscences (Sutter), 140 *n.*
Remnants of Early Latin, 465
Renaissance in the Eighties, A, 85 *n.*
Renan, 107
Renouvier, 250
Report of an Expedition . . . in the Territory of Alaska, 166
Report of Lieut. G. B. Harber, 168
Report of Surveys Across the Continent in 1867–68, 157
Report of the American Historical Association (1900), 137
Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842, 141
Report of the Geological Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel 1870–80, 158
Report on Direct Taxes, 430
Report on Manufactures, 430
Report on the Cotton Manufacture, 440
Report on the Proceedings of the United States Expedition to Lady Franklin Bay, 169

Report on the United States and Mexican Boundary Survey, 153
Reports [on Western Exploration], 165
Reports of Explorations and Surveys, 151
Reports on Public Credit, 430
Reports upon the Survey of the Boundary between the Territory of the United States and the Possessions of Great Britain, 153
Report upon the Colorado River of the West, 156
Repplier, Agnes, 129
Republic of Republics, 351
Rescue of Greely, The, 169
Resources of the United States, 432
Resurgam, 37
Retrospection and Introspection, 525
Return of Peter Grimm, The, 282
Reusz, P. J., 582
Revenue Reform, 440
Reveries of a Bachelor, 110, 111, 112
Review, 333
Review of the Debates in the Virginia Legislature, 338
Review of the Revenue System, 430
Rexford, E. E., 514
Rhett, 327
Rhodes, Cecil, 13
—— James Ford, 193 *n.*, 345
Ricardo, 431
Rice, Alice Hegan, 288
—— Allen T., 302
Richard, 589
Richard Carvel, 91, 287
Richard Henry Dana, a Biography, 198
Richard Savage, 280
Richardson, Abby S., 280
—— Samuel, 105, 538
Richter, Fernande, 581
Ride of Billy Venero, The, 514
Ride of Paul Venarez, 514
Rider of Dreams, The, 267
Riders of the Stars, 161
"Ride with Kit Carson through the Great American Desert and the Rocky Mountains, A," 150
Riedesel, Baroness von, 577
Rien ou Moi, 596
Rigdon, Sidney, 520
Riggs, Kate Douglas Wiggin, 288
Rights of Man to Property, The, 436
Rihbany, Abraham M., 421
Riis, Jacob, 420
Riley, J. H., 7
Riley, James Whitcomb, 27, 31, 37, 59–62, 261 *n.*, 264 *n.*
Rinehart, Mary Roberts, 295
Ripley, George, 472
Rip Van Winkle, 268
Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government, 182, 351
Rise of David Levinsky, The, 606, 607
Rise of Silas Lapham, The, 80
Ritschl, 465
Rittig, J., 582
Rival Suitors for America, The, 494
River of the West, The, 153
Robbin, Bobbin, Richard, and John, 511
"Robert Carlton." *See* Hale, B. R.
Roberts, John, 432
Robertson, T. W., 269, 270, 276
—— William, 188
Robespierre, 380
Robinson, Alfred, 139
—— Edward, 586
—— Edwin Arlington, 65
—— Tracy, 162
Robinson Crusoe, 17
Robinson Crusoe's Money, 439
Roche, Mrs., 541
Rochester Theological Seminary, 215
Rockhill, W. W., 164
Rocky Mountain Adventures, 142
Rocky Mountain Survey, 158
Roderick Hudson, 98, 103
Rodolphe de Brancheliève, 595
Roe, Edward Payson, 73, 74, 75, 89
Roger, 526
Rogers, John, 391
—— Robert, 540 *n.*
—— Samuel, 96
Roget, 480
Roland Blake, 90
Rolls Series, 175
Rolnik, Joseph, 604
Roman Holidays, 83
Roman Singer, A, 88
Romance, 294
Romance of a Poor Young Man, The, 269
Romance of Dollard, The, 90
Romance of the Colorado River, The, 158
Rombro, J., 600
Romish Lady, The, 510
Ronsard, 458
Roosevelt, Theodore, 140, 256, 317, 354, 365
Root, G. F., 497, 498
Roots, Verb-forms, and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language, The, 468
Ropes, J. C., 182
Roquigny, Jacques de, 595
Roscoe, 453, 455
Rosedale, 269, 275
Rose de Smyrne, 597
Rose Michel, 277
Rosenfeld, Morris, 600, 602–3
Rose of the Rancho, The, 281
Rosin the Bow, 574
Ross, Fred A., 340
—— Ludwig, 462
Rossetti, 49, 54, 55, 63
Roth, 467, 468
Roughing It, 10, 11, 20

"Rough Times in Rough Places," 147
Round-about to Moscow, 165
Round Hill School, 451, 452
Rouquette, Adrien, 595, 596
—— Dominique, 595
Rowson, Mrs., 541
Roxburgh Ballads, The, 510
Roxy, 75–76
Royce, Josiah, 141, 239, 241, 242, 244–248, 246 *n.*, 249, 251, 257, 256, 417
Rublee, 327
Rudiments of Latin Prosody, 445
Ruffin, Edmund, 341
Ruffner, Henry, 343
Ruins, 446
Ruins of Empires, 521
Ruppius, Otto, 580
Rural Studies, with Hints for Country Places, 111
Rush, Benjamin, 179, 402, 447 *n.*
—— James, 233
Ruskin, 117, 456, 488, 489, 490, 491
Russell, A., 438
—— Bertrand, 248, 249
—— Charles M., 161
—— Lord John, 454
—— Osborne, 134
Russell's Magazine, 551 *n.*
Russian Christianity versus American Judaism, 122
Russian Journey, A, 164
Russian Life and Society as Seen in 1866–67, 164
Russian Rambles, 164
Rutgers, 392
Rutledge, Ann, 371
Ryley, Madeline L., 280

Sachsen-Weimar, Bernhard von, 578
Sacontalà, 446
Sacred Fount, The, 98, 106
Sage, Bernard J., 351
St. Augustine, 231
Saint-Céran, Tullius, 596
Saint-Denis, 593
Saint Francis, 148
Saint-Gaudens, 48
St. John's College, 479
St. Lawrence University, 207
Saint Louis, 277
Salieri, 450
Salisbury, E. E., 462, 467, 477
—— Marquis of, 454
Sallust, 445, 463
Salmagundi, 110, 114
Salon in America, The, 121
Salter, 264 *n.*
's alt Marik-Haus Mittes in d'r Schtadt, 585
Salvation Nell, 294
Samantha at Saratoga, 26
Samuels, Capt. S., 136
Sanctuary, 277
Sandburg, Carl, 65
Sandys, 445 *n.*
Sankey, 500
Sannazaro, 446
Santa Anna, 133
Santayana, G., 129, 243 *n.*, 258–262, 258 *n.*, 261 *n.*, 262 *n.*, 263
Sant' Ilario, 88
Sappho, 119
Sappho and Phaon, 277
Saracinesca, 88
Saratoga, 270, 271, 274, 275, 276
Sargent, 102
Sartain, John, 314
Sartain's Union Magazine of Literature and Art, 314
Saturday Press (New York), 4
Saur, Christopher, 535, 536, 574, 575, 576
Saunders, W. H., 514
—— W. L., 176
Saunterings, 123
Say, J. B., 431
Sayers, Joseph, 344
Scarecrow, The, 277
Scar-faced Charley, 160
Scarlet Letter, The, 291, 582
Scenes and Adventures in Army Life, 143
Scenes, Incidents, and Adventures in the Pacific Ocean, 135
Schaff, Philip, 206, 207, 587
Schafmeyer, A., 582
Schelling, 227, 228, 245
Scheme . . . to Encourage Raising of Hemp, 426
Schiller, 460
Schley, Winfield S., 169
Schlözer, 577
Schlüter, Herman, 600
Schnauffer, K. H., 581
Schneidewin, 465
Schnell, 577
Schoenhof, J., 440
Scholar of the Republic, The, 417
Scholia (Plato), 465
School and Society, 423
School Architecture, 408
School Lexicon (Lewis, C. T.), 463
Schoolmaster in Literature, 417
School of Politics, The, 598
Schoonover, T. J., 140
Schopenhauer, 245
Schöpf, J. D., 577
Schouler, 322
Schrevelius, 449
Schurman, J. G., 239
Schurz, Carl, 352, 354, 363, 364, 420, 586
Schuyler, Eugene, 164
Schwab, J. C., 443
Scidmore, Eliza R., 155, 167
Science and Health, 517 *n.*, 522–32
Science of Economic Discussion, 441
Science of Finance, 442
Science of Health, 527
Science of Health and Happiness, 527

Science of Mind, The, 523, 528
Science of Political Economy, The, 441
Science of Wealth, The, 435
Scott, H. W., 327
—— Robert, 461
—— Sir Walter, 6, 12, 69, 70, 87, 96, 99, 454, 484, 541, 542, 546
Scraps of California History Never Before Published, 141
Scribe, 550
Scribner, Charles, 310
Scribner's Magazine, 73, 158, 301, 310, 312, 316
Scribner's Monthly, 38, 48, 301, 310, 311, 312, 314
Scripps, 327
Scrope, Poulett, 434
Scudder, H. E., 307
Seabury, Samuel, 345
Seaman, E. C., 434
Sea Power in its Relation to the War of 1812, 196
Search for the North Pole, The, 169
Seasons, 37
Seaward, 52
Sea Wolf, The, 94
Secret, The, 282
Secret Service, 266, 286
Sedgwick, Ellery, 307
—— Theodore, 434
Seeley, Pres., 229 *n.*
Seidensticker, Oswald, 587
Sejour, Victor, 593
Selections from Modern Greek Writers, 460
Self, 275
Self-Culture, 109
Self Reliance, 415
Seligman, E. R. A., 359
Sense of the Past, The, 103
Serdatsky, Yenta, 606
Seth Jones or The Captive of the Frontier, 66
Seume, J. G., 578
Seven Days, 295
Seven English Cities, 83
Seven Keys to Baldpate, 289
Seven Spanish Cities, 164
Seventeen, 420
Seventh Annual Report (Mann, H.), 408
Severals Relating to the Fund, 425
Sewall, Samuel, 390, 445
—— Samuel, Jr., 445
Sewanee Review, 305
Seward, Wm. H., 166, 323, 346, 382
Seybert, Adam, 432
Seymour, 386
Shadow of a Dream, The, 84
Shaikewitz, I., 607
Shakespeare, 6, 33, 77, 128, 269, 369, 460, 471, 473, 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 486, 487, 544, 634
Shakespeare (Verplanck), 543
Shakespeare and Voltaire, 486
Shakespearean Wars, 486, 487
Shakespeare, as a Dramatic Artist, 486
Shakespeare's Scholar, 482
"Sharps and Flats," 27, 28
Shattuck, L., 439
Shaughraun, The, 268
Shaw, Albert, 361
—— G. B., 286, 294
—— H. W., 22, 30
Shaw Memorial Ode, The, 35
Shea, J. D. G., 179, 180
Shedd, W. G. T., 201, 203, 229, 229 *n.*
Sheffield Apprentice, The, 510
Sheldon, Edward, 267, 293, 294, 296
Shelley, 41, 43, 64, 109, 260
Shenandoah, 266, 269, 275, 278
Shepherd's Contemplation, The, 430
Sheridan, P. H., 96, 126, 182
Sheridan, 50
Sheridan's Ride, 48
Sherlock Holmes, 286
Sherman, Frank Dempster, 52
—— John, 343, 351, 363
—— Roger, 427
—— W. T., 182
Sherman, 50
Sherwin, 500
Sherzer, Jane, 480 *n.*
Shifting and Incidence of Taxation, The, 443
Ship in the Desert, The, 154
Sho-Gun, The, 289
Shore Acres, 285
Short, Charles Lancaster, 461, 463
Short History of Paper Money and Banking, A, 438
Short Introduction to the Latin Tongue, A, 390, 444
Shut your Mouth, 149
Siberia, 608
Siberian Exile System, The, 165
Sights and Scenes in the Gold Regions, 145
Siljestrom, 406
Sill, E. R., 31, 53, 56–59, 64, 245
Siller, Franz, 581
Silver and Gold, 440
Silver Dagger, The, 512
Silver Pound, The, 440
Silver Question, The, 440
Silver Situation, The, 443
Simms, E. D., 479
—— W. G., 67, 338, 542, 549, 551, 551 *n.*
Simon the Cyrenian, 267
Simpson, Henry I., 145
—— S., 436
Singer, 481
Sir Hugh, 507
Sitting Bull, 159
Sixty Years in Public Affairs, 351
Sixty Years with the Bible, 206
Skal, Georg von, 579
Sketch Book, 125
Sketches of the Rise and Progress of Secession, 352

Sketches on a Tour Through the Northern and Eastern States, 162
Sketches on Rotations of Crops, 430
Sketch of an English School, 393
Sketch of the Finances of the United States, 430
Sketch of the Life of R. F. Stockton, 143
Skidmore, T., 436
Skinner, J. S., 432
—— Otis, 279
Skip to My Lou, 516
Slave; or Memoirs of Archy Moore, The, 71
Slavery and Freedom, 226 *n.*
Slavery Ordained of God, 340
Slave Trade, The, 435
Sleep, 37
Slim Princess, The, 91
Small Boy and Others, A, 100, 419
Smith, Abiel, 454
—— Adam, 425, 428, 431, 435
—— Arthur H., 212
—— Charles H., 352
—— Charlotte, 541
—— E. P., 436
—— F. Hopkinson, 95, 283
—— Harry James, 294
—— Jedediah, 139
—— Joseph, 142
—— Joseph, Jr., 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 526
—— R. P., 268
—— Roswell, 310
—— S. F., 495
—— Sydney, 454
—— Wm., 394
—— Wm. A., 339
—— Wm. H., 419
—— Winchell, 294
Snake Dance of the Moquis [Hopi] *of Arizona*, 159
Snow-Bound, 549
Snowland Folk, 170
Social Destiny of Man, 437
Socialistic . . . Fragment, 438
Social Pioneer, The, 437
Social Problems, 441
Social Science and National Economy, 436
Social Theology, 216
Society in America, 228 *n.*, 406
Society upon the Stanislaus, The, 53
Sociology (Spencer), 181
Sociology for the South, 339
Sociology or The Reconstruction of Society, 438
Socrates, 224
Soldiers of Fortune, 283, 288
Soley, J. R., 169
Solger, Reinhold, 582
Solomon, 614
Some Aspects of the Early American Novel, 540 *n.*
Some Considerations on the Bills of Credit now Passing in New England, 425
Some Corrections of "My Life on the Plains," 160
Some Desert Watering Places, 150
Some Observations on the Bill . . . for Granting to His Majesty an Excise upon Wines, 427
Some Remedies Proposed for Restoring the Sunk Credit of the Province of Pennsylvania, 427
Song of Songs, The, 294
Song of the Shirt, The, 603
Songs and Sonnets, 38
Songs from Vagabondia, 51
Songs of Summer, 45
Songs of the Outlands, 161
Songs of the Sierras, 54, 55
Songster's Museum, The, 493
Sonnenthal, 590
Sonnets (Shakespeare), 482
Sonnichsen, Albert, 166
Son of Royal Langbrith, The, 84
Sontag, Karl, 587
Sophocles, 460
Sophocles, Evangelinus Apostolides, 461
Sorma, Agnes, 590
Sothern, E. H., 279
Soul of the Indian, The, 147
South, The, 352
South Atlantic Quarterly, 305
South Carolina (University), 184, 342, 433
Southern Cross, The, 495
Southern Literary Messenger, 301, 305, 553 *n.*
Southern Platform, 343
Southern Quarterly Review, 301, 304
Southey, 454, 456
South Sea Idyls, 156
South Side View of Slavery, 345
South Since the War, The, 352
Southworth, Mrs. E. D. E. N., 69
Souvenirs of My Time, 152
Sower, Christopher. *See* Saur, Christopher
Spain in America, 188
Spangenberg, 577
Spanish Cities with Glimpses of Gibraltar and Tangier, 164
Spanish Conquest of New Mexico, The, 132
Spanish Idyls and Legends, 53
Spanish Literature (Ticknor), 468
Sparks, Jared, 173, 176, 178, 183
Spaulding, E. G., 264
—— Solomon, 520
Specimens (Joaquin Miller), 54
Spectator, The, 110
Speed, Joshua F., 371
Spelling Book (Murray), 401
Spelling Book (Webster), 475
Spencer, 180, 181, 192, 229, 229 *n.*, 230, 231, 234, 237, 240 *n.*, 245, 251, 285, 540 *n.*

Spenser, 484, 559 *n.*
Spindler, G. W., 447 *n.*
Spinoza, 255, 263
Spirit of Learning, The, 417
Spirit of Modern Philosophy, The, 245
Spirit of the Orient, The, 213
Spoils of Poynton, The, 103, 105
Spooner, Lysander, 437
Spoon River Anthology, The, 615
Spring (Hovey), 51, 52
Springfield Mountain, 512, 514, 515
Springfield Republican, 310
Spring Journey in California, A, 165
Spring Notes from Tennessee, 165
Spurrier, John, 430
Squatter Sovereignty, 279
Squier, E. G., 136
Squirrel Inn, 274
Staël, Madame de, 453
Standard Dictionary, 480
Standard of Usage in English, The, 475
Stanley, Henry M., 163, 334
Stansbury, Capt. Howard, 150, 151
Stanton, Edwin M., 349
—— Elizabeth Cady, 344
—— Robert B., 158
Stanzas for Music, 46
Stapp, William Preston, 133
Star (Kansas City), 334
Starr, Frances, 281
Star Spangled Banner, The, 494, 495, 496, 498
State, The, 361
Statement of New Principles on the Subject of Political Economy, 434
State Records (N. C.), 176
States of Central America, The, 136
Statistical Account of Connecticut, 432
Statistical Annals, 432
Statistical, Political and Historical Account of the United States, 432
Statistical View of Maine, 432
Statistics and Economics, 442
Statistics and Sociology, 442
Steam Raft, 149
Stedman, E. C., 31, 36, 39, 41, 43, 44, 45–47, 50, 116, 121, 122, 125, 126–128, 311, 314
—— Elizabeth Dodge, 45
Steeves, H. R., 483 *n.*
Stefánsson, Vilhjálmur, 170
Steffens, Lincoln, 317
Steinberg, Noah, 604
Steiner, 576
—— E. A., 420
Steinway, H., 588
Stendhal, 105
Stenhouse, Mrs., 143
Stephen, Leslie, 488
Stephens, A. H., 182, 351
—— John Lloyd, 136
Sterne, 539
Steuben, Baron, 448, 586
Stevens, T. W., 296
Stevens, Thaddeus, 350, 410
Stevenson, Burton Egbert, 68
—— R. L., 91, 312, 316
Steward, Ira, 438
Stewart, Andrew, 538
—— Dugald, 227, 229 *n.*
Stiff, Col. Edward, 131
Stiles, Ezra, 446, 447, 447 *n.*, 471
Stillman, W. J., 487, 488 *n.*
Still, Still with Thee, When Purple Morning Breaketh, 500
Stimson, Frederic Jesup, 91
Stirling, Hutchison, 239
Stockton, Frank R., 86, 274
—— Commodore R. F., 143
Stoddard, C. A., 164
—— C. W., 56, 156
—— Lorimer, 288
—— R. H., 31, 40, 41, 43–45, 48, 268–69, 314
Stone, 268
Stories of the Gorilla Country, 163
Story, William Wetmore, 38, 97, 487
Story of a Bad Boy, The, 35
Story of a Country Town, The, 86, 92
Story of Life on the Isthmus, A, 162
"Story of Marcus Whitman Refuted, The," 143
Story of the California Legislature of 1911, 365
Story of the Civil War, The, 182
Story of the Congo Free State, The, 163
Story of the Guard, The, 152
Story of the Mormons, 142
Stowe, Calvin E., 70, 408
Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 3, 69–73, 75, 76, 85, 122, 123, 266, 306, 345, 500, 550
Streif und Jagdzüge durch die Vereinigten Staaten Nordamerikas, 580
Strength and Weakness of Socialism, The, 218
Stringfellow, Thornton, 340
Strong, Augustus, 203
—— Austin, 292
—— Josiah, 215
Strongheart, 266, 282, 289
Strubberg, Friedrich, 580
Structure of the Indian Language, The, 448
Stuart, Gilbert, 498
—— J. E. B., 67
—— Moses, 345
Stubbornness of Geraldine, The, 284
Stubbs, 197
Studies in Chaucer, 485, 487
Studies in Chaucer's Language, 486
Studies in Church History, 194
Studies in Shakespeare, 482
Studies in the Evolution of Industrial Society, 442
Studies, Military and Diplomatic, 198
Studies of Western Life, 162
Study of the Principles that Should

Control the Interference of the State in Industries, A, 442
Stürenburg, 582
Suburban Sketches, 79
Successful Calamity, A, 296
Sudermann, 294
Suetonius, 6
Sulamith, 608
Sullivan, James, 430
Sultan of Sulu, The, 289
Sumner, Charles, 115–117, 126, 346, 350, 415
—— William G., 355, 363, 440
Sun (N. Y.), 324
Sun and Saddle Leather, 161
Sun Dance, 616
Sun-Day Hymn, 499
Supernatural Origin of Christianity, The, 208
Superstition and Force, 194
Supplement (to Webster's *Dictionary*), 477
Surf, 275, 276
Surry of Eagle's Nest, 67
Survey, 333
Susan Lenox, 94
Sutter, John A., 140, 145
Swallow Barn, 67
Swan, James, 429
Swedenborg, 100
Swift, 475
Swimming Coffin, The, 601
Swinburne, 54, 97, 107
Swinton, William, 181
Swords, James, 537
—— Thomas, 537
Sylvis, W. H., 344
Synopsis (Webster), 476
Syntax of Classical Greek, 466
Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb, 465
Syria from the Saddle, 165
Systematic Theology, 201

Tablets, 528, 529
Tacitus, 463
Taft, W. H., 166
Taggart, F. J., 146
Taine, 75, 258
Taittirīya Prātiçākhya, 468
Tale of a Lonely Parish, A, 88
Tales (Field, Eugene), 28
Tales of a Traveller, 112
Taliesin: A Masque, 51
Talks to Teachers, 421
"Talvj." *See* Jakob, Therese von
Tannenbaum, 497
Tappan, 229
Tarbell, Ida, 293, 317
Tarkington, Booth, 91, 288, 420
Tasso, 450
Tatler, The, 110
Taussig, F. W., 442
Taxation in American States and Cities, 442
Taylor, Bayard 31, 36, 38–43, 44, 45, 48, 113, 128, 155, 163, 164, 314, 586
Taylor, Bert Leston, 21
—— John, 432
—— S. H., 480
—— Tom, 270, 275
—— Zachary, 375
Tell it All, 143
Temperance Town, A, 279
Temple, Mary, 101
Tenement House, A, 606
Ten Great Religions, 211
Ten Months a Captive among Filipinos, 166
Tennyson, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 46, 54, 77, 487
Tenth Annual Report (Mann H.), 410
Ten Times One is Ten, 120
Tenting on the Plains, 160
Tent Life in Siberia, 165
Ten Years a Cowboy, 161
Terhune, A. P., 165
Ternaux-Compans, 456
Tertiary History of the Grand Canyon, 159
Tess of the D'Urbervilles, 288
Testut, Charles, 592, 593, 594, 597
Texan Emigrant, The, 131
Texas Review, The, 540 *n.*
Texas Steer, A, 279
Text of Shakespeare, The, 486
Thackeray, 69, 77, 99, 114
Thatcher, Oxenbridge, 426
Thaxter, Celia, 38
Thayer, J. H., 207
"The *Danbury News* Man." *See* Bailey, James Montgomery
"The *Hawkeye* Man." *See* Burdette, Robert Jones
Their Silver Wedding Journey, 85 *n.*
Their Wedding Journey, 78, 82
Theistic Argument, The, 210
Theobold, 487
Theocritus, 47, 490
Theodore Beza (Life of), 180
Theory and Practice of Taxation, The, 440
Theory and Practice of Teaching, The, 409
Theory of Equality, A, 437
Theory of Money and Banks Investigated, The, 434
Theory of Prosperity, The, 442
Thesaurus Dictionary of the English Language, The, 480
These Many Years, 273
Thier Numer 1, 606
Thierry, Augustin, 456
—— Camille, 596
Thilly, 261 *n.*
Third Degree, The, 287
13th Chair, The, 293
Thirty-One Years on the Plains and Mountains, 153

$30,000 Bequest, The, 14
Thirty Years of Labour, 358
Thirty Years' View . . . 1820 to 1850, 139
Thoburn, J. M., 212
Thomas, Augustus, 278, 279, 280, 282–83, 284, 285, 287
—— A. E., 294
—— Edith, 312
—— Isaiah, 537 *n.*
Thompson, D. P., 416
—— Denman, 285
—— Maurice, 91
—— R. E., 436
—— S., 28 *n.*, 29 *n.*
—— Waddy, 132, 133
Thomson, James, 539, 452
Thoreau, 112, 115, 116, 162, 313, 415
Thorndike, E. L., 422
Thorpe, 479
Those Extraordinary Twins, 18
Thoughts and Things, 257
Thoughts Suggested by Mr. Froude's Progress, 124
Thoughts on the Present Collegiate System of the United States, 413
Thoughts on the Study of Political Economy, 431
Thoughts on the Increasing Wealth . . . of the United States, 432
Thousand Years Ago, A, 277
Three Decades of Federal Legislation, 351
Three Episodes of Massachusetts History, 198
Three Fates, The, 87, 88
Three of Us, The, 286, 295
Three Phi Beta Kappa Addresses, 198
Three Philosophic Poets, 258 *n.*
Three Prophets, The, 164
Three Years in California, 1846–49, 144
Three Years of Arctic Service, 169
Through the Dark Continent, 163
Through the Eye of the Needle, 83
Through the Grand Canyon from Wyoming to Mexico, 158
"Through the Grand Canyon of the Colorado," 158
Thwaites, R. G., 165, 174
Ticknor, George, 36, 306, 307, 397, 447, 450, 451, 452–59, 468, 544
Tieck, Ludwig, 455
Tilden, Samuel J., 348
Times (Chicago), 322
Times (London), 568
Times (N. Y.), 321, 322, 325, 326
Tippo Saib and Others, 582
Titian, 96
To Anacreon in Heaven, 494
Todd, C. B., 541 *n.*
—— Mabel Loomis, 33
—— Mary, 371
To Have and To Hold, 91, 287, 550
Tolstoy, 81, 83, 87, 92, 606
Tome, Philip, 154
To-Morrow, 277
Tom Sawyer, 15, 16, 20
Tom Sawyer Abroad, 15
Tom Sawyer, Detective, 15
Tony the Bootblack, 287
Tools and the Man, 217
Too Much Johnson, 285
Torrence, Ridgely, 267
Torrey, Bradford, 165
Tourgee, Albion Winegar, 86, 352
Townsend, Edward Waterman, 26
Toymaker of Nüremburg, The, 292
Tracy, Destutt, 429–30
Trades Review, 438
Tragic Muse, The, 103
Trail of the Lonesome Pine, 288
Train, George Francis, 145
Traits of American Indian Life and Character by a Fur Trader, 137
Tramp Abroad, A, 10
Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys are Marching, 497
Transactions (Am. Antiquarian Society), 445 *n.*
Trans-Atlantic Historical Solidarity, 198
Transcendentalism in New England, 528
Transcript (Boston), 513
Transit of Civilization, The, 19
Transylvania University, 619
Traveller from Altruria, A, 83
Travels in the Great Western Prairies, 137
Treatise on Political Economy, A (Opdyke), 435
Treatise on Political Economy (Say), 431
Treatise on Political Economy, A (Tracy), 430
Treatise on Sociology, 437
Trendelenburg, 240
Trer auf'n Eisen, A, 602
Trescott, W. H., 341
Tribune (Chicago), 22, 323, 334
Tribune (New York), 5, 22, 40, 45, 114, 321, 322, 324, 437
Tribune Primer, The, 27
Trinity College (S. C.), 305
Trip to Chinatown, A, 279, 513
Troilus and Cressida, 482
Trowbridge, J. T., 306, 352
True Civilization, 437
True Constitution of Government in the Sovereignty of the Individual, The, 437
True Interest of the United States . . . Considered, The, 429
Truman, B. C., 352
Trumbull, 539, 542
Truth, The, 283, 284
Truth Advanced, 535
Truth and Fiction, 598

Tübingen (University), 468
Tucker, Beverley, 67
—— George, 434, 438
—— St. George, 495
—— W. J., 215
Tuckerman, H. T., 118, 487
—— Joseph, 215
Tulane University, 598
Tully, R. W., 281
Turgenev, 81, 105
Turgot, 430
Turner, F. J., 52
Turnermarsch, 581
Turn of the Screw, The, 104
Twenty Sermons, 218 *n.*
Twin Beds, 295
Twining, W. J., 153
Two Brothers, The, 507, 509
Two Lectures on Political Economy, 434
Two Little Girls in Blue, 513
Two Orphans, The, 271
Two Sisters, The, 507
Two Tracts on the Proposed Alteration of the Tariff, 433
Two Years Before the Mast, 139
Two Years in the Jungle, 164
Tyler, 493
Tyndall, 181, 540 *n.*
Typee, 156
Tyranny Unmasked, 432
Tyson, George E., 168

Überweg, 239 *n.*
Umständige geographische Beschreibung der zu allerletzt erfundenen Provintz Pennsylvania, 573
Unabridged Dictionary (Webster), 477, 478
Unchastened Woman, The, 294
Uncle Tom's Cabin, 70, 71, 72, 74, 122, 266, 306, 345, 346, 358, 550, 594
Under the Gaslight, 270
Under the Red Robe, 287
Underwood, F. H., 306
Undeveloped West, The, 143
Undiscovered Country, An, 79
Une Famille Créole, 593
Unforeseen Tendencies of Democracy, 361
Unfortunate Rake, An, 514
Union (Sacramento), 4
Union (College), 413
Union Theological Seminary, 203, 207, 213, 214
United States Grinnell Expedition, 167
United States Notes, 440
Unity of Law, The, 435
Unity of the Book of Genesis, The, 207
Universal Elements of the Christian Religion, The, 214
Universal Gazetteer, 432
Universal Geography (Morse), 401
Universities in France, 423
University College (London), 460
University of the South, 305
Unmanifest Destiny, 52
Unpartizan Review, The, 304
Unpopular Review, 304
Unreconstructed, 515
Upham, Charles, W., 141
—— S. C., 144
Urlsperger, Samuel, 577
Urlsperger Nachrichten, 577
Useful Knowledge for the Producers of Wealth, 434
Usher, H., 533

Valcour, 596
Valdés, 81
Valdez, Don Antonio, 625
Valera, 81
Vallandingham, Clement L., 349
Van Bragt, 536
Van Buren, 337
Vance, Hugh, 426
Vanderbilt (University), 214
Van Dyke, Henry, 129
Varieties of Religious Experience, 253
Vassall Morton, 190
Vassar, 412
Vaterlandslos, 581
Vega, Garcilasso de la, 618
Veiller, Bayard, 293
Venetian Life, 78, 164
Verfassung und Demokratie der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika, 586
Verga, 81
Verlaine, 50
Vermont Wool-Dealer, The, 285
Verplanck, G. C., 481, 543
Verrazano, the Navigator, 185
Versterter Saboth, 606
Verzweiflung, 602
Vespuccius, 185
Vethake, H., 434
Via Crucis, 88
Victor, Mrs. Frances Fuller, 153
—— Mrs. M. V., 71
Victor Durand, 278
Victorian Poets, 127
Viereck, G. S., 581
View of the United States, A, 431, 432
Views Afoot, 39
Viking Age, The, 163
Village Life in China, 212
Villeneufve, Le Blanc de, 591
Vincent, M. R., 208
Virey, 579
Virgil, 463
Virgilio, Giovanni del, 489
Virginia (University of), 339, 397, 412, 447, 449, 453, 459, 463 *n.*, 465, 465–6 *n.*, 478
Virginia, A History of the People, 68
Virginia Comedians, The, 67
Virginian, The, 95, 162
Visions and Tasks, 218 *n.*

Visions of Moses, The, 519
Visit to India, China, and Japan in 1853, A, 155
Vita Nuova, 49, 489
Volney, 227, 446, 521
Voltaire, 227, 232, 486, 487, 521, 539, 592
Voluptates Apianæ, 573
Von Raumer, 578
Voyage of Verrazano, The, 186

Wachsner, Leon, 587, 589, 590
Wack, H. W., 163
Wade, Benjamin F., 148
Wages and Capital, 443
Wages Question, The, 441
Wagner, 634
Wagoner of the Alleghanies, The, 48
Waiilatpu, Its Rise and Fall, 137
Wail of a Protected Manufacturer, 429
Walam Olum, 612, 619, 620, 621, 623
Walker, Amasa, 435
—— Francis A., 358, 440, 441
Wallace, Gen. Lew, 74–5, 89
—— William, 239, 523
Wallack, Lester, 269, 275, 278
Wallacks, The, 267, 269
Wallet of Time, The, 273
Walpole, 487
Walras, 442
Walter, Eugene, 289, 290, 293
Wander-Lovers, The, 51, 52
War Between the States, 351
Ward, Lester, 265
—— S. G., 488
Warden, D. B., 432
Ware, N. A., 434
—— William, 75
Warfield, David, 281
Warheit, The, 601
Warner, Anne, 69
—— Charles Dudley, 5, 14, 112, 123–125, 164, 310
—— Susan, 69
War Powers, 348
Warren, Josiah, 437
—— Samuel, 308
Warrens of Virginia, The, 267, 282
Wars of Germany, The, 514
Warton, 458
Warville, Brissot de, 430
Washington, 396, 445
Washington and Lee (University), 343, 463 *n.*
Washington College, 343
Washington Square, 98
Watson, 239 *n.*
Watterson, 327
Watts, Isaac, 548
Way Down East, 290
Wayland, Francis, 226 *n.*, 413, 414, 434
Ways and Means of Payment, 436
Wealth of Nations, 431
Wealth vs. Commonwealth, 358
We Are Seven, 292
Webbe, John, 426
Weber, 467
Webster, Daniel, 101, 337, 346, 347
—— Noah, 21, 400, 401, 418, 446, 470, 475, 475–478, 479, 541, 546, 548, 557, 558, 563, 566
—— Pelatiah, 429
Weeping Willow, The, 512
Weevilly Wheat, 516
Weitling, Wilhelm, 344
Welb, 589
Welcker, 461, 462
We'll All Go Down to Rowser's, 516
Welles, Gideon, 351
Wells, David A., 354, 355, 439, 440
—— H. G., 419
Wendell, Barrett, 417, 423
We're Marching Round the Levy, 516
Werther, 453
Wesley, 500
West, Max, 359
—— Rebecca, 99
Westcott, Edward Noyes, 95
Western America Including California and Oregon, 136
Western Literary Magazine and Institute of Instruction, 404
Western Wilds, 143
Weston, George M., 344
Westward Ho! 55
Westward Movement, The, 187
Westways, 90
Wet Days at Edgewood, 111
Weyl, Walter, 365
Weyman, Stanley, 287
What I Saw in California in 1846-1847, 142
What is Darwinism? 209
What is Man? 20
What is Vital in Christianity? 417
What Maisie Knew, 106
What Social Classes Owe to Each Other, 440
Wheeler, George M., 158
Wheelock, Eleazar, 393
When Johnny Comes Marching Home, 497
When Knighthood Was in Flower, 91, 288
When the Frost is on the Punkin, 61
Where Does the Sky Begin? 218
Whewell, 228, 234
Whipple, Edwin Percy, 125, 126
White, Andrew D., 177, 354
—— Horace, 358, 440
—— James, 157
—— R. G., 473–74, 475, 482
—— Stanford, 48
White Jacket, 156
White World, The, 169
Whither, 204, 204 *n.*
Whiting, 348
Whitman, Walter, 17, 50, 52, 53, 65, 117, 137, 304, 569, 570

Whitney, Asa, 146
—— Eli, 453
—— Josiah, 467, 470, 475
—— Thomas R., 345
—— William Dwight, 461, 462, 464, 467–70, 475, 477
Whittaker, Frederick, 160
—— Thomas, 264 *n.*
Whittier, 38, 47, 72, 113, 305, 306, 500, 549
Whoopee-Ti-Yi-Yo, Git along Little Dogies, 515
Who Wrote the Bible? 217
Why Marry? 294
Whymper, Edward, 11
Widowers' Houses, 286
Wiener, Leo, 602
Wife, The, 276
Wife of Usher's Well, The, 507
Wigglesworth, Michael, 391
Wilde, Oscar, 107
—— Percival, 297
Wilding Flower, 63
Wilkes, Capt. Charles, 135, 136, 140
—— George, 146
Wilkins-Freeman, Mary E., 274, 291, 309
Wilkinson, W. C., 212
Willard, Emma H., 411, 415
William II (of Germany), 11
William and Mary, 338, 386, 392, 402, 417, 447, 478
William James, 249 *n.*
William Reilly, 511
Williams, Jesse Lynch, 294
—— Miss, 541
—— S. Wells, 145
Williams College, 413, 435, 467
Williamson, Hugh, 179
Willie and Mary, 511
Willis, N. P., 35, 40, 109–10, 549
Willkomm, 579
Willoughby, W. W., 361
Willow Tree, The, 292
Will Widder Buwele Sei, 585
Wilson, Francis, 280
—— Woodrow, 114, 129, 306, 361, 365, 417
Winchevsky, Morris, 603
Winds of Doctrine, 258 *n.*, 260 *n.*, 261 *n.*
Wings of the Dove, The, 98, 101
Winsor, Justin, 186–87
Winter, William, 36, 40, 46, 47, 128, 272–73
Winthrop, R. C., 337
—— Theodore, 68, 69, 155
Wisconsin Idea, The, 365
Wisconsin (University), 177, 210, 412, 479
Wise, H. A., 142
—— John, 426
Wister, Owen, 95, 162
Witching Hour, The, 283
Witch of Prague, The, 88
Witherspoon, Pres., 229
Within the Law, 293
Within the Rim, 102
Without a Home, 74
Wittenberg (University), 207
Wolcott, 430
Wolf, The (planned by Norris, Frank), 93
Wolf, The (a play), 293
Wolf, F. A., 453, 460
Wolff, 282
Wolfskill, William, 138
Wollenweber, L. A., 582
Woman, The, 282
Woman in the Case, The, 284
Woman in the Wilderness, The, 573
Woman's Way, A, 294
Woodberry, George E., 118, 129, 491
Woodbridge, F. J. E., 263
—— Wm. C., 403, 407
Woods and Lakes of Maine, 162
Woolf, Benjamin, 271
Woolsey, T. D., 206, 361, 460, 461
Woolson, C. F., 86, 89
Woodmaston, Charles, 427
Worcester, Dean C., 166
—— Joseph E., 475, 478
Words and Their Uses, 474
Words and their Ways in English Speech, 464
Wordsworth, 44, 109, 454, 456
Work, H. C., 497, 498
Workingman's Advocate, The, 405, 436, 438
Workingman's Manual, 436
Workingman's Political Economy, The, 437
World (N. Y.), 44, 46, 322, 329, 330
World and the Individual, The, 246, 247
Wren Shooting, The, 511
Wright, Chauncey, 230, 234–36, 237, 242, 244, 250
—— Frances, 436
—— H. B., 438
Writings of Albert Gallatin, 199
Wundt, 240
Wuthering Heights, 92
Wyndham Towers, 37

Ximena, 39

Yale, 6, 45, 56, 68, 206, 208, 221, 240, 303, 355, 392, 402, 412, 413, 443, 446, 461, 462, 464, 467, 471, 475, 478, 479, 485
Yale Review, 303
Yankee Consul, The, 288
Yankee Doodle, 493, 494, 495
Yankee's Return from Camp, The, 493
Yankee Trip in Canada, 162
Yawcob Strauss, 26
Yazoo, 352
Year 1886, The, 602

Year in Europe, A, 398
Year of American Travel, A, 152
Years of My Youth, 83
"Yehoush." *See* Blumgarten, S.
Yellow Jacket, The, 290, 292
Yiddische Gazetten, 600
Yiddische Neues, 599
Yonge, C. D., 461
—— Charlotte M., 16
Yorick's Love, 269
Yosemite, 55
Youmans, E. L., 193
Young, Brigham, 10, 142, 149, 522
—— Edward, 445, 539, 542, 595
—— J. R., 327
—— Rida Johnson, 289
Young American, The, 405
Young Beichan, 507
Young Charlotte, 511, 514, 515
Young Man who Wouldn't Hoe Corn, The, 515
Young McAffie, 510
Young Mrs. Winthrop, The, 274, 276
Your Humble Servant, 288
Yours and Mine, 438
Youth of Jefferson, The, 67
Youth of Washington, The, 90
Youth's Companion, The, 514

Zanoni, 546
Zaza, 281
Zenger, Peter, 535
Zimmermann, 573
Zionitischer Weyrauch-Hügel oder Myrrhen-Berg, 574
Zola, 84, 92, 606
Zoroaster, 88, 213
Zukunft, 600
Zündt, E. A., 582
Zuñi Folk Tales, 159, 615
Zweihundertjährige Jubelfeier der deutschen Einwanderung, den 6 Oktober, 581
Zwemer, Samuel M., 164

The Cambridge history of American literature.
v. 4
PS
88
C3
1917
v.4

University of Toronto Library
Roberts
DO NOT REMOVE THE CARD FROM THIS POCKET
Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW
D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 16 01 24 11 004 7